



ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 02007 8108

Gc 979.401 M52p  
Palmer, Lyman L.  
History of Mendocino County,  
California ...







HISTORY OF MENDOCINO COUNTY, CALIFORNIA.









*McGarvey*

# HISTORY

OF

# Mendocino County,

CALIFORNIA.

COMPRISING ITS

GEOGRAPHY, GEOLOGY, TOPOGRAPHY, CLIMATOGRAPHY,  
*SPRINGS AND TIMBER.*

ALSO, EXTENDED SKETCHES OF ITS

Mills and Milling, Mines and Mining Interests;

TOGETHER WITH

*A Full and Particular Record of the Mexican Grants; Early History and Settlement, compiled from the Most Authentic Sources; Names of Original Spanish and American Pioneers; A Full Record of its Organization; a complete Political History, including a Tabular Statement of Office-holders since the Formation of the County.*

Separate Histories of Anderson, Arena, Big River, Calpella, Little Lake, Round Valley, Sanel, Ten-mile River and Ukiah Townships; Incidents of Pioneer Life, and Biographical Sketches of Early and Prominent Settlers and Representative Men.

ALSO

A Historical Sketch of the State of California,

IN WHICH IS EMBODIED THE RAISING OF THE BEAR FLAG.

ILLUSTRATED.

SAN FRANCISCO, CAL.  
ALLEY, BOWEN & CO., PUBLISHERS.

1880

---

Entered according to Act of Congress, in the year 1880, by ALLEY, BOWEN & Co., in the Office  
of the Librarian of Congress, at Washington, D. C.

---

---

PACIFIC PRESS PUBLISHING HOUSE.  
15th and Castro Streets, Oakland.  
And 527 Commercial Street, San Francisco.

---

1715775

## PREFACE.

---

"HISTORY cannot be written; only the prominent headlands are sighted as the historian sails along over the mazy sea of events," remarked a friend to the writer some time since, and we have been most thoroughly impressed with the truthfulness of the assertion while endeavoring to collate and fix upon the pages of this book the complete history of Mendocino county. Despite all our efforts to prevent them, errors of omission and commission have crept into the work. Owing to the transitory state of society during the early days of California, it is impossible, at this remote period, to fix the exact dates of many occurrences, or to get at the full truth of the matter. Special care has been taken, however, to avoid all discrepancies, and we flatter ourselves that, in the main, the facts set forth in the following pages will prove to be perfectly reliable. Our chief desire has been to make this a work of reference and authority concerning the matters set forth in it; hence the extra care and labor that have been bestowed upon it.

The book is illustrated, as will be seen at a glance, with the portraits of worthy pioneer settlers and prominent citizens of Mendocino county, all of whom deserve the proud position they occupy, and are well worthy to go down to posterity as representative men of the county. There are hosts of other gentlemen who well merit a place in these pages, and we regret that our space forbade the further extension of the courtesy.

The various departments of the work will be found replete with information. The settlement of the county is given by years, so as to locate the events in groups, and thus the reader may with ease follow up the chain, link by link, and have the entire panorama pass before his mind in an unbroken series. The Political and Legislative chapters are very exhaustive and complete, bringing the history of county and township governments from their first incipency in North America down to the very latest phases in this county. The table showing all the officers that have served from 1859 to 1880, inclusive, is as complete as it is possible to get it, and will prove a

valuable matter of reference. The several appointments made by the Board of Supervisors between each general election are also included in this table, making it far superior to anything ever placed before the people of this county before.

The histories of the several townships of the county will prove one of the most interesting features of the work, as in them will be found all the special history of each individual section, including Lodges, Churches, Schools, Societies, etc., etc. We have preferred to make these chapters very full, to the detriment, in a small degree, of the chapter on General History and Settlement.

Much space has been allotted to the subjects of timber, and mills and milling, which fact is owing to the prominence of the latter industry in Mendocino county. The greatest resource of the county is to be found in her extensive redwood and pine forests. But while we have given prominence to this interest, we have tried to fully set forth the many other sources of revenue and wealth which the county possesses.

The biographical department contains very much of interest; and a half century from now it will be the oftenest read of all, for people delight to read of the "men of olden times," and to peruse a record of their deeds. With what pride will the descendants of these gentlemen point to the page which contains the sketch of their progenitors in that far away future day!

We have tried to make the book readable withal, and have endeavored to break up the monotony of the narration of historical facts by the introduction of some of the facetia of the olden days, and to clothe the skeleton of data with such a garb of language as would present it to the reader in as attractive form as possible.

We wish to return our sincere thanks to the citizens of Mendocino county for their kind encouragement and generous patronage. We are under special obligations to all of the county officers, without exception, for courtesies extended while collecting the data for this work from the records in their respective offices, and particularly to Mr. J. L. Wilson, ex-County Clerk, whose perfect familiarity with all papers on file in the Clerk's office, and his untiring efforts to assist us rendered the greatest of material aid. To the gentlemen of the press, for your many kindly notices and all other assistance rendered, we say sincerely, thank you! And to all those pastors of

churches who so kindly furnished us with sketches of their organizations, our sincere thanks are due. Our special thanks are due Mr. A. O. Carpenter for the full and exhaustive sketch of the topography of the county, supplied us by his pen.

Our intercourse with the people of Mendocino county, both of a business and social nature, has been nothing but the most pleasant in every respect, and our only hope is that as much pleasure may accrue to each reader of this history as we have found in collecting the facts and writing it. Hoping, with heartfelt sincerity, that all may find much to commend, and but little to condemn in our work, and that the mantle of charity may be thrown over all defects, we, with great reluctance indeed, pen the last words which end our pleasant task, and subscribe ourselves,

Yours very truly,

ALLEY, BOWEN & CO.

LYMAN L. PALMER, *Historian.*

San Francisco, California, December 1, 1880.

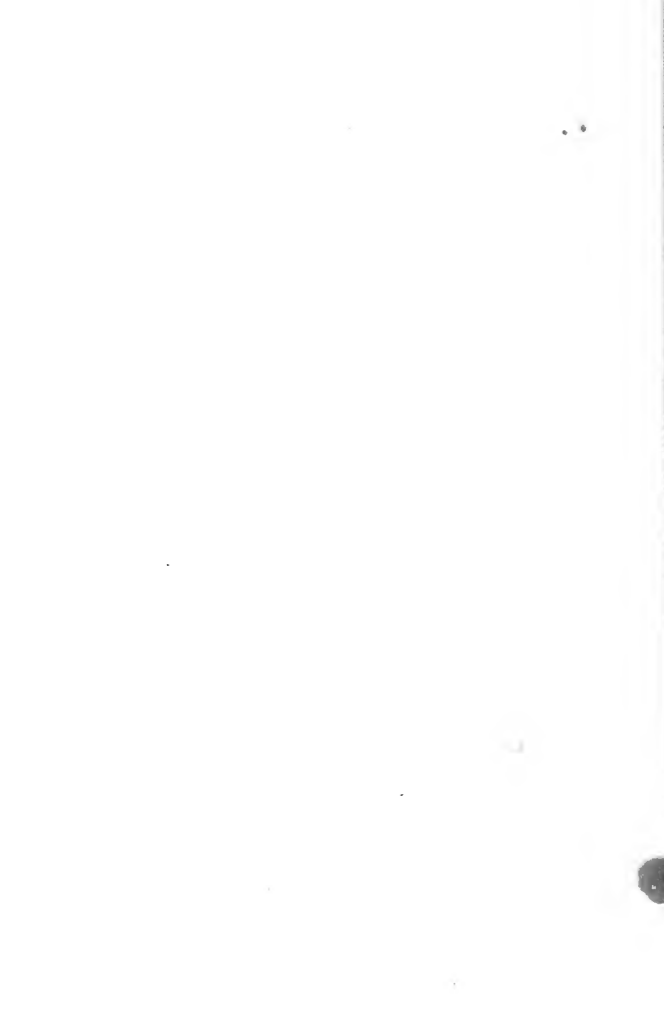








*G. W. Henley*



# INDEX.

## GENERAL HISTORY.

HISTORICAL SKETCH OF CALIFORNIA .....	17	MENDOCINO COUNTY AGRICULTURAL ASSOCIATION .....	250
THE BEAR FLAG WAR .....	58	STATISTICAL HISTORY OF MENDOCINO COUNTY .....	260
HISTORY OF MENDOCINO COUNTY .....	87	Real Estate and Per. Property .....	260
Derivation of Name .....	87	Personal Property .....	260
Topography .....	87	Agricultural Products .....	261
Geology .....	91	Fruit Trees, etc. ....	261
Springs .....	103	Mendocino's Rich Men .....	262
Timber .....	105	Report of County Treasurer .....	262
Soils .....	119	Mendocino's Schools .....	263
Water Courses .....	120	Census .....	265
Climatology .....	124	Wool Interests .....	265
MINES AND MINING .....	128	Future .....	266
Eel River Mining District .....	129	THE LEGISLATIVE HISTORY OF MENDOCINO COUNTY .....	269
Potter Valley " .....	130	The organization of the Co. . .	269
Ukiah " .....	130	POLITICAL HISTORY OF MENDOCINO COUNTY .....	292
Requa " .....	130	Tabular Statement of County Officers .....	313
Usal Petroleum " .....	130	HOMICIDES OF MENDOCINO Co. . .	318
Garcia " " .....	130	People vs. George Dutton . . .	322
Pt. Arena " " .....	131	" John B. Hargrave .....	322
Copper Mines .....	131	" James Thornton .....	323
Coal " .....	131	" Fidello Wallace .....	324
MILLS AND MILLING .....	132	" T. J. Faught .....	324
Tabular Statement of Mills ..	141	" Charles Bradually .....	324
BOUNDARIES OF SCHOOL DISTRICTS .....	147	" Eli D. Hooper .....	324
THE INDIANS OF MENDOCINO COUNTY .....	167	" George W. Strong .....	324
MEXICAN GRANTS .....	174	" Silas E. Gaskill .....	331
The Yokayo Grant .....	211	" Harrison Standley .....	332
The Sanel Grant .....	212	" Henry Fairbanks .....	333
The Grante del Norte, or Garcia Grant .....	213	" Calvin Stewart .....	333
The Albion Grant .....	213	" James Thornton .....	334
THE GENERAL HISTORY AND SETTLEMENT OF MENDOCINO Co. . .	214	" Elisha Cain .....	334

People vs. John Armstrong ..	335	Murder of J. B. Owens.....	340
"    Geo. W. Cleveland.	335	Murder of A. J. Shrum.....	340
"    John Coates .....	335	Killing of William McInturf.	340
"    Robert M. Darr .....	335	Lynching of Indian Charley.	341
"    Daniel & W. Lynch	335	Lynching at Little Lake .....	341
"    E. Marks .....	335	People vs. Harvey Mortier ..	342
Murder of Jerry Cain .....	336	"    Nells Hammerland	342
Killing of John Rector .....	336	Killing of Frank Southard and	
The Little Lake Vendetta .....	336	Wilbur McCoy .....	343
Murder of Mrs. G. W. Strong	337	Killing of M. W. Gardnier and	
Murder of Mrs. Reynolds and		Jacob H. Fitch.....	343
suicide of Joseph Caneza ..	339	The Mendocino Outlaws.....	344
Killing of James Clow .....	340		

## TOWNSHIP HISTORIES.

ANDERSON .....	357	Methodist Church .....	376
Geography .....	357	Tannery .....	377
Topography .....	357	Eagle Paper Mill .....	377
Soil .....	357	Brewery .....	379
Climate .....	357	Point Arena News .....	380
Products .....	359	MANCHESTER .....	380
Timber .....	360	Landing and Chutes.....	380
Early Settlement.....	360	Mills .....	381
Towns .....	362	Schooners Built.....	384
Mills .....	363	Shipwrecks .....	384
Roads .....	364	Seals .....	385
The Future .....	364	Light-house .....	385
ARENA .....	365	BIG RIVER .....	389
Geography .....	365	Geography .....	389
Topography .....	365	Topography .....	389
Soil .....	365	Streams .....	389
Climate .....	365	Soil .....	390
Products .....	366	Climate .....	396
Timber .....	367	Products .....	397
Early Settlement .....	367	Timber .....	397
Gualala .....	371	Early Settlement.....	398
POINT ARENA .....	372	BRIDGEPORT .....	404
Business Directory .....	374	CUFFEY'S COVE.....	405
F. & A. M. .....	374	Catholic Church .....	405
I. O. O. F. .....	375	NEVARRA .....	406
I. O. G. T. .....	375	Catholic Church .....	406
H. & L. Co. .....	375	SALMON CREEK.....	407
Presbyterian Church .....	376	ALBION .....	408

LITTLE RIVER .....	408	Products .....	449
MENDOCINO CITY .....	409	Timber.....	449
Bank of Mendocino .....	411	Early Settlement.....	449
Mendocino Discount Bank .....	411	LITTLE LAKE.....	453
Newspaper .....	412	WILLITSVILLE.....	454
I. O. O. F. ....	412	I. O. G. T. ....	454
A. O. U. W. ....	413	I. O. O. F. ....	454
F. & A. M. ....	413	A. O. U. W. ....	455
CHURCHES.....	414	Congregational Church.....	455
Presbyterian.....	415	LAYTONVILLE .....	455
Catholic Church.....	415	CAHOTO.....	456
Mendocino Brewery .....	417	I. O. O. F. ....	456
PINE GROVE .....	417	Little Lake Tannery .....	456
CASPAR.....	417	Mills.....	456
Baptist Church.....	417	Mud Springs.....	457
NOYO.....	418	Mendo. Agricultural Ass'n.....	457
Albion Grant.....	418	ROUND VALLEY.....	458
Chutes, Wharves and Booms .....	418	Geography.....	458
Roads and Bridges.....	420	Topography.....	458
The Mendocino Reservation .....	423	Soil.....	458
FORT BRAGG.....	428	Climate.....	458
Saw-mills .....	429	Products .....	458
Railroads .....	436	Timber.....	458
Ship-building .....	436	Early Settlement.....	459
Shipwrecks .....	439	COVELO.....	460
CALPELLA.....	441	F. & A. M. ....	461
Geography.....	441	I. O. G. T. ....	461
Topography.....	441	Mills.....	461
Soil.....	441	Round Val. Indian Reserv'n.....	461
Climate .....	441	SANEL.....	463
Products .....	442	Geography.....	463
Timber.....	442	Topography.....	463
Early Settlement.....	443	Soil.....	463
CALPELLA.....	444	Products.....	463
POMO.....	444	Climate.....	463
M. E. Church South.....	445	Timber.....	464
CENTERVILLE .....	445	Early Settlement .....	464
Mills .....	446	SANEL.....	465
Mines and Mining.....	446	HOPLAND.....	465
Roads.....	447	I. O. G. T. ....	466
LITTLE LAKE .....	448	Mills.....	466
Geography.....	448	Indians.....	466
Topography.....	448	Legend of "Lover's Leap.".....	466
Soil.....	448	TEN-MILE RIVER.....	469
Climate .....	448	Geography.....	469

Topography.....	469	R. A. M. ....	494
Soil.....	469	I. O. G. T. ....	494
Products.....	469	A. O. U. W. ....	494
Climate.....	469	Eagle Fire Co. ....	495
Timber.....	469	Baptist Church .....	495
Early Settlement.....	469	M. E. Church South .....	496
NEWPORT.....	470	Christian Church .....	496
KIBESILLAH.....	470	Presbyterian Church .....	499
WESTPORT.....	470	M. E. Church .....	500
USAL.....	470	Catholic Church .....	501
Ports and Chutes.....	470	NEWSPAPERS .....	501
Mills.....	471	The Herald .....	501
UKIAH.....	472	The Constitutional Demo- crat .....	502
Geography.....	472	The Demoeartic Weekly Dispatch .....	502
Topography.....	472	The Ukiah City Press ....	503
Soil.....	472	The Mendoeino Co. Demo- crat .....	503
Products.....	472	Ukiah City Mills .....	504
Climate.....	472	“ Water Works.....	504
Timber.....	475	Maxim Gas Works.....	504
Early Settlement.....	475	Ukiah Brewery .....	504
UKIAH.....	476	“ City Schools.....	504
Yearly Resume.....	479	“ Business Directory..	505
City Ordinances.....	490	“ Professional “ ..	505
City Expenditure.....	492	The Future .....	505
Bank of Santa Rosa.....	492	Saw Mills .....	503
Bank of Ukiah.....	492	Flour Mills .....	503
I. O. O. F.....	493		
I. O. O. F. Encampment .....	493		
F. & A. M. ....	493		

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

Arthur, C. R. ....	517	Bruñer, F. ....	627
Aekerman, Captain R. ....	528	Beaver, G. B. ....	528
Angle, R. ....	561	Beaver, S. ....	528
Albertson, F. C. ....	625	Brown, E. ....	528
Asbill, P. ....	595	Beattie, T. F. ....	627
Asbill, F. M. ....	596	Burchard, D. W. ....	596
Brereton, G. V. ....	509	Bransford, W. L. ....	627
Bartlett, N. ....	625	Briggs, M. C. ....	628
Ball, J. D. ....	509	Bailey, C. ....	561
Berryhill, J. T. ....	625	Berry, J. L., Dr. ....	529
Burke, A. ....	626	Buehanan, C. J. ....	531
Burger, J. L. ....	626	Baechtel, S. S. ....	578

Baechtel, M. ....	579	Dodge, L. ....	619
Baechtel, H. S. ....	579	Dashiell, T. W. ....	564
Barnard, L. ....	531	Everson, A. (deceased)....	536
Burns, B. ....	580	Ellege, W. C. ....	637
Bransford, Z. W. ....	561	Eberle, C. H. ....	599
Bevans, J. P. ....	562	English, C. H. ....	565
Busch, J. G. ....	562	English, W. P. ....	565
Budd, E. R. (deceased)....	628	Fox, B. B. ....	610
Colby, H. ....	531	Friel, A. ....	620
Cummings, J. ....	532	Friel, J. ....	619
Coombs, S. ....	532	Furlong, T. P. ....	536
Carothers, T. L. ....	629	Forse, W. H. ....	637
Colson, R. W. ....	630	Fulwider, W. ....	582
Crockett, D. C. ....	631	Farley, J. ....	582
Cox, E. ....	631	Fowzer, J. ....	639
Corrigan, J. S. ....	533	Forsyth, B. F. ....	565
Colbert, P. ....	533	Gschwind, J. ....	509
Carlson, J. E. ....	534	Gordon, A. ....	620
Caughey, R. ....	517	Gray, P. W. ....	537
Cunningham, W. W. ....	632	Gobbi, D. ....	639
Copsey, D. M. ....	610	Gibson, G. W. ....	640
Chambers, J. K. ....	597	Gibson, T. J. ....	640
Chambers, T. S. ....	597	Gibson, R. J. ....	641
Compton, N. P. ....	563	Gibson, A. J. ....	641
Cunningham, J. P. ....	598	Gray, J. S. ....	537
Corbett, M. ....	597	Gray, L. L. ....	537
Carpenter, A. O. ....	632	Goforth, M. P. ....	566
Cleveland, W. J. ....	563	Gould, T. J. ....	611
Christy, J. H. ....	564	Gillaspie, H. L. ....	642
Clift, O. ....	534	Griffiths, I. Y. ....	567
Cooper, J. A. ....	634	Gilbert, W. T. ....	600
Denman, M. ....	518	Grover, L. P. ....	567
Davis, W. F. ....	580	Hoyt, S. S. ....	518
Duncan, E. H. ....	610	Hall, A. W. ....	558
Donohoe, M. ....	535	Holliday, J. C. ....	519
Dickinson, A. ....	619	Hamilton, C. C. ....	539
Day, L. T. ....	635	Hansen, P. ....	540
Denel, P. A. ....	599	Higgins, J. P. ....	510
Diggins, C. H. ....	598	Higgins, W. ....	642
Donohoe, J. H. ....	636	Hlatt, E. M. ....	510
Day, B. W. ....	635	Higgins, J. ....	611
Dunlap, J. L. ....	599	Howell, O. ....	612
Dozier, B., M. D. ....	637	Hlatt, J. F. M. ....	612
Daugherty, B. ....	580	Henry, J. R. ....	612
Decker, G. A. ....	581	Henry, G. ....	642
Davidson, A. ....	581	Henry, P. ....	643

Harrison, T. W.....	643	Lacoek, D.....	583
Hinshaw, N. C.....	644	Layton, F. B.....	583
Hoffman, J. P.....	644	Lamar, J. B.....	675
Hofman, C.....	644	McGarvey, R.....	653
Hildreth, W. J.....	645	Morse, L. G.....	523
Hoak, N. E.....	540	McSpadden, J. W.....	511
Heeser, A.....	541	McDonald, A. (deceased).....	513
Heywood, W. B.....	519	McAbee, J. W.....	512
Hamilton, J. A.....	519	Mason, G. T., M. D.....	584
Hegenmeyer, G.....	541	Morgan, R. H.....	655
Heeser, W.....	541	McClure, J. B.....	656
Hansen, A.....	542	Mahlman, A. F.....	548
Haile, J. S.....	649	McMullen, S. W.....	524
Hagans, W. A.....	645	Morse, L.....	523
Huff, B. B.....	613	Moyle, W. (deceased).....	614
Hopper, C. A.....	567	Moore, W. W.....	568
Howard, T.....	583	Morris, J. W.....	656
Hornbrooke, S.....	601	Montague, L. D.....	602
Henley, W.....	601	McDaniels, G. W.....	603
Henley, G. W.....	600	Michel, W., M. D.....	603
Hughes, J. L.....	568	Moore, J. R.....	657
Handley, W. (deceased).....	542	McCloud, J. W.....	568
Holden, W.....	646	McClellan, G. W.....	657
Henley, T. B.....	600	Morse, J. G., M. D. (deceased).....	521
Irish, H. O.....	511	Mosher, M. E., M. D.....	548
Isbell, W.....	650	Murray, J. D.....	549
Iversen, N.....	520	Miller, W. R.....	621
Jamison, J. A.....	651	Moss, W. S.....	621
Jefferson, A.....	543	Munroe, J.....	549
Johns, J. F.....	620	Morrow, J. J.....	657
King, J.....	544	Mewhinney, S.....	569
Kent, W. H.....	544	McGee, H. P.....	569
Knowles, S. W.....	511	Mathews, J. R.....	604
Knox, J. A.....	613	Neeee, G. W.....	658
King, E. W., M. D.....	652	Nolan, J.....	550
Kaisen, B. P. R.....	545	Niepp, F.....	570
Kaisen, C. R.....	545	Neil, C.....	570
Kenney, J.....	546	Nuckolls, J. N.....	570
Kimball, J. S.....	546	Orr, S.....	658
Kelley, F.....	546	Ottson, C.....	550
Lake, A. B.....	547	O'Niel, R. W.....	524
Lentfest, E. G.....	548	Pease, C. B.....	525
Luce, J. M.....	652	Prather, W.....	514
Long, L. F.....	614	Prather, C.....	513
Luce, C.....	652	Parsons, W. E.....	615
Lovell, H. S.....	602	Perry, A. C.....	659



# HISTORICAL SKETCH OF CALIFORNIA.

---

J. FENNIMORE COOPER, in one of his most able works, says: "On the human imagination events produce the effects of time. Thus, he who has traveled far and seen much is apt to fancy that he has lived long; and the history that most abounds in important incidents soonest assumes the aspect of antiquity. In no other way can we account for the venerable air that is already gathering around American annals. When the mind reverts to the earliest days of colonial history, the period seems remote and obscure, the thousand changes that thicken along the links of recollections, throwing back the origin of the nation to a day so distant as seemingly to reach the mists of time; and yet four lives of ordinary duration would suffice to transmit, from mouth to mouth, in the form of tradition, all that civilized man has achieved within the limits of the republic." The gifted author here speaks of the many changes which the comparatively few short years have worked upon the banks of the noble Hudson. He remarks: "Other similar memorials of the infancy of the country are to be found scattered through what is now deemed the very centre of American civilization, affording the plainest proofs that all we possess of security from invasion and hostile violence, is the growth of but little more than the time that is frequently filled by a single human life." If such may be deemed remarkable on the shores of that stream, how much more closely do they apply to the giant strides effected by the indomitable will of man on the Pacific coast.

America was discovered by Columbus on the twelfth day of October, 1492, and what a feat was this! Not so much a marvel is it that he came upon the vast continent, as that, in those so-called dark ages there were found men of such great courage and knowledge, unscientific though that may be, to sail away into the darkness, as it were, and sustain themselves against peril on every hand to eventually give, not only to their country, but to mankind the rarest continent of a beatific creation. As the veriest schoolboy knows and utters in a sing-song drawl, America was discovered as stated above, and became the territory of Spain. The Pacific ocean was given to the world by Vasco Nuñez de Balboa, who looked down from the heights of Panama upon its placid bosom on the twenty-fifth day of September, 1513. In 1519 Mexico was conquered by Hernando Cortez, and sixteen years thereafter, in 1537,

his pilot, Zinenez, discovered Lower California. In 1542 a voyage of discovery was made along the Californian coast by the famous Captain Juan Rodriguez Cabrillo, on the 5th July of which year, he landed at Cape St. Lucas, in Lower California, and following the coast he finally entered the delightful harbor of San Diego, in Upper California, on September 28th. This place he named San Miguel, which was afterwards changed by Viscaïño to that which it now bears.

The noted English voyager, Sir Francis Drake, sailed along the coast in 1579, but historians are doubtful as to whether he discovered the San Francisco bay. It would appear that this voyage was made from Oregon, where it is said his Spanish pilot, Morera, left him, and thence found his way overland to Mexico, a distance of three thousand five hundred miles. The name of New Albion was given to the country by Drake, with the evident intention of securing it for the British crown.

It was not until 1602, however, that the Spaniards took any actual steps to possess and colonize the continent. In that year Don Sebastian Viscaïño was dispatched by the Viceroy of Mexico, acting under the instructions of his royal master, King Philip III, on a voyage of search in three small vessels. He visited various points on the coast, among them San Diego; was well pleased with the appearance of the country, and on December 10th discovered and entered a harbor, which he named in honor of Count de Monterey, the Viceroy who had dispatched him on the cruise. We are told that part of this expedition reached as high as the Columbia river, and that the whole subsequently returned to Acapulco. Its efforts were pronounced satisfactory, a glowing description of the landscape was given, but whether they discovered the San Francisco bay is as much a matter of conjecture and doubt as Drake's visit.

For some unexplained cause not much use had been made of the information gained from these trips, which were of frequent occurrence, and it was not for one hundred and sixty-eight years that any steps towards the permanent settlement of Upper California were undertaken. Under the joint management of Church and State a plan with this end in view was commenced in the year 1683, but it failed, the State being there represented by Admiral Otondo, and the Church by a Jesuit Father named Kino, La Paz being their point of operation; but we believe we are correct in stating that they did not all visit Upper California. The settlement of the peninsula was finally undertaken fourteen years later, when sixteen missionary establishments were founded by Father Salva Tierra. The order which he represented falling into disgrace in Europe, however, was banished from the dominions of Spain and Lower California in 1768, after laboring for seventy years. They were in turn succeeded by the Franciscans and Dominicans, the former of whom, under the guidance of Father Junipera Serra, proceeded to the conquest and conversion of this part of the country. This Reverend Father is recognized



*W. A. Kent*



by the Catholic Church as the apostle of Upper California, and acknowledged in history as its founder.

The first permanent settlement was made in San Diego in 1769, when was also established the first mission, whence further operations were directed and new missions founded. On July 14, 1769, Gaspar de Portala, who commanded the expedition that called a halt at San Diego, left that place for Monterey, and there erected a cross.

"Pious Portala, journeying by land,  
Reared high a cross upon the heathen strand,  
Then far away,  
Dragged his slow caravan to Monterey."

With Father Junipera Serra, he continued his northward journey and, by the merest accident, came upon the world-renowned bay of San Francisco.

Finding it a place answering every requirement he named it after San Francisco de Asis, and seven years later, June 27, 1776, possession was taken of the spot and a presidio established, the mission being located on the site of the present church. There may be a doubt as to whether the bay was ever discovered by Drake or Viscuña, but there is none of the visit of Gaspar de Portala, then Governor of the Californias. Henceforward the establishment of missions was rapid, as will be gathered from the accompanying list :

- Mission San Diego, in San Diego county, founded under Carlos III, July 16, 1769; containing 22.24 acres.
- Mission San Luis Rey, in San Diego county, founded under Carlos IV, June 13, 1798; containing 53.39 acres.
- Mission San Juan Capistrano, in Los Angeles county, founded under Carlos III, November 10, 1776; containing 44.40 acres.
- Mission San Gabriel Arcangel, in Los Angeles county, founded under Carlos III, September 8, 1771; containing 190.69 acres. Patented.
- Mission San Buenaventura, in Santa Barbara county, founded under Carlos III, March 31, 1782; containing 36.27 acres.
- Mission San Fernando, in Los Angeles county, founded under Carlos IV, September 8, 1797; containing 76.94 acres.
- Mission Santa Barbara, in Santa Barbara county, founded under Carlos III, December 4, 1786; containing 37.83 acres.
- Mission Santa Inez, in Santa Barbara county, founded under Carlos IV, September 17, 1804; containing 17.35 acres.
- Mission La Purisima Concepcion, in Santa Barbara county, founded under Carlos III, December 8, 1787.
- Mission San Luis Obispo, in San Luis Obispo county, founded under Carlos III, September 1, 1772, containing 52.72 acres. Patented.
- Mission San Miguel Arcangel, in San Luis Obispo county, founded under Carlos IV, July 25, 1797; containing 33.97 acres. Patented.

- Mission San Antonio de Padua, in San Luis Obispo county, founded under Carlos III, July 14, 1771; containing 33.19 acres. Patented.
- Mission La Soledad, in Monterey county, founded under Carlos IV, October 9, 1791; containing 34.47 acres. Patented.
- Mission El Carme, or San Carlos de Monterey, in Monterey county, founded under Carlos III, June 3, 1770; containing 9 acres. Patented.
- Mission San Juan Bautista, in Monterey county, founded under Carlos IV, June 24, 1797; containing 55.33 acres. Patented.
- Mission Santa Cruz, in Santa Cruz county, founded under Carlos IV, August 28, 1791; containing 16.94 acres. Patented.
- Mission Santa Clara, in Santa Clara county, founded under Carlos III, January 18, 1777; containing 13.13 acres. Patented.
- Mission San Jose, in Alameda county, founded under Carlos IV, June 11, 1797; containing 28.33 acres. Patented.
- Mission Dolores, or San Francisco de Asis, in San Francisco county, founded under Carlos III, October 9, 1776; two lots, one containing 4.3 acres, and the other 4.51 acres. Patented.
- Mission San Rafael Arcangel, in Marin county, founded under Fernando VII, December 18, 1817; containing 6.48 acres. Patented.
- Mission San Francisco Solano, in Sonoma county, founded under Fernando VII, August 25, 1823; containing 14.20 acres.

If Sir Francis Drake did not actually enter the broad sheet of water now known as the Bay of San Francisco, in 1579, he must have tarried in its vicinity, for the historian of that famous voyage wrote: "They here discovered a bay, which, entering with a favorable gale, they found several huts by the water side, well defended from the severity of the weather. Going on shore they found a fire in the middle of each house, and the people lying round it upon rushes. The men go quite naked, but the women have a deer skin over their shoulders, and around their waists a covering of bulrushes, after the manner of hemp. These people, bringing the Admiral a present of feathers, and cauls of net-work, he entertained them so kindly and generously, that they were extremely pleased, and soon afterwards they sent him a present of feathers and bags of tobacco. A number of them coming to deliver it, gathered themselves together on the top of a small hill, from the highest point of which one of them harangued the Admiral, whose tent was placed at the bottom. When the speech was ended they laid down their arms and came down, offering their presents; at the same time returning what the Admiral had given them. The women remaining on the hill, tearing their hair and making dreadful howlings. The Admiral supposed them engaged in making sacrifices, and thereupon ordered divine service to be performed in his tent, at which these people attended with astonishment.

"The arrival of the English in California being soon known through the country, two persons in the character of ambassadors, came to the Admiral

and informed him in the best manner they were able, that the King would assist him if he might be assured of coming in safety. Being satisfied on this point, a numerous company soon appeared, in front of which was a very comely person bearing a kind of sceptre, on which hung two crowns and three chains of great length; the chains were of bones and the crowns of net-work curiously wrought with feathers of many colors.

“Next to the sceptre-bearer, came the King, a handsome, majestic person, surrounded by a number of tall men, dressed in skins, who were followed by the common people, who, to make the grander appearance, had painted their faces of various colors, and all of them, even the children, being loaded with presents. The men being drawn up in line of battle, the Admiral stood ready to receive the King within the entrance of his tent. The company having halted at a distance, the sceptre-bearer made a speech, half an hour long, at the end of which he began singing and dancing, in which he was followed by the King and all his people—who, continuing to sing and dance, came quite up to the tent; when, sitting down, the King taking off his crown of feathers, placed it on the Admiral's head, and put upon him the other ensigns of royalty; and it is said he made him a solemn tender of his whole kingdom. All of which the Admiral accepted in the name of the Queen, his sovereign, in hope these proceedings might, one time or other, contribute to the advantage of England.

“The common people, dispersing themselves among the Admiral's tents, professed the utmost admiration and esteem for the English, whom they considered as more than mortal—and accordingly prepared to offer sacrifices to them; but they were told, by signs, that their religious worship was alone due to the Supreme Maker and Preserver of all things. The Admiral and some of his people, traveling to a distance in the country, saw such a quantity of rabbits that it appeared an entire warren; they also saw deer in such plenty as to run a thousand in a herd. The earth of the country seemed to promise rich veins of gold and silver, some of the ore being constantly found on digging. The Admiral, at his departure, set up a pillar with a large plate on it, on which was engraved her Majesty's, (Queen Elizabeth) name, picture, arms, and title to the country, together with the Admiral's name, and the time of his arrival there.”

Such is the extraordinary pen-picture of the aboriginal Californians when visited by Drake and his historian. That the clap-trap description of the King proffering his regalia to the Admiral was written with an evident purpose, is fully carried out in the subsequent showering of honors upon Drake by Elizabeth, who, on knighting him, said “that his actions did him more honor than his title.”

The following extract from a letter written by Father Junipero to his friend Father Palou, shows from another stand point what the general situation of affairs was at that date, July 3, 1769:—

“The tract through which we passed is generally very good land, with plenty of water, and there, as well as here, the country is neither rocky nor overrun with brushwood. There are, however, many hills, but they are composed of earth. The road has been in some places good, but the greater part bad. About half-way, the valleys and banks of rivulets began to be delightful. We found vines of a large size, and in some cases quite loaded with grapes; we also found an abundance of roses, which appeared to be like those of Castile. In fine, it is a good country, and very different from old California.

“We have seen Indians in immense numbers, and all those on this coast of the Pacific contrive to make a good subsistence on various seeds, and by fishing. The latter they carry on by means of rafts or canoes, made of tule, (bulrushes), with which they go a great way to sea. They are very civil. All the males, old and young, go naked; the women, however, and the female children, are decently covered from their breasts downwards. We found on our journey, as well as the place where we stopped, that they treated us with as much confidence and good will as if they had known us all their lives. But when we offered them any of our victuals, they always refused them. All they cared for was cloth, and only for something of this sort would they exchange their fish or whatever else they had. During the whole march we found hares, rabbits, some deer, and a multitude of berendos, a kind of wild goat.”

In the establishment of missions the three agencies brought to bear were the military, the civil and the religious, being each represented by the *Presidio*, or garrison; the *Pueblo*, the town or civic community, and the *Mission*, the church, which played the most prominent part. Says one writer: “The Spaniards had then, what we are lacking to-day—a complete municipal system. Theirs was derived from the Romans. Under the civil Roman law, and the Gothic, Spanish and Mexican laws, municipal communities were never incorporated into artificial persons, with a common seal and perpetual succession, as with us under English and American laws; consequently, under the former, communities in towns held their lands in common; when thirty families had located on a spot, the pueblo or town was a fact. They were not incorporated, because the law did not make it a necessity, a general law or custom having established the system. The right to organize a local government, by the election of an *alcalde* or mayor, and a town council, which was known as an *Ayuntamiento*, was patent. The instant the *poblacion* was formed, it became thereby entitled to four leagues of land, and the *pobladores*, citizens, held it in *pro indivisa*. The title was a natural right.

“The missions were designed for the civilization and conversion of the Indians. The latter were instructed in the mysteries of religion (so far as they could comprehend them) and the arts of peace. Instruction of the savage in agriculture and manufactures, as well as in prayers and elementary education, was the padre's business. The soldiers protected them from the hostility of



the intractable natives, hunted down the latter, and brought them within the confines of the mission, to labor and salvation."

Father Gleeson\* tells us in his able History of the Catholic Church in California, that the missions were usually quadrilateral buildings, two stories high, enclosing a court yard ornamented with fountains and trees. The whole consisting of the church, father's apartments, store-houses, barracks, etc. The quadrilateral sides were each about six hundred feet in length, one of which was partly occupied by the church. Within the quadrangle and corresponding with the second story, was a gallery running round the entire structure, and opening upon the workshops, store rooms and other apartments.

The entire management of each establishment was under the care of two Religious; the elder attended to the interior and the younger to the exterior administration. One portion of the building, which was called the monastery, was inhabited by the young Indian girls. There, under the care of approved matrons, they were carefully trained and instructed in those branches necessary for their condition in life. They were not permitted to leave till of an age to be married, and this with the view of preserving their morality. In the schools, those who exhibited more talent than their companions, were taught vocal and instrumental music, the latter consisting of the flute, horn and violin. In the mechanical departments, too, the most apt were promoted to the position of foremen. The better to preserve the morals of all, none of the whites, except those absolutely necessary, were employed at the mission.

The daily routine at each establishment was almost the same as that followed by the Jesuits in Lower California. At sunrise they arose and proceeded to church, where, after morning prayer, they assisted at the holy sacrifice of the mass. Breakfast next followed, when they proceeded to their respective employments. Toward noon they returned to the mission, and spent the time from then till two o'clock between dinner and repose; after which they again repaired to their work, and remained engaged till the evening angelus, about an hour before sundown. All then betook themselves to the church for evening devotions, which consisted of the ordinary family prayers and the rosary, except on special occasions, when other devotional exercises were added. After supper, which immediately followed, they amused themselves in divers sports, games and dancing, till the hour for repose. Their diet, of which the poor of any country might be justly envious, consisted of an abundance of excellent beef and mutton, with vegetables in the season. Wheaten cakes and puddings, or porridges, called "atole and pinole," also formed a portion of the repast. The dress was, for the males, linen shirts, pants, and a blanket to be used as an overcoat. The women received each, annually, two undergarments, a gown, and a blanket. In years of plenty,

---

\* History of the Catholic Church in California, by W. Gleeson, M. A., Professor St. Mary's College, San Francisco, Cal., in two volumes, illustrated. Printed for the author by A. L. Bancroft and Company, San Francisco, 1872.

after the missions became rich, the fathers distributed all the surplus moneys among them in clothing and trinkets. Such was the general character of the early missions established in Upper California.

Let us now briefly consider what was the character and condition of the California Indian on the arrival of the Spanish Fathers. We have already given the experience of Sir Francis Drake and Father Junipero. We shall now endeavor to outline more closely the principal features of their manners and customs.

For veracity's sake we must aver that the California Indian was anything but an easy subject for civilization. Knowledge he had none; his religion or morals were of the crudest form, while all in all he was the most degraded of mortals. He lived without labor, and existed for naught save his ease and pleasure. In physique he was unprepossessing; being possessed of much endurance and strength; his features were unattractive, his hair in texture like the mane of the horse, and his complexion as dark as the Ethiop's skin. His chief delight was the satisfying of his appetite and lust, while he lacked courage enough to be warlike, and was devoid of that spirit of independence usually the principal characteristic of his race. The best portion of his life was passed in sleeping and dancing, while in the temperate California climate the fertile valleys and hillsides grew an abundance of edible seeds and wild fruits, which were garnered, and by them held in great store. Such means of existence being so easily obtained is perhaps a reason for the wonderful disinclination of Indians to perform any kind of labor. Indeed, what need was there that they should toil, when beneficent Nature had, with a generosity that knew no stint, placed within their grasp an unlimited supply of health-giving food.

The aboriginal Californian's life was a roving one, for they had no fixed habitation, but roamed about from place to place, fishing, hunting, and gathering supplies. In every stream were fish, and on every mountain-side and valley, game; acorns and pine nuts, roots and wild oats were included in the category of their edibles, while it is said that their tastes precluded them not from eating vermin. Their remains consist of earth and shell mounds, which were used as places of sepulture, their dead being interred in a sitting posture, while ultra-civilized cremation was a common practice among them. Their dialects were as various as are those of China to-day, and the natives of San Diego could not understand those of Los Angeles or Monterey.

These Indians had as dwellings the meanest of huts, built of willows and thatched with *tules* or rushes. They were fashioned by taking a few poles and placing them in a circle; which were woven together to a conical point, giving them, when completed, the appearance of inverted baskets. They were small and easily warmed in winter, and when swarming with vermin could readily be reduced to ashes and others built in their places. Their cabins or "wickeup" were usually constructed on the banks of streams, or in the dells of mountains

but always near some running water-course. Here, without a vestige of covering, they slept like "sardines in a tin," those on the outer edge quarrelling, as in more civilized circles, for an inside place. On rising from their litters, be it summer or winter, the first performance would be a plunge into the river, after which they would dance and play around a large fire, when with a healthy appetite they would relish a hearty meal. This was their custom in the cold mountain regions as well as in the more temperate valleys. The skins of wild beasts made them a covering comfortable enough, but the males generally wore absolutely nothing upon their persons save an arrow passed through the hair as a skiver, something like the mode of hair ornament in vogue with fashionable belles some years ago. One of these warriors thus clad, on one occasion paid General Vallejo a visit at Sonoma. As the day was cold the General asked his guest if he was not cold. "No," was the answer, "Is your face cold?" "Not at all," replied the veteran commandante, "I never wear anything on my face." "Then," rejoined the Indian, triumphantly pointing to his body, "I am all face!" The toilet of the women was more pretentious, consisting only of a scanty apron of fancy skins or feathers, extending to the knees. Those of them who were unmarried wore also a bracelet around the ankle or arm, near the shoulder. This ornament was generally made of bone or fancy wood. Polygamy was a recognized institution. Chiefs generally possessed eleven wives, sub-chiefs nine, and ordinary warriors, two or more, according to their wealth or property. But Indian-like, they would fight among themselves, and bloody fights they often were. Their weapons were bows and arrows, clubs and spears, with which they were very adroit. They wore a kind of helmet made of skins. They were remarkable athletes, and as swimmers and runners were unexcelled. In times of peace they kept up their martial spirit, little though it was, by sham fights and tournaments, their women participating in their battles, not as actual belligerents, but as a sanitary brigade; they followed their warriors and supplied them with provisions and attended them when wounded, carrying their papposes on their backs at the same time.

In a descriptive sketch of Napa and the adjacent counties\* C. A. Menefee, the author, says of the Indian of Upper California:

"Of navigation they were almost wholly ignorant. Their only method of crossing streams was by means of rafts constructed of bundles of *tule* bound together, somewhat similar, but far inferior to the *balsas* used by the Peruvian Indians upon Lake Titicaca, far up among the Andes.

"Their knowledge of the proper treatment of disease was on a level with their attainments in all the arts of life. Roots and herbs were sometimes used as remedies, but the 'sweat-house' was the principal reliance in desperate

---

\* Historical and descriptive sketch-hook of Napa, Sonoma, Lake and Mendocino, comprising sketches of their topography, productions, history, scenery, and peculiar attractions, by C. A. Menefee, Napa City, Reporter Publishing House, 1873.

cases. This great sanitary institution, found in every rancheria, was a large circular excavation, covered with a roof of boughs, plastered with mud, having a hole on one side for an entrance, and another in the roof to serve as a chimney. A fire having been lighted in the centre, the sick were placed there to undergo a sweat-bath for many hours, to be succeeded by a plunge in cold water. This treatment was their cure-all, and whether it killed or relieved the patient depended upon the nature of his disease and the vigor of his constitution. A gentleman who was tempted, some years ago, to enter one of the sanitary institutions, gives the following story of his experience:—

“A sweat-house is of the shape of an inverted bowl. It is generally about forty feet in diameter at the bottom, and is built of strong poles and branches of trees, covered with earth to prevent the escape of heat. There is a small hole near the ground, large enough for the Diggers to creep in one at a time; and another at the top of the house, to give vent to the smoke. When a dance is to occur, a large fire is kindled in the centre of the edifice, the crowd assembles, the white spectators crawl in and seat themselves anywhere out of the way. The apertures, both above and below, are then closed, and the dancers take their position.

“Four-and-twenty squaws, *en dishabille*, one side of the fire, and as many hombres in *puris naturalibus* on the other. Simultaneous with the commencement of the dancing, which is a kind of shuffling hobble-de-hoy, the *music* bursts forth. Yes, music fit to raise the dead. A whole legion of devils broke loose! Such screaming, shrieking, yelling and roaring was never before heard since the foundation of the world. A thousand cross-cut saws, filed by steam power—a multitude of tom-cats lashed together and flung over a clothes-line—innumerable pigs under the gate, all combined, would produce a heavenly melody compared with it. Yet this uproar, deafening as it is, might possibly be endured; but another sense soon comes to be saluted. Talk of the thousand stinks of the city of Cologne! Here are at least forty thousand combined in one grand overwhelming stench, and yet every particular odor distinctly definable. Round about the roaring fire the Indians go capering, jumping and screaming, with the perspiration starting from every pore. The spectators look on until the air grows thick and heavy; and a sense of oppressing suffocation overcomes them, when they make a simultaneous rush at the door, for self-protection. Judge of their astonishment, terror and dismay to find it fastened securely; bolted and barred on the outside. They rush frantically around the walls in hope to discover some weak point through which they may find egress; but the house seems to have been constructed purposely to frustrate such attempts. More furious than caged lions, they rush bodily against the sides, but the stout poles resist every onset. Our army swore terribly in Flanders, but even my uncle Toby himself would stand aghast were he here now.

“There is no alternative but to sit down in hopes that the troop of naked

fiends will soon cease from sheer exhaustion. Vain expectation! The uproar but increases in fury, the fire waxes hotter and hotter, and they seem to be preparing for fresh exhibitions of their powers. The combat deepens, on, ye brave! See that wild Indian, a newly-elected captain, as with glaring eyes, blazing face, and complexion like that of a boiled lobster, he tosses his arms wildly aloft, as in pursuit of imaginary devils, while rivers of perspiration roll down his naked frame. Was ever the human body thrown into such contortions before? Another effort of that kind and the whole vertebral column must certainly come down with a crash. Another such convulsion, and his limbs will assuredly be torn asunder, and the disjointed members fly to the four parts of the compass. Can the human frame endure this much longer? The heat is equal to that of a bake-oven. Temperature five hundred degrees Fahrenheit. Pressure of steam one thousand pounds to the square inch. The reeking atmosphere has become almost palpable, and the victimized audience are absolutely gasping for life. Millions for a cubic inch of fresh air, worlds for a drop of water to cool the parched tongue! This is terrible! To meet one's fate among the white-caps of the Lake, in a swamped canoe, or to sink down on the bald mountain's brow, worn out by famine, fatigue and exposure, were glorious; but to die here, suffocating in a solution of human perspiration, carbonic acid gas and charcoal smoke, is horrible. The idea is absolutely appalling. But there is no avail. Assistance might as well be sought from a legion of unchained imps, as from a troop of Indians maddened by excitement.

“Death shows his visage, not more than five minutes distant. The fire glimmers away, leagues off. The uproar dies into the subdued rumble of a remote cataract, and respiration becomes lower and more labored. The whole system is sinking into utter insensibility, and all hope of relief has departed, when suddenly a grand triumphal crash, similar to that with which the ghosts closed their orgies, when they doused the lights and started in pursuit of Tam O'Shanter and his old gray mare, the uproar ceases and the Indians vanish through an aperture, opened for the purpose. The half-dead victims to their own curiosity dash through it like an arrow, and in a moment more are drawing in whole bucketsfull of the cold, frosty air, every inhalation of which cuts the lungs like a knife, and thrills the system like an electric shock. They are in time to see the Indians plunge headlong into the ice-cold waters of a neighboring stream, and crawl out and sink down on the banks, utterly exhausted. This is the last act of the drama, the grand climax, and the fandango is over.”

“The sweat-house also served as a council chamber and banquet hall. In it the bodies of the dead were sometimes burned, amid the howlings of the survivors. Generally, however, the cremation of the dead took place in the open air. The body, before burning, was bound closely together, the legs and arms folded, and forced, by binding, into as small a compass as possible. It was then placed upon a funeral pile of wood, which was set on fire by the mother, wife, or some near relative of the deceased, and the mourners, with their faces

daubed with pitch, set up a fearful howling and weeping, accompanied with the most frantic gesticulations. The body being consumed, the ashes were carefully collected.

“A portion of these were mingled with pitch, with which they daubed their faces and went into mourning. During the progress of the cremation, the friends and relatives of the deceased thrust sharp sticks into the burning corpse, and cast into the fire the ornaments, feather head-dresses, weapons, and everything known to have belonged to the departed. They had a superstitious dread of the consequences of keeping back any article pertaining to the defunct. An old Indian woman, whose husband was sick, was recently asked what ailed him. Her reply was, ‘he had kept some feathers belonging to a dead Indian that should have been burned with his body, and that he would be sick till he died.’

“The idea of a future state was universal among the California Indians, and they had a vague idea of rewards and punishments. As one expressed it, ‘Good Indian go big hill; bad Indian go bad place.’ Others thought if the deceased had been good in his life-time, his spirit would travel west to where the earth and sky meet, and become a star; if bad, he would be changed into a grizzly, or his spirit-wanderings would continue for an indefinite period. They expressed the idea of the change from this life to another by saying that ‘as the moon died and came to life again, so man came to life after death;’ and they believed that ‘the hearts of good chiefs went up to the sky, and were changed into stars to keep watch over their tribes on earth.’ Although exceedingly superstitious, they were evidently not destitute of some religious conceptions. Certain rocks and mountains were regarded as sacred. Uncle Sam, in Lake county, was one of these sacred mountains, and no one, except the priest or wizard of his tribe, dared to ascend it. Two huge bowlders, between Napa City and Capel Valley, were also sacred, and no Indian would approach them. They also held the grizzly in superstitious awe, and nothing could induce them to eat its flesh.

The Diggers too had their sorcerers, male and female, who had great influence over them. They pretended to foresee future events, and to exercise supernatural control over their bodies, and to cure diseases by curious incantations and ceremonies. They likewise believed in a Cucusuy, or mischief-maker, who took delight in their annoyance, and to him and his agent they attributed much of their sickness and other misfortunes. It may not be out of place here to relate the following legend:—

When the Spaniards were crossing the mountain called Bolgonos, where an Indian spirit was supposed to dwell, having a cave for his haunt, he was disturbed by the approach of the soldiers, and, emerging from the gloom, arrayed in all his feathers and war-paint, and very little else by way of costume, motioned to them to depart, threatening, by gesticulation, to weave a spell around them; but the sturdy warriors were not to be thus easily awed. They



*A. E. Sherwood*





beckoned him to approach; this invitation, however, the wizard declined, when one of the men secured him with a lasso to see if he were 'goblin damn'd' or ordinary mortal. Even now he would not speak, but continued his mumblings, when an extra tug caused him to shout and pray to be released. On the relation of this adventure the Indians pointed to Bolgones, calling it the mountain of the Cucusuy, which the Spaniards translated into Monte Diabló. Hence the name of the mountain which is the meridian of scientific exploration in California.

Four times a year each tribe united in a great dance, having some religious purpose and signification. One of these was held by night in Napa county in 1841, about the time of the vernal equinox, and was terminated by a strange inexplicable pantomime, accompanied with wild gestures and screams, the object of which the Indians said was 'to scare the devil away from their rancherias.' An old gentleman who witnessed the performance says he has no doubt that their object must have been attained, if the devil had the slightest ear for music. Superstition wrapped these savages like a cloud, from which they never emerged. The phenomena of nature on every hand, indeed, taught them that there was some unseen cause for all things—some power which they could neither comprehend nor resist. The volcano and the earthquake taught them this, and many accounts of these in past ages are preserved in their traditions, but farther than this their minds could not penetrate.

It will readily be acknowledged that to catch, subdue and educate a race like this was a task of no mean difficulty, while to perfect it, even remotely, demanded all the elements of success. It was necessary to combine both force and persuasion. The former was represented by the soldiers at the presidio, and the latter by the Fathers at the mission. To keep them together was a task which required the most perfect skill, in short nothing but the attractiveness of new objects and strange ways, with the pleasant accessories of good diet and kind conduct, could have ever kept these roving spirits, even for a time, from straying to their original haunts.

Let us for a moment glance at the state of the missions in the early part of the present century. In the year 1767 the property possessed by the Jesuits, then known as the Pious Fund, was taken charge of by the government, and used for the benefit of the missions. At that time this possession yielded an annual revenue of fifty thousand dollars, twenty-four thousand of which were expended in the stipends of the Franciscan and Dominican missionaries, and the balance for the maintenance of the missions generally. Father Gleeson says: "The first inroad made on these pious donations was about the year 1806, when, to relieve the national wants of the parent country, caused by the wars of 1801 and 1804, between Portugal in the one instance and Great Britain in the other, his majesty's fiscal at Mexico scrupled not to confiscate and remit to the authorities in Spain as much as two hundred thousand dollars of the Pious Fund." By this means the missions were deprived of most substantial aid,

and the fathers left upon their own resources; add to these difficulties the unsettled state of the country between the years 1811 and 1831, and still their work of civilization was never stayed.

To demonstrate this we reproduce the following tabular statement, which will at a glance show the state of the missions of Upper California, from 1802 to 1822:—

TABLE SHOWING THE NUMBER OF INDIANS BAPTIZED, MARRIED, DIED AND EXISTING AT THE DIFFERENT MISSIONS IN UPPER CALIFORNIA, BETWEEN THE YEARS 1802 AND 1822:

NAME OF MISSION.	Baptized	Married	Died	Existing	NAME OF MISSION.	Baptized	Married	Died	Existing
San Diego.....	5,452	1,490	3,186	1,696	San Miguel.....	2,205	632	1,336	926
San Luis Rey.....	4,024	922	1,507	2,693	San Antonio de Padua..	4,119	1,037	317	834
San Juan Capistrano..	3,879	1,026	2,531	1,052	Our Lady of Soledad..	1,992	584	1,333	532
Santa Catarina.....	6,906	1,638	4,635	1,593	San Carlos.....	3,267	912	2,432	341
San Fernando.....	2,519	709	1,565	1,001	San Juan Bautista....	3,270	823	1,853	1,222
	3,608	973	2,608	973	Santa Cruz.....	2,136	718	1,541	499
Santa Barbara.....	4,917	1,288	3,224	1,010	Santa Clara.....	7,324	2,056	6,565	1,394
	1,195	339	896	582	San Jose.....	4,573	1,376	2,933	1,620
Purissima Conception.	3,109	919	2,173	764	San Francisco.....	6,804	2,050	5,202	958
San Luis Obispo.....	2,562	715	1,954	467	San Rafael.....	829	244	183	830

TOTALS.—Baptized, 74,621; Married, 20,412; Died, 47,925; Existing, 20,958.

It will thus be observed that by this, out of the seventy-four thousand six hundred and twenty-one converts received into the missions, the large number of twenty thousand nine hundred and fifty-eight had succumbed to disease. Of what nature was this plague it is hard to establish; the missionaries themselves could assign no cause. Syphilis, measles and small-pox carried off numbers, and these diseases were generated, in all probability, by a sudden change in their lives from a free, wandering existence, to a state of settled quietude.

Father Gleeson, in his valuable work, says: "In 1813, when the contest for national independence was being waged on Mexican territory, the cortes of Spain resolved upon dispensing with the services of the Fathers, by placing the missions in the hands of the secular clergy. The professed object of this secularization scheme was, indeed, the welfare of the Indians and colonists; but how little this accorded with the real intentions of the government, is seen from the seventh section of the decree passed by the cortes, wherein it is stated that one-half of the land was to be hypothecated for the payment of the the national debt. The decree ordering this commences as follows: 'The cortes general and extraordinary, considering that the reduction of common land to private property is one of the measures most imperiously demanded for the welfare of the pueblos, and the improvement of agriculture and industry, and wishing at the same time to derive from this class of land *aid to relieve the public necessities*, a reward to the worthy defenders of the country and relief to the citizens not proprietors, decree, etc.,\* without prejudice to the foregoing provisions one-half of the vacant land and lands belonging to the royal

\*History of California—Dwinelle.

patrimony of the monarchy, except the suburbs of the pueblos, is hereby reserved, to be in whole or in part, as may be deemed necessary, hypothecated for the *payment of the national debt,* etc.

“This decree of the Government was not carried out at the time, yet it had its effect on the state and well-being of the missions in general. It could not be expected that with such a resolution under their eyes, the fathers would be as zealous in developing the natural resources of the country as before, seeing that the result of their labors was at any moment liable to be seized on by government, and handed over to strangers. The insecurity thus created naturally acted upon the converts in turn, for when it became apparent that the authority of the missionaries was more nominal than real, a spirit of opposition and independence on the part of some of the people was the natural result. Even before this determination had been come to on the part of the government, there were not wanting evidences of an evil disposition on the part of the people; for as early as 1803 one of the missions had become the scene of a revolt; and earlier still, as we learn from an unpublished correspondence of the fathers, it was not unusual for some of the converts to abandon the missions and return to their former wandering life. It was customary on those occasions to pursue the deserters, and compel them to return. \* \* \* \* \*

“Meantime, the internal state of the missions was becoming more and more complex and disordered. The desertions were more frequent and numerous, the hostility of the unconverted more daring, and the general disposition of the people inclined to revolt. American traders and freebooters had entered the country, spread themselves all over the province, and sowed the seeds of discord and revolt among the inhabitants. Many of the more reckless and evil minded readily listened to their suggestions, adopted their counsels, and broke out into open hostilities. Their hostile attack was first directed against the mission of Santa Cruz, which they captured and plundered, when they directed their course to Monterey, and, in common with their American friends, attacked and plundered that place. From these and other like occurrences, it was clear that the conditions of the missions was one of the greatest peril. The spirit of discord had spread among the people, hostility to the authority of the Fathers had become common, while desertion from the villages was of frequent and almost constant occurrence. To remedy this unpleasant state of affairs, the military then in the country was entirely inadequate, and so matters continued, with little or no difference, till 1824, when by the action of the Mexican government, the missions began rapidly to decline.

“Two years after Mexico had been formed into a republic, the government authorities began to interfere with the rights of the Fathers and the existing state of affairs. In 1826 instructions were forwarded by the federal government to the authorities of California for the liberation of the Indians. This was followed a few years later by another act of the Legislature, ordering the whole of the missions to be secularized and the Religious to withdraw. The

ostensible object assigned by the authors of this measure, was the execution of the original plan formed by government. The missions, it was alleged, were never intended to be permanent establishments; they were to give way in the course of some years to the regular ecclesiastical system, when the people would be formed into parishes, attended by a secular clergy. \* \* \* \* \*

"Beneath these specious pretexts," says Dwinelle in his Colonial History, "was, undoubtedly, a perfect understanding between the government at Mexico and the leading men in California, and in such a condition of things the supreme government might absorb the pious fund, under the pretence that it was no longer necessary for missionary purposes, and thus had reverted to the State as a *quasi* escheat, while the co-actors in California should appropriate the local wealth of the missions, by the rapid and sure process of administering their temporalities." And again: "These laws (the secularization laws), whose ostensible purpose was to convert the missionary establishments into Indian pueblos, their churches into parish churches, and to elevate the christianized Indians to the rank of citizens, were, after all, executed in such a manner that the so-called secularization of the missions *resulted only in their plunder* and complete ruin, and in the demoralization and dispersion of the christianized Indians."

Immediately on the receipt of the decree, the then acting Governor of California, Don Jose Figueroa, commenced the carrying out of its provisions, to which end he prepared certain provisional rules, and in accordance therewith the alteration in the missionary system was begun, to be immediately followed by the absolute ruin of both missions and country. Within a very few years the exertions of the Fathers were entirely destroyed; the lands which had hitherto teemed with abundance, were handed over to the Indians, to be by them neglected and permitted to return to their primitive wildness, and the thousands of cattle were divided among the people and the administrators for the personal benefit of either.

Let us now briefly follow Father Gleeson in his contrast of the state of the people before and after secularization. He says: "It has been stated already that in 1822 the entire number of Indians then inhabiting the different missions, amounted to twenty thousand and upwards. To these others were being constantly added, even during these years of political strife which immediately preceded the independence of Mexico, until, in 1836, the numbers amounted to thirty thousand and more. Provided with all the necessaries and comforts of life, instructed in everything requisite for their state in society, and devoutly trained in the duties and requirements of religion, these thirty thousand Californian converts led a peaceful, happy, contented life, strangers to those cares, troubles and anxieties common to higher and more civilized conditions of life. At the same time that their religious condition was one of thankfulness and grateful satisfaction to the Fathers, their worldly position was one of unrivaled abundance and prosperity. Divided between the different missions from

San Lucas to San Francisco, close upon one million of live stock belonged to the people. Of these four hundred thousand were horned cattle, sixty thousand horses and more than three hundred thousand sheep, goats and swine. The united annual return of the cereals, consisting of wheat, maize, beans and the like, was upwards of one hundred and twenty thousand bushels; while at the same time throughout the different missions, the preparation and manufacture of soap, leather, wine, brandy, hides, wool, oil, cotton, hemp, linen, tobacco, salt and soda, was largely and extensively cultivated. And to such perfection were these articles brought, that some of them were eagerly sought for and purchased in the principal cities of Europe.

"The material prosperity of the country was further increased by an annual revenue of about one million of dollars, the net proceeds of the hides and tallow of one hundred thousand oxen slaughtered annually at the different missions. Another hundred thousand were slaughtered by the settlers for their own private advantage. The revenues on the articles of which there are no specific returns, is also supposed to have averaged another million dollars, which, when added to the foregoing, makes the annual revenue of the California Catholic missions, at the time of their supremacy, between two and three million dollars. Independent of these, there were the rich and extensive gardens and orchards attached to the missions, exquisitely ornamented and enriched, in many instances, with a great variety of European and tropical fruit trees, plums, bananas, oranges, olives and figs; added to which were the numerous and fertile vineyards, rivaling in the quantity and quality of the grape those of the old countries of Europe, and all used for the comfort and maintenance of the natives. In a word, the happy results, both spiritual and temporal, produced in Upper California by the spiritual children of St. Francis, during the sixty years of their missionary career, were such as have rarely been equaled and never surpassed in modern times. In a country naturally salubrious, and it must be admitted fertile beyond many parts of the world, yet presenting at the outset numerous obstacles to the labors of the missionary, the Fathers succeeded in establishing at regular distances along the coast as many as one-and-twenty missionary establishments. Into these holy retreats their zeal and ability enabled them to gather the whole of the indigenous race, with the exception of a few wandering tribes who, it is only reasonable to suppose, would also have followed the example of their brethren, had not the labors of the Fathers been dispensed with by the civil authorities. There, in those peaceful, happy abodes, abounding in more than the ordinary enjoyment of things, spiritual and temporal, thirty thousand faithful, simple-hearted Indians passed their days in the practice of virtue and the improvement of the country. From a wandering, savage, uncultivated race, unconscious as well of the God who created them as the end for which they were made, they became, after the advent of the Fathers, a civilized, domestic, Christian people, whose morals were as pure as their lives were simple. Daily attendance at the holy sacrifice

of the mass, morning and night prayer, confession and communion at stated times—the true worship, in a word, of the Deity, succeeded the listless, aimless life, the rude pagan games and the illicit amours. The plains and valleys, which for centuries lay uncultivated and unproductive, now teemed under an abundance of every species of corn; the hills and plains were covered with stock; the fig tree, the olive and the vine yielded their rich abundance, while lying in the harbors, waiting to carry to foreign markets the rich products of the country, might be seen numerous vessels from different parts of the world. Such was the happy and prosperous condition of the country under the missionary rule; and with this the reader is requested to contrast the condition of the people after the removal of the Religious, and the transfer of power to the secular authorities.

“In 1833, the decree for the liberation of the Indians was passed by the Mexican Congress, and put in force in the following year. The dispersion and demoralization of the people was the immediate result. Within eight years after the execution of the decree, the number of Christians diminished from thirty thousand six hundred and fifty to four thousand four hundred and fifty! Some of the missions, which in 1834 had as many as one thousand five hundred souls, numbered only a few hundred in 1842. The two missions of San Rafael and San Francisco Solano decreased respectively within this period from one thousand two hundred and fifty and one thousand three hundred, to twenty and seventy! A like diminution was observed in the cattle and general products of the country. Of the eight hundred and eight thousand head of live stock belonging to the missions at the date above mentioned, only sixty-three thousand and twenty remained in 1842. The diminution in the cereals was equally striking; it fell from seventy to four thousand hectolitres. \* \* \* By descending to particular instances, this (the advantage of the Religious over the civil administration) will become even more manifest still. At one period during the supremacy of the Fathers, the principal mission of the country (San Diego), produced as much as six thousand fanegas of wheat, and an equal quantity of maize, but in 1842 the return for this mission was only eighteen hundred fanegas in all.”



But why prolong these instances which are adduced by the learned and Reverend Father? Better will it be to let the reader judge for himself. Figures are incontrovertible facts; let them speak:

COMPARATIVE TABLE EXPLAINING THE CONTRAST BETWEEN THE ADMINISTRATION OF THE MISSIONS BY THE FATHERS IN 1834 AND THAT OF THE CIVIL AUTHORITIES IN 1842.

NAMES OF THE MISSIONS.	TIME OF FOUNDATION.	DISTANCE FROM PRECEDING	NUMBER OF INDIANS.		NUMBER OF HORNED CATTLE.		NUMBER OF HORSES.		NO. OF SHEEP, GOATS AND SWINE.		HARVEST BUSHELS.
			1834.	1842.	1834.	1842.	1834.	1842.	1834.	1842.	
San Diego.....	June 16, 1769.	17	2,500	500	12,000	20	1,800	100	17,000	200	15,000
San Luis Rey.....	June 13, 1798.	14	3,500	630	80,000	2,800	10,000	400	100,000	4,000	14,000
San Juan Capistrano.....	Nov. 1, 1776.....	13	1,700	100	10,000	500	1,000	150	10,000	200	10,000
San Gabriel.....	Sept. 8, 1771.....	18	2,700	500	105,000	700	20,000	500	40,000	3,500	20,000
San Fernando.....	Sept. 8, 1797.....	9	1,500	400	14,000	1,500	5,000	400	7,000	2,000	8,000
San Buenaventura.....	March 31, 1782.....	18	1,100	300	4,000	200	1,000	40	6,000	400	3,000
San Barbara.....	Dec. 4, 1785.....	12	1,200	400	5,000	1,800	1,200	180	5,000	400	3,000
Santa Inez.....	Sept. 17, 1804.....	12	1,300	250	14,000	10,000	1,200	500	12,000	4,000	3,500
La Purissima Concepcion.....	Dec. 8, 1787.....	8	900	60	15,000	800	2,000	300	14,000	3,500	6,000
San Luis Obispo.....	Sept. 1, 1771.....	18	1,250	80	9,000	300	4,000	200	7,000	800	4,000
San Miguel.....	July 25, 1797.....	13	1,200	30	4,000	40	2,500	50	20,000	400	2,500
San Antonio.....	July 14, 1771.....	13	1,400	150	12,000	800	2,000	500	14,000	2,000	3,000
Nostra Señora de la Soledad.....	Oct. 9, 1791.....	11	700	20	6,000	.....	1,200	.....	7,000	.....	2,500
Mission del Carmel.....	June 3, 1770.....	15	500	40	3,000	.....	700	.....	7,000	.....	1,500
San Juan Bautista.....	June 24, 1799.....	14	1,450	80	9,000	.....	1,200	.....	9,000	.....	3,500
Santa Cruz.....	Aug. 28, 1791.....	17	600	50	8,000	.....	800	.....	10,000	.....	2,500
San Clara.....	Jan. 18, 1777.....	11	1,800	300	13,000	1,500	1,500	200	15,000	3,000	6,000
San Jose.....	June 18, 1797.....	7	2,300	400	2,400	8,000	1,100	200	10,000	7,000	10,000
Dolores de San Francisco.....	Oct. 9, 1776.....	18	500	50	5,000	60	1,600	50	4,000	200	2,500
San Rafael.....	Dec. 18, 1817.....	8	1,250	20	3,000	.....	500	.....	4,000	.....	1,500
San Francisco Solano.....	Aug. 25, 1823.....	13	1,300	70	3,000	.....	700	.....	4,000	.....	3,000
			30,650	4,450	306,400	29,020	32,600	3,820	321,500	31,600	123,000

Being twenty-one missions in all distributed over a distance of two hundred and eighty-nine leagues.

We have thus far dwelt principally upon the establishment of the missions, and the manner of life pursued by the native Indians; let us now retrace our steps, and briefly take into consideration the attempt made by yet another nation to get a foothold on the coast of California, but which would appear not to have heretofore received the attention which the subject would demand.

The Russians, to whom then belonged all that territory now known as Alaska, had found their country of almost perpetual cold, without facilities for the cultivation of those fruits and cereals which are necessary to the maintenance of life; of game there was an inexhaustible supply; still, a variety was wanted. Thus, ships were dispatched along the coast in quest of a spot where a station might be established and those wants supplied, at the same time bearing in mind the necessity of choosing a location easy of access to the headquarters of their fur-hunters in Russian America. In a voyage of this nature the port of Bodega in Sonoma county, which had been discovered in the year 1775 by its sponsor, Lieutenant Juan Francisco de la Bodega y Quadra, was visited in January, 1811, by Alexander Koskoff, who took possession of the place on the fragile plea that he had been refused a supply of water at Yerba

Buena, and that he had obtained, by right of purchase from the Indians, all the land lying between Point Reyes and Point Arena, and for a distance of three leagues inland. Here he remained for awhile, and to Bodega gave the name of Romanzoff, calling the stream now known as Russian river, Slavianka.

The King of Spain, it should be remembered, claimed all territory north to the Fuca straits. Therefore, on Governor Arguello receiving the intelligence of the Russian occupation of Bodega, he reported the circumstance to the Viceroy, Revilla Gigedo, who returned dispatches ordering the Muscovite intruder to depart. The only answer received to this communication was a verbal message, saying that the orders of the viceroy of Spain had been received and transmitted to St. Petersburg for the action of the Czar. Here, however, the matter did not rest. There arrived in the harbor of San Francisco, in 1816, in the Russian brig "Rurick," a scientific expedition, under the command of Otto von Kotzebue. In accordance with instructions received from the Spanish authorities, Governor Sola proceeded to San Francisco, visited Kotzebue, and, as directed by his government, offered his aid in furtherance of the endeavors to advance scientific research on the coast. At the same time he complained of Koskoff; informed him of the action taken on either side, and laid particular emphasis on the fact that the Russians had been occupiers of Spanish territory for five years. Upon this complaint Don Gervasio Arguello was dispatched to Bodega as the bearer of a message from Kotzebue to Koskoff, requiring his presence in San Francisco. This messenger was the first to bring a definite report of the Russian settlement there, which then consisted of twenty-five Russians and eighty Kodiak Indians. On the twenty-eighth day of October, a conference was held on board the "Rurick" in the harbor of San Francisco, between Arguello, Kotzebue and Koskoff; there being also present Jose Maria Estudillo, Luis Antonio Arguello and a naturalist named Chamisso, who acted as interpreter. No new development was made at this interview, for Koskoff claimed he was acting in strict conformity with instructions from the Governor of Sitka, therefore Kotzebue declined to take any action in the matter, contenting himself with the simple promise that the entire affair should be submitted to St. Petersburg to await the instructions of the Emperor of Russia. Thus the matter then rested. Communications subsequently made produced a like unsatisfactory result, and the Russians were permitted to remain for a lengthened period possessors of the land they had so arbitrarily appropriated.

In Bodega, the Russians, however, went to work with a will, whether they had a right to the soil or not. They proceeded into the country about six miles and there established a settlement, houses being built, fields fenced, and agricultural pursuits vigorously engaged in. As soon as the first crop had matured and was ready for shipment, it became necessary for them to have a warehouse at the bay, where their vessels could be loaded, which was done, it



being used for the storage of grain or furs as necessity called for. It was not long before they found there was a strong opposition to them and that it would be necessary to build a fort for their protection if they would keep possession of their newly acquired domain. Open warfare was threatened, and the Russians had reason to believe that the threats would be carried out. Besides the Spaniards, there was another enemy to warl against—the Indians—over whom the former, through the missions, had absolute control, and the Russians apprehended that this power would be used against them. Several expeditions were organized by the Spanish to march against the Russians, and while they all came to naught, yet they served to cause them to seek for some place of refuge in case of attack. This they did not care to look for at any point nearer the Bay of San Francisco, for thus they would be brought in closer proximity to the enemy, hence they went in an opposite direction. Doubtless the Muscovite would have been glad to have adopted a *laissez faire* policy towards the Spanish, and would have been well satisfied to have let them alone if they would only have retaliated in like manner; fearing, however, to trust the Spaniards, they proceeded to search for such a location as would afford them natural protection from their enemies.

In passing up the coast to the northward, they came to Fort Ross, where they found everything they desired. Vast meadows stretched to the eastward, affording pasture to flocks without number.

“This is the forest primeval; the murmuring pines and the hemlocks,  
Bearded with moss and in garments green, indistinct in the twilight,  
Stand like Druids of eld, with voices sad and prophetic,  
Stand like harpers hoar, with beards that rest on their bosoms,  
Loud from its rocky caverns, the deep voiced neighboring ocean  
Speaks and in accents disconsolate, answers the wail of the forest.”

There was a beautiful little cove in which vessels might lie in safety from the fury of northern storms; near at hand was an ample stretch of beach, on which their rude yet staunch argosies could be constructed and easily launched upon the mighty deep; no more propitious place could have been found for the establishment of the Russian headquarters. The location once chosen they set to work to prepare their new homes. A site was chosen for the stockade near the shore of the ocean, and in such a position as to protect all their ships lying in the little cove, and prevent any vessel inimical to them from landing. The plat of ground inclosed in this stockade was a parallelogram, two hundred and eighty feet wide and three hundred and twelve feet long, and containing about two acres. Its angles were placed very nearly upon the cardinal points of the compass. At the north and south angle there was constructed an octagonal bastion, two stories high, and furnished with six pieces of artillery. These bastions were built exactly alike, and were about twenty-four feet in diameter. The walls were formed of hewed logs, mortised together at the corners, and were about eight inches in thickness.

The roof was conical shaped, having a small flag-staff at the apex. The stockade approached these towers in such a way that one-half of them was within the inclosure and the other half on the outside, the entrance to them being through small doors on the inside, while there were embrasures both on the inside and outside. They were thus arranged so as to protect those within from an outside enemy, and to also have all within, under the range of the cannon, so that in case of an internal eruption the officers could readily quell the *emute*. The stockade was constructed as follows: A trench was excavated two feet deep, while every ten feet along the bottom of the trench a hole was dug one foot deep. In these holes posts about six by ten inches were inserted, and between the posts and on the bottom of the trenches there was a strong girder firmly mortised into the posts, and fastened with a strong wooden pin. Slabs of varying widths, but all being about six inches thick, were then placed in an upright position between the first posts and resting on the girder in the trench, being firmly fastened to them. At a distance up the posts of twelve feet from the lower girder, there was run another girder, which was also mortised into the posts and made fast with pins. These girders rested on the tops of the slabs mentioned as being placed between the posts. The slabs were slotted at the top, and a piece of timber passed into the slots, then huge wooden pins were passed down through the girders and the piece in the slots, and well into the body of the slab. The main posts extended about three feet higher, and near the top a lighter girder was run along, and between the last two mentioned there was a row of light slabs, two inches thick and four inches wide, pointed at the top like pickets. It may well be imagined that when the trench was filled up with tamped rock and dirt, that this stockade was almost invulnerable, when we remember the implements of war likely to be brought against it in those days of rude weapons. All around the stockade there were embrasures suitable for the use of muskets or carronades, of which latter, it is said, there were several in the fortress.

On the northern side of the eastern angle there was erected a chapel which it is said was used by the officers of the garrison, alone. It was twenty-five by thirty-one feet in dimensions, and strongly built, the outer wall forming a part of the stockade, and the round port-holes for the use of carronades, are peculiar looking openings in a house of worship. The entrance was on the inside of the fort, and consisted of a rude, heavy wooden door, held upon wooden hinges. There was a vestibule about ten by twenty-five feet in size, thus leaving the auditorium twenty-one by twenty-five feet. From the vestibule a narrow stairway led to a low loft, while the building was surmounted with two domes, one of which was round, and the other pentagonal in shape, in which it is said the muscovites had hung a chime of bells. The roof was made of long planks, either sawed or rove from redwood, likewise the side of the chapel in the fort. Some degree of carpenter's skill was displayed in the construction of the building, for a faint attempt at getting out mouldings



Josh. Knox



for the inner door and window casings was made, a bead being worked around the outer edge of the casing, and mitered at the corners.

On the west side of the northern angle there was a two-story building, twenty-eight by eighty feet in dimensions, which was roughly constructed and doubtless used as the barracks for the men of the garrison. On the northern side of the western angle there was a one-story building, twenty-nine by fifty feet, constructed in a better style of workmanship and evidently used as officers' quarters. On the southern side of the western angle was a one-story building twenty-five by seventy-five feet, which was probably used for a working house, as various branches of industry were prosecuted within its walls, and on the eastern side of the southern angle there was a row of low shed buildings, used, it is presumed, for the stabling of stock and storing of feed. The frame work of all the buildings was made of very large, heavy timbers, many of them being twelve inches square. The rafters were all great, ponderous, round pine logs, a considerable number of them being six inches in diameter. The above includes the stockade and all its interior buildings.

We will now draw attention to the exterior buildings, for be it known that there was at one time a colony numbering two hundred and fifty souls at Fort Ross. In 1845, there were the remains of a village of about twenty-five small dwelling houses on the north side of the stockade, all of which were in keeping with those at Bodega. They were probably not over twelve by fourteen feet in dimensions, and constructed from rough slabs riven from redwood. These hardy muscovites were so rugged and inured to the cold of the higher latitudes that they cared not for the few cracks that might admit the fresh, balmy air of the California winter mornings. Also, to the northward of and near this village, situated on an eminence, was a windmill, which was the motor for driving a single run of burrs, and also for a stamping machine used for grinding tan-bark. The wind-mill produced all the flour used in that and the Bodega settlements, and probably a considerable amount was also sent with the annual shipment to Sitka. To the south of the stockade, and in a deep gulch at the debouchure of a small stream into the ocean, there stood a very large building, probably eighty by a hundred feet in size, the rear half of which was used for the purpose of tanning leather. There were six vats in all, constructed of heavy, rough redwood slabs, and each with a capacity of fifty barrels; there were also the usual appliances necessary to conduct a tannery, but these implements were large and rough in their make, still with these, they were able to manufacture a good quality of leather in large quantities. The front half of the building, or that fronting on the ocean, was used as a workshop for the construction of ships. Ways were constructed on a sand beach at this point leading into deep water, and upon them were built a number of staunch vessels, and from here was launched the very first sea-going craft constructed in California. Still further to the south, and near the ocean shore, stood a building eighty by a hundred feet, which bore all the marks of

having been used as a store-house; it was, however, unfortunately blown down by a storm on July 16, 1878, and soon there will be nothing to mark its site.

Tradition says that to the eastward of the fort and across the gulch, there once stood a very large building, which was used as a church for the common people of the settlement, near which the cemetery was located. A French tourist once paid Fort Ross a visit, and arriving after dark asked permission to remain over night with the parties, who at that time owned that portion of the grant on which the settlement was located. During the evening the conversation naturally drifted upon the old history of the place. The tourist displayed a familiarity with all the surroundings, which surprised the residents, and caused them to ask if he had ever lived there with the Russians. He answered that he had not, but that he had a very warm friend in St. Petersburg, who had spent thirty years at Fort Ross as a Muscovite priest, and that he had made him a promise, upon his departure for California, about a year before, to pay a visit to the scenes of the holy labors of the priest, and it was in compliance with this promise that he was there at the time. Among the other things inquired about was the church close to the cemetery mentioned above. All traces of this building had long since disappeared, and the settlers were surprised to hear that it ever stood there. The tourist assured them that the priest had stated distinctly that such a building once occupied that site, and also that a number of other buildings stood near it, used by the peasants for homes. Ernest Rufus, of Sonoma, who went to Fort Ross in 1845, tells us that when the land went into disuse after the Russians had left, that wild oats grew very rank, often reaching a height of ten feet, and that the Indians were accustomed to set it on fire, and that during these conflagrations the fences and many of the smaller houses of the Russians were consumed, and that he well remembers that there were a number of small houses near the cemetery, and that the blackened ruins of a very large building also remained, which the half-breed Russo-Indians told him had been used for a church. The tourist mentioned above stated that his friend, the priest, was greatly attached to the place, as had been all who had lived in the settlement. They found the climate genial, the soil productive, and the resources of the country great, and, all in all, it was a most desirable place to live in.

The Russians had farmed very extensively at this place, having at least two thousand acres under fence, besides a great deal that was not fenced. These fences, which were chiefly of that kind known as rail and post, as stated before, nearly all perished in the wild fires. Their agricultural processes were as crude as any of their other work. Their plow was very similar to the old Spanish implement, so common in this country at that time and still extant in Mexico, with the exception that the Muscovite instrument possessed a mold-board. They employed oxen and cows as draft animals, using the old Spanish yoke adjusted to their horns instead of to their necks. We have no account of any attempt of constructing either cart or wagon, but

it is probable that they had vehicles the same as those described as being in use among the Californians at that time, while it is supposed they used to a great extent sleds for transporting their produce when cut to the threshing floor, which was constructed differently from those then common in the country. It was simply a floor composed of heavy puncheons, circular in shape, and elevated somewhat above the ground. Between the puncheons were interstices through which the grain fell under the floor as it was released from the head. The threshing was done in this wise: A layer of grain, in the straw, of a foot or two in thickness, was placed upon the floor. Oxen were then driven over it, hitched to a log with rows of wooden pegs inserted into it. As the log revolved, these pegs acted well the part of a flail, and the straw was expeditiously relieved of its burden of grain. It was, doubtless, no hard job to winnow the grain after it was threshed, as the wind blows a stiff blast at that point during all the Summer months.

The Russians constructed a wharf at the northern side of the little cove, and graded a road down the steep ocean shore to it. Its line is still to be seen, as it passed much of the way through solid rock. This wharf was made fast to the rocks on which it was constructed, with long iron bolts, of which only a few that were driven into the hard surface now remain; the wharf itself is gone, hence we are unable to give its dimensions, or further details concerning it.

These old Muscovites, doubtless, produced the first lumber with a saw ever made north of the San Francisco bay, for they had both a pit and whip-saw, the former of which can be seen to this day. Judging from the number of stumps still standing, and the extent of territory over which they extended their logging operations, they evidently consumed large quantities of lumber. The timber was only about one mile distant from the ship-yard and landing, while the stumps of trees cut by them are still standing, and beside them from one to six shoots have sprung up, many of which have now reached a size sufficient for lumber purposes. This growth has been remarkable, and goes to show that if proper care were taken, each half century would see a new crop of redwoods, sufficiently large for all practical purposes, while ten decades would see gigantic trees.

As stated above, the cemetery lay to the eastward of the fort, about one-fourth of a mile, and across a very deep gulch, and was near the church for the peasants. There were never more than fifty graves in it, though all traces are obliterated now of more than a dozen; most of them still remaining had some sort of a wooden structure built over them. One manner of constructing these mausoleums was to make a series of rectangular frames of square timbers, about six inches in diameter, each frame a certain degree smaller than the one below it, which were placed one above another, until an apex was reached, which was surmounted with a cross. Another method was to construct a rectangular frame of heavy planking about one foot high and cover

the top with two heavy planks, placed so as to be roof-shaped; others had simply a rude cross; others, a cross on which some mechanical skill was displayed, and one has a large round post, standing high above the adjacent crosses. They are all buried in graves dug due east and west, and, presumably, with heads to the west. There are now no inscriptions to be seen upon any of the graves, and it is not likely that there ever were any, while from their size some of them must have contained children. Silently are these sleeping in their far-away graves, where the eyes of those who knew and loved them in their earthly life can never rest on their tombs again, and while the eternal roar of the Pacific makes music in the midnight watches will they await the great day that shall restore them to their long-lost friends. Sleep on, brave hearts, and peaceful be thy slumber!

In an easterly direction, and about one mile distant from the fort, there was an enclosure containing about five acres, which was enclosed by a fence about eight feet high, made of redwood slabs about two inches in thickness, these being driven into the ground, while the tops were nailed firmly to girders extending from post to post, set about ten feet apart. Within the enclosure there was an orchard, consisting of apple, prune and cherry trees. Of these fifty of the first and nine of the last-named, moss-grown and gray with age, still remain, while it is said that all the old stock of German prunes in California came from seed produced there.

The Russians had a small settlement at a place now known as Russian Gulch, where they evidently grew wheat, for the remains of a warehouse are still to be seen.

There were several commanders who had charge of the Russian interests on the Pacific coast, but the names of all save the first, Alexander Koskoff, and the last, Rotscheff, have been lost to tradition. General William T. Sherman relates a pleasing incident in his "Memoirs," which is called to mind by the mention of the name of Rotscheff: While lying at anchor in a Mediterranean port, the vessel on which Sherman was traveling was visited by the officers of a Russian naval vessel. During the exchange of courtesies and in the course of conversation, one of the Russian officers took occasion to remark to Sherman that he was an American by birth, having been born in the Russian colony in California, and that he was the son of one of the Colonial rulers. He was doubtless the son of Rotscheff and his beautiful bride, the Princess de Gargarin, in whose honor Mount St. Helena was named. The beauty of this lady excited so ardent a passion in the breast of Solano, chief of the Indians in that part of the country, that he formed a plan to capture, by force or strategy, the object of his love, and he might have succeeded had his design not been frustrated by General M. G. Vallejo.

We have thus set forth all the facts concerning the Russian occupancy, and their habits, manners, buildings, occupations, etc.; we will now trace the causes which led to their departure from the genial shores of California:



It is stated that the promulgation of the Monroe Doctrine caused them to leave; but that is hardly the fact, for they remained seventeen years after this policy was announced and accepted by the nations of Europe; it is, however, probably true that European nations had something to do with it, for both France and England had an eye upon this territory, and both hoped some day to possess it. As long as the Russians maintained a colony here, they had a prior claim to the territory; hence they must be got rid of. The Russians also recognized the fact that the Americans were beginning to come into the country in considerable numbers and that it was inevitable that they would soon overrun and possess it. The subsequent train of events proved that their surmises were correct; one thing, however, is evident, and that is, that they did not depart at the request or behest of either the Spanish or Mexican governments. It is almost certain that the Russians contemplated a permanent settlement at this point when they located here, as this section would provide them with wheat, an article much needed for the supply of their stations in the far north. Of course as soon as the Spanish authorities came to know of their permanent location, word was sent of the fact to Madrid. In due course of time reply came from the seat of government ordering the Muscovite intruders to depart, but to this peremptory order, their only answer was that the matter had been referred to St. Petersburg.

We have shown above that an interview had taken place between Koskoff and the Spanish authorities on board the "Rurick," when anchored in the Bay of San Francisco, to consult on the complaints of the latter, but that nothing came of it. The commandants under the Mexican regime, in later years, organized several military expeditions for the purpose of marching against the intruders, but none in that direction was ever made. For more than a quarter of a century they continued to hold undisturbed possession of the disputed territory, and prosecuted their farming, stock-raising, hunting, trapping and ship-building enterprises, and, whatever may have been the causes which led to it, there finally came a time when the Russian authorities had decided to withdraw the California colony. The proposition was made first by them to the government authorities at Monterey, to dispose of their interest at Bodega and Fort Ross, including their title to the land, but, as the authorities had never recognized their right or title, and did not wish to do so at that late date, they refused to purchase. Application was next made to Gen. M. G. Vallejo, but on the same grounds he refused to purchase. They then applied to Captain John A. Sutter, a gentleman at that time residing near where Sacramento city now stands, and who had made a journey from Sitka, some years before, in one of their vessels. They persuaded Sutter into the belief that their title was good, and could be maintained; so, after making out a full invoice of the articles they had for disposal, including all the land lying between Point Reyes and Point Mendocino, and one league inland, as well as cattle, farming and mechanical implements; also, a schooner of one hundred

and eighty tons burthen, some arms, a four-pound brass field piece, etc., a price was decided upon, the sum being thirty thousand dollars, which, however, was not paid at one time, but in cash instalments of a few thousand dollars, the last payment being made through ex-Governor Burnett in 1849. All the stipulations of the sale having been arranged satisfactorily to both parties, the transfer was duly made, and Sutter became, as he thought, the greatest land-holder in California—the grants given by the Mexican government seemed mere *baguettes* when compared with his almost provincial possessions; but, alas for human hopes and aspirations; for in reality he had paid an enormous price for a very paltry compensation of personal and chattel property. It is apropos to remark here that in 1859 Sutter disposed of his Russian claim, which was a six-eighths interest in the lands mentioned above, to William Muldrew, George R. Moore and Daniel W. Welty, but they only succeeded in getting six thousand dollars out of one settler, and the remainder refusing to pay, the claim was dropped. Some of the settlers were inclined to consider the Muldrew claim, as it is called, a blackmailing affair, and to censure General Sutter for disposing of it to them, charging that he sanctioned the blackmailing process, and was to share in its profits, but we will say in justice to the General, that so far as he was concerned, there was no idea of blackmail on his part. He supposed that he did purchase a *bona fide* claim and title to the land in question, of the Russians, and has always considered the grants given by the Mexican government as bogus, hence on giving this quit-claim deed to Muldrew *et al.*, he sincerely thought that he was deeding that to which he alone had any just or legal claim.

Orders were sent to the settlers at Fort Ross to repair at once to San Francisco bay, and ships were dispatched to bring them there, where whaling vessels, which were bound for the north-west whaling grounds, had been chartered to convey them to Sitka. The vessels arrived at an early hour in the day, and the orders shown to the commander, Rotscheff, who immediately caused the bells in the chapel towers to be rung, and the cannon to be discharged, this being the usual method of convocating the people at an unusual hour, or for some special purpose, so everything was suspended just there—the husbandman left his plow standing in the half-turned furrow, and unloosed his oxen, never again to yoke them, leaving them to wander at will over the fields; the mechanic dropped his planes and saws on the bench, leaving the half-smoothed board still in the vise; the tanner left his tools where he was using them, and doffed his apron to don it no more in California. As soon as the entire population had assembled, Rotscheff arose and read the orders. Very sad and unwelcome, indeed, was this intelligence, but the edict had emanated from a source which could not be gainsaid, and the only alternative was a speedy and complete compliance, however reluctant it might be—and thus four hundred people were made homeless by the fiat of a single word. Time was only given to gather up a few household effects, with some of the

choicest mementoes, and they were hurried on board the ships. Scarcely time was given to those whose loved ones were sleeping in the grave yard near by, to pay a last sad visit to their resting place. Embarcation was commenced at once.

“And with the ebb of the tide the ships sailed out of the harbor  
Leaving behind them the dead on the shore.”

And all the happy scenes of their lives, which had glided smoothly along, on the beautiful shores of the Pacific, and in the garden spot of the world. Sad and heavy must have been their hearts, as they gazed for the last time upon the receding landscape which their eyes had learned to love, because it had been that best of places—HOME.

“This is the forest primeval; but where are the hearts that beneath it  
Leaped like the roe, when he hears in the woodland the voice of the huntsman?  
Waste are the pleasant farms, all the farmers forever departed!  
Scattered like dust and leaves, when the mighty blasts of October  
Seize them and whirl them aloft, and sprinkle them far over the ocean,  
Naught but tradition remains.  
Still stands the forest primeval; but under the shade of its branches  
Dwells another race, with other customs and language,  
While from its rocky caverns the deep-voiced neighboring ocean  
Speaks, and in accents disconsolate, answers the wail of the forest.”

It may be asked how did the population having an European origin come to be located in California? The reply is simple; the sources from which they sprung were the presidio and pueblo.

In its early day the whole military force in upper California did not number more than from two to three hundred men, divided between the four presidios of San Diego, Santa Barbara, Monterey and San Francisco, while there were but two towns or pueblos, Los Angeles and San Jose. Another was subsequently started in the neighborhood of Santa Cruz, which was named Branciforte, after a Spanish Viceroy. It may be conjectured that the garrisons were not maintained in a very effective condition; such a supposition would be correct, for every where betokened the disuse of arms and the long absence of an enemy. The cannon of the presidio at San Francisco were grey with mould, and women and children were to be seen snugly located within the military lines. The soldiers of the San Francisco district were divided into three cantonments—one at the Presidio, one at Santa Clara Mission, and one at the Mission of San Jose. We here append a list of the soldiers connected with the Presidio in the year 1790, which has been copied from the Spanish archives in San Francisco. Here will be found the names, positions, nativity, color, race, age, etc., of the soldiers, as well as those of their wives, when married:

Don Josef Arguello, Commandant, age 39.

Don Ramon Laro de la Neda, Alferes de Campo, age 34.

Pedro Amador, Sergeant, Spaniard, from Guadalaxara, age 51; wife, Ramona Noreiga, Spanish, aged 30; 7 children.

- Nicolas Galinda, mestizo, Durango, 42.  
 Majio Chavoya, City of Mexico, 34; wife, a Bernal.  
 Miguel Pacheco, 36; wife, a Sanches.  
 Luis Maria Peralta, Spaniard, Sonora. 32; wife, Maria Loretta Alvisa, 19.  
 Justa Altamarino, mulatto, Sonora, 45.  
 Ygnacio Limaxes, Sonora, 49; wife, Maria Gertruda Rivas, Spaniard, 38.  
 Ygnacio Soto, 41; wife, Barbara Espinoza.  
 Juan Bernal, mestizo, Sonora, 53; wife, Maxima I de Soto.  
 Jph Maria Martinez, Sonora, 35; wife, Maria Garcia, mulatto, 18.  
 Salvado Iguera, L. C., 38; wife, Alexa Marinda, Sonora, 38.  
 Nicolas Berryessa, mestizo, 25; wife, Maria Gertrudis Peralta, 24.  
 Pedro Peralta, Sonora, 26; wife, Maria Carmen Grisalva, 19.  
 Ygnacio Pacheco, Sonora, 30; wife, Maria Dolares Cantua, mestizo, age 16.  
 Francisco Bernal, wife, Sinaloa, 27; Maria Petrona, Indian, 29.  
 Bartolo Pacheco, Sonora, 25; wife, Maria Francisco Soto, 18.  
 Apolinario Bernal, Sonora, 25.  
 Joaquin Bernal Sonora, 28; wife, Josefa Sanchez, 21.  
 Josef Aceva, Durango, 26.  
 Manuel Boranda, Guadalaxara. 40; wife, Gertrudis Higuera, 13.  
 Francisco Valencia, Sonora, 22; wife, Maria Victoria Higuera, 15.  
 Josef Antonio Sanchez, Guadalaxara, 39; wife, Maria Dolora Moxales, 34.  
 Josef Ortiz, Guadalaxara, 23.  
 Josef Aguila, Guadalaxara, 22; wife, Conellaria Remixa, 14.  
 Alexandro Avisto, Durango, 23.  
 Juan Josef Higuera, Sonora, 20.  
 Francisco Flores, Guadalaxara, 20.  
 Josef Maria Castilla, Guadalaxara, 19.  
 Ygnacio Higuera, Sonora, 23; wife, Maria Micaelo Bojorques, 28.  
 Ramon Linare, Sonora, 19.  
 Josef Miguel Saens, Sonora, 18.  
 Carto Serviente, San Diego, Indian, 60.  
 Augustin Xirviento, L. C., 20.  
 Nicolas Presidairo, Indian, 40.  
 Gabriel Peralta, invalid, Sonora.  
 Manuel Vutron, invalid, Indian.  
 Ramon Bojorques, invalid, 98.  
 Francisco Remero, invalid, 52.

A recapitulation shows that the inmates of the Presidio consisted altogether of one hundred and forty-four persons, including men, women and children, soldiers and civilians. There were thirty-eight soldiers and three laborers. Of these one was a European, other than Spanish, seventy-eight Spaniards, five Indians, two mulattos, and forty-four of other castes.

An inventory of the rich men of the Presidio, bearing date 1793, was dis-

covered some years since, showing that Pedro Amador was the proprietor of thirteen head of stock and fifty-two sheep; Nicolas Galinda, ten head of stock; Luis Peralta, two head of stock; Manuel Boranda, three head of stock; Juan Bernal twenty-three head of stock and two hundred and forty-six sheep; Salvador Youere, three head of stock; Aleso Miranda, fifteen head of stock; Pedro Peralta, two head of stock; Francisco Bernal, sixteen head of stock; Barthol Pacheco, seven head of stock; Joaquin Bernal, eight head of stock; Francisco Valencia, two head of stock; Beraneia Galindo, six head of stock; Hermenes Sal, (who appears to have been a Secretary, or something besides a soldier), five head of stock and three mares. Computing these we find the total amount of stock owned by these men were one hundred and fifteen cattle, two hundred and ninety-eight sheep and seventeen mares.

These are the men who laid the foundation of these immense hordes of cattle which were wont to roam about the entire State, and who were the fathers of those whom we now term native Californians. As year succeeded year so did their stock increase. They received tracts of land "almost for the asking;" let us, however, see what was their style of life. Mr. William Halley says of them: From 1833 to 1850 may be set down as the golden age of the native Californians. Not till then did the settlement of the rancheros become general. The missions were breaking up, the presidios deserted, the population dispersed, and land could be had almost for the asking. Never before, and never since, did a people settle down under the blessings of more diverse advantages. The country was lovely, the climate delightful; the valleys were filled with horses and cattle; wants were few, and no one dreaded dearth. There was meat for the pot and wine for the cup, and wild game in abundance. No one was in a hurry. "Bills payable" nor the state of the stocks troubled no one, and Arcadia seems to have temporarily made this her seat. The people did not, necessarily, even have to stir the soil for a livelihood, because the abundance of their stock furnished them with food and enough hides and tallow to procure money for every purpose. They had also the advantage of cheap and docile labor in the Indians, already trained to work at the missions. And had they looked in the earth for gold, they could have found it in abundance.

They were exceedingly hospitable and sociable. Every guest was welcomed. The sparsity of the population made them rely on each other, and they had many occasions to bring them together. Church days, bull-fights, rodeos, were all occasions of festivity. Horsemanship was practiced as it was never before out of Arabia; dancing found a ball-room in every house, and music was not unknown. For a *caballero* to pick up a silver coin from the ground, at full gallop, was not considered a feat, and any native youth could perform the mustang riding which was lately accomplished with such credit by young Peralta in New York. To fasten down a mad bull with the *lariat*, or even subdue him single-handed in a *corral*, were every-day performances. The branding and selecting of cattle in *rodeos* was always a gala occasion.

Gambling was a passion, and love-making was ever betokened in the tender glances of the dark-eyed *señoritas*. *Monte* was the common amusement of every household. Its public practice was against the law, but in the privacy of the family it went on unhindered.

What farming they did was of a very rude description; their plow was a primitive contrivance, their vehicles unwieldy. Such articles of husbandry as reapers, mowers and headers had not entered their dreams, and they were perfectly independent of their advantages. Grain was cut with a short, stumpy, smooth-edged sickle; it was threshed by the tramping of horses. One of their few evils was the depredations of the wild Indians, who would sometimes steal their stock, and then the cattle would have to perform the work of separation. The cleaning of grain was performed by throwing it in the air with wooden shovels and allowing the wind to carry off the chaff.

While the young men found means to gratify their tastes for highly wrought saddles and elegant bridles, the women had their fill of finery, furnished by the Yankee vessels that visited them regularly for trade every year. Few schools were established, but the rudiments of education were given at home.

There was a strict code of laws in force for maintaining order, and crime seldom went unpunished. Chastity was guarded, and trouble about females was not as frequent as might be supposed. Women, unfaithful to their vows, were confined in convents or compelled to periods of servitude. Men, guilty of adultery, were sent to the presidios and compelled to serve as soldiers. The law was administered by Alcaldes, Prefects and Governor. Murder was very rare, suicide unknown, and San Francisco was without a jail. Wine was plentiful, and so was brandy. There was a native liquor in use that was very intoxicating. It was a sort of cognac, which was very agreeable and very volatile, and went like a flash to the brain. It was expensive, and those selling it made a large profit. This liquor was known as *aguardiente*, and was the favorite tippie until supplanted by the whisky of the Americanos. It was mostly made in Los Angeles, where the better part of the grapes raised were used for it. When any considerable crime was ever committed, it was under its influence. Its evil effects, however, might possibly be attributed to a counterfeit, which is yet in use in the southern part of the State, and which is one of the vilest of concoctions. Those who are acquainted with its evil effects say that it is "too unutterably villainous for words, and the wretch who has swallowed three fingers of it may bid adieu to all hope of days passed without headaches and nights put in without unsufferable agony, for a week at least." The beverage most in use, however, was the mission wine, and a major domo has informed the writer that he made fifty barrels a year of it at Mission San José. Milk and cheese, beef, mutton, vegetables, bread, tortillos, beans and fruit constituted the daily diet. Potatoes were unknown, but pinole was plentiful. Wild strawberries were numerous about the coast, and honey was procured from wild bees.



*S. W. Knowles*





The Californians were not without their native manufactures, and they did not, as is generally supposed, rely altogether upon the slaughter of cattle and the sale of hides and tallow. The missionaries had taught them the cultivation of the grape and manufacture of wine. Hemp, flax, cotton and tobacco were grown in small quantities. Soap, leather, oil, brandy, wool, salt, soda, harness, saddles, wagons, blankets, etc., were manufactured. Wheat even then was an article of export and sold to Russian vessels.

There were occasional political troubles, but these did not much interfere with the profound quiet into which the people had settled. The change from a monarchy into a republic scarcely produced a ripple. The invasions of the Americans did not stir them very profoundly; and if their domains had not been invaded, their lands seized, their cattle stolen, their wood cut and carried off, and their taxes increased, no doubt they would have continued in their once self-satisfied state to the present day. But they received such a shock in their slumbers that they too, like their predecessors the Indians, are rapidly passing away.

Whether the rude and unjust treatment they have received at the hands of the new-comers, or that the band of Mexican cut-throats imported by Michelorena in 1842 as soldiers, have bred a race of thieves and vagabonds, will not here be determined; but certainly the Mexican population of California has produced, since the American occupation, a large number of dangerous and very troublesome criminals. Happily, owing to the exertions of intrepid officers they have been exterminated. Horse and cattle stealing was their great weakness.

Let us now briefly outline that remarkable march of events, the rapidity of which is a wonder of the world.

War between the United States and Mexico broke out in the year 1846, at which time it is estimated there were fifteen thousand people in Upper California, exclusive of Indians. Of these, nearly two thousand were from the United States. In the month of March of that year, there came over the plains and across the mountains to California, on his way to Oregon, Colonel John C. Fremont. He suddenly appeared at Monterey, and there requested permission of Governor Castro to proceed on his errand, *via* the San Joaquin valley, which was granted, but almost immediately after revoked, and he and his party of forty-two men ordered to leave the country, but not being of the same way of thinking as the Governor, he did not leave, but proceeded on his journey, choosing his route by way of the Mission San José, Stockton, and finally entered the San Joaquin and Sacramento valleys, but on reaching the Great Klamath Lakes, he received dispatches notifying him of hostile demonstrations in his rear, whereupon he determined to retrace his steps. In the meantime the "Bear Flag" had been raised at Sonoma, the Mexican forces driven out of that part of the province north of the Sacramento river, the guns of the old fort near the Presidio of San Francisco spiked, and the inde-

pendence of California declared. This was not all. War had been declared between the United States and Mexico, and Commodore Sloat had taken possession of Monterey, the capital of California, and there hoisted the American flag. With a greatly increased force Fremont was in pursuit of the hostile Mexican bands, levying supplies as he went along, and when asked by what right he thus deprived people of their stock and other property, his characteristic reply was, "by the right of my rifles." Before long the country was soon-  
quered. Fremont's corps disbanded, and many of his men became permanent settlers in the county.

With the year 1846 more emigrants mounted the Sierras, and descended into the California valleys, some to remain; but there were those who never arrived, as the following interesting relation of the sufferings of the ill-fated Donner party will exemplify:

Tuthills' History of California tells us: "Of the overland emigration to California, in 1846, about eighty wagons took a new route, from fort Bridger, around the south end of Great Salt Lake. The pioneers of the party arrived in good season over the mountains; but Mr. Reed's and Mr. Donner's companies opened a new route through the desert, lost a month's time by their explorations, and reached the foot of the Truckee pass, in the Sierra Nevada, on the 31st of October, instead of the 1st, as they had intended. The snow began to fall on the mountains two or three weeks earlier than usual that year, and was already piled up in the Pass that they could not proceed. They attempted it repeatedly, but were as often forced to return. One party built their cabins near the Truckee Lake, killed their cattle, and went into winter quarters. The other (Donner's) party, still believed that they could thread the pass, and so failed to build their cabins before more snow came and buried their cattle alive. Of course these were soon utterly destitute of food, for they could not tell where the cattle were buried, and there was no hope of game on a desert so piled with snow that nothing without wings could move. The number of those who were thus storm-stayed, at the very threshold of the [and] whose winters are one long spring, was eighty, of whom thirty were females, and several children. The Mr. Donner who had charge of one company, was an Illinoisian, sixty years of age, a man of high respectability and abundant means. His wife was a woman of education and refinement, and much younger than he.

During November it snowed thirteen days; during December and January, eight days in each. Much of the time the tops of the cabins were below the snow level.

It was six weeks after the halt was made that a party of fifteen, including five women and two Indians who acted as guides, set out on snow-shoes to cross the mountains, and give notice to the people of the California settlements of the condition of their friends. At first the snow was so light and feathery that even in snow-shoes they sank nearly a foot at every step. On the

second day they crossed the 'divide,' finding the snow at the summit twelve feet deep. Pushing forward with the courage of despair, they made from four to eight miles a day.

Within a week they got entirely out of provisions; and three of them, succumbing to cold, weariness, and starvation, had died. Then a heavy snow-storm came on, which compelled them to lie still, buried between their blankets under the snow, for thirty-six hours. By the evening of the tenth day three more had died, and the living had been four days without food. The horrid alternative was accepted—they took the flesh from the bones of their dead, remained in camp two days to dry it, and then pushed on.

On New Years, the sixteenth day since leaving Truckee-Lake, they were toiling up a steep mountain. Their feet were frozen. Every step was marked with blood. On the second of January, their food again gave out. On the third, they had nothing to eat but the strings of their snow-shoes. On the fourth, the Indians eloped, justly suspicious that they might be sacrificed for food. On the fifth, they shot a deer, and that day one of their number died. Soon after three others died, and every death now eked out the existence of the survivors. On the seventeenth, all gave out, and concluded their wanderings useless, except one. He, guided by two stray friendly Indians, dragged himself on till he reached a settlement on Bear river. By midnight the settlers had found and were treating with all Christian kindness what remained of the little company that, after more than a month of the most terrible sufferings, had that morning halted to die.

The story that there were emigrants perishing on the other side of the snowy barrier ran swiftly down the Sacramento valley to New Helvetia, and Captain Sutter, at his own expense, fitted out an expedition of men and of mules laden with provisions, to cross the mountains and relieve them. It ran on to San Francisco, and the people, rallying in public meeting, raised fifteen hundred dollars, and with it fitted out another expedition. The naval commandant of the port fitted out still others.

The first of the relief parties reached Truckee lake on the nineteenth of February. Ten of the people in the nearest camp were dead. For four weeks those who were still alive had fed only on bullocks' hides. At Donner's camp they had but one hide remaining. The visitors left a small supply of provisions with the twenty-nine whom they could not take with them, and started back with the remainder. Four of the children they carried on their backs.

Another of the relief parties reached Truckee lake on the first of March. They immediately started back with seventeen of the sufferers; but, a heavy snow storm overtaking them, they left all, except three of the children, on the road. Another party went after those who were left on the way; found three of them dead, and the rest sustaining life by feeding on the flesh of the dead.

The last relief party reached Donner's camp late in April, when the snows

had melted so much that the earth appeared in spots. The main cabin was empty, but some miles distant they found the last survivor of all lying on the cabin floor smoking his pipe. He was ferocious in aspect, savage and repulsive in manner. His camp-kettle was over the fire and in it his meal of human flesh preparing. The stripped bones of his fellow-sufferers lay around him. He refused to return with the party, and only consented when he saw there was no escape.

Mrs. Donner was the last to die. Her husband's body, carefully laid out and wrapped in a sheet, was found at his tent. Circumstances led to the suspicion that the survivor had killed Mrs. Donner for her flesh and her money, and when he was threatened with hanging, and the rope tightened around his neck, he produced over five hundred dollars in gold, which, probably, he had appropriated from her store."

In relation to this dreary story of suffering, this portion of our history will be concluded by the narration of the prophetic dream of George Yount, attended, as it was, with such marvelous results.

At this time (the winter of 1843), while residing in Napa county, of which he was the pioneer settler, he dreamt that a party of emigrants were snow-bound in the Sierra Nevada, high up in the mountains, where they were suffering the most distressing privations from cold and want of food. The locality where his dream had placed these unhappy mortals, he had never visited, yet so clear was his vision that he described the sheet of water surrounded by lofty peaks, deep-covered with snow, while on every hand towering pine trees reared their heads far above the limitless waste. In his sleep he saw the hungry human beings ravenously tear the flesh from the bones of their fellow-creatures, slain to satisfy their craving appetites, in the midst of a gloomy desolation. He dreamed his dream on three successive nights, after which he related it to others, among whom were a few who had been on hunting expeditions in the Sierras. These wished for a precise description of the scene foreshadowed to him. They recognized the Truckee, now the Donner lake. On the strength of this recognition Mr. Yount fitted out a search expedition, and, with these men as guides, went to the place indicated, and, prodigious to relate, was one of the successful relieving parties to reach the ill-fated Donner party.

Who does not think of 1848 with feelings almost akin to inspiration?

The year 1848 is one wherein reached the nearest attainment of the discovery of the Philosopher's stone, which it has been the lot of Christendom to witness: On January 19th gold was discovered at Coloma, on the American River, and the most unbelieving and coldblooded were, by the middle of spring, irretrievably bound in its fascinating meshes. The wonder is that the discovery was not made earlier. Emigrants, settlers, hunters, practical miners, scientific exploring parties had camped on, settled in, hunted through, dug in and ransacked the region, yet never found it; the discovery was

entirely accidental. Franklin Tuthill, in his History of California, tells the story in these words: "Captain Sutter had contracted with James W. Marshall, in September, 1847, for the construction of a sawmill, in Coloma. In the course of the winter a dam and race were made, but, when the water was let on, the tail-race was too narrow. To widen and deepen it, Marshall let in a strong current of water directly to the race, which bore a large body of mud and gravel to the foot.

On the 19th of January, 1848, Marshall observed some glittering particles in the race, which he was curious enough to examine. He called five carpenters on the mill to see them; but though they talked over the possibility of its being gold, the vision did not inflame them. Peter L. Wiemar claims that he was with Marshall when the first piece of "yellow stuff" was picked up. It was a pebble, weighing six pennyweights and eleven grains. Marshall gave it to Mrs. Wiemar, and asked her to boil it in saleratus water and see what came of it. As she was making soap at the time, she pitched it into the soap kettle. About twenty-four hours afterwards it was fished out and found all the brighter for its boiling.

Marshall, two or three weeks later, took the specimens below, and gave them to Sutter to have them tested. Before Sutter had quite satisfied himself as to their nature, he went up to the mill, and, with Marshall, made a treaty with the Indians, buying of them their titles to the region round about, for a certain amount of goods. There was an effort made to keep the secret inside the little circle that knew it, but it soon leaked out. They had many misgivings and much discussion whether they were not making themselves ridiculous: yet by common consent all began to hunt, though with no great spirit, for the "yellow stuff" that might prove such a prize.

In February, one of the party went to Yerba Buena, taking some of the dust with him. Fortunately he stumbled upon Isaac Humphrey, an old Georgian gold-miner, who at the first look at the specimens, said they were gold, and that the diggings must be rich. Humphrey tried to induce some of his friends to go up with him to the mill, but they thought it a crazy expedition, and left him to go alone. He reached there on the 7th of March. A few were hunting for gold, but rather lazily, and the work on the mill went on as usual. Next day he began "prospecting," and soon satisfied himself that he had struck a rich placer. He made a rocker, and then commenced work in earnest.

A few days later, a Frenchman, Baptiste, formerly a miner in Mexico, left the lumber he was sawing for Sutter at Weber's, ten miles east of Coloma, and came to the mill. He agreed with Humphrey that the region was rich, and, like him, took to the pan and the rocker. These two men were the competent practical teachers of the crowd that flocked in to see how they did it. The lesson was easy, the process simple. An hour's observation fitted the least experienced for working to advantage."

Slowly and surely, however, did these discoveries creep into the minds of those at home and abroad; the whole civilized world was set agog with the startling news from the shores of the Pacific. Young and old were seized with the California fever; high and low, rich and poor were infected by it; the prospect was altogether too gorgeous to contemplate. Why, they could actually pick up a fortune for the seeking it! Positive affluence was within the grasp of the weakest; the very coast was shining with the bright metal, which could be obtained by picking it out with a knife.

Says Tuthill: Before such considerations as these, the conservatism of the most stable bent. Men of small means, whose tastes inclined them to keep out of all hazardous schemes and uncertain enterprises, thought they saw duty beckoning them around the Horn, or across the Plains. In many a family circle, where nothing but the strictest economy could make the two ends of the year meet, there were long and anxious consultations, which resulted in selling off a piece of the homestead or the woodland, or the choicest of the stock, to fit out one sturdy representative to make a fortune for the family. Hundreds of farms were mortgaged to buy tickets for the land of gold. Some insured their lives and pledged their policies for an outfit. The wild boy was packed off hopefully. The black sheep of the flock was dismissed with a blessing, and the forlorn hope that, with a change of skies, there might be a change of manners. The stay of the happy household said, "Good-bye, but only for a year or two," to his charge. Unhappy husbands availed themselves cheerfully of this cheap and reputable method of divorce, trusting Time to mend or mar matters in their absence. Here was a chance to begin life anew. Whoever had begun it badly, or made slow headway on the right course, might start again in a region where Fortune had not learned to coquette with and dupe her wooers.

The adventurers generally formed companies, expecting to go overland or by sea to the mines, and to dissolve partnership only after a first trial of luck, together in the "diggings." In the Eastern and Middle States they would buy up an old whaling ship, just ready to be condemned to the wreckers, put in a cargo of such stuff as they must need themselves, and provisions, tools, or goods, that must be sure to bring returns enough to make the venture profitable. Of course, the whole fleet rushing together through the Golden Gate, made most of these ventures profitless, even when the guess was happy as to the kind of supplies needed by the Californians. It can hardly be believed what sieves of ships started, and how many of them actually made the voyage. Little river-steamers, that had scarcely tasted salt water before, were fitted out to thread the Straits of Magellan, and these were welcomed to the bays and rivers of California, whose waters some of them ploughed and vexed busily for years afterwards.

Then steamers, as well as all manner of sailing vessels, began to be advertised to run to the Isthmus; and they generally went crowded to excess with

passengers, some of whom were fortunate enough, after the toilsome ascent of the Chagres river, and the descent either on mules or on foot to Panama, not to be detained more than a month waiting for the craft that had rounded the Horn, and by which they were ticketed to proceed to San Francisco. But hundreds broke down under the horrors of the voyage in the steerage; contracted on the Isthmus the low typhoid fevers incident to tropical marshy regions, and died.

The Overland emigrants, unless they came too late in the season to the Sierras, seldom suffered as much, as they had no great variation of climate on their route. They had this advantage too, that the mines lay at the end of their long road; while the sea-faring, when they landed, had still a weary journey before them. Few tarried longer at San Francisco than was necessary to learn how utterly useless were the curious patent mining contrivances they had brought, and to replace them with the pick and shovel, pan and cradle. If any one found himself destitute of funds to go farther, there was work enough to raise them by. Labor was honorable; and the daintiest dandy, if he were honest, could not resist the temptation to work where wages were so high, pay so prompt, and employers so flush.

There were not lacking in San Francisco, grumblers who had tried the mines and satisfied themselves that it cost a dollar's worth of sweat and time, and living exclusively on bacon, beans, and "slap-jacks," to pick a dollar's worth of gold out of rock, or river bed, or dry ground; but they confessed that the good luck which they never enjoyed abode with others. Then the display of dust, slugs, and bars of gold in the public gambling places; the sight of men arriving every day freighted with belts full, which they parted with so freely, as men only can when they have got it easily; the testimony of the miniature rocks; the solid nuggets brought down from above every few days, whose size and value rumor multiplied according to the number of her tongues. The talk, day and night, unceasingly and exclusively of "gold, easy to get and hard to hold," inflamed all new comers with the desire to hurry on and share the chances. They chafed at the necessary detentions. They nervously feared that all would be gone before they should arrive.

The prevalent impression was that the placers would give out in a year or two. Then it behooved him who expected to gain much, to be among the earliest on the ground. When experiment was so fresh in the field, one theory was about as good as another. An hypothesis that lured men perpetually further up the gorges of the foot-hills, and to explore the canons of the mountains, was this:—that the gold which had been found in the beds of rivers, or in gulches through which streams once ran, must have been washed down from the places of original deposit further up the mountains. The higher up the gold-hunter went, then, the nearer he approached the source of supply.

To reach the mines from San Francisco, the course lay up San Pablo and Suisun bays, and the Sacramento—not then, as now, a yellow, muddy stream, but a river pellucid and deep—to the landing for Sutter's Fort; and they who made the voyage in sailing vessels, thought Mount Diablo significantly named, so long it kept them company and swung its shadow over their path. From Sutter's the most common route was across the broad, fertile valley to the foot-hills, and up the American or some one of its tributaries; on, ascending the Sacramento to the Feather and the Yuba, the company staked off a claim, pitched its tent or constructed a cabin, and set up its rocker, or began to oust the river from a portion of its bed. Good luck might hold the impatient adventurers for a whole season on one bar; bad luck scattered them always further up.

\* \* \* \* \*

Roads sought the mining camps, which did not stop to study roads. Traders came in to supply the camps, and not very fast, but still to some extent; mechanics and farmers to supply both traders and miners. So, as if by magic, within a year or two after the rush began, the map of the country was written thick with the names of settlements.

Some of these were the nuclei of towns that now flourish and promise to continue as long as the State is peopled. Others, in districts where the placers were soon exhausted, were deserted almost as hastily as they were begun, and now no traces remain of them except the short chimney-stack, the broken surface of the ground, heaps of cobble-stones, rotting, half-buried sluice-boxes, empty whisky bottles, scattered playing cards and rusty cans.

The "Fall of '49 and Spring of '50" is the era of California history which the pioneer always speaks of with warmth. It was the free and easy age when everybody was flush, and fortune, if not in the palm, was only just beyond the grasp of all. Men lived chiefly in tents, or in cabins scarcely more durable, and behaved themselves like a generation of bachelors. The family was beyond the mountains; the restraints of society had not yet arrived. Men threw off the masks they had lived behind, and appeared out in their true character. A few did not discharge the consciences and convictions they had brought with them. More rollicked in a perfect freedom from those bonds which good men cheerfully assume in settled society for the good of the greater number. Some afterwards resumed their temperate and steady habits, but hosts were wrecked before the period of their license expired.

Very rarely did men, on their arrival in the country, begin to work at their old trade or profession. To the mines first. If fortune favored, they soon quit for more congenial employments. If she frowned, they might depart disgusted, if they were able; but oftener, from sheer inability to leave the business, they kept on, drifting from bar to bar, living fast, reckless, improvident, half-civilized lives; comparatively rich to-day, poor to-morrow; tormented with rheumatisms and agues, remembering dimly the joys of the old



homestead; nearly weaned from the friends at home, who, because they were never heard from, soon became like dead men in their memory; seeing little of women and nothing of churches; self-reliant, yet satisfied that there was nowhere any "show" for them; full of enterprise in the direct line of their business, and utterly lost in the threshold of any other; genial companions, morbidly craving after newspapers; good fellows, but short-lived."

Such was the maelstrom which dragged all into its vortex thirty years ago! Now, almost the entire generation of pioneer miners, who remained in that business has passed away, and the survivors feel like men who are lost and old before their time, among the new comers, who may be just as old, but lack their long, strange chapter of adventures.

In the Spring of 1848 the treaty of peace was signed by which California was annexed to the United States, and on the first day of September, 1849, the first Constitutional Convention was commenced at Monterey. The first Legislature met at San Jose, December 13, 1849, and thereafter the welfare of the State became a part of the Union.

Thus far we have brought the reader. The events which have occurred since the admission of California is a matter of general knowledge. These items on which we have dwelt are those which come under the category of things not generally known, therefore they have been given a place in this work. It is for the reader to decide if it enhances the historic value of the volume.



## THE BEAR FLAG WAR.

ITS CAUSE—ITS PROGRESS—ITS CONCLUSION.

In the early part of this century California would appear to have found extreme favor in the jealous eyes of three great powers. We have elsewhere shown what the Russians did on the coast, and how they actually gained a foothold at Bodega and Fort Ross, Sonoma county. In the year 1818, Governor Sola received a communication from Friar Marquinez, of Guadalajara, in Old Spain, wherein he informs His Excellency of the rumors of war between the United States and Spain, while, in February of the following year, Father José Sanchez, writes to the same official that there is a report abroad of the fitting out of an American expedition in New Mexico. Both of these epistles remark that California is the coveted prize. Great Britain wanted it, it is said, for several reasons, the chief of which was, that in the possession of so extended a coast line she would have the finest harbors in the world for her fleets. This desire would appear to have been still manifested in 1840, for we find in February of that year, in the *New York Express*, the following: "*The Californias*.—The rumor has reached New Orleans from Mexico of the cession to England of the Californias. The cession of the two provinces would give to Great Britain an extensive and valuable territory in a part of the world where she has long been anxious to gain a foothold, besides securing an object still more desirable—a spacious range of sea-coast on the Pacific, stretching more than a thousand miles from the forty-second degree of latitude south, sweeping the peninsula of California, and embracing the harbors of that gulf, the finest in North America."

These rumors, so rife between the years 1842 and 1843, necessitated the maintenance of a large and powerful fleet by both the Americans and British on the Pacific Ocean, each closely observing the other. The first move in the deep game was made for the United States in September, 1842, by Commodore Ap Catesby Jones. He became possessed of two newspapers which would appear to have caused him to take immediate action. One of these, published in New Orleans, stated that California had been ceded by Mexico to Great Britain in consideration of the sum of seven millions of dollars; the other, a Mexican publication, caused him to believe that war had been declared between the two countries. The sudden departure of two of the British vessels strengthened him in this belief, and, that they were *en route* for Panama to embark soldiers from the West Indies for the occupation of California. To forestall this move of "perfidious Albion," Commodore Jones left Callao, Peru, on September 7, 1842, and crowded all sail



*G. G. White*



ostensibly for the port of Monterey; but when two days out, his squadron hove to, a council of the Captains of the Flag-ship, "Cyane" and "Dale" was held, when the decision was come to that possession should be taken of California at all hazards, and abide by the consequences, whatever they might be. The accompanying letter from an officer of the "Dale," dated Panama, September 23, 1842, tells its own story: "We sailed from Callao on the 7th of September in company with the "United States" and "Cyane" sloop, but on the 10th day out, the 17th, separated, and bore up for this port. Just previous to our departure, two British ships-of-war, the razee "Dublin," fifty guns, and the sloop-of-war "Champion," eighteen guns, sailed thence on secret service. This mysterious movement of Admiral Thomas elicited a hundred comments and conjectures as to his destination, the most probable of which seemed to be that he was bound for the northwest coast of Mexico, where it is surmised that a British settlement (station) is to be located in accordance with a secret convention between the Mexican and English Governments, and it is among the *on dits* in the squadron that the frigate "United States," "Cyane" and "Dale" are to rendezvous as soon as possible at Monterey, to keep an eye on John Bull's movements in that quarter." These rumors were all strengthened by the fact that eight hundred troops had been embarked at Mazatlan in February, 1842, by General Micheltorena, to assist the English, it was apprehended, to carry out the secret treaty whereby California was to be handed over to Great Britain. Of these troops, who were mostly convicts, Micheltorena lost a great number by desertion; and after much delay and vexation, marched out of Mazatlan on July 25, 1842, with only four hundred and fifty men, arriving at San Diego on August 25th. Between Los Angeles and Santa Barbara, with his army reduced to but three hundred from desertion, at 11 o'clock on the night of October 24th, he received the astounding intelligence that Commodore Jones had entered the port of Monterey, with the frigate "United States" and corvette "Cyane," landed an armed force, hauled down the Mexican flag, hoisted the American in its place, and issued a proclamation declaring California to be henceforth belonging to the United States. These startling occurrences took place on October 19, 1842. On the 28th, the Commodore reflected on his latest achievement, and becoming convinced that an error had been committed, he lowered the American ensign, replaced it with that of Mexico, and on the following day saluted it, sailed for Mazatlan, and reported his proceedings to Washington.

On hearing of the capture of Monterey, the Mexican General withdrew to the Mission of San Fernando, and there remained for some time, when he finally, on the horizon being cleared, transferred his staff to Los Angeles, and there entertained Commodore Jones on January 19, 1843.

The recall of Jones was demanded by the Mexican Minister at Washington, which was complied with, and Captain Alexander J. Dallas instructed

to relieve him of the command of the Pacific squadron. Dallas at once proceeded to Callao, *via* Panama, to assume his new functions, and on arrival took the "Erie," an old store-ship, and proceeded in search of the Commodore, who had in the meantime received intelligence of the turn affairs had taken, and kept steering from port to port, and finally touching at Valparaiso, Chili, he sailed for home around Cape Horn. The reign of Captain Dallas was short; he died on board the frigate "Savannah," at Callao, June 3, 1844, and was succeeded by Commodore John Drake Sloat.

Between the years 1844 and 1846, the American and British fleets keenly watched each other, and anxiously awaited the declaration of war between Mexico and the United States. During this time the revolution which drove General Micheltorena and his army from California, had broken out and been quelled; while the Oregon boundary and the annexation of Texas were questions which kept the naval authorities at fever heat.

Let us now leave these American and British sailors with their mighty ships jealously watching the movements of each other, to consider the doings of one who before long was to take a prominent part in the affairs of California.

In the month of March, 1845, Brevet Captain John Charles Fremont departed from Washington for the purpose of organizing a third expedition for the topographical survey of Oregon and California, which having done, he left Bent's fort, on or about the 16th of April, his command consisting of sixty-two men, six of whom were Delaware Indians. It is not our wish here, nor indeed have we the space, to tell of the hardships endured, and the perilous journeys made by Fremont, Kit Carson, Theodore Talbot, and others of that band, whose wanderings have formed the theme of many a ravishing tale; our duty will only permit of defining the part taken by them in regard to our especial subject.

About June 1, 1845, General José Castro, with Lieutenant Francisco de Arci, his Secretary, left the Santa Clara Mission, where they had ensconced themselves after pursuing Fremont from that district, and passing through Yerba Buena (San Francisco) crossed the bay to the Mission of San Rafael, and there collected a number of horses which he directed Arci to take to Sonoma, with as many more as he could capture on the way, and from there proceed with all haste to the Santa Clara Mission by way of Knight's Landing and Sutter's Fort. These horses were intended to be used against Fremont and Governor Pio Pico by Castro, both of whom had defied his authority. On June 5th, Castro moved from Santa Clara to Monterey, and on the 12th, while on his return, was met by a courier bearing the intelligence that Lieutenant Arci had been surprised and taken prisoner on the 10th by a band of adventurers, who had also seized a large number of the horses which he had in charge for the headquarters at Santa Clara. Here was a dilemma. Castro's education in writing had been sadly neglected—

it is said he could only paint his signature—and being without his amanuensis, he at once turned back to Monterey, and on June 12th dictated a letter, through ex-Governor Don Juan B. Alvarado, to the Prefect Manuel Castro, saying that the time had come when their differences should be laid aside, and conjoint action taken for the defence and protection of their common country, at the same time asking that he should collect all the men and horses possible and send them to Santa Clara. He then returned to his headquarters, and on the 17th promulgated a soul-stirring proclamation to the settlers.

When Lieutenant Arci left Sonoma with the *caballada* of horses and mares, crossing the dividing ridge, he passed up the Sacramento valley to Knight's Landing, on the left bank of the Sacramento river, about fifteen miles north of the present city of Sacramento. [This ferry was kept by William Knight, who had left Missouri May 6, 1841, arrived in California November 10, 1841, received a grant of land and settled at Knight's Landing, Yolo county of to-day. He died at the mines on the Stanislaus river, in November 1849.] When Lieutenant Arci reached the ferry or crossing, he met Mrs. Knight, to whom, on account of her being a New Mexican by birth, and therefore thought to be trustworthy, he confided the secret of the expedition. Such knowledge was too much for any ordinary feminine bosom to contain. She told her husband, who, in assisting the officer to cross his horses, gave him fair words so that suspicion might be lulled, and then bestriding his fleetest horse, he made direct for Captain Fremont's camp at the confluence of the Feather and Yuba rivers, where he arrived early in the morning of June 9th. Here Knight, who found some twenty settlers that had arrived earlier than he, discussing matters, communicated to Captain Fremont and the settlers that Lieutenant Arci had, the evening before, the 8th, crossed at his landing, bound to Santa Clara *via* the Cosumne river; that Arci had told Mrs. Knight, in confidence, that the animals were intended to be used by Castro in expelling the American settlers from the country, and that it was also the intention to fortify the Bear river pass above the rancho of William Johnson, thereby putting a stop to all immigration; a move of Castro's which was strengthened by the return to Sutter's Fort, on June 7th, of a force that had gone out to chastise the Mokelumne Indians, who had threatened to burn the settlers' crops, incited thereto, presumably, by Castro.

Fremont, while encamped at the Buttes, was visited by nearly all the settlers, and from them gleaned vast stores of fresh information hitherto unknown to him. Among these were, that the greater proportion of foreigners in the country had become Mexican citizens, and married ladies of the country, for the sake of procuring land, and through them had become possessed of deep secrets supposed to be known only to the prominent Californians. Another was that a convention had been held at the San Juan Mis-

sion to decide which one of the two nations, America or Great Britain, should guarantee protection to California against all others for certain privileges and considerations.

Lieutenant Revere says: "I have been favored by an intelligent member of the Junta with the following authentic report of the substance of Pico's speech to that illustrious body of statesmen:—

"Excellent Sirs: To what a deplorable condition is our country reduced! Mexico, professing to be our mother and our protectress, has given us neither arms nor money, nor the material of war for our defense. She is not likely to do anything in our behalf, although she is quite willing to afflict us with her extortionate minions, who come hither in the guise of soldiers and civil officers, to harass and oppress our people. We possess a glorious country, capable of attaining a physical and moral greatness corresponding with the grandeur and beauty which an Almighty hand has stamped on the face of our beloved California. But although nature has been prodigal, it cannot be denied that we are not in a position to avail ourselves of her bounty. Our population is not large, and it is sparsely scattered over valley and mountain, covering an immense area of virgin soil, destitute of roads and traversed with difficulty; hence it is hardly possible to collect an army of any considerable force. Our people are poor, as well as few, and cannot well govern themselves and maintain a decent show of sovereign power. Although we live in the midst of plenty, we lay up nothing; but, tilling the earth in an imperfect manner, all our time is required to provide subsistence for ourselves and our families. Thus circumstanced, we find ourselves suddenly threatened by hordes of Yankee emigrants, who have already begun to flock into our country, and whose progress we cannot arrest. Already have the wagons of that perfidious people scaled the almost inaccessible summits of the Sierra Nevada, crossed the entire continent, and penetrated the fruitful valley of the Sacramento. What that astonishing people will next undertake I cannot say; but in whatever enterprise they embark they will be sure to prove successful. Already are these adventurous land-voyagers spreading themselves far and wide over a country which seems suited to their tastes. They are cultivating farms, establishing vineyards, erecting mills, sawing up lumber, building workshops, and doing a thousand other things which seem natural to them, but which Californians neglect or despise. What then are we to do? Shall we remain supine while these daring strangers are overrunning our fertile plains and gradually outnumbering and displacing us? Shall these incursions go on unchecked, until we shall become strangers in our own land? We cannot successfully oppose them by our own unaided power; and the swelling tide of immigration renders the odds against us more formidable every day. We cannot stand alone against them, nor can we creditably maintain our independence even against Mexico; but there is something we can do which will elevate our country, strengthen her at all



points, and yet enable us to preserve our identity and remain masters of our own soil. Perhaps what I am about to suggest may seem to some, faint-hearted and dishonorable. But to me it does not seem so. It is the last hope of a feeble people, struggling against a tyrannical government which claims their submission at home, and threatened by bands of avaricious strangers from without, voluntarily to connect themselves with a power able and willing to defend and preserve them. It is the right and the duty of the weak to demand support from the strong, provided the demand be made upon terms just to both parties. I see no dishonor in this last refuge of the oppressed and powerless, and I boldly avow that such is the step that I would have California take. There are two great powers in Europe, which seem destined to divide between them the unappropriated countries of the world. They have large fleets and armies not unpractised in the art of war. Is it not better to connect ourselves with one of those powerful nations, than to struggle on without hope, as we are doing now? Is it not better that one of them should be invited to send a fleet and an army, to defend and protect California, rather than we should fall an easy prey to the lawless adventurers who are overrunning our beautiful country? I pronounce for annexation to France or England, and the people of California will never regret having taken my advice. They will no longer be subjected to the trouble and grievous expense of governing themselves; and their beef and their grain, which they produce in such abundance, would find a ready market among the new comers. But I hear some one say: 'No monarchy!' But is not monarchy better than anarchy? Is not existence in some shape, better than annihilation? No monarchy! and what is there so terrible in a monarchy? Have not we all lived under a monarchy far more despotic than that of France or England, and were not our people happy under it? Have not the leading men among our agriculturists been bred beneath the royal rule of Spain, and have they been happier since the mock republic of Mexico has supplied its place? Nay, does not every man abhor the miserable abortion christened the republic of Mexico, and look back with regret to the golden days of the Spanish monarchy? Let us restore that glorious era. Then may our people go quietly to their ranchos, and live there as of yore, leading a thoughtless and merry life, untroubled by politics or cares of State, sure of what is their own, and safe from the incursions of the Yankees, who would soon be forced to retreat into their own country."

It was a happy thing for California, and, as the sequel proved, for the views of the government of the United States, a man was found at this juncture whose ideas were more enlightened and consonant with the times than those of the rulers of his country, both civil and military. Patriotism was half his soul; he therefore could not silently witness the land of his birth sold to any monarchy, however old; and he rightly judged that although foreign protection might postpone, it could not avert that assumption of power which

was beginning to make itself felt. Possessed at the time of no political power, and having had few early advantages, still his position was so exalted, and his character so highly respected by both the foreign and native population, that he had been invited to participate in the deliberations of the Junta. This man was Don Mariano Guadalupe Vallejo. Born in California, he commenced his career in the army as an *alferes*, or ensign, and in this humble grade, he volunteered, at the suggestion of the Mexican government, with a command of fifty soldiers, to establish a colony on the north side of the bay of San Francisco, for the protection of the frontier. He effectually subdued the hostile Indians inhabiting that then remote region, and laid the foundation of a reputation for integrity, judgment, and ability, unequaled by any of his countrymen. Although quite a young man, he had already filled the highest offices in the province, and had at this time retired to private life near his estates in the vicinity of the town of Sonoma. He did not hesitate to oppose with all his strength the views advanced by Pico and Castro. He spoke nearly as follows:—

“I cannot, gentlemen, coincide in opinion with the military and civil functionaries who have advocated the cession of our country to France or England. It is most true, that to rely any longer upon Mexico to govern and defend us, would be idle and absurd. To this extent I fully agree with my distinguished colleagues. It is also true that we possess a noble country, every way calculated from position and resources to become great and powerful. For that very reason I would not have her a mere dependency upon a foreign monarchy, naturally alien, or at least indifferent, to our interests and our welfare. It is not to be denied that feeble nations have in former times thrown themselves upon the protection of their powerful neighbors. The Britons invoked the aid of the warlike Saxons, and fell an easy prey to their protectors, who seized their lands, and treated them like slaves. Long before that time, feeble and distracted provinces had appealed for aid to the all-conquering arms of imperial Rome; and they were at the same time protected and subjugated by their grasping ally. Even could we tolerate the idea of dependence, ought we to go to distant Europe for a master? What possible sympathy could exist between us and a nation separated from us by two vast oceans? But waiving this insuperable objection, how could we endure to come under the dominion of a monarchy? For, although others speak lightly of a form of Government, as a freeman, I cannot do so. We are republicans—badly governed and badly situated as we are—still we are all, in sentiment, republicans. So far as we are governed at all, we at least profess to be self-governed. Who, then, that possesses true patriotism will consent to subject himself and his children to the caprices of a foreign King and his official minions? But it is asked, if we do not throw ourselves upon the protection of France or England, what shall we do? I do not come here to support the existing order of things, but I come prepared to propose

instant and effective action to extricate our country from her present forlorn condition. My opinion is made up that we must persevere in throwing off the galling yoke of Mexico, and proclaim our independence of her forever. We have endured her official coronants and her villainous soldiery until we can endure no longer. All will probably agree with me that we ought at once to rid ourselves of what may remain of Mexican domination. But some profess to doubt our ability to maintain our position. To my mind there comes no doubt. Look at Texas, and see how long she withstood the power of united Mexico. The resources of Texas were not to be compared with ours, and she was much nearer to her enemy than we are. Our position is so remote, either by land or sea, that we are in no danger from Mexican invasion. Why, then, should we hesitate still to assert our independence? We have indeed taken the first step, by electing our own Governor, but another remains to be taken. I will mention it plainly and distinctly—it is annexation to the United States. In contemplating this consummation of our destiny, I feel nothing but pleasure, and I ask you to share it. Discard old prejudices, disregard old customs, and prepare for the glorious change which awaits our country. Why should we shrink from incorporating ourselves with the happiest and freest nation in the world, destined soon to be the most wealthy and powerful? Why should we go abroad for protection when this great nation is our adjoining neighbor? When we join our fortunes to hers, we shall not become subjects, but fellow-citizens, possessing all the rights of the people of the United States, and choosing our own federal and local rulers. We shall have a stable government and just laws. California will grow strong and flourish, and her people will be prosperous, happy and free. Look not, therefore, with jealousy upon the hardy pioneers, who scale our mountains and cultivate our unoccupied plains; but rather welcome them as brothers, who come to share with us a common destiny."

Such was the substance of General Vallejo's observations; those who listened to him, however, were far behind in general knowledge and intelligence. His arguments failed to carry conviction to the greater number of his auditors, but the bold position taken by him was the cause of an immediate adjournment of the Junta, no result having been arrived at concerning the weighty affairs on which they had met to deliberate. On his retiring from the Junta he embodied the views he had expressed in a letter to Don Pio Pico, and reiterated his refusal to participate in any action having for its end the adoption of any protection other than that of the United States. In this communication he also declared that he would never serve under any Government which was prepared to surrender California to an European power; he then returned to his estates, there to await the issue of events.

We left William Knight at Fremont's camp, where he had arrived on the morning of June 9, 1846, imparting his information to that officer and the twenty settlers who had there assembled. At 10 A. M., of that day, a party

of eleven men, under the oldest member, Ezekiel Merritt, started in pursuit of Lieutenant Arci and his horses. On arrival at Hock farm they were joined by two more, and having crossed the American River at Sinclair's, reached the rancho of Allen Montgomery, sixty miles from Fremont's camp at the Buttes, towards evening, and there supped. Here they received the intelligence that Lieutenant Arci had reached Sutter's Fort on the 8th, and had that morning resumed his march, intending to camp that night at the rancho of Martin Murphy, twenty miles south, on the Cosumne river. Supper finished and a short rest indulged in, the party were once more in the saddle, being strengthened by the addition of Montgomery and another man, making the total force fifteen. They proceeded to within about five miles of Murphy's, and there lay concealed till daylight, when they were again on the move, and proceeded to within half a mile of the camp. Unperceived, they cautiously advanced to within a short distance, and then suddenly charging, secured the Lieutenant and his party, as well as the horses. Lieutenant Arci was permitted to retain his sword, each of his party was given a horse wherewith to reach Santa Clara, and a person traveling with him was permitted to take six of the animals which he claimed as private property; the Lieutenant was then instructed to depart, and say to his chief, General Castro, that the remainder of the horses were at his disposal whenever he should wish to come and take them. The Americans at once returned to Montgomery's, with the horses, and there breakfasted; that night, the 10th, they camped twenty-seven miles above Sutter's, on the rancho of Nicolas Allgier, a German, not far from the mouth of Bear river, and, in the morning, ascertaining that Fremont had moved his camp thither from the Buttes, they joined him on the 11th, at 10 A. M., having traveled about one hundred and fifty miles in forty-eight hours.

On arriving at Fremont's camp it was found that the garrison had been considerably augmented by the arrival of more settlers who were all ardently discussing the events of the past two days, and its probable results. After a full hearing it was determined by them that, having gone so far, their only chance of safety was in a rapid march to the town of Sonoma, to effect its capture, and to accomplish this before the news of the stoppage of Lieutenant Arci and his horses could have time to reach that garrison. It was felt that should this design prove successful all further obstacles to the eventual capture of the country would have vanished. The daring band then reorganized, still retaining in his position of Captain, Ezekiel Merritt. At 3 P. M., June 12th, under their leader they left Fremont's camp for Sonoma, one hundred and twenty miles distant, and traveling all that night, passed the rancho of William Gordon, about ten miles from the present town of Woodland, Yolo county, whom they desired to inform all Americans that could be trusted, of their intention. At 9 A. M., on the 13th, they reached Captain John Grigsby's, at the head of Napa valley, and were joined by

William L. Todd, William Scott and others. Here the company, which now mustered thirty-three men, was reorganized, and addressed by Doctor Robert Semple. Not desiring, however, to reach Sonoma till daylight, they halted here till midnight, when they once more resumed their march, and before it was yet the dawn of June 14, 1846, surprised and captured the garrison of Sonoma, consisting of six soldiers, nine pieces of artillery, and some small arms, etc., "all private property being religiously respected; and in generations yet to come their children's children may look back with pride and pleasure upon the commencement of a revolution which was carried on by their fathers' fathers upon principles as high and holy as the laws of eternal justice."

Their distinguished prisoners were General Mariano Guadalupe Vallejo, Lieutenant-Colonel Victor Prudon, Captain Don Salvador Mundo Vallejo, brother to the general, and Mr. Jacob Primer Leese, brother-in-law to the General.

We would now lay before the reader the account of this episode, as described by General Vallejo, at the Centennial exercises, held at Santa Rosa, July 4, 1876:—

"I have now to say something of the epoch which inaugurated a new era for this country. A little before dawn on June 14, 1846, a party of hunters and trappers, with some foreign settlers, under command of Captain Merritt, Doctor Semple, and William B. Ide, surrounded my residence at Sonoma, and without firing a shot, made prisoners of myself, then Commander of the northern frontier; of Lieutenant-Colonel Victor Prudon, Captain Salvador Vallejo, and Jacob P. Leese. I should here state that down to October, 1845, I had maintained at my own expense a respectable garrison at Sonoma, which often, in union with the settlers, did good service in campaigns against the Indians; but at last, tired of spending money which the Mexican Government never refunded, I disbanded the force, and most of the soldiers who had constituted it left Sonoma. Thus in June, 1846, the Plaza was entirely unprotected, although there were ten pieces of artillery, with other arms and munitions of war. The parties who unfurled the Bear Flag were well aware that Sonoma was without defense, and lost no time in taking advantage of this fact, and carrying out their plans. Years before, I had urgently represented to the Government of Mexico the necessity of stationing a sufficient force on the frontier, else Sonoma would be lost, which would be equivalent to leaving the rest of the country an easy prey to the invader. What think you, my friends, were the instructions sent me in reply to my repeated demands for means to fortify the country? These instructions were that I should at once force the emigrants to recross the Sierra Nevada, and depart from the territory of the Republic. To say nothing of the inhumanity of these orders, their execution was physically impossible—first, because the immigrants came in Autumn, when snow covered the Sierras so quickly

as to make a return impracticable. Under the circumstances, not only I, but Comman-lante General Castro, resolved to provide the immigrants with letters of security, that they might remain temporarily in the country. We always made a show of authority, but well convinced all the time that we had no power to resist the invasion which was coming upon us. With the frankness of a soldier I can assure you that the American immigrants never had cause to complain of the treatment they received at the hands of either authorities or citizens. They carried us as prisoners to Sacramento, and kept us in a calaboose for sixty days or more, until the authority of the United States made itself respected, and the honorable and humane Commodore Stockton returned us to our hearths."

On the seizure of their prisoners the revolutionists at once took steps to appoint a captain, who was found in the person of John Grigsby, for Ezekiel Merritt wished not to retain the permanent command; a meeting was then called at the barracks, situated at the north-east corner of the Plaza, under the presidency of William B. Ide, Doctor Robert Semple being secretary. At this conference Semple urged the independence of the country, stating that having once commenced they must proceed, for to turn back was certain death. Before the dissolution of the convention, however, rumors were rife that secret emissaries were being dispatched to the Mexican rancheros, to inform them of the recent occurrences, therefore to prevent any attempt at a rescue it was deemed best to transfer their prisoners to Sutter's Fort, where the danger of such would be less.

Before transferring their prisoners, however, a treaty, or agreement was entered into between the captives and captors, which will appear in the annexed documents kindly furnished to us by General Vallejo, and which have never before been given to the public. The first is in English, signed by the principal actors in the revolution and reads:—

"We, the undersigned, having resolved to establish a government upon Republican principals in connection with others of our fellow-citizens, and having taken up arms to support it, we have taken three Mexican officers as prisoners; General M. G. Vallejo, Lieut. Col. Victor Prudon, and Captain D. Salvador Vallejo, having formed and published to the world no regular plan of government, feel it our duty to say that it is not our intention to take or injure any person who is not found in oppsition to the cause, nor will we take or destroy the property of private individuals further than is necessary for our immediate support.

EZEKIEL MERRITT,  
R. SEMPLE,  
WILLIAM FALLON,  
SAMUEL KELSEY."

The second is in the Spanish language and reads as follows:—

"Conste pr. la preste. qe. habiendo sido sorprendido pr. una numeros a fuerza armada qe. me tomó prisionero y á los gefes y officiales que. estaban de



*P. White*





guarnicion en esta plaza de la qe. se apoderó la espresada fuerza, habiendola encontrado absolutamte. indefensa, tanto yo, como los S. S. Oficiales qe. suscribero comprometemos nue stra palabra de honor, de qe. estando bajo las garantias de prisionero da guerra, no tomaremos las armas ni a favor ni contra repetida fuerza armada de quien hemos recibiro la intimacion del momto. y un escrito fuinado qe. garantiza nuestras vidas, familias dé intereses, y los de toto el vecindario de esta jurisdn. mientras no hagamos oposicion. Sonoma, Junio, 14 de 1846,

M. G. VALLEJO.

VCR. PRUDON.

SALVADOR VALLEJO."

But to proceed with our narrative of the removal of the general, his brother and Prudon to Sutter's Fort. A guard consisting of William B. Ide, as captain, Captain Grigsby, Captain Merritt, Kit Carson, William Hargrave, and five others left Sonoma for Sutter's Fort with their prisoners upon horses actually supplied by General Vallejo himself. We are told that on the first night after leaving Sonoma with their prisoners, the revolutionists, with singular inconsistency, encamped and went to sleep without setting sentinel or guard; that during the night they were surrounded by a party under the command of Juan de Padilla, who crept up stealthily and awoke one of the prisoners, telling him that there was with him close at hand a strong and well-armed force of rancheros, who, if need be, could surprise and slay the Americans before there was time for them to fly to arms, but that he, Padilla, before giving such instructions awaited the orders of General Vallejo, whose rank entitled him to the command of any such demonstration. The general was cautiously aroused and the scheme divulged to him, but with a self-sacrifice which cannot be too highly commended, answered that he should go voluntarily with his guardians, that he anticipated a speedy and satisfactory settlement of the whole matter, advised Padilla to return to his rancho and disperse his band, and positively refused to permit any violence to the guard, as he was convinced that such would lead to disastrous consequences, and probably involve the rancheros and their families in ruin, without accomplishing any good result. Lieutenant Revere says of this episode:—

"This was not told to me by Vallejo, but by a person who was present, and it tallies well with the account given by the revolutionists themselves, several of whom informed me that no guard was kept by them that night, and that the prisoners might have easily escaped had they felt so inclined. The same person also told me that when Vallejo was called out of bed and made a prisoner in his own house, he requested to be informed as to the plans and objects of the revolutionists, signifying his readiness to collect and take command of a force of his countrymen in the cause of independence."

Having traveled about two-thirds of the way from Sutter's Fort, Captain Merritt and Kit Carson rode on ahead with the news of the capture of Sonoma, desiring that arrangements be made for the reception of the prisoners. They entered the fort early in the morning of June 16th. That

evening the rest of the party, with their prisoners came and were handed over to the safe-keeping of Captain Sutter, who, it is said, was severely censured by Captain Fremont for his indulgence to them.

Mr. Thomas C. Lancey, the author of several interesting letters on this subject, which appeared in *The Pioneer* during the year 1878, remarks:—

“There have been so many questions raised during this year (1878) in relation to the date of the hoisting of the ‘Bear Flag,’ who made it and what material it was manufactured from, as well as the date of the capture of Sonoma, and the number of men who marched that morning, that I shall give the statements of several who are entitled to a hearing, as they were actors in that drama.

“The writer of this (Mr. Lancey) was here in 1846, and served during the war, and has never left the country since, but was not one of the ‘Bear Flag party,’ but claims from his acquaintance with those who were, to be able to form a correct opinion as to the correctness of these dates. Dr. Robert Semple, who was one of that party from the first, says, in his diary, that they entered Sonoma at early dawn on the 14th of June, 1846, thirty-three men, rank and file. William B. Ide, who was chosen their commander, says in his diary the same. Captain Henry L. Ford, another of this number, says, or rather his historian, S. H. W., of Santa Cruz, who I take to be the Rev. S. H. Willey, makes him say they captured Sonoma on the 12th of June, with thirty-three men. Lieutenant Wm. Baldrige, one of the party, makes the date the 14th of June, and number of men twenty-three. Lieutenant Joseph Warren Revere, of the United States Ship ‘Portsmouth,’ who hauled down the ‘Bear Flag’ and hoisted the American flag, on the 9th of July, and at a later date commanded the garrison, says, the place was captured on the 14th of June.” To this list is now added the documentary evidence produced above, fixing the date of the capture of General Vallejo and his officers, and therefore the taking of Sonoma, as June 14, 1846.

On the seizure of the citadel of Sonoma, the Independents found floating from the flagstaff-head the flag of Mexico, a fact which had escaped notice during the bustle of the morning. It was at once lowered, and they set to work to devise a banner which they should claim as their own. They were as one on the subject of there being a star on the groundwork, but they taxed their ingenuity to have some other device, for the “lone star” had been already appropriated by Texas.

So many accounts of the manufacture of this insignia have been published, that we give the reader those quoted by the writer in *The Pioneer*:—

“A piece of cotton cloth,” says Mr. Lancey, “was obtained, and a man by the name of Todd proceeded to paint from a pot of red paint a star in the corner. Before he was finished Henry L. Ford, one of the party, proposes to paint on the center, facing the star, a grizzly bear. This was unanimously agreed to, and the grizzly bear was painted accordingly. When it was done,

the flag was taken to the flag-staff, and hoisted among the hurrahs of the little party, who swore to defend it with their lives."

Of this matter Lieutenant Revere says: "A flag was also hoisted bearing a grizzly bear rampant, with one stripe below, and the words 'Republic of California,' above the bear, and a single star in the Union." This is the evidence of the officer who hauled down the Bear flag and replaced it with the Stars and Stripes on July 9, 1846.

The *Western Shore Gazetteer* has the following version: "On the 14th of June, 1846, this little handful of men proclaimed California a free and independent republic, and on that day hoisted their flag, known as the 'Bear flag;' this consisted of a strip of worn-out cotton domestic, furnished by Mrs. Kelley, bordered with red flannel, furnished by Mrs. John Sears, who had fled from some distant part to Sonoma for safety upon hearing that war had been thus commenced. In the center of the flag was a representation of a bear, *en passant*, painted with Venetian red, and in one corner was painted a star of the same color. Under the bear were inscribed the words 'Republic of California,' put on with common writing ink. This flag is preserved by the California Pioneer Association, and may be seen at their rooms in San Francisco. It was designed and executed by W. L. Todd."

The *Sonoma Democrat* under the caption, A True History of the Bear Flag, tells its story: "The rest of the revolutionary party remained in possession of the town. Among them were three young men, Todd, Benjamin Duell and Thomas Cowie. A few days after the capture, in a casual conversation between these young men, the matter of a flag came up. They had no authority to raise the American flag, and they determined to make one. Their general idea was to imitate without following too closely their national ensign. Mrs. W. B. Elliott had been brought to the town of Sonoma by her husband from his ranch on Mark West creek for safety. The old Elliott cabin may be seen to this day on Mark West creek, about a mile above the Springs. From Mrs. Elliott, Ben Duell got a piece of new red flannel, some white domestic, needles and thread. A piece of blue drilling was obtained elsewhere. From this material, without consultation with any one else, these three young men made the Bear Flag. Cowie had been a saddler. Duell had also served a short time at the same trade. To form the flag Duell and Cowie sewed together alternate strips of red, white, and blue. Todd drew in the upper corner a star and painted on the lower a rude picture of a grizzly bear, which was not standing as has been sometimes represented, but was drawn with head down. The bear was afterwards adopted as the design of the great seal of the State of California. On the original flag it was so rudely executed that two of those who saw it raised have told us that it looked more like a hog than a bear. Be that as it may, its meaning was plain—that the revolutionary party would, if necessary, fight their way through at all hazards. In the language of our informant, it meant that

there was no back out; they intended to fight it out. There were no halyards on the flag-staff which stood in front of the barracks. It was again reared, and the flag which was soon to be replaced by that of the Republic for the first time floated on the breeze."

Besides the above quoted authorities, John S. Hittell, historian of the Society of California Pioneers, San Francisco, and H. H. Bancroft, the Pacific Coast historian, fixed the dates of the raising of the Bear flag as June 12th and June 15th, respectively. William Winter, Secretary of the Association of Territorial Pioneers of California, and Mr. Lancey, questioned the correctness of these dates, and entered into correspondence with all the men known to be alive who were of that party, and others who were likely to throw any light on the subject. Among many answers received, we quote the following portion of a letter from James G. Bleak:—

"ST. GEORGE, UTAH, 16th of April, 1878.

"To William Winter, Esq., Secretary of Association 'Territorial Pioneers of California'—

"DEAR SIR:—Your communication of 3d instant is placed in my hands by the widow of a departed friend—James M. Ide, son of William B.—as I have at present in my charge some of his papers. In reply to your question asking for 'the correct date' of raising the 'Bear Flag' at Sonoma, in 1846, I will quote from the writing of William B. Ide, deceased: 'The said Bear flag (was) made of plane (plain) cotton cloth, and ornamented with the red flannel of a shirt from the back of one of the men, and christened by the 'California Republic,' in red paint letters on both sides; (it) was raised upon the standard where had floated on the breezes the Mexican flag aforetime; it was the 14th June, '46. Our whole number was twenty-four, all told. The mechanism of the flag was performed by William L. Todd, of Illinois. The grizzly bear was chosen as an emblem of strength and unyielding resistance.'"

The following testimony conveyed to the Los Angeles *Express* from the artist of the flag, we now produce as possibly the best that can be found:—

"LOS ANGELES, January 11, 1878.

"Your letter of the 9th inst. came duly to hand, and in answer I have to say in regard to the making of the original Bear flag of California, at Sonoma, in 1846, that when the Americans, who had taken up arms against the Spanish regime, had determined what kind of a flag should be adopted, the following persons performed the work: Granville P. Swift, Peter Storm, Henry L. Ford and myself; we procured in the house where we made our headquarters, a piece of new unbleached cotton domestic, not quite a yard wide, with strips of red flannel about four inches wide, furnished by Mrs. John Sears, on the lower side of the canvas. On the upper left hand corner was a star, and in the center was the image made to represent a grizzly bear *passant*, so common in this country at the time. The bear and star were painted with paint made

of linseed oil and Venetian red or Spanish brown. Underneath the bear were the words 'California Republic.' The other persons engaged with me got the materials together, while I acted as artist. The forms of the bear and star and the letters were first lined out with pen and ink by myself, and the two forms were filled in with the red paint, but the letters with ink. The flag mentioned by Mr. Hittell with the bear rampant, was made, as I always understood, at Santa Barbara, and was painted black. Allow me to say, that at that time there was not a wheelwright shop in California. The flag I painted, I saw in the rooms of the California Pioneers in San Francisco, in 1870, and the secretary will show it to any person who will call on him, at any time. If it is the one that I painted, it will be known by a mistake in tinting out the words 'California Republic.' The letters were first lined out with a pen, and I left out the letter 'I,' and lined out the letter 'C' in its place. But afterwards I lined out the letter 'I' over the 'C,' so that the last syllable of 'Republic' looks as if the two last letters were blended.

"Yours respectfully, Wm. L. TODD."

The San Francisco *Evening Post* of April 20, 1874, has the following: "General Sherman has just forwarded to the Society of California Pioneers the guidon which the Bear Company bore at the time of the conquest of California. The relic is of white silk, with a two-inch wide red stripe at the bottom, and a bear in the center, over which is the inscription: 'Republic of California.' It is accompanied by the following letter from the donor:—

"*Society of California Pioneers, San Francisco, California*—GENTLEMEN: At the suggestion of General Sherman I beg leave to send to your Society herewith a guidon formerly belonging to the Sonoma troop of the California Battalion of 1846 for preservation. This guidon I found among the effects of that troop when I hauled down the Bear Flag and substituted the flag of the United States at Sonoma, on the 9th of July, 1846, and have preserved it ever since. Very respectfully, etc.

"JOS. W. REVERE, *Brigadier-General*.

"Morristown, N. J., February 20, 1874."

The garrison being now in possession, it was necessary to elect officers, therefore, Henry L. Ford was elected First Lieutenant; Granville P. Swift, First Sergeant; and Samuel Gibson, Second Sergeant. Sentries were posted, and a system of military routine inaugurated. In the forenoon, while on parade, Lieutenant Ford addressed the company in these words: "My countrymen! We have taken upon ourselves a very responsible duty. We have entered into a war with the Mexican nation. We are bound to defend each other or be shot! There's no half-way place about it. To defend ourselves, we must have discipline. Each of you has had a voice in choosing your officers. Now they are chosen they must be obeyed!" To which the entire band responded that the authority of the officers should be supported. The words

of William B. Ide, in continuation of the letter quoted above, throw further light upon the machinery of the civil-military force: "The men were divided into two companies of ten men each. The First Artillery were busily engaged in putting the cannons in order, which were charged doubly with grape and canister. The First Rifle Company were busied in cleaning, repairing and loading the small arms. The Commander, after setting a guard and posting a sentinel on one of the highest buildings to watch the approach of any persons who might feel a curiosity to inspect our operations, directed his leisure to the establishment of some system of finance, whereby all the defenders' families might be brought within the lines of our garrison and supported. Ten thousand pounds of flour were purchased on the credit of the government, and deposited with the garrison. And an account was opened, on terms agreed upon, for a supply of beef, and a few barrels of salt, constituted our main supplies. Whisky was contrabanded all together. After the first round of duties was performed, as many as could be spared off guard were called together and our situation fully explained to the men by the commanders of the garrison.

"It was fully represented that our success—nay, our very life depended on the magnanimity and justice of our course of conduct, coupled with sleepless vigilance and care. (But ere this we had gathered as many of the surrounding citizens as was possible, and placed them out of harm's way, between four strong walls. They were more than twice our number.) The commander chose from these strangers the most intelligent, and by the use of an interpreter went on to explain the cause of our coming together. Our determination to offer equal protection and equal justice to all good and virtuous citizens; that we had not called them there to rob them of any portion of their property, or to disturb them in their social relations one with another; nor yet to desecrate their religion."

As will be learned from the foregoing the number of those who were under the protection of the Bear flag within Sonoma, had been considerably increased. A messenger had been dispatched to San Francisco to inform Captain Montgomery, of the United States ship "Portsmouth," of the action taken by them, he further stating that it was the intention of the insurgents never to lay down their arms until the independence of their adopted country had been established. Another message was dispatched about this time but in a different direction. Lieutenant Ford, finding that the magazine was short of powder, sent two men named Cowie and Fowler, to the Sotoyome rancho, owned by H. D. Fitch, for a bag of rifle powder. The former messenger returned, the latter, never. Before starting, they were cautioned against proceeding by traveled ways; good advice, which, however, they only followed for the first ten miles of their journey, when they struck into the main thoroughfare to Santa Rosa. At about two miles from that place they were attacked and slaughtered by a party of Californians. Two others were dispatched on special duty, they,

too, were captured, but were treated better. Receiving no intelligence from either of the parties, foul play was suspected, therefore, on the morning of the 20th of June, Sergeant Gibson was ordered with four men, to proceed to the Sotoyome rancho, learn, if possible, the whereabouts of the missing men, and procure the powder. They went as directed, secured the ammunition, but got no news of the missing men. As they were passing Santa Rosa, on their return, they were attacked at daylight by a few Californians, and turning upon their assailants, captured two of them, Blas Angelina, and Bernadino Garcia, *alias* Three-fingered Jack, and took them to Sonoma. They told of the taking and slaying of Cowie and Fowler, and that their captors were Ramon Mesa Domingo, Mesa Juan Padilla, Ramon Carrillo, Barnardino Garcia, Blas Angelina, Francisco Tibran, Ygnacio Balensuela, Juan Peralta, Juan Soletto, Inaguan Carrello, Marieno Merando, Francisco Garcia, Ygnacio Stigger. The story of their death is a sad one. After Cowie and Fowler had been seized by the Californians, they encamped for the night, and the following morning determined in council what should be the fate of their captives. A swarthy New Mexican, named Mesa Juan Padilla, and Three-fingered Jack, the Californian, were loudest in their denunciation of the prisoners as deserving of death, and unhappily their counsels prevailed. The unfortunate young men were then led out, stripped naked, bound to a tree with a lariat, while, for a time, the inhuman monsters practised knife-throwing at their naked bodies, the victims the while praying to be shot. They then commenced throwing stones at them, one of which broke the jaw of Fowler. The fiend, Three-fingered Jack, then advancing, thrust the end of his lariat (a rawhide rope) through the mouth, cut an incision in the throat, and then made a tie, by which the jaw was dragged out. They next proceeded to kill them slowly with their knives. Cowie, who had fainted, had the flesh stripped from his arms and shoulders, and pieces of flesh were cut from their bodies and crammed into their mouths, they being finally disemboweled. Their mutilated remains were afterwards found and buried where they fell, upon the farm now owned by George Moore, two miles north of Santa Rosa. No stone marks the grave of these pioneers, one of whom took so conspicuous a part in the events which gave to the Union the great State of California.

Three-fingered Jack was killed by Captain Harry Love's Rangers, July 27, 1853, at Pinola Pass, near the Merced river, with the bandit, Joaquin Murietta; while Ramon Carrillo met his death at the hands of the Vigilantes, between Los Angeles and San Diego, May 21, 1864. At the time of his death, the above murder, in which it was said he was implicated, became the subject of newspaper comment, indeed, so bitter were the remarks made, that on June 4, 1864, the *Sonoma Democrat* published a letter from Julio Carrillo, a respected citizen of Santa Rosa, an extract from which we reproduce:—

“But I wish more particularly to call attention to an old charge, which I presume owes its revival to the same source, to wit: That my brother, Ramon Carrillo, was connected with the murder of two Americans, who had been taken prisoners by a company commanded by Juan Padilla in 1846.

“I presume this charge first originated from the fact that my brother had been active in raising the company which was commanded by Padilla, and from the further fact that the murder occurred near the Santa Rosa farm, then occupied by my mother’s family.

“Notwithstanding these appearances, I have proof which is incontestible, that my brother was not connected with this affair, and was not even aware that these men had been taken prisoners until after they had been killed. The act was disapproved of by all the native Californians at the time, excepting those implicated in the killing, and caused a difference which was never entirely healed.

“There are, as I believe, many Americans now living in this vicinity, who were here at the time, and who know the facts I have mentioned. I am ready to furnish proof of what I have said to any who may desire it.”

The messenger despatched to the U. S. ship “Portsmouth” returned on the 17th in company with the First Lieutenant of that ship, John Stormy Missroom and John E. Montgomery, son and clerk of Captain Montgomery, who despatched by express, letters from that officer to Fremont and Sutter. These arrived the following day, the 18th, and the day after, the 19th, Fremont came to Sutter’s with twenty-two men and José Noriega of San José and Vicente Peralta as prisoners.

At Sonoma on this day, June 18th, Captain William B. Ide, with the consent of the garrison, issued the following:—

“A proclamation to all persons and citizens of the District of Sonoma, requesting them to remain at peace and follow their rightful occupations without fear of molestation.

“The commander-in-chief of the troops assembled at the fortress of Sonoma gives his inviolable pledge to all persons in California, not found under arms, that they shall not be disturbed in their persons, their property, or social relation, one with another, by men under his command.

“He also solemnly declares his object to be:—first, to defend himself and companions in arms, who were invited to this country by a promise of lands on which to settle themselves and families; who were also promised a Republican Government; when, having arrived in California, they were denied the privilege of buying or renting lands of their friends, who, instead of being allowed to participate in or being protected by a Republican Government, were oppressed by a military despotism; who were even threatened by proclamation by the chief officers of the aforesaid despotism with extermination if they should not depart out of the country, leaving all their property, arms and beasts of burden; and thus deprived of their means of flight or defense,



were to be driven through deserts inhabited by hostile Indians, to certain destruction.

“To overthrow a government which has siezed upon the property of the missions for its individual aggrandizement; which has ruined and shamefully oppressed the laboring people of California by enormous exactions on goods imported into the country, is the determined purpose of the brave men who are associated under my command.

“I also solemnly declare my object, in the second place, to be to invite all peaceable and good citizens of California who are friendly to the maintenance of good order and equal rights, and I do hereby invite them to repair to my camp at Sonoma without delay to assist us in establishing and perpetuating a Republican Government, which shall secure to all, civil and religious liberty; which shall encourage virtue and literature; which shall leave unshackled by fetters, agriculture, commerce and manufactures.

“I further declare that I rely upon the rectitude of our intentions, the favor of heaven and the bravery of those who are bound and associated with me by the principles of self-preservation, by the love of truth and the hatred of tyranny, for my hopes of success.

“I furthermore declare that I believe that a government to be prosperous and happy must originate with the people who are friendly to its existence; that the citizens are its guardians, the officers its servants, its glory its reward.

“WILLIAM B. IDE.

“Headquarters, Sonoma, June 18, 1846.”

*The Pioneer* says Captain William B. Ide was born in Ohio, came overland, reaching Sutter's Fort in October, 1845. June 7, 1847, Governor Mason appointed him land surveyor for the northern district of California, and same month was Justice of the Peace at Cache Creek. At an early day he got a grant of land which was called the rancho Barranca Colorado, just below Red Creek in Colusa county, as it was then organized. In 1851 he was elected county treasurer, with an assessment roll of three hundred and seventy-three thousand two hundred and six dollars. Moved with the county seat to Monroeville, at the mouth of Stoney Creek, September 3, 1851, he was elected County Judge of Colusa county, and practiced law, having a license. Judge Ide died of small-pox at Monroeville on Saturday, December 18, 1852, aged fifty years.

Let us for a moment turn to the doings of Castro. On June 17th, he issued two proclamations, one to the new, the other to the old citizens and foreigners. Appended are translations:—

“The citizen José Castro, Lieutenant-Colonel of Cavalry in the Mexican Army, and acting General Commandant of the Department of California.

“FELLOW CITIZENS:—The contemptible policy of the agents of the United States of North America in this Department has induced a number of adventurers, who, regardless of the rights of men, have designedly commenced

an invasion, possessing themselves of the town of Sonoma, taking by surprise all the place, the military commander of that border, Col. Don Mariano Guadalupe Vallejo, Lieutenant-Colonel Don Victor Prudon, Captain Don Salvador Vallejo and Mr. Jacob P. Leese.

“Fellow countrymen, the defense of our liberty, the true religion which our fathers possessed, and our independence call upon us to sacrifice ourselves rather than lose those inestimable blessings. Banish from your hearts all petty resentments. Turn you and behold yourselves, these families, these innocent little ones, which have unfortunately fallen into the hands of our enemies, dragged from the bosoms of their fathers, who are prisoners among foreigners and are calling upon us to succor them. There is still time for us to rise *en masse*, as irresistible as retribution. You need not doubt but that divine Providence will direct us in the way to glory. You should not vacillate because of the smallness of the garrison of the general headquarters, for he who will first sacrifice himself will be your friend and fellow-citizen.

JOSE CASTRO.

“Headquarters, Santa Clara, June 17, 1846.”

“The citizen José Castro, Lieutenant-Colonel of Cavalry in the Mexican Army and Acting Commandant of the Department of California.

“All foreigners residing among us, occupied with their business, may rest assured of the protection of all the authorities of the Department while they refrain entirely from all revolutionary movements.

“The general comandancia under my charge will never proceed with vigor against any persons; neither will its authority result in mere words, wanting proof to support it. Declarations shall be taken, proofs executed, and the liberty and rights of the laborious, which is ever commendable, shall be protected.

“Let the fortunes of war take its chance with those ungrateful men, who, with arms in their hands, have attacked the country, without recollecting that they were treated by the undersigned with all the indulgence of which he is so characteristic. The imperative inhabitants of the department are witness to the truth of this. I have nothing to fear; my duty leads me to death or victory. I am a Mexican Soldier, and I will be free and independent, or I will gladly die for those inestimable blessings.

“JOSE CASTRO.

“Headquarters, Santa Clara, June 17, 1846.”

On June 20th, a body of about seventy Californians, under Captain José Joaquin de la Torre, crossed the bay of San Francisco, and being joined by Correo and Padea, marched to the vicinity of San Rafael, while General Castro had, by the utmost pressure, raised his forces to two hundred and fifty men, most of them being forced volunteers. Of this system of recruiting Lieutenant Revere says: “I heard that on a feast day, when the



L. S. Moore.



rancheros came to the mission in their 'go-to-meeting' clothes, with their wives and children, Castro seized their horses, and forced the men to volunteer in defense of their homes, against *los Salvajes Americanos*." Castro, at the head of his army, on the evening of the 27th of June, marched out of Santa Clara, and proceeding around the head of the Bay of San Francisco, as far as the San Leandro creek, halted on the rancho of Estudillo, where we shall leave them for the present.

Captain J. C. Fremont having concluded that it had become his duty to take a personal part in the revolution which he had fostered, on June 21st transferred his impedimenta to the safe keeping of Captain Sutter at the fort, and recrossing the American river, encamped on the Sinclair rancho, where he was joined by Pearson B. Redding and all the trappers about Sutter's Fort, and there awaited orders. On the afternoon of the 23d, Harrison Pierce, who had settled in the Napa valley in 1843, came into their camp, having ridden the eighty miles with but one change of horses, which he procured from John R. Wolf-skill, on Putah creek, now Solano county, and conveyed to Fremont the intelligence that the little garrison at Sonoma was greatly excited, consequent on news received that General Castro, with a considerable force, was advancing on the town and hurling threats of recapture and hanging of the rebels. On receiving the promise of Fremont to come to their rescue as soon as he could put ninety men into the saddle, Pierce obtained a fresh mount, and returned without drawing rein to the anxious garrison, who received him and his message with every demonstration of joy. Fremont having found horses for his ninety mounted rifles left the Sinclair rancho on June 23d—a curious looking cavalcade, truly. One of the party writes of them:—

"There were Americans, French, English, Swiss, Poles, Russians, Prussians, Chileans, Germans, Greeks, Austrians, Pawnees, native Indians, etc., all riding side by side and talking a polyglot lingual hash never exceeded in diversibility since the confusion of tongues at the tower of Babel.

"Some wore the relics of their home-spun garments, some relied upon the antelope and the bear for their wardrobe, some lightly habited in buck-skin leggings and a coat of war-paint, and their weapons were equally various.

"There was the grim old hunter with his long heavy rifle, the farmer with his double-barreled shot-gun, the Indian with his bow and arrows; and others with horse-pistols, revolvers, sabres, ships' cutlasses, bowie-knives and 'pepper-boxes' (Allen's revolvers)."

Though the Bear Flag army was incongruous in *personnel*, as a body it was composed of the best fighting material. Each of them was inured to hardship and privation, self-reliant, fertile in resources, versed in woodcraft and Indian fighting, accustomed to handle firearms, and full of energy and daring. It was a band of hardy adventurers, such as in an earlier age wrested

this land from the feebler aborigines. With this band Fremont arrived at Sonoma at two o'clock on the morning of June 25, 1846, having made forced marches.

The reader may not have forgotten the capture and horrible butchery of Cowie and Fowler by the Padilla party. A few days thereafter, while William L. Todd (the artist of the Bear flag) was trying to catch a horse at a little distance from the barracks at Sonoma, he was captured by the same gang, and afterwards falling in with another man, he too was taken prisoner. The party several times signified their intention of slaying Todd, but he fortunately knowing something of the Spanish tongue was enabled to make them understand that his death would seal General Vallejo's doom, which saved him. He and his companion in misfortune, with whom he had no opportunity to converse, but who appeared like an Englishman—a half fool and common loafer—were conveyed to the Indian rancherie called Olompali, some eight miles from Petaluma.

For the purpose of liberating the prisoners and keeping the enemy in check, until the arrival of Captain Fremont, Lieutenant Ford mustered a squad, variously stated at from twenty to twenty-three men, among whom were Granville P. Swift, Samuel Kelsey, William Baldrige, and Frank Bedwell, and on June 23d, taking with them the two prisoners, Blas Angelina and Three-fingered Jack from Sonoma, marched for where it was thought the Californians had established their headquarters. Here they learned from some Indians, under considerable military pressure, that the Californian troops had left three hours before. They now partook of a hasty meal, and with one of the Indians as guide, proceeded towards the Laguna de San Antonio, and that night halted within half a mile of the enemy's camp. At dawn they charged the place, took the only men they found there prisoners; their number was four, the remainder having left for San Rafael.

Four men were left here to guard their prisoners and horses, Ford, with fourteen others starting in pursuit of the enemy. Leaving the lagoon of San Antonio, and having struck into the road leading into San Rafael, after a quick ride of four miles, they came in sight of the house where the Californians had passed the night with their two prisoners, Todd and his companion, and were then within its walls enjoying themselves. Ford's men were as ignorant of their proximity, as the Californians were of theirs. However, when the advanced guard arrived in sight of the corral, and perceiving it to be full of horses, with a number of Indian vacqueros around it, they made a brilliant dash to prevent the animals from being turned loose. While exulting over their good fortune at this unlooked for addition to their cavalry arm, they were surprised to see the Californians rush out of the house and mount their already saddled quadrupeds. It should be said that the house was situated on the edge of a plain, some sixty yards from a grove of brushwood. In a moment Ford formed his men into two half companies and charged the enemy,

who, perceiving the movement, retreated behind the grove of trees. From his position Ford counted them and found that there were eighty-five. Notwithstanding he had but fourteen in his ranks, nothing daunted, he dismounted his men, and taking advantage of the protection offered by the brushwood, prepared for action. The Californians observing this evolution became emboldened and prepared for a charge; on this, Ford calmly awaited the attack, giving stringent orders that his rear rank should hold their fire until the enemy were well up. On they came with shouts, the brandishing of swords and the flash of pistols, until within thirty yards of the Americans, whose front rank then opened a withering fire and emptied the saddles of eight of the Mexican soldiery. On receiving this volley the enemy wheeled to the right-about and made a break for the hills, while Ford's rear rank played upon them at long range, causing three more to bite the earth, and wounding two others. The remainder retreated helter-skelter to a hill in the direction of San Rafael, leaving the two prisoners in the house. Ford's little force having now attained the object of their expedition, secured their prisoners-of-war, and going to the corral where the enemy had a large drove of horses, changed their jaded nags for fresh ones, took the balance, some four hundred, and retraced their victorious steps to Sonoma, where they were heartily welcomed by their anxious countrymen, who had feared for their safety.

We last left Captain Fremont at Sonoma, where he had arrived at 2 A. M. of the 25th June. After giving his men and horses a short rest, and receiving a small addition to his force, he was once more in the saddle and started for San Rafael, where it was said that Castro had joined de la Torre with two hundred and fifty men. At four o'clock in the afternoon they came in sight of the position thought to be occupied by the enemy. This they approached cautiously until quite close, then charged, the three first to enter being Fremont, Kit Carson, and J. W. Marshall, (the future discoverer of gold), but they found the lines occupied by only four men, Captain Torre having left some three hours previously. Fremont camped on the ground that night, and on the following morning, the 26th, dispatched scouting parties, while the main body remained at San Rafael for three days. Captain Torre had departed, no one knew whither; he left not a trace; but General Castro was seen from the commanding hills behind, approaching on the other side of the bay. One evening a scout brought in an Indian on whom was found a letter from Torre to Castro, purporting to inform the latter that he would, that night, concentrate his forces and march upon Sonoma and attack it in the morning.

Captain Gillespie and Lieutenant Ford held that the letter was a ruse designed for the purpose of drawing the American forces back to Sonoma, and thus leave an avenue of escape open for the Californians. Opinions on the subject were divided; however, by midnight every man of them was in Sonoma. It was afterwards known that they had passed the night within a

mile of Captain de la Torre's camp, who, on ascertaining the departure of the revolutionists effected his escape to Santa Clara *via* Saucelito.

On or about the 26th of June, Lieutenant Joseph W. Revere, of the sloop-of-war "Portsmouth," in company with Dr. Andrew A. Henderson, and a boat load of supplies, arrived at Sutter's Fort; there arriving also on the same day a number of men from Oregon, who at once cast their lot with the "Bear Flag" party, while on the 28th, another boat with Lieutenants Washington and Bartlett put in an appearance.

Of this visit of Lieutenant Revere to what afterwards became Sacramento city, he says:—

"On arriving at the 'Embarcadero' (landing) we were not surprised to find a mounted guard of 'patriots,' who had long been apprised by the Indians that a boat was ascending the river. These Indians were indeed important auxiliaries to the revolutionists during the short period of strife between the parties contending for the sovereignty of California. Having been most cruelly treated by the Spanish race, murdered even, on the slightest provocation, when their oppressors made marauding expeditions for servants, and when captured compelled to labor for their unsparing task-masters, the Indians throughout the country hailed the day when the hardy strangers from beyond the Sierra Nevada rose up in arms against the *hijos de pais* (sons of the country). Entertaining an exalted opinion of the skill and prowess of the Americans, and knowing from experience that they were of a milder and less sanguinary character than the *rancheros*, they anticipated a complete deliverance from their burdens, and assisted the revolutionists to the full extent of their humble abilities.

"Emerging from the woods lining the river, we stood upon a plain of immense extent, bounded on the west by the heavy timber which marks the course of the Sacramento, the dim outline of the Sierra Nevada appearing in the distance. We now came to some extensive fields of wheat in full bearing, waving gracefully in the gentle breeze, like the billows of the sea, and saw the white-washed walls of the fort, situated on a small eminence commanding the approaches on all sides.

"We were met and welcomed by Captain Sutter and the officer in command of the garrison; but the appearance of things indicated that our reception would have been very different had we come on a hostile errand.

"The appearance of the fort, with its crenated walls, fortified gate-way and bastioned angles; the heavily-bearded, fierce-looking hunters and trappers, armed with rifles, bowie-knives and pistols; their ornamented hunting shirts and gartered leggings; their long hair turbaned with colored handkerchiefs; their wild and almost savage looks and dauntless and independent bearing; the wagons filled with golden grain; the arid, yet fertile plains; the *caballeros* driven across it by wild, shouting Indians, enveloped in clouds of dust, and the dashing horsemen scouring the fields in every direction; all



these accessories conspired to carry me back to the Romantic East, and I could almost fancy again that I was once more the guest of some powerful Arab chieftain, in his desert stronghold. Everything bore the impress of vigilance and preparation of defense, and not without reason, for Castro, then at the Pueblo de San José, with a force of several hundred men, well provided with horses and artillery, had threatened to march upon the valley of the Sacramento.

"The fort consists of a parallelogram, enclosed by adobe walls fifteen feet high and two thick, with bastions or towers at the angles, the walls of which are four feet thick, and their embrasures so arranged as to flank the curtain on all sides. A good house occupies the center of the interior area, serving for officers' quarters, armories, guard and state rooms, and also for a kind of citadel. There is a second wall on the inner face, the space between it and the outer wall being roofed and divided into workshops, quarters, etc., and the usual offices are provided, and also a well of good water. Corrals for the cattle and horses of the garrison are conveniently placed where they can be under the eye of the guard. Cannon frown from the various embrasures, and the ensemble presents the very ideal of a border fortress. It must have 'astonished the natives' when this monument of the white man's skill arose from the plain and showed its dreadful teeth in the midst of those peaceful solitudes.

"I found during this visit that General Vallejo and his companions were rigorously guarded by the 'patriots, but I saw him and had some conversation with him, which it was easy to see excited a very ridiculous amount of suspicion on the part of his vigilant jailors, whose position, however, as revolutionists was a little ticklish and excited in them that distrust which in dangerous times is inseparable from low and ignorant minds. Indeed, they carried their doubts so far as to threaten to shoot Sutter for being polite to his captives."

Fremont having with his men partaken of the early meal, on the morning of the 27th June returned to San Rafael, after being absent only twenty-four hours.

Castro, who had been for three days watching the movements of Fremont from the other side of the bay, sent three men, Don José Reyes Berryesa, (a retired Sergeant of the Presidio Company of San Francisco), and Ramon and Francisco de Haro (twin sons of Don Francisco de Haro, Alcalde of San Francisco in 1838-39), to reconnoiter, who landed on what is now known as Point San Quentin. On landing they were seized with their arms, and on them were found written orders from Castro to Captain de la Torre, (who it was not known had made his escape to Santa Clara) to kill every foreign man, woman and child. These men were shot on the spot; first as spies, second in retaliation for the Americans so cruelly butchered by the Californians. General Castro, fearing that he might, if caught, share the fate of his spies, left

the rancho of the Estudillos, and after a hasty march arrived at the Santa Clara Mission on June 29, 1846.

Captain William D. Phelps, of Lexington, Massachusetts, who was lying at Saucelito with his bark, the "Moscow," remarks, says Mr. Lancey:—

"When Fremont passed San Rafael in pursuit of Captain de la Torre's party, I had just left them, and he sent me word that he would drive them to Saucelito that night, when they could not escape unless they got my boats. I hastened back to the ship and made all safe. There was a large launch lying near the beach; this was anchored further off, and I put provisions on board to be ready for Fremont should he need her. At night there was not a boat on the shore. Torre's party must shortly arrive and show fight or surrender. Towards morning we heard them arrive, and to our surprise they were seen passing with a small boat from the shore to the launch; (a small boat had arrived from Yerba Buena during the night which had proved their salvation). I dispatched a note to the commander of the 'Portsmouth,' sloop-of-war, then lying at Yerba Buena, a cove (now San Francisco), informing him of their movements, and intimating that a couple of his boats could easily intercept and capture them. Captain Montgomery replied that not having received any official notice of war existing he could not act in the matter.

"It was thus the poor scamps escaped. They pulled clear of the ship and thus escaped supping on grape and canister which we had prepared for them.

"Fremont arrived and encamped opposite my vessel, the bark, 'Moscow,' the following night. They were early astir the next morning when I landed to visit Captain Fremont, and were all variously employed in taking care of their horses, mending saddles, cleaning their arms, etc. I had not up to this time seen Fremont, but from reports of his character and exploits my imagination had painted him as a large sized, martial looking man or personage, towering above his companions, whiskered and ferocious looking.

"I took a survey of the party, but could not discovery any one who looked, as I thought the captain to look. Seeing a tall, lank, Kentucky-looking chap (Doctor R. Semple), dressed in a greasy deer-skin hunting shirt, with trousers to match, and which terminated just below the knees, his head surmounted by a coon-skin cap, tail in front, who, I supposed, was an officer, as he was given orders to the men. I approached and asked him if the captain was in camp. He looked and pointed out a slender-made, well-proportioned man sitting in front of a tent. His dress was a blue woolen shirt of somewhat novel style, open at the neck, trimmed with white, and with a star on each point of the collar (a man-of-war's man's shirt), over this a deer-skin hunting shirt, trimmed and fringed, which had evidently seen hard times or service, his head unencumbered by hat or cap, but had a light cotton handkerchief bound around it, and deer-skin moccasins completed the suit, which if not fashionable for Broadway, or for a presentation dress at court, struck

me as being an excellent rig to scud under or fight in. A few minutes' conversation convinced me that I stood in the presence of the King of the Rocky Mountains."

Captain Fremont and his men remained at Saucelito until July 2d, when they left for Sonoma, and there prepared for a more perfect organization, their plan being to keep the Californians to the southern part of the State until the immigrants then on their way had time to cross the Sierra Nevada into California. On the 4th the National Holiday was celebrated with due pomp; while on the 5th, the California Battalion of Mounted Riflemen, two hundred and fifty strong, was organized. Brevet-Captain John C. Fremont, Second Lieutenant of Topographical Engineers, was chosen Commandant; First Lieutenant of Marines, Archibald H. Gillespie, Adjutant and Inspector, with the rank of Captain. Says Fremont:—

"In concert and in co-operation with the American settlers, and in the brief space of thirty days, all was accomplished north of the Bay of San Francisco, and independence declared on the 5th of July. This was done at Sonoma where the American settlers had assembled. I was called by my position and by the general voice to the chief direction of affairs, and on the 6th of July, at the head of the mounted riflemen, set out to find Castro.

"We had to make the circuit of the head of the bay, crossing the Sacramento river (at Knight's Landing). On the 10th of July, when within ten miles of Sutter's Fort, we received (by the hands of William Scott) the joyful intelligence that Commodore John Drake Sloat was at Monterey and had taken it on the 7th of July, and that war existed between the United States and Mexico. Instantly we pull down the flag of Independence (Bear Flag) and ran up that of the United States amid general rejoicing and a national salute of twenty-one guns on the morning of the 11th, from Sutter's Fort, from a brass four-pounder called "Sutter."

We find that at two o'clock on the morning of July 9th, Lieutenant Joseph Warren Revere, of the "Portsmouth," left that ship in one of her boats, and reaching the garrison at Sonoma, did at noon of that day haul down the Bear Flag and raise in its place the stars and stripes; and at the same time forwarded one to Sutter's Fort by the hands of William Scott, and another to Captain Stephen Smith at Bodega. Thus ended what was called the Bear Flag War.

The following is the Mexican account of the Bear Flag war:—

"About a year before the commencement of the war a band of adventurers, proceeding from the United States, and scattering over the vast territory of California, awaited only the signal of their Government to take the first step

---

NOTE.—We find that it is still a moot question as to who actually brought the first news of the war to Fremont. The honor is claimed by Harry Bee and John Daubenbiss, who are stated to have gone by Livermore and there met the gallant colonel; but the above quoted observations purport to be Colonel Fremont's own.

in the contest for usurpation. Various acts committed by these adventurers in violation of the laws of the country indicated their intentions. But unfortunately the authorities then existing, divided among themselves, neither desired nor knew how to arrest the tempest. In the month of July, 1846, Captain Fremont, an engineer of the U. S. A., entered the Mexican territory with a few mounted riflemen under the pretext of a scientific commission, and solicited and obtained from the Commandant-General, D. José Castro, permission to traverse the country. Three months afterwards, on the 19th of May (June 14th), that same force and their commander took possession by armed force, and surprised the important town of Sonoma, seizing all the artillery, ammunition, armaments, etc., which it contained.

“The adventurers scattered along the Sacramento river, amounting to about four hundred, one hundred and sixty men having joined their force. They proclaimed for themselves and on their own authority the independence of California, raising a rose-colored flag with a bear and a star. The result of this scandalous proceeding was the plundering of the property of some Mexicans and the assassination of others—three men shot as spies by Fremont, who, faithful to their duty to the country, wished to make resistance. The Commandant-General demanded explanations on the subject of the Commander of an American ship-of-war, the “Portsmouth,” anchored in the Bay of San Francisco; and although it was positively known that munitions of war, arms and clothing were sent on shore to the adventurers, the Commander, J. B. Montgomery, replied that “neither the Government of the United States nor the subalterns had any part in the insurrection, and that the Mexican authorities ought, therefore, to punish its authors in conformity with the laws.”



# HISTORY OF MENDOCINO COUNTY, CALIFORNIA.

GEOGRAPHICAL SITUATION AND AREA—DERIVATION OF NAME—TOPOGRAPHY—GEOLOGY—SPRINGS  
—TIMBER—CLIMATOGRAPHY, ETC., ETC.

MENDOCINO COUNTY is bounded on the north by Humboldt, Trinity and Tehama counties; on the east by Tehama, Colusa and Lake counties; on the south by Sonoma county; and on the west by the Pacific ocean. The territory embraced within the above described limits is very extensive, comprising three thousand five hundred square miles, and two million acres of land. It has about one hundred miles of coast line, along which there are a host of bights, bays, and landings which add much to the prosperity of the section, as they afford ample opportunity for exporting all the products of that portion of the county. It would seem almost as if the matter had been arranged by an omniscient power, for the heaviest articles of export,—lumber, wood, ties, etc., are produced nearest the coast, while the lighter products are confined to the interior. These coves and inlets will be fully described in the body of the work.

DERIVATION OF NAME.—This county derives its name from Cape Mendocino, which lies to the northward of its northern boundary only a few leagues. The cape was given its name by the famous Spanish navigator of the 16th century, Juan Rodriguez Cabrillo, who discovered it in 1542, while on a voyage of discovery along the Pacific coast, and named it in honor of the "illustrious Señor Antonio de Mendoza," the viceroy of Mexico, and the patron of the *voyageur*. This name once attached to the cape retained its grasp till this section of the State was divided into counties, when, naturally enough, one of the counties was named in honor of the old, old name, that had come down from far back of the Spanish *regime* in California.

TOPOGRAPHY.—Mendocino county lies upon the coast of the Pacific ocean, which bounds it on the west. Its extreme length in due north and south course is eighty-four miles, and its largest breadth is sixty miles, covering an

area over three thousand five hundred square miles. By the United States survey it has ninety-eight townships of thirty-six square miles each, which in situation may be divided between its three great geographical sections, as follows: The Eel river country, forty-nine townships; Russian river, seventeen townships; and the coast, thirty-two townships. Eel river has its source in the center of the county, and along the line of Lake, Colusa, and Tehama counties, which bound Mendocino on the east. This grand, wild and ever-flowing stream waters but little arable or bottom-land in this county in proportion to the immense area it drains. Hundreds of miles of its tributaries flow through rocky gorges or lave the base of steep, open hill-sides of rich grazing land, with miles upon miles of their length without enough valley for the foundation of a cartway. Having its sources in the summit of the Coast Range, with the snows of Sanhedrim, Mount Hood, Hull Mountain, Yola Bola, and the Trinity range to feed it, its waters are cold, clear and rapid, flowing freely all summer.

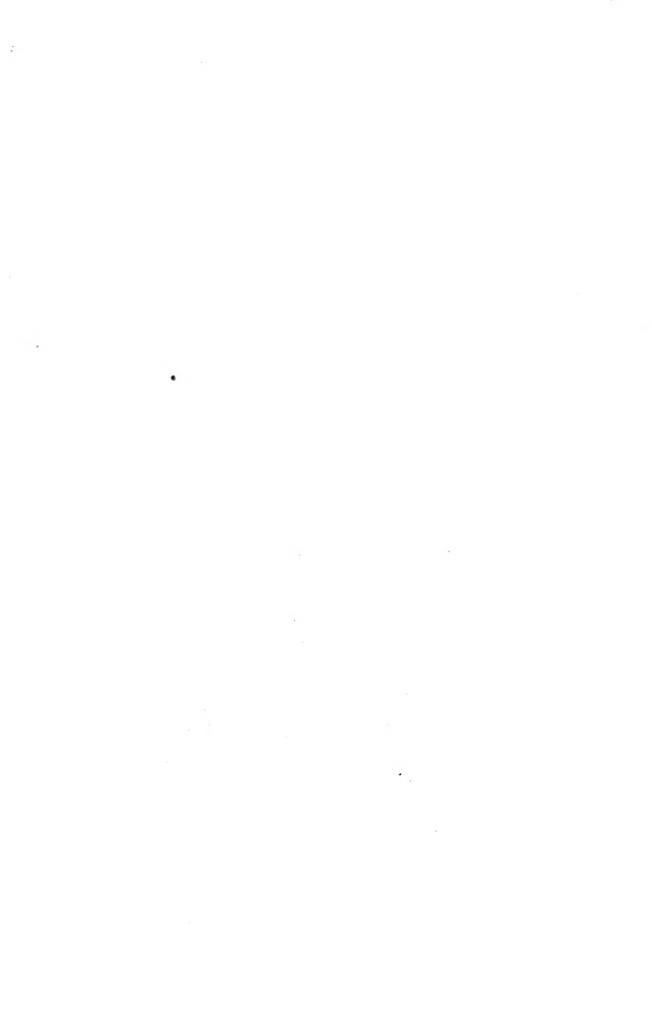
ROUND VALLEY is the principal valley in the Eel river section. It is situated in township 23 north, 12 west of the Mount Diablo base line and meridian, being one hundred and forty-four miles north of San Francisco, and forty-two miles west. It is due north of Ukiah, the county seat, distant forty-two miles by compass, and sixty-five by the traveled route. The valley is surrounded by low ranges which divide it from the middle fork of Eel river which in its course flows from its eastern, around its southern and western boundary, and receives the water from the valley at its south-eastern limit. Its extreme length is six and one-half miles, and its width four miles, with an arable area of about twelve thousand acres varying in soil from the rich, black clover-sod, to the gravel beds deposited on its eastern side by a large inflowing creek. Some years ago the waters of its creeks spread over the surface of the ground during the winter, they having no channels, and we recollect having seen the mowers running where the water was fetlock deep to the horses. The creek immediately adjoining the same field now has a channel twelve feet deep and fifty feet wide.

The best land of the valley is occupied by the United States as an Indian reservation, five thousand acres of valley land being fenced in at the north end of the valley and in use for cultivation and pasture. The present year the Reservation has over eight hundred acres in grain, the major part of the work being done by the Indians, of whom there are about eight hundred, old and young, now on the farm.

On account of the lack of mill facilities, grain raising, as an industry, has remained of secondary importance to grazing, to which latter purpose the most of the valley lauds are devoted. The center of an immense grazing country, were but a large flour-mill established there, the valley would become the center of supply for a region of country forty miles square.



Thos L Caution





EDEN VALLEY is upon a tributary of Eel river, and lies about ten miles south of Round valley. It is principally owned by Townsend & Cary, of Sacramento, who by purchase have acquired title to ten thousand acres of grazing land, of which their Eden Valley ranch is the center. The valley is about a mile in length and half a mile wide, and is the home of two families besides the Townsend & Cary ranch.

LITTLE LAKE is the next in size of the Eel river valleys, and is about three miles square, or more nearly round, containing, but for the annual overflow from the winter rains, about five thousand acres of arable land. It is twenty-two miles north-west from Ukiah.

SHERWOOD VALLEY lies north-west from Little Lake ten miles. It is a long narrow valley, only one farm wide, with out-lying flanks in different directions, with but a few hundred acres of arable land all told.

LONG VALLEY is thirty-six miles north and eighteen miles west from Ukiah, and sixteen miles west and a little south of Round valley. Like Sherwood, it is a long narrow strip of level land in the mountains, seldom more than one farm in width, with here and there nooks running up the inflowing creeks. Cahto, the principal one of these is a fine detached valley of two hundred and fifty acres of very rich land, once a lake, until drained by artificial means.

These four constitute the valley land in the Eel river country, making in all not over one township of arable land out of forty-nine. The hills are all of good soil, of the black, rich vegetable mold, producing more feed to the acre than the grazing land of the Russian river section. The ridges are all so high as to be covered more or less with snow in winter, some of the higher ones having six and eight feet on them last winter. The general direction of Eel river and its tributaries is north-west, draining the country to within ten miles of the coast, and flowing through Humboldt county to the bay of that name.

RUSSIAN RIVER heads in Potter and Walker valleys, and flows southerly through Mendocino to Sonoma county. Having no snow to feed it, its bed is often dry in summer in many places, yet the water is ever flowing under the gravel, next the bed-rock or clay subsoil underlying the alluvial, or made soil of all our mountain valleys. The main Coast or Mayacmas range, divides it from the waters flowing by way of Cache and Putah creeks to the Sacramento, and from Napa river. The ridge of this range runs in nearly a north and south line from Eel river to Cloverdale, with scarcely an important break in it, some fifty miles. And yet a low gap at Blue Lakes affords a fine passage for a railroad from the waters of the Sacramento to Russian river and the coast, or into Eel river, Humboldt and Oregon.

The Russian river water-shed in Mendocino is forty-five miles long and about twelve miles wide, and covers an area of about seventeen townships. It is about two-thirds productive of grasses, grain, or valuable timber, the other third being waste land or chemissal. The principal valleys are Potter, Redwood, Walker, Ukiah, Sanel, and Knight's valley. The first is seven miles long, north-west and south-east, and contains about four thousand acres of good land, and as much more of second-rate. Ukiah valley is some nine miles long and in extreme width three miles, narrowing to one ranch at each end. The soil of all the valley is either a rich sandy river loam, or a black vegetable mold called clover land, not being adobe, either bearing heavy crops of grain, corn or hops. Fields have averaged one hundred and twenty-five bushels of oats, ninety bushels of barley, and a ton of hops to the acre is not unusual. Snow scarcely ever falls in the valleys, and then only lies a day or two. The deepest known in the Russian river valleys being six inches. The extremes of heat and cold are one hundred and fourteen degrees and thirteen degrees. The warmest summer being 1876, and the coldest winter 1879-80. The usual range is from one hundred and four degrees to twenty-two degrees.

The coast section is watered by numerous streams that rise in the ridge west of Russian river, and flow westerly until within a few miles of their mouths, when they turn nearly due west to the ocean. This is a distinguishing feature of the Gualala, Garcia, Alder, Elk, Greenwood, and even of the Nevarra's south fork. They all run more or less during the summer, the Garcia especially having quite a strong stream through the dry season. These streams have narrow deep gorges with but little bottom-land, and that little exceedingly fertile; the Garcia bottoms being considered the best land in the county. North of the Nevarra river, comes Salmon, Albion, Big, Caspar, Noyo, and Ten-mile rivers, whose general course is westerly, and having similar characteristics as to their steep gorges and little bottoms. The country along the sea-coast generally consists of level benches between the rivers from Garcia to the Nevarra. North of the latter and south of the former it is more or less hilly. In some places the gorges of the streams are absolutely frightful to contemplate, the Mal Paso grade being about half a mile long, and the gorge then crossed on a bridge ninety feet high and one hundred and ten feet long. The coast section is heavily timbered nearly to the ocean with redwood, red and white fir, oak of several varieties, and madroña. In the gorges are to be found alder and laurel, and occasionally the nutmeg tree and yew. Along the coast are alluvial benches varying from a half mile to three miles in width, which are exceedingly fertile from the washings of the ridges, the soil being of a black, rich vegetable mold, light and friable, and in places twenty feet deep. On this ground are raised the fine potatoes which market under the name of Humboldt and Cuffeys Cove. The climate of the coast is very equable, the mercury

usually ranging between fifty and seventy-five degrees, though the extremes of thirty and ninety degrees are sometimes touched. Immediately on the ocean banks high winds and fogs alternate, but back a few miles both are tempered by the sun or broken by the timber, and the most delightful climate of the world is found. Anywhere in the county, apples, pears and plums luxuriate, except when exposed to the direct blasts of the north-west trade-winds on the ocean bank. In the interior all other fruits do well, save apricots, which are often caught by late spring frosts. Heavy fogs mark the coast during the summer months, and heavier rains may be looked for from October to May, eighty inches having fallen in 1877-8.

The Eel river section also has much fog, and heavy rain or snow, while the Russian river section receives but little fog and less rain than the other two portions, but yet enough for crop purposes, twenty-one and thirty-four one hundredths inches having been the lightest fall, and fifty-four inches the heaviest in any one year during the last seven years. No data beyond that is at hand.

The county is thus divided into three great sections, diversified in physical characteristics, climate, and occupations. The predominating industry of the coast section is lumbering, with somewhat of agriculture and stock-raising; Russian river country predominating in agriculture, with some lumbering and stock-raising; Eel river almost entirely given to stock and wool, with a little agriculture and lumber. Were there only railroads connecting the interior with the coast, the county would develop wonderfully, and double its capital in ten years. There are in the county two hundred and twenty-four thousand six hundred and four acres enclosed, and fifty-four thousand two hundred and forty-eight acres in cultivation. Our product of wool in 1880 amounted to \$500,000; stock sold, \$100,000; forty million feet of lumber was produced, and one million four hundred and fifty thousand shingles. The grain and potatoes shipped cannot be stated, but must amount to thousands of tons, besides the butter, hides, cheese, furs, etc., sent out.

**GEOLOGY.**—There is, perhaps, no subject in the whole range of scientific research so fraught with interest, and so sure to yield a rich harvest to the investigator as the study of the earth's crust, its formations and upbuilding. In this, the careful student and close observer sees more to prove the assertion "that in the beginning God created the heavens and the earth," than can be found on any written page. Indeed, it may be well called a written page—a tablet of stone on which the finger of God has written, in letters of life and death, the history of the world from the time when the earth was "without form and void," until the present day. What a wonderful scroll is it which, to him who comprehends, unfolds the story of the ages long since buried in the deep and long forgotten past! In wonder and amazement he reads the opening chapters, which reveal to his astonished gaze, the formation

of the igneous bed-rock or foundation crust on which, and of which, all the superstructure must be built. The formless and void matter is slowly crystallizing into that peculiarly organized tripartite mass known now as granite, than which there is no more curiously formed thing on earth, and none could be better adapted for foundation purposes than this adamantine stone. Silica, spar and mica, three independent substances, all crystallizing freely and separately, each after the manner and under the laws which govern its special formation, are so indissolubly united in one mass, that the action of the elements for centuries is scarcely perceptible, and the corrosive tooth of time makes but a print upon its polished surface during ages.

From this page we turn to the one above it, for be it known that the geological book is arranged so that its primary pages come at the bottom. Here is found incipient life, in the form of trilobites, polyps, various classes of mollusks, together with worms and crustaceans. Near the close of the page there is found the record of fish also. All through the page is found descriptions of the primal vegetable life which existed on the earth in the shape of sea-weed and algae. The entire face of the earth was then covered with water, for this was before the decree had gone forth which said, "Let the waters under the heavens be gathered together into one place, and let the dry land appear." What an era of storms and tempests that must have been! No continents nor even islands, against which the angry waves could dash in their mad fury. What tides there must have been! But all this great commotion was necessary, for enough of the great granite body had to be dissolved and eroded to form a body of matter several hundred feet in thickness in the lowest places.

Another page is turned to view, and here is to be read the fact that the sea was full to overflowing with fish. And now the dry land had appeared, "and the earth brought forth grass." Here was the beginning of vegetable life in the world, other than that which grew in the sea. Animal life has now advanced to the vertebratæ, and vegetable life has been ushered into the world. Great earthquakes now begin to occur, and mountain ranges are formed. Storm and tempest rage much as in the last age, and erosion is going on rapidly, and *detritus* is forming layer after layer of the rocks now classified as belonging to this geological period. What cycles of time, as measured by man's chronology, transpired during this age no one can tell, yet to man, if it could be told to him, it would seem to be not a time, but an eternity.

The unfolding of the next page reveals to man, the most useful as well as wonderful epoch in the upbuilding of the earth's superstructure. It is now that the great coal-fields are formed, from which man, in the due fullness of time, is permitted to draw his supplies of fuel for all purposes. How wonderfully is the munificence and wisdom of God exemplified in this one age in the world's formation! Quite large areas of land have now been

elevated above the surface of the raging Devonian sea. The native heat of the earth radiating continuously, expanded the water into vast volumes of mist, which floated upward till it came in contact with the cooler stratas of air, when it was precipitated to the earth in grand old thunder-showers. The atmosphere was charged with heat, and burdened with moisture and carbonic acid. These were conditions most favorable for the development of a gigantic and profuse growth of vegetation, and the surface of the earth was covered with such a forest as the mind of man cannot conceive of. Centuries rolled by, and at last large masses of these trees had grown up, fallen down and formed themselves into interminable and impenetrable jungles. Then the continents began to exchange places with the seas, and water covered the great forests so lately in the full flush of their exotic pride. Then the silt and sand formed great bodies of shales and slate-stone upon the top of the forest, and the weight of the body of rock and earth pressed it till it formed into the mass we now find it, and the process of solidification occurred and stone coal was the result. In accordance with the laws of the correlation and conservation of forces, the great coal-beds are only immense reservoirs of heat in a latent state, only awaiting the proper conditions for development and application to the uses and advantages of the human family. Could a man have seen the process of coal making going on, away back in the almost twilight of the early dawn of the earth's existence, he would naturally have asked, To what use can that brittle, black material ever be put? Too fragile for building purposes, and too hard and sterile for agricultural economics, and yet evidently designed by the All-wise Creator for some beneficent purpose. But to-day the answer is written on every hand in letters of living light. The sunbeam charged with heat, comes from the bosom of that great source of light and heat, and assimilates itself with the great body of vegetation, then everywhere so rife. Ages roll on, and that sunbeam and its brothers of that day, have long since been forgotten. The fullness of time has now come, and a race of beings inhabit the earth, which existed only in the will and mind of the Infinite One at the time of the upbuilding of these great coal measures. These creatures are called men, and they are delving far down into the deep recesses of the earth. For what are they searching amid the dark chambers and along the gloomy passages which they have burrowed out in the bosom of the earth? We follow and find them with pick and drill, dislodging a heavy black substance, and sending it in cars to the surface of the ground. We follow it as it passes from hand to hand. Do you see that happy household band gathered around the cheerful hearth, while without the storm king rages with all the fury of a demon? Hark! do you hear the clank and whir of machinery, which comes from those buildings, affording employment for hundreds of needy men and women, keeping the wolf from the door, and even making them happy? Do you see that train of cars

speeding over hills, through valleys, and across plains, bearing with it a host of people, hurrying to or from their avocations of life? Do you see the mighty steamer which plows the ocean's crested main from port to port, from land to land, bearing the wonderful burdens of commerce in its capacious maw? Yes, you see them all. You hear the pulse and throb of the mighty engine which drives all these wonders on to success, and which is so conducive to man's happiness and best good. But did you ever stop to think that away back, ere time was, almost, the agent which was destined to perform all these marvels, was garnered away in God's great storehouses—the coal-fields, and that to-day we are reaping the full fruition of all these centuries. How grand the theme! How the heart should echo his praise for his wonderful goodness to the generations of men!

The next page upward reveals to us the fact that reptiles, frogs and birds, came into existence, or rather that the two former developed into the full vigor of their generation, while the latter was introduced for the first time upon the scene of action. It is not our purpose here to make any close inquiries into the origin of animal life, and shall use the word developed in relation to the introduction of a new series of animal life, as being eminently proper, but not as having any reference to the Darwinian idea of development, although the day has already dawned when the human race will accept the truths of that theory, let them be ever so contradictory to what is now taught. For our purpose one theory is as good as another. The fact is that in the carboniferous or coal period there are no traces of birds at all, and in the next age we find their foot-prints on the sandstone formations. Whence they came we know not nor do we care. They were of gigantic stature evidently, for their tracks often measured eighteen inches long, and their stride ranged from three to five feet! Another phase of animal life was developed in this age, and that was the mammal, which was an insect-eating marsupial.

Another page is laid open for our perusal and on it we read that the race of reptiles reached their culmination in this age, holding undisputed sway over land and sea, and in the air. They were very numerous, and their forms exceedingly varied and strange, and their size in many cases gigantic. Some kinds, like the pliosaurus, plesiosaurus, and ichthyosaurus were sea saurians, from ten to forty feet in length; others were more like lizards and crocodiles; others like the megalosaurus and iguanodon, were dinosaurs from thirty to sixty feet in length; others like the pterodactylus, were flying saurians; and others turtles. The megalosaurus was a land saurian and was carnivorous. This is the first land animal of which there is any record, which subsisted on the flesh of other animals. The pterodactyl was one of the most wonderful animals which ever existed on the face of the earth. It had a body like a mammal, wings like a bat, and the jaws and teeth of a crocodile. It was only about one foot long.

The next page does not reveal any very marked changes from the last. The same gigantic reptiles are in existence, but on the wane, and finally become extinct during this era. The vertebrates make a great stride forward towards their present condition, while all the leading order of fishes are developed just as they exist to-day. Up to this time the fish had not been of the bony kind, but now that peculiarity is developed.

We have now perused the great book of Nature until we have come up to those pages which are everywhere present on the surface of the earth. Figuratively, we may consider this page divided into three sections; the first or lower of which contains nothing in common with the present age, all life of that day having long since become extinct. The second section contains fossils, more nearly related to the present time; from ten to forty per cent being identical with the living species. In the third section the percentage of similar species runs from fifty to ninety. The continents of the world had assumed very nearly the same shape and outline which they maintain at the present time. Sharks reached the height of their glory in this age, while the reptiles assumed their true form of snakes, crocodiles and turtles. For the first time in the history of the world is there any record of snakes, and how far they preceded man will remain for the reader to determine from what follows further on. Birds were the same as at the present time so far as they went. The mammals of this age are the chief objects of interest, not only on account of their great number and the extended variety of forms under which they appear, but especially because this period marks the time of the introduction of the true mammals on the earth. The sea and estuaries, though rich in animal life, no longer furnish the most prominent representatives of the animal kingdom; but in this period the mammals assume the first rank. But it must be here stated that none of these species lived beyond the close of this age. These animals inhabited the upper Missouri section in great quantities, and comprised the mouse, rhinoceros, a species similar to the horse, tapir, peccary, camel, deer, hyena, dog, panther, beaver, porcupine, musk deer, deer, mastodon, wolf and fox. How like a dream it seems that these precursors of the present races of mammals should all be swept out of existence, still when we come to know what wonderful climatic changes occurred at the close of this period we will not wonder any longer. Not only were the "fountains of the great deep broken up and the rains descended," but the continent sank deep below its present surface, and a great sea of ice from the north swept over its face, bearing death and destruction to all living creatures in its path. This was the glacial period, and its results are written on the next page.

This page reveals a wonderful mystery! The throes of death were the travails of birth, and that condition of things which swept from the face of the earth an entire animal kingdom, paved the way for the existence of a higher and fuller life, even man himself. Hitherto the earth had been in a

process of incubation as it were—"the Spirit of the Lord had brooded over the earth," and this was the finality to it all. This was the long winter of death which proceeded the spring of life. This is known as the drift or boulder period, and its phenomena are spread out before us over North America. The drift consists of materials derived from all the previous formations, and comprise all stages from the finest sand to boulders and fragments of rock of gigantic size. When the vast sea of ice came crushing down from the far away home of old Boreas an inestimable quantity of rock was caught in its giant clutch and ground to powder. Others were rolled and polished till they were as smooth as glass, while others were fastened into the body of ice, and carried along miles and leagues from their native ledges. Throughout the Mississippi valley are numerous granite boulders, but no known ledge of it exists nearer than the Northern lakes. As soon as the continents had risen from their depressed condition and the icy era had subsided, wonderful to relate, life sprang into existence in a fuller and stronger condition than ever before. The vegetable and animal life of this age was the same as to-day, except the mammals, which, strange to say, passed away almost entirely at the end of that era. The elephant during that period was about one-third larger than the present species, and near the close of the last century one of these monster animals was found imbedded in the ice on the coast of Siberia in such a state of preservation, that the dogs ate its flesh. Among the many pictures which this fertile subject calls up none is more curious than that presented by the cavern deposits of this era. We may close our survey of this period with the exploration of one of these strange repositories; and may select Kent's Hole at Torquay, so carefully excavated and illuminated with the magnesium light of scientific inquiry by Mr. Pengelly, and a committee of the British Association. In this cave there are a series of deposits in which there are bones and other evidences of its habitation both by animals and men. The lowest stratum is comprised of a mass of broken and rounded stones, with hard red clay in the interstices. In this mass are numerous bones, all of the cave bear. The next stratum is composed of stalagmites, and is three feet in thickness, and also contains the bones of this bear. The existence of man is inferred at this time from the existence of a single flint-flake and a single flint chip. Water seems to have now flooded the cave, and the next stratum is composed of stones, clay and *debris*, such as would naturally be deposited by water. But the strangest part of it is, that this flood-stratum is rich in relics of its former inhabitants, yielding large quantities of teeth and bones of the elephant, rhinoceros, horse, hyena, cave bear, reindeer and Irish elk. With these were found weapons of chipped flint, and harpoons, needles, and bodkins of bone, precisely similar to those of the North American Indians. This stratum is four feet in thickness, and in one spot near the top there is a layer of charcoal and burnt wood, with remains which go to show that



human beings had been there, and prepared their food for eating by cooking it, and it also proves that the knowledge and use of fire was known far down into the early dawn of man's existence on earth. It is to be borne in mind that this is all anterior to the present state of affairs, and that all the animals mentioned as contemporaneous with these primitive men have long since passed out of existence, and may not the race of men to which those people belonged have passed away also, and another race sprung up in their stead the same as other races of animals have developed to supply the place of those passed away! These are questions worthy more than a hasty glance. Another layer of stalagmite now appears to have been formed in which are bones, having the same characteristics as those mentioned above, only the jaw-bone of a man with the teeth in it was found. Now a wonderful change occurs. The next stratum is black mold and is from three to ten inches thick, but in it are found only evidences of modern times, both in the relics of man and beast. The bones of the animals are of the orders which exist at the present time, and the relics of men extend from the old Briton tribes before the Roman invasion up to the porter bottles, and dropped half-pence of yesterday's visitors. How long a time transpired between the last visit of the first race of men who knew this cavern, and the first visit of the old Britons is hard to even guess. That it was many ages none will dare to question.

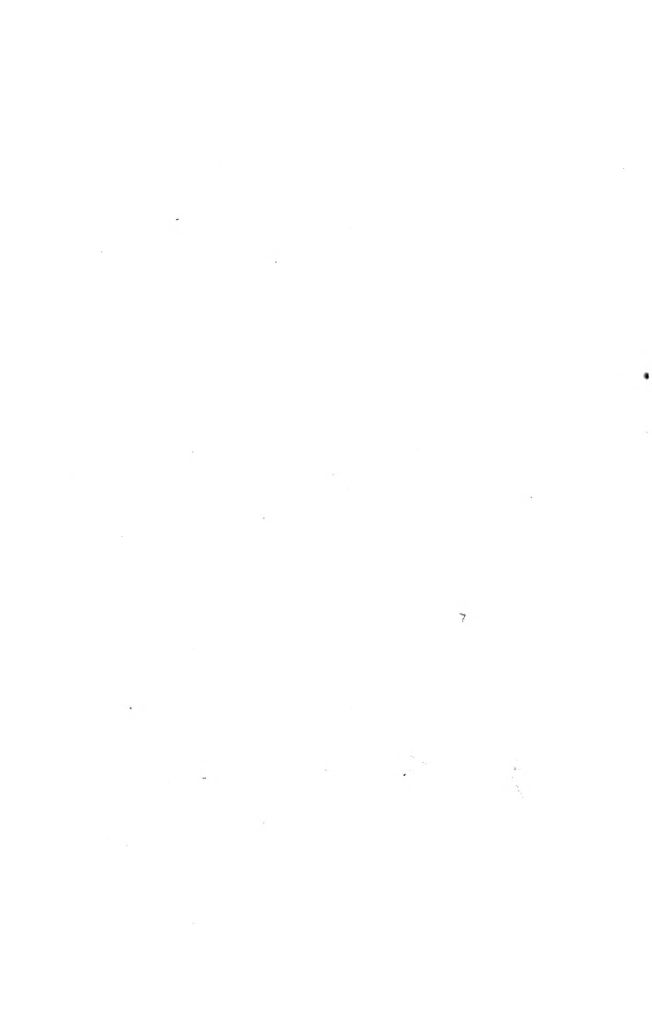
We now come to the last page of the great geological book which records the present era of the world's history, which is preëminently the age of man. That man existed previous to the present order of things, there can be no question, but it remained for this period to fully develop him in all his glories and powers. The dark night of winter with its snows and ice, before whose destructive and frigid breath all things which had lived on the earth had perished, including primitive man, had passed away, and the whole face of the earth was smiling and rejoicing in the spring-time of its new existence. The seasons were fully established, and summer's suns and winter's ice assumed their appropriate offices in the grand economy of the earth. The seed-time of spring and the harvest time of autumn followed each other through the cycles of centuries with never a change. The earth was all virgin soil and very rich and productive. The air was fresh, bracing, and free from all poisonous exhalations. All nature was complete. Animal life had again covered the world, and all was ready for the crowning effort of Nature—man. Far away in Western Asia there was a land favored far above all the countries of the earth; so much so, that it could truly be called a paradise. It was a table-land, at the head waters of the rivers that flow into the Uxine and Caspian seas, and the Persian Gulf. Its climate was healthful and bracing, with enough of variety to secure vigor, and not so inclement as to exact any artificial provision for clothing or shelter. Its flora afforded an abundance of edible fruits to sustain life, and was rich in

all the more beautiful forms of plant life, while its clear streams, alluvial soil, and undulating surface, afforded a variety of beautiful scenery, and all that would go to make up the *sine qua non* of human existence. It was not infested with the more powerful and predacious quadrupeds, and the animals which did inhabit the region had nothing to fear, for man was originally purely vegetarian in his diet, and in this paradise man found ample supplies of wholesome food. His requirements for shelter were met by weaving bowers of the overhanging trees. The streams furnished gold for ornament, shells for vessels, and agate for his few and simple cutting instruments. Such was man's estate in the first days of his existence; but the eternal laws of progression soon forced him out of his primitive bowers into huts, and thence to houses and palaces, and the end of that progression is not yet. And the human race has a future before it which, if it could be seen and comprehended at one glance, would cause the heart of man to stand still in wonder and astonishment.

We will now pass to a consideration of the geological features of Mendocino county. Geologists all recognize the fact that the entire coast range of mountains is of comparatively recent formation. It is very probable that when the chronology of the Bible began, this whole section was under water, and the eastern shores of the Pacific extended far up the sides of the main Sierra range. Slowly the western side of the continent arose from beneath the flood waters of the ocean, volcanic action thrust the ranges of mountains and hills to their present altitudes and outlines. Our California soil is full of alkaline and saline matter, showing that the day is not far past when the salt sea water covered it all. The adobe soil so common here, is but the slimy sedimentary deposit of such an era. No traces of striation appear on any of the mountains or boulders, hence it is evident that at the time of the glacial period these mountains were far beneath the level of the sea. No tree that grows in the forests of the Coast Range would carry us back more than a thousand years, and the majority do not extend back over three hundred. Volcanic action has been very recent indeed, for the craters are still bare, and the courses of the streams of lava as they flowed through the country are still easily traceable, and the ashes remain about in the same condition as when belched forth from the heart of the earth, not enough time having yet elapsed to allow them to assimilate with, and become soil. Hot springs burst forth from beds of lava on every hand. The Geysers of Sonoma county are a very striking example, and no place on the Pacific coast is more fraught with interest to the scientific student, and none so well repays a visit from the tourist and pleasure-seeker. The Vichy hot springs, a few miles east of Ukiah City, well up from a bed of lava charged with sulphur, soda, and iron, coming evidently from the region of some long since extinguished crater. A wonderful exhibition of volcanic action can be seen a few miles east of Booneville, in Anderson valley, on the road leading



J. E. Carlson



to Ukiah. Here an immense volume of lava and ashes has been deposited, and has rushed southward over the face of the country, leaving traces of its pathway, still plainly discernable to the present day. The same evidences are to be found on the road leading from Calito to Westport, and it is to be inferred that it is a part of the pathway of the same lava stream. Whence it came is at present unknown, but its source could be easily traced out. A large percentage of the rock forming the mountains of Mendocino county, are of volcanic origin, being comprised mostly of trap, basalt, and volcanic tufa. It is true that along the ocean shore the rock is mostly of a sandstone formation, and is easily worn away by the action of the waves, making great caverns. At the Point Arena light-house can be seen a fair sample of the action of the water on this soft sandstone. About one hundred feet from the extreme point, there is a hole in the earth, which extends down to the level of the sea, connecting with a tunnel which opens into the ocean. This sandstone formation has, at some period of the earth's existence, been thrown upon its edge at an angle of nearly ninety degrees, and some of the strata seem much softer than the others, and these soft seams wash out and form the caverns spoken of above. Gradually the cavern is worn out entirely across a point, and then it becomes a small island, entirely detached from the main-land. There evidently was a time when Point Arena extended as far into the sea as what is now known as "wash rocks;" but gradually, year after year, has the soft rock succumbed to the action of the waves until nothing but a reef remains to mark the site of the former headland. All along the Mendocino coast are to be seen these little islands; and a beautiful result of this action can be seen a few miles south of Point Arena, where the entire rock has been washed down to about tide level, and the beach, if it may be so called, presents the appearance of a deeply furrowed field.

Another wonderful and interesting phase of wave action is to be found in the long stretch of sand beach extending from Pudding creek to Ten-mile river. The ocean margin was originally low and marshy here, and the sands of the sea began to be washed out upon the beach, and to be swept back into the interior by the winds. There is a strip of about ten miles of this beach, and the bed of sand extends back from the sea from one to three miles, and will average a depth of perhaps fifty feet. This gigantic dune is traveling now at the rate of several rods a year, covering up trees, fences, and houses, in its onward and remorseless march. One great peculiarity about it is, that at times a peculiar white sand will wash up, which forms a crust as hard as rock, and a team and heavily laden wagon can be driven on it the same as on a floor of marble. But this only lasts a day or so, when it is covered with a coarse, loose brown sand. Whence comes this great volume of sand, and why it should creep out from the bed of old ocean at this particular point, are questions which puzzle the brain of the scientist, especially the phenomenon of the hard white sand.

Another interesting geological occurrence is the formation of great boulder beds, which are sometimes met with, a striking example of which occurs on the road south of Willitsville, along the southern Walker valley grade. Here, a huge mass of boulders, extending in size from marbles to several feet in diameter, have been formed into one solid mass almost as hard as rock itself, the interstices being filled with a slimy clay, which seasoned as firmly as water cement, which indeed it was in point of fact. But the question may arise, Whence came these boulders? Evidently they were formed by the action of the water, as they are of a kind similar to the rock in the adjacent mountains, and present no striations, hence could not have been the result of glacial action.

Passing from the general to the special geological features of Mendocino county, we will name and describe the various minerals to be found in its borders:—

*Coal* of a good quality has been found in at least two sections of the county, viz.: In Sanel township, near McDonald's place, and in Round valley. The out-cropping of the vein in the latter place was from six to ten feet in width. Could this coal be easily marketed, it would yield a great amount of fuel. It is, however, similar to all the coal on this coast,—lignite or brown; and as it does not occur in the carboniferous formation of the earth, it can hardly be called true coal. It is as one born out of due time. The days for the formation of true coals had gone by when this coast was developed to the right conditions for the formation of a coal-field, hence the coal here is not coal at all, in the full sense of the word. It is hardly probable that a rich vein of true coal underlies the upper formations, for if such were the case, in all of the upheavals and eruptions which have occurred on this coast some traces of it would have been revealed ere now.

*Petroleum*, which is very nearly allied to coal, has been found quite extensively in several places in the county. The first vein located was at Point Arena, which was in 1864. This vein was so rich with petroleum, that several gallons flowed from it daily. At Usal there was also a large vein of it discovered in 1865, but as no permanent work was done at either of these places, it is to be presumed that the oil did not flow in paying quantities.

*Quicksilver*.—This metal has been found in small quantities in some portions of the county, and it stands to reason that there should be quite large bodies of it, especially near the eastern border, as the mountain ranges there are so closely allied with the ranges of Napa and Lake counties in which it abounds. This metal usually appears in the form of cinnabar, which is, in its composition,  $81\frac{3}{4}$  grains of quicksilver to  $18\frac{1}{4}$  grains of sulphur. When it occurs free from sulphur it is said to be native, and the Rattlesnake mine, in Sonoma county, between Cloverdale and the Mendocino county line, is an

example of such a mine. In this place the pure globules of mercury are interspersed through soft talcose rock.

*Borax.*—Borate of sodium is found in much of the mineral spring waters of this county, but the amount is not great enough to pay for the reduction.

*Umbers and Ochres.*—These mineral substances, used extensively for painting purposes, occur frequently in the county. Red Mountain, above Cahoto, is composed of *terra de Sienna*, and could be worked to good advantage.

*Petrifications.*—Petrifications are very common all over this coast, yet strange to say, fossils are not so common as at the East, especially in the Mississippi valley. A wonderful geological and chemical transformation occurs in the process of petrification, and it is well worthy the careful study of any one to observe the peculiarities of the operation.

*Argentiferous Ores.*—Silver bearing lead is quite common in several portions of the county, and will yet be quite an industry. Silver also occurs in connection with copper, an example of which was the ledge located in 1863, in Sanel township, known as the Independent.

*Copper.*—Copper has been found in several portions of the county, both in composition with other ores and in a native state. In the ledge above referred to—the Independent—the ore yielded forty per cent of copper. There was a fine lead of it opened near Point Arena, in 1863. From some cause it has not yet been discovered in quantities large enough to pay for working it.

*Iron.*—This useful metal is found all through the mountains of this county, the ores consisting mainly of chromic, which is found on the southern border of the county, where the rock is mostly serpentine, hematite, magnetic and titanite. No iron mines have, however, been worked to any extent in this county, from the fact that fuel is too scarce at home and it is too far to freight the ore to the city.

*Gold.*—Gold in quite large quantities has been found in this county, and from time to time there have been periodical gold excitements. This metal occurs in quartz and in gravel, and in sulphurets. It is quite probable that a time will come when the gold mines of this section will be very successfully worked.

*Platinum.*—This most rare of all the metals of earth, which enters at all largely into our economics, has been discovered in this county near Calpella. It is probable, however, that it will never yield enough to pay for working.

*Plumbago.*—Rich specimens of this mineral have been discovered in the county, but in no paying quantities.

*Sulphur.*—This substance is to be found in composition with other minerals and in solution in mineral springs.

*Soda.*—This mineral is to be found in the form of carbonates, sulphates and chlorides, in several combinations, and in all mineral waters.

*Lime.*—Sulphate of lime (gypsum), carbonates and magnesian lime are found in small quantities all over the county.

*Manganese.*—The peroxyd of manganese occurs in its massive form in several localities, and it could doubtless be worked to good advantage.

*Other Metals.*—Tracings of many other minerals and metals are to be found upon a close analysis of the waters and soils of the county, such as aluminium, chromium, etc.

**MINERALS.**—Of the six hundred simple minerals which have been discovered in the earth's surface, only nine form any considerable portion of it. These are quartz, feldspar, mica, limestone, hornblende, serpentine, gypsum, talc and oxyd of iron. Of these quartz, or silica, is the most abundant of all, comprising at least three-fourths of all the crust of the earth. In the granite it forms one of the three elements, in all the sandstones of the world it constitutes the sole element, and in all the soils and vegetables it forms a large percentage. Quartz crystallizes beautifully, and is found in all shades imaginable, owing to its ready union with foreign substances. The red shades are the results of combination with the oxyd of iron; the purple has manganese, or perhaps cobalt, as the coloring matter. In Mendocino county the very waysides are strewn with gems, in the shape of quartz crystals, which would cause the heart of the specimen hunter of the Eastern States to leap for very joy. The boy, listlessly driving his cows home from pasture at nightfall, hurls beautiful and glistening jewels after them, little caring for their loveliness. The more highly esteemed varieties of quartz crystals are the amethyst, rose quartz, prase, smoky and milk quartz, chalcedony, carnelian, agate, onyx, jasper and bloodstone. Most all of these varieties occur in greater or less amounts throughout the county.

*Feldspar.*—This is one of the elements which enter into the composition of granite, and is quite common in other forms, though not at all approximating quartz. When decomposed it forms a clay well adapted to the purposes of pottery and brick-making, which is known in commerce as kaolin. Spar is not found in any great bodies in Mendocino county, although it is scattered throughout the whole of it.

*Mica.*—This is the third element in granite, and is discerned from spar and quartz by always being crystallized in flakes, and is usually black, forming the black specks observable in most of granite rock. There is little or no mica in Mendocino county, as far as is known; although it would be but natural for there to be quantities of it.



*Limestones.*—There are no very extensive bodies of any sort of limestone in Mendocino county. The same, however, may be said of the most of California, with the exception of Santa Cruz, Marin and Solano counties. Marble is the most valuable form of limestone, though not at all the most useful.

*Horubende.*—This is a tough mineral, generally dark colored, and occurs in all volcanic rock. It is found in large quantities all through the mountains of Mendocino county. It is not useful for any of the general economic purposes.

*Serpentine.*—This mineral, in a coarse, massive form, occurs in large bodies in the mountains of Mendocino county. It is, however, a brittle rock, and of no particular use to man, except some choice varieties, like verd-antique, which is not found here.

*Oxyd of Iron.*—This is the matter which is commonly known as iron rust, and which gives color to almost all the stones and clays which come under our daily observation. In the red sandstone or the yellow clay the coloring matter is the same. In the red brick, or the yellow "settlings" on the rock over which the water from a mineral spring has passed, the color is alone attributable to the oxyd of iron. Iron, however, seldom occurs in a body as purely the oxyd, hence in this form it is not found in this county.

*Granite.*—Strange as it may appear, although the entire surface of Mendocino county is covered with mountains, yet the eruptions did not extend deep enough, or were not sufficiently violent, to expose the bed-rock of the universe—granite. In fact, but little granite is to be found along the coast counties. In Marin there is an outcropping at Point Reyes and at Tomales Point, and in Sonoma county at Bodega Head, but not north of that in the State, so far as known at the present time.

*SPRINGS.*—The springs of Mendocino county are a marvel, and to write of their beauty and usefulness, would require the pen of a poet. They may be divided into three general classes, as follows: Pure cold water, cold mineral water, and thermal mineral water. Of the first there are thousands and thousands. Every hill and mountain side teems with them, and the weary traveler and his thirsty beast find streams of pure water, cool and fresh, gushing from the wayside banks, and gathered into troughs for his convenience. The flow of these springs vary from a few gallons a day to barrels per minute. The largest flow, perhaps, in the county, is from the spring, the stream from which crosses the road a few miles north of Cloverdale, on the new toll route to Ukiah. The amount of water which comes pouring forth from this place, is something wonderful to contemplate, and what is more strange, the yield seems to be always the same. Winter's flood nor summer's drouth seems to have no appreciable effect upon it.

Whence comes all this grand body of pure water which is yearly poured from the mountain sides of Mendocino county? No one knows! It is evident that the fountain head is far away from the outlet, and far above it also. The snow melting on the far away Sierras, must be the grand center of supply, and when we come to contemplate what a wonderful system of channels and veins there are in the surface of the earth, and how perfectly they all work, it is a fit subject for reverential meditation. How it gushes from the rock, in its pure and crystalline beauty, glittering and glistening in the sunshine as it dances down the hill-side, refreshing and cheering the thirsty world, making the flowers to spring up in their glorious grandeur, making the grass to put forth its greenest shoots the whole year through. What a glorious mission on earth has this spring of water! To man, and beast, and bird, and tree, and shrub, and grass, and flower, and fruit—to all that exists on the face of the earth, it proves a grand, glorious, inestimable boon.

“ From the rock amid the desert,  
Gushing forth at God's command,  
Streams of water, pure and sparkling,  
Laved and cooled the thirsty land;  
Hearts were cheered and eyes grew brighter,  
Pleasure thrilled in every vein;  
Even age forgot its weakness,  
While it drank and drank again.  
O, the spring forever flowing,  
Life and health and hope bestowing!”

As stated above, the mineral springs are divided into two general classes, cold and thermal. Each of these classes have quite a number of representatives in the county. Of the former there is a very nice one about one mile south-west of Ukiah, near the residence of Mr. D. Gobbi. This spring contains a smaller percentage of mineral than some others, yet it is present in quantities sufficient to be appreciable. Peroxyd of iron, sulphur and magnesium seem to be the principal minerals contained in it, and it is very palatable and refreshing as a drink. Another spring of this character may be found on the road leading from Ukiah to Booneville, which is more strongly impregnated with minerals than the last mentioned. This one contains about the same ingredients as the first, with a goodly supply of carbonic acid gas, which makes it a sparkling, grateful beverage. In all of these springs there is more or less of the salts of sodium, but they are not characteristically soda springs, although they are so called generally. There are several other such springs all over the county, many of which doubtless have not yet been discovered.

Of the thermal mineral springs, the Vichy, situated three miles east of Ukiah, afford an excellent example. There are two of them, each of a temperature about equal to blood heat. The mineral elements of these springs are about the same as those mentioned above. Unfortunately, no

chemical analysis has been made of any of the mineral springs in the county. The water is a delightful temperature for bathing purposes, and possesses, doubtless, excellent remedial qualities. Another example is the Orr spring, situated west of Ukiah a few miles. The water in this spring is quite warm. There are other springs of this nature in various parts of the county, every one of which will prove to be a healing fountain, and will, when properly appreciated, become favorite places of resort for the ailing and diseased from all parts of the Union.

**TIMBER.**—Mendocino county is so preëminently a timber section, that an extended description of the timber belts of the Pacific coast, taken in connection and compared with its own timber belts, will not be without great interest to the readers of this volume. Mr. A. W. Chase, in an article entitled "Timber Belts of the Pacific Coast," published in the *Overland Monthly* in 1874, gives such a clear and comprehensive view of the subject, that we cannot refrain from quoting quite extensively from it in this connection. "Commencing at the southern boundary of California, we find the great coast counties of San Diego and Los Angeles almost destitute of timber of any description, except the planted orchards. The few scattered oaks in some of the valleys, are not sufficient to supply even the immediate neighborhood with fuel, which is therefore brought from Santa Barbara and other points to the northward, the oak commanding as high as \$16 per cord in the city of Los Angeles. A great deal of willow, which grows along the streams and in the marshy places of that section, is used for fuel. In that mild climate, where fuel is used principally for the preparation of food, this light wood answers every purpose, and even better than coal or oak. On the island of Santa Catalina grows a stunted tree, called 'sour wood.' This timber is very soft when cut, but rapidly hardens by exposure, and at last attains the firmness of iron-wood. It is often used for such portions of the small vessels plying along the coast as require durability, such as tiller-heads, blocks, etc. Once properly introduced, this wood might supply the place of some imported varieties.

There is said to be a growth of pine and fir on the mountains back of Los Angeles, but at a great distance, and so inaccessible, that it will probably never be utilized. Going northward, we find back of Santa Barbara a few scattered groves of live-oak, but of so inconsiderable an extent, as not to merit the name of timber belt. Such as they are, however, they furnish fuel sufficient for the uses of the inhabitants, and even for export to Los Angeles. It is a pity that the groves should be cut, as, besides adding to the beauty of the landscape, they, no doubt, make the difference in rain-fall between Santa Barbara and Los Angeles, which is in favor of the former. These scattered oak groves are found in the valleys till we reach Point Conception, when they cease. From thence to Point Cypress, the north

point of Carmel bay, the coast line is destitute of timber, if we except a few scattered redwood trees on the crests and flanks of the high hills behind San Simeon, marking the southern limit of the redwood belt. At Point Cypress is found the beautiful tree known as the Monterey cypress. This, although a great ornament to a garden, is not extensively used at present for lumber. Point Piños, the next point northward, is heavily wooded with a species of pine, valueless, however, on account of its limited extent and inaccessibility. Passing the scattered oak-groves of Monterey, we come next to the fair beginning of the great redwood belt of the coast, extending northward from the vicinity of Santa Cruz to Crescent City, in Del Norte county, including Santa Cruz, Santa Clara, San Mateo, Marin, Sonoma, Mendocino, Humboldt and Del Norte counties. These redwood trees along the coast are known as the *Sequoia sempervirens*, and have been the principal source of lumber for the past quarter of a century or more. Great inroads have already been made into these mighty forests of the coast, as can be seen along the streams of Mendocino county, especially within easy sailing distance of San Francisco, and a great proportion of the available timber has been converted into lumber and sent to market. There is, however, an immense belt of this redwood extending from Russian river northward, and just in off the coast a few miles. Mills are located at all the available points, and the work of lumbering is being pushed vigorously along, and the annual lumber product is something marvelous to contemplate. Under the head of 'Mills and Milling,' will be found estimates of the lumber yield of Mendocino county. At all these mills from year to year, the logs are becoming further removed, hence the expense is greater and the work more difficult, and one of two things must ultimately happen, viz.: either the price of lumber must appreciate, or the mills must cease operations. As the demand for lumber will always preclude the latter event, the former must result, except, of course, when the supply is greatly in excess of the demand and the market thus overstocked. The logging district is very extensive indeed, and the opportunities for opening new districts are very great, so that the supply of lumber cannot be appreciably diminished for a number of years to come yet. There are immense bodies of redwood extending from the Gualala river northward to the Eel and Mad rivers, back from the coast a few miles, in which the sound of the woodman's ax has not yet echoed or been heard. There is an immense belt back of Trinidad. Thence northward the redwood becomes scattered, until we reach the vicinity of Crescent City. Back of this place and covering the low lands, once evidently overflowed by the sea, between Pelican bay on the north, and Crescent bay on the south, is an exceedingly heavy body of this timber. It extends up the flanks of the lower spurs of the Siskiyou mountains, which here put down to the sea, and ceases at an elevation of about one thousand two hundred feet above the tide. Many of these trees have a diameter at their base of thirteen or

fourteen feet, and the average run of saw logs would be from six to eight feet.

This redwood belt abruptly ceases in the valley of Smith's river, a few miles south of the Oregon boundary, and from thence northward it is unknown as a forest tree, though a few clumps are found over the Oregon line. Although to a casual observer the redwood appears the same wherever grown, yet there is a marked difference in the quality of that from different sections. Even in the same district some groves are valueless, while others, not a mile distant, yield clear lumber. The tree, for instance, that grows in low or swampy ground is apt, from excess of moisture, to be swelled or hollow-butted, and to have more or less of rottenness and defect; while on rolling land and the slopes of the mountains the trees will be solid and free from blemish. Again, the timber cut from the lower end of the belt contains a greater percentage of refuse and less clear lumber than that from Humboldt, Trinidad or Crescent City. There is a variety of the *Sequoia sempervirens* back of Crescent City that is quite peculiar. The tree is of the ordinary size and leaf of the common redwood, but the wood itself is white and remarkably free from knots and imperfections.

When the redwood grows in swamps and other moist places, there sometimes forms on its outside a remarkable excrescence, called 'redwood fungus.' This appears in the shape of a huge knot or wart on the tree, and is a growth of the bark, not having any distinct grain. When cut into slabs this knot shows a mottled, deep-red color, filled with little 'bird's-eyes,' remarkably beautiful, and bearing a high polish. When cut into veneers, it is used for panel-work on billiard-tables, etc., and commands a high price in the market. In the northern redwoods one frequently sees bunches of ferns and trailing plants growing on these knots, the fallen leaves lodging on the protuberance having in time created a soil. These little air gardens are very beautiful. Sometimes a redwood tree will take a twist or curl when young from some accidental cause, and this continues as it grows older, and in due time forms 'curly redwood,' exhibiting when sawed, a succession of spiral whorls in the grain. This variety is very fanciful sometimes, and is much sought after for ornamentation. Redwood is very durable in the ground, and is much used for fence posts and bridge mud-sills on this account, but does not endure atmospheric exposure nearly so well as some other varieties of wood. It will not bear a heavy strain, being in a measure quite brittle, hence is not adapted to ship-building or other purposes where lightness and strength are desired in combination. In the early days, however, a number of ships were constructed from it at Fort Ross by the Russians, one of which is still alive. This lumber has been exported with profit for some years to South America, the Pacific Islands and Australia.

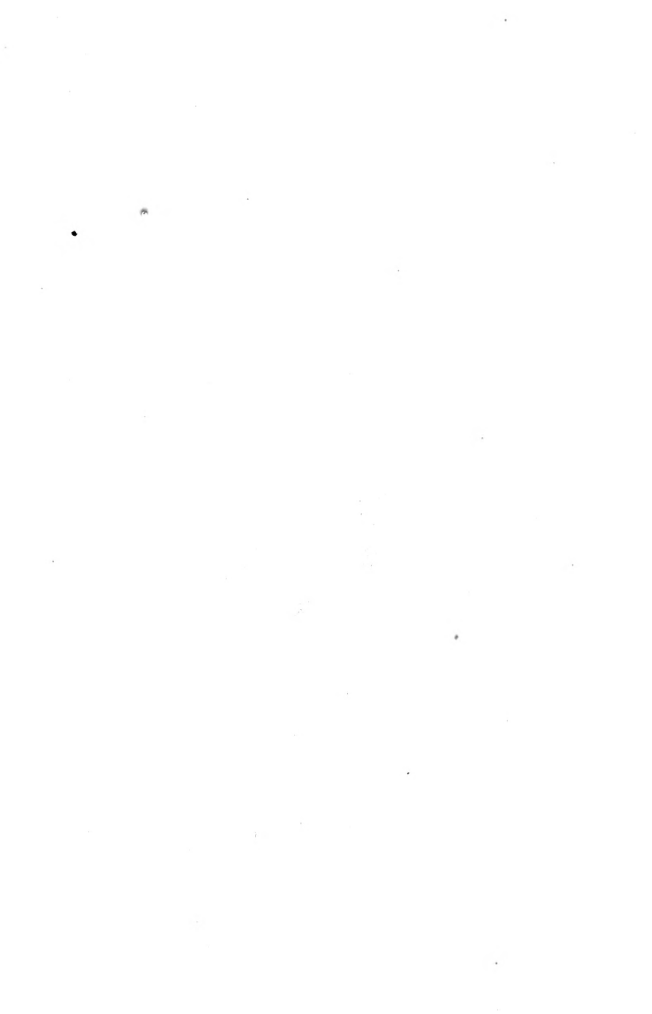
We have next to consider the different trees that, commencing with the redwood belt, grow in the same climate and soil, and in some instances, as with the red and yellow firs, the laurel and oak, extend beyond it. Of these

the two which extend the farthest south are the laurel (*Oreodaphne Californica*) and madroña (*Arbutus Menziesii*.) The former is found in the sheltered valleys as far down as Santa Barbara, but on the lower coast rarely attains any size. As we go northward, the tree increases in diameter and the wood in beauty. The laurel requires a rich soil and plenty of moisture for its proper development, and we accordingly find it growing on the river bottoms in groves and patches—never in forests, like the *conifere*. The gnarled and twisted trunks, and the glossy deep-green leaves of this beautiful tree make it very ornamental, and were it not for the great length of time required for its growth, it could be introduced advantageously as a garden shrub, or an ornamental lawn tree. It bears a small oily nut of a strong aromatic flavor, which is sometimes used as food by the northern Indians. The laurel is an evergreen, but has an annual flow of sap, which is quite an important fact to be taken in connection with its preparation for ship-building, or other use where it will be exposed to the action of moisture. The proper time for cutting is during the months of September, October and November. If cut before or after these months, the wood is liable to decay, also to be attacked by a small worm, but when cut in the proper season, and when water or dock seasoned, it is fully equal to any Eastern oak. The knees for the United States war steamer *Saginaw*, were made of this wood and were obtained from Black Point, Marin county. The steamer was constructed in 1864, at Mare Island, and upon being dismantled some years later, it was found that while many of the timbers were perfectly sound, others had entirely decayed. This instance is often cited as a case in point to show the unreliability of the wood of the laurel, but it is really no criterion, for it will be remembered that that steamer was constructed during the rush and excitement of the heat of the Rebellion, and she was needed for active service immediately, hence ample time was not taken to fully prepare all the timber as it should have been. Now, however, that its peculiar characteristics are known, and the proper treatment of it perfectly understood, it is rapidly growing in favor as a substitute for Eastern oak, and will eventually practically supplant it in our markets.

The beauty of laurel as a fine wood for cabinet purposes has been demonstrated in San Francisco, by the elegant finish of several buildings fitted up with it, also the paneling and wainscoting of steamboats and cars. Its infinite variety of figure and shade from the fine bird's-eye obtained from the knots and corrugations to the clear yellow of the straight tree, make it particularly pleasing. The dark figures in the wood are obtained by subjecting it to the action of salt-water; the tannic acid then in combination with the salt produces the wavy spiral lines and stains. Some of the most beautiful figures are obtained from the roots and the feather-like figures from the 'crotches'—that is where the limbs join the tree. Laurel bears a very high polish, but it has to be carefully treated and well seasoned to



P. A. Still





prevent warping. It is, therefore, generally veneered on some light wood. When well seasoned it forms a very good material for wood-carving, having no decided grain, and being tough in texture. Should the wood ever become as fashionable as black-walnut for furniture, it will prove a valuable article of export. Some of the largest laurel on the coast grow on the Klamath river, in Del Norte county. It is found also on all the small streams north of this, and in great quantities on the Coquille, in Oregon. The local name, or rather misnomer, for the wood by the Oregonians is 'myrtle.' The northern limit of the laurel belt seems to be Coos bay, although it is found in small quantities on the Umpqua.

Growing in the same belt with the laurel; but usually preferring the hillsides and tops, to the more fertile valleys, is found the madroña (*Arbutus Menziesii*). This tree, so aptly named by Bret Harte, 'harlequin of the woods,' is one of the most striking objects of our forests. It is rarely found growing straight, the trunks are usually twisted into every conceivable shape. The peculiarity of the bark, which peels off in thin strips, and seems to consist of several layers attracts the eye at once. It is smooth and yellow in young trees, but changes in the old to a deep madder-red. This is the thin outside layer, and when that scales off the inside layer appears green on the tender shoots, and yellow on the older wood. The bark shedding process occurs in the spring and early summer, and is a very marked peculiarity of the tree. The madroña bears a small red berry, which is a favorite food for the wild pigeon. The leaves are large and have a glossy green appearance fully as rich as the magnolia. On the lower coast it seldom attains a diameter to exceed more than two feet, while the most of it is far under that, but on the Rogue river of Oregon there are several extensive belts in which some of the trees attain great size. The wood is not extensively used at present for any purpose, although it has a fine grain. It is similar in color to maple though darker, but does not bear the high polish which laurel will, and is objected to by cabinet-makers on account of the fact that it checks very easily, and is hard to season.

Growing in the same belt with the laurel and madroña, but extending beyond them, being found in large groves on the rich bottoms of the Columbia, is the soft or Oregon maple. The first trees of any size are on the Klamath river; from thence northward the alluvial bottoms of all the streams emptying on the coast contain groves of maple. The tree is identical in appearance with the soft maple (*acer rubrum*) of the East, and the foliage in autumn assumes the same gorgeous tints so often admired by travelers. The wood is white and quite tough, and while it will take quite a high polish it will not equal the laurel in that respect. It is soft and easily worked, but not especially beautiful, excepting when the wood of a tree has taken a wavy or spiral form, when it is called 'curly maple,' and is much prized for choice furniture or other veneering. The maple growing in damp spots frequently has

the *fungi*, or excrescences of the bark and wood, spoken of above as occurring on the laurel and redwood; and when a perfect piece of this can be found it is quite valuable, being curiously marked with little bird's-eyes or lighter and darker spots.

Growing on the bottoms of the Klamath and Smith's rivers in California, and the Chetko, Rogue and Umpqua rivers in Oregon, is found a variety of white ash. The uses to which this valuable wood is applied are well-known, yet very little effort has been made to utilize the ash lumber of the Pacific coast, though large quantities of it are imported yearly from the East. The few who have tried the native wood say that it is 'brash'—that is, lacks toughness and elasticity. It is just barely possible that the reason for this judgment lies in the fact that the timber so far used has come from the upper Willamette valley, where it was grown removed from the influence of sea air. It is a well-known fact that timber used in ship-building, oak, for instance, is of far greater value when grown on the sea-coast, than when grown far inland. Whether the sea air acts on the growth of the wood found on the coast streams so as to retard it, and thereby increase its toughness and pliability, or whether the rich, loamy soil of the interior inclines the trees of that section to rank, coarse, fibrous growth, is a question, but the fact is conceded by all. It is then to this cause, probably, that the comparative disfavor to the native ash is due; but very little of that grown on the Klamath or other rivers mentioned above has ever found its way to the San Francisco market. Some little, however, is cut for local consumption, and is considered by the country wagon-makers, where it is used, as fully equal, if not superior, to the imported article. Although the supply is limited, yet enough of this ash lumber could be obtained to meet the demands of our coast, markets without importing it from the East.

Also growing in the redwood belt, but extending far beyond it, being found as high as Alaska, is another valuable hard wood, the northern yew, (*Taxus brevifolia*). This is the slowest growing tree of the coast, and the trunks rarely attain a large size, a diameter of fifteen inches at the base being very rare. The tree is identical with the English yew, planted principally in old graveyards in that country. It has a gnarled and twisted trunk, foliage and bark not unlike redwood, and bears a red berry. The wood is very close and compact, and of a dark red color, and its qualities are great toughness and elasticity, with ability to bear a high polish. The Indians of the northern coast use it exclusively for their bows, and those of Alaska for their clubs and carved instruments. It darkens with age and use, getting eventually as black as ebony. It was quite fashionable for furniture a few hundred years ago in England, and those pieces which remain in a state of tolerable preservation to this day present a very sombre appearance. This wood has never been introduced into the San Francisco market, and could only be obtained in small quantities, yet it is believed that it

would supply the place of some of the more costly imported varieties for small articles of use or ornament.

We will next refer to the *coniferae*, which grows in the great timber belt of the Pacific coast, proceeding north first from the redwood belt. The white spruce (*Abies alba*), and the black spruce (*Abies nigra*) is first found in quantities back of Crescent City, in Del Norte county, California, and it grows in low, swampy spots, and has a sparse foliage and thin bark. It is especially remarkable for its spreading roots which, when properly hewn out, form excellent ships' knees. The lumber obtained from the spruce is tough, white and inodorous, and forms a good substitute for the more costly cedar and sugar pine, but owing to the fact that it is not easily worked, can never supplant them. Spruce is found growing in low places from Crescent City to the Columbia river, and the principal supply of the San Francisco market comes from the latter place. Of the two the white variety affords the finest lumber.

The next timber of importance, south of the Oregon line, is the fir, of which family there are three varieties, the white (*Picea grandis*), red (*Abies Douglasii*), and yellow (*Abies Williamsonii*), the last named being the most valuable, and the first nearly worthless. The red fir has, perhaps, the widest geographical distribution of any of the *coniferae* of the coast, being found as low down as Russian river, and forming the great forests of Puget sound, whence it is exported under the name of 'Oregon pine.' It makes an inferior quality of lumber, though very tough and substantial for coarse, heavy purposes, such as building-frames and the like, where it can be protected from the dampness; and it can be produced in such large quantities that it occupies a very prominent place in our markets. The red fir is a stately tree, with foliage of dark green, and small cones, and while it grows to a great height in favored localities, its diameter is never as great as that of the redwood. It prefers the slopes and ridges of the mountains to the low land, and is found in the lower coast counties of Oregon, growing well up toward the summit of the Siskiyou mountains. The bark of the red fir is rough, but close and compact, and it is chiefly by this sign that it is distinguished from its congener, the yellow fir, the bark of which latter is loose and scales off when rubbed.

The yellow fir is the best of the species, and affords a fine clear lumber, close-grained and dressing remarkably well. It is rarely brought into the San Francisco market, and when by accident a tree of this variety is cut on Puget sound it is confounded with the common or red fir. It is found in small quantities in Mendocino county and above, but not in groves of any importance until latitude 42° is reached. There are fine groves of it back of Crescent City, on the Rogue river, in Oregon, and back of Port Orford in the same State. The red fir, as before remarked, extends far northward, and is especially abundant on Puget sound. This great forest belt, how-

ever, has suffered from the fires which every season sweep over it. There is a district of coast from the Umpqua river northward nearly to the Columbia, where the mountains are covered with bare trunks and strips of a heavy growth of timber. From the sea these mountains present a curious appearance, the bleached tree trunks showing white and producing the effect of a mist or cloud hanging over them.

We now come to the consideration of the most valuable belt of timber on the coast line proper, namely: the white or Port Orford cedar. This tree is exceedingly handsome in appearance, being usually thick at the base and tapering gradually upward. The foliage is a bright, lively green, yellowish towards the tips of the slender sprouts, flat in shape, and drooping from the top downward. The seed pod is very small and has a winged barb, not unlike the maple. The bark is in color a light brown, resembling redwood, but does not attain to nearly its thickness, while the wood is white, soft, of even grain and very odorous. It is rarely if ever affected by rot, seasons quickly, and when seasoned never warps. It is used extensively for inside finishing and for boat-building, and is especially valuable for linen closets, the resinous odor being a sure preventative against moths. White cedar commands the highest price of any of the soft woods grown on the coast, and ranks in the market next to sugar pine, which latter, being a tree grown only in the interior in any considerable bodies, does not come under the head of timber belts on the coast. This variety of cedar does not grow in a compact body, like redwood, but in clumps or patches, interspersed with firs. Its geographical range is the most limited of all the *conifere* of the coast, being first found in scattered clumps and widely apart on the Klamath and Smith rivers in California, next in a small body on Rogue river, Oregon, and only assumes the character of a timber belt back of Port Orford. It is then found on the plateaus back of the coast line, and on the head-waters of the streams until we reach Coos bay, its northern limit. The Alaska cedar, some specimens of which have reached the San Francisco market, is a different tree, the lumber being denser, of a yellow cast, and possessing more of the working qualities of the fir than the Orford cedar.

The inflammable character of the bark and wood of the cedar renders the timber particularly liable to the ravages of the fires which sweep annually over Oregon. Many thousands of acres of this valuable timber have been thus destroyed, and the principal supply now comes from Coos bay, where, however, from fire and cutting, the quantity of available cedar is being rapidly diminished. There is a fine body on the Coquille river, but owing to the difficulty of passing the bar at the mouth, which is shallow and unsafe, very little has ever been shipped from that place. This cedar will, however, as the demand increases, find an outlet through Coos bay, by means of a canal and railway, or by the way of Port Orford by means of a tramway or railroad. The cedar is a tree of comparatively rapid growth, and as

the fires do not seem to have destroyed the seeds buried beneath the light soil, it is probable that a new growth will in time spring up to replace the old, which may be utilized by the next generation if not by this. In some of the districts back of Port Orford there may be seen acres and acres thickly covered with a heavy growth of young cedars which have sprung up since the fires of 1865.

In view of the immense destruction of this as well as the less valuable timber belts by annual fires, it seems to be the duty of the general and State governments to devise some method of preventing them. Were they started from accidental causes, or from spontaneous combustion, this would be impossible; but too often they proceed from willful carelessness on the part of settlers. A man wishes to clear a potato patch of a few acres, whose total yield would not equal in value a single cedar tree, but the fire set to his brush-pile spreads through the woods, perhaps hundreds of miles, and may only be checked by the fall rains. Often the careless hunter leaves his camp-fire burning. It spreads among the dry leaves, communicates to the bark of some resinous tree, and soon the whole forest is on fire, the flames leaping from tree to tree, and the strong north-west winds spreading the flames far and wide. In some instances, the woods are actually set on fire; sometimes by hunters who wish to rid the forests of the underbrush, and sometimes by herders, who wish to burn off the fallen leaves so that the fresh grass can grow uninterruptedly. There is, we believe, a law in existence in reference to this subject, but it is practically inoperative, and very mild in its punishment. Neighbors will not inform on each other even if they know that a fire was originated from design, and it would be difficult to secure conviction for the offense. This law should be amended, the provisions made very stringent, and a person appointed by the government to ferret out, and make a prompt example of these incendiaries.

In the enumeration of the more important timber belts, mention was omitted of several varieties, which, although valuable in themselves, yet are not extensively utilized. Of these, the principal are the white or chestnut oak, (*Quercus densiflora*) the poplar, alder, chittim-wood, bearberry, dog-wood, crab-apple, etc. The first named, chestnut oak, has a wide range, and is usually found growing in company with the *conifere*. On the northern coast it is frequently found in large groves on the mountain slopes. It has quite a stately growth in Oregon, frequently attaining a height of one hundred feet, and a diameter of two or three. The bark is extensively used all along the coast for tanning purposes. There is, however, a prejudice against the wood, as it is said to rot easily, and to be brittle. That this is the case with the trees grown in the hot interior valleys, is undoubtedly true. Further experiments with timber grown near the coast may demonstrate that, like the ash, it attains a denser fiber, and is less liable to decay when exposed to sea air. Timber grown near the coast, of this variety, is

close-grained, white, and tough. The poplar and alder are found on the banks of all streams north of latitude  $41^{\circ}$ , and in great quantities on the Columbia river. The wood of the former is light, tough, and is scentless, and contains no resinous matter, hence it is much used for staves, being especially adapted to sugar or syrup barrels, and for the manufacture of churns and butter firkins. The alder has some of the same qualities, but decays quickly. The chittim-wood is a small tree, with foliage not unlike dogwood, and grows from latitude  $40^{\circ}$  to  $43^{\circ}$ . The wood is a bright yellow, is very tough and light, and is the favorite among farmers for stirrups. The bearberry grows quite large in the same latitude, but is only valuable for the medicinal properties of its bark. The dogwood and crab-apple are found on the banks of the streams in the same latitude as the former.

The red cedar, a variety of the *cupressus* (cypress) family, is found growing in the same latitudes as the white, but extends farther northward. It is usually found scattered or in small clumps, and is valueless for lumber purposes, owing to the numerous limbs. The sugar pine, the most valuable of the soft woods of the Pacific coast, is sometimes found in scattered groups on the summits of the mountains near the coast, but rarely grows in any quantities until a distance of at least fifty miles from the sea is reached. The main forest bodies of the coast-line are comprised under the redwood, cedar, and fir families, and these timber belts will play a very important part in our commercial prosperity during the next score of years. There will come a time however, sooner perhaps than even mill owners will allow, when our supply must seriously diminish. No one who has witnessed the immense destruction of timber in cutting for a mill can have any idea of it. This is especially true of the redwood forests. Towering to such an immense height, and having a large diameter, when this tree is felled it not infrequently crushes others, and on striking the earth shivers large portions of it into waste wood. The fires alluded to before, are a potent agent for the destruction of the timber, and the prediction may safely be ventured that there are men living to-day, who will see a large percentage of our lumber brought from the distant shores of Alaska."

As all the *coniferae* which grow in California are represented in Mendocino county, we append the following list, more as a matter of reference than anything else, feeling that it will serve a good purpose for all of our readers who are at all observing of the different trees which grow in their county:—

1. *Picea nobilis*, a magnificent tree, growing up to two hundred feet in height, flourishing principally in the Shasta mountains. It has dark green leaves, which appear silvery underneath. It yields excellent timber, and is cultivated largely in Europe for ornamental purposes, being grown there from the seed.

2. *Picea amabilis*, a similar tree, growing especially near Truckee, where

large forests of them exist, called by lumbermen red fir; it has, however different cones and lighter foliage than the fir.

3. *Picea grandis*, a fine tree, rising up to two hundred feet in height, called by lumberman white or balsam fir. The lumber is, however, not much esteemed, being soft and coarse-grained; but it is exceedingly handsome as an ornamental tree.

4. *Picea cracteata*, perhaps the handsomest of all conifers. It is found growing in the Santa Lucia mountains, Monterey and San Luis Obispo counties. It is a tree of surpassing beauty, and highly esteemed in England, where young trees of this species are growing. The seed is extremely valuable, on account of the fact that many years pass by before the cones become perfect and produce seeds capable of germination. There is in San Luis Obispo county a grove of one hundred of these trees, worth a trip any time to see. Nowhere else are many found. Unless this grove is protected it will soon become extinct, as no young trees are growing in it. The tree would seem to have ceased to reproduce itself here. It must have aid and protection. No one has laid eyes on the handsomest cone-bearer who has not been so fortunate as to look up at the *Picea cracteata*, the beautiful tree, as they call it in Europe, where they consider it a rare gem.

5. *Abies Douglasii*, a most valuable tree of California, growing easily in almost any soil, excellent for timber, and found largely in northern California and north to British Columbia.

6. *Abies Menziesii*, and seventh, *Abies Williamsonii*, grow chiefly in northern California. The lumber is used only for rough purposes, and is not very valuable. The first four are of the true firs, while the fifth, sixth, and seventh are the spruces of the coast.

8. *Pinus Lambertiana*, the sugar-pine, the grandest tree of the country, cultivated in northern Europe now largely because of its excellent timber qualities, and most of the growth there is from seeds sent from here, especially from British Columbia, and by the Hudson Bay Company during the last twenty-five years.

9. *Pinus Jeffreyi*, a beautiful pine growing especially thick near Carson, Nevada. It is esteemed highly in Europe because of its foliage, its usefulness for lumber, and its applicability for ornamentation, and because it will grow upon the meanest soil. It reaches an average height of one hundred and fifty feet. It is one of the hardiest of evergreens. It has large cones, with pyramidal hooked scales.

10. *Pinus Coulteri*, found only in the Coast Range; rises about sixty or seventy feet; distinguished as having the heaviest cones of any of the family of conifers.

11. *Pinus Manchesteri*, named after the Duke of Manchester, who discovered it in the Yosemite valley. Botanists believe it to be only a variety of *Pinus ponderosa*. It has, however, larger cones.

12. *Pinus tuberculata*, a small evergreen found mainly in the Shasta mountains. The cones do not, often, open for years, and in order to get out the seeds a high degree of heat has to be applied, such are the resinous qualities of the cone.

13. *Pinus insignis*, the Monterey pine, one of the handsomest of the whole species. It has beautiful light green foliage, which is too tender for Europe, where it fails under cultivation.

14. *Pinus ponderosa*, or heavy wooded pine. It is the pitch-pine of the mountains above the altitude of four thousand feet.

15. *Pinus monticola*, grows at an altitude of from six thousand to eight thousand feet. It is a tall and erect sugar pine, and is used largely for railroad ties because of its durability.

16. *Pinus aristata*, grows rarely in California. It is called the awned cone-pine. Some of the trees are to be found near the Calaveras Grove. It reaches fifty or sixty feet in height.

17. *Pinus contorta*, an exceedingly tough wood, and does not rot. It has recently been introduced into Europe. Douglas found it on swamp ground on this coast, near the ocean. It is found in many northern parts of the continent. It is very hardy.

18. *Pinus edulis*, a small tree found largely in the lower country, and yielding edible nuts.

19. *Sequoia gigantea*, the big trees of California. Its synonym is *Wellingtonia gigantea*, and it is also known as *Washingtonia gigantea*. The cones are described as about two inches long, ovate, terminal, solitary, and with numerous prickled stipitate scales. The honor of the discovery of the great trees is in dispute, as is also the derivation of the name *sequoia*.

20. *Sequoia sempervirens*. This is the half-brother of that last named, and is the redwood tree of the coast.

21. *Libocedrus decurrens* is the California white cedar. The trees grow very large, reaching a height of two hundred feet. It is excellent timber for use underground. Many of the trees are affected by dry-rot.

22. *Cupressus fragrans*, or the fragrant cypress. It grows principally in Oregon, and is there called the ginger pine, because of its aromatic flavor. It is a fine wood, and is used largely in the best furniture in Oregon.

Of all the trees mentioned in the foregoing pages let us now look and see what ones are indigenous to Mendocino county. Beginning with the *coniferae*, the coast redwood (*Sequoia sempervirens*) naturally and rightfully heads the list. The geographical extent of this tree in Mendocino county is from the Gualala river on the south to the northern boundary line, lying along the coast and extending inland from five to twenty-five miles. There was originally quite an extensive grove of them in what is now known as Redwood valley. This is the only known body of them lying east of the Russian river or the series of valleys extending north from its head. Redwood grows in heavier



and more extensive bodies in this county than any other tree. In fact the county lies in the very heart of the great redwood belt of the Pacific coast. The next *coniferae* in importance for its usefulness is the yellow fir (*Abies Williamsonii*), which grows all through the redwood belt, and extends eastward in clumps and groves to the county limits. It makes excellent lumber and several interior mills work on it principally. It grows tall and straight in Mendocino county, reaching the height of two hundred feet, and making a very stately tree. A congener, white fir (*Picea grandis*), grows right in the heart of the redwood forests on the coast, and is a much more beautiful tree in appearance, growing lithe and straight to a lofty height, and having a beautiful smooth light-colored bark, not so very dissimilar to the ash tree. The stranger going for the first time into a redwood logging camp wonders that such fine specimens of treehood are passed by and left standing by the woodsman, and is more surprised when told that the beautiful tree is very coarse grained, and that one year's exposure is sufficient to rot it almost completely. This tree extends well over the county in groves and separately. Another congener is the red fir (*Picea amabilis*), commonly known by the name of Oregon pine. This is not so generally spread over the county as either of the other two brothers, it being confined mostly to the coast, and growing best in the redwood belt. It is not considered as good lumber here as it is farther north, although it is prized for its toughness, but not for its durability or fineness of grain,—in both of which qualities it is sadly lacking. Of the remaining *coniferae* the sugar pine (*Pinus Lambertiana*) is by far the most important, and in fact it is the only kind of pine of which any use can be made at all. As stated above, this is the choicest of all the soft woods which are produced on the Pacific slope. Its fiber is compact and its grain fine, while it works very easily, and beyond the fault of season "checking" is altogether a desirable lumber. It is used principally for doors, sash, blinds, counters, shelving, and similar purposes. While it does not grow to any great extent in Mendocino county, there is quite a body of it about ten miles east of Point Arena on the ridge of the mountains lying between the north fork and the main branch of the Garcia river. In the course of time it will probably become accessible to the Garcia mill, and thence find its way to market, but at present it cannot be reached to any advantage at all. The trees are as large and make as good lumber as the Sierra mountain product. A few of these trees are scattered along the mountain spurs all along the Mendocino coast. The last of this family of trees which we will mention is what is locally known as "bull pine" (*Pinus Coulteri*), the scraggy, worthless pine-tree growing down on the *mesas* facing the ocean shore. The wood of this tree is not available for any purpose except kindling-wood or cheap fire-wood, and is being piled up and burned off the land to get rid of it. No attempt is made to make lumber of it as the trees do not grow to a sufficient size for that purpose.

Of the other varieties of trees which grow in Mendocino county the chestnut oak (*Quercus densiflora*) is the most important, and affords quite an income yearly. It is that variety of the oak which yields the tan bark of commerce, and is very familiar to all residents of the county. It seems to thrive best in the redwood belt, and, as is said above, it is generally to be found growing in company with the *coniferae*. In this county but little use is made of the wood after the bark is stripped from it. It makes quite a fair quality of fire-wood, but it hardly pays to ship it so far. It is not thought worth while to prepare it for market in any other shape, and it is not known whether it would be suitable for economical purposes or not, but it is to be presumed that it is not so considered by the woodsmen themselves or it would be put upon the market in that shape. The laurel, (*Oreodaphne Californica*), is a wood much prized, and some very fine trees of this grow in Mendocino county. It is scattered pretty much all over the county, and will eventually be a staple article of export, when the demand for it will justify the labor and other expense requisite to get it to the San Francisco market. The live-oak (*Quercus virens*) is the most prized of any of the oaks which grow in Mendocino county, for its wood, not for lumbering purposes, however, but for fire-wood. It is considered the best wood for fuel on the coast, and always commands an advanced price in any market where it is offered for sale. It is to be found on all the mountain sides in the county, and as the most of the county is comprised of mountain sides it stands to reason that the trees are pretty generally diffused over the country. There are several other varieties of oaks, such as the black oak, valley oak, etc., none of which are, however, of any importance either for lumber or wood. Probably the widest diffused tree and of least value in Mendocino county is the madroña (*Arbutus Menziesii*). Go where you will the madroña meets you on the wayside, until its face becomes so familiar, that should you miss it for a mile or two, and come suddenly upon it you gaze with kindly eyes, somewhat as you would upon a long-lost friend. There is a tree, the soft maple, (*Acer rubrum*) which grows in Mendocino county, and is not seen in the counties south of it. It extends northward and is found in large bodies in Oregon. It is a beautiful lawn or avenue tree, and there can be nothing more lovely than the multi-colored leaves of a grove of maples in the autumn season, after "Jack Frost" has touched them with his icy brush, and changed the sombre chlorophyl to the bright-hued colors of the rainbow. Another rare tree for California, the chestnut, (*Castanea Californica*), is found occasionally in Mendocino county. The tree has every outward appearance of the Eastern chestnut, of which every person reared east of the Alleghany mountains has such fond childhood reminiscences, but the nut is a great deal smaller. It is encased in a bur just as competent to prick the barefoot of the small boy out chestnuting, as its congener at the East. The writer is not aware that there are any other trees of this kind in Cali-



Gas Townsend



ifornia growing wild in the forests. A few of them can be seen on the roadside just north of Sherwood valley, between there and Cahto, and south of there also. Quite a considerable alder (*Alnus*) grows along the streams of the county, and on the low flat lands. It is used for nothing except light summer fire-wood. It is never exported, as the shipper would come out badly in debt on each cargo. There is an occasional white ash (*Fraxinus alba*) and rarely a white poplar (*Populus alba*) growing on the mountain sides, but not in any bodies at all.

Passing from trees to shrubs we find the manzanita growing everywhere, its bright red bark and deep green leaves contrasting beautifully, and producing a charming effect on the landscape. Here and there in clumps and clusters, the buckeye (*Aesculus pavia*) grows all over the county, and in the time of blooming they make the air in their vicinity redolent with rich odor. Another shrub which is the chief of all flowering shrubs in the county is the wild oleander, (*Rhododendron Californicum*). This is described by Volney Rattan in his "Popular California Flora" as follows: "*R. Californicum*, Hook, is a large evergreen shrub, with large bell-shaped rose-purple flowers; a true *Rhododendron*, probably not found south of Mendocino county." The beauty of these flowers cannot be described, they must be seen to be appreciated. The shrub sometimes attains a height of twenty feet or more, and is laden to the bending of the limbs with great clusters of roseate flowers. But the shrub of all shrubs in the mountains of Mendocino county is the chemissal (pronounced sheméese). Go where you will and there is chemissal to the right, left, fore and aft of you, and it grows so thickly that a mountain sheep cannot get through it. It must have been on the top of a chemissal mountain where the patriarch Abraham was sent by the Lord to try his faith, at least such a mountain would be a good place to find a sheep fastened by the horns.

There are other trees and shrubs growing within the limits of Mendocino county, but those of major importance have been mentioned and described. Another shrub is the wild hazel, which is perhaps not found south of Mendocino county. The writer has given the subject a great deal of research and is convinced that for all practical purposes all the trees and shrubs of importance have been touched upon, not with the master hand of a professional botanist, but rather by a close and careful observer of facts and things as he passed by the wayside. Months would be required for the former, while weeks suffice for the latter.

SOILS.—The soil of Mendocino county is characteristically mountain, or in other words, that kind which is formed by the direct action of the soil-making machinery, so to speak, of a mountainous region. There may be said to be three classes of soil here, viz.: argillaceous, adobe and loam, and in all of these there is more or less of sand and cobble stones. The first named is quite

widely diffused, and is found on all the mountain sides, and is, of course, not very prolific; trees, shrubs and grasses growing only indifferently in it. Adobe is to be found on the hill-sides and in the valleys. It is much given to land-sliding in the winter season, and gives much trouble in the way of obstructing roads. It is not apparently so rich here as in some of the other counties of the State where it predominates, but is considered very fair wheat and grazing land. The loam is the best of all soils in the county, and is found on the *mesas* fronting the ocean, and along the rich alluvial river bottoms of the county. In it all manner of fruits and vegetables thrive very well indeed, and in fact anything that will grow anywhere, will grow in the rich soil of the beautiful valleys of Mendocino county. There is a peculiar "half-and-half" kind of soil which predominates on the "second bottom," or benches of land lying at the foot of the mountains, which is known locally as "manzanita soil." It is composed of clay, adobe and loam in spots, with here and there an alkali or "scald" spot. It grows a most excellent quality of wheat, but not much can be said of the quantity. Ukiah City is located on just such soil, while just to the east, beginning in the very suburbs, lies the true valley, but with adobe soil in it. In all mountainous sections the effect of water is to carry off the lighter particles of richer loam to the valleys below, and perhaps far away near the mouths of the streams, while the heavier, coarser materials are left, and those soils which do not wash away easily; hence near the foot of the mountain we find boulders, further away cobble stones, and further on coarse gravel, then fine until the margin of the stream is reached, where there is a fine bed of loam. Should there be a body of adobe or clayey soil near the foot of the mountain, the most of it will be found still there, as the water rushing in madcap torrents from the gorges of the mountains to the river in the valley below, can have but little effect on it. There is a small amount of another kind of soil in this county, which, though forming no considerable portion of the soil of the county, must not be overlooked. This is the bog or peat soil, formed by the decaying vegetation in the swamps of overflowed and tule land in Cahto and Round valleys, and perhaps in other places in a limited amount. This soil is composed of decayed vegetation, guano, detritious and sedimentary deposits from the overflow of streams, mixed with a large percentage of preserved roots, the principal preservative agent being tannic acid. This is the richest soil known in the county, and the yield of grain and vegetables from fields of this character is simply marvelous.

**WATER-COURSES.**—There are no navigable streams in Mendocino county, and none of any great importance, except for purposes of drainage and whatever use they can be put to for driving logs to the mills. Beginning at the south-west corner of the county we find the

*Gualala River*, as a part of the boundary line between Mendocino and Sonoma counties. This river had originally a very beautiful name, being

called Valhalla, by the Germans who at one time owned the Rancho de Herman in Sonoma county, and being so called after the beautiful stream of that name in their own Fatherland. But, unfortunately, everything had to be in accordance with the Spanish ideas of things in those days, and the musical Valhalla was twisted into Gualala, and has now dwindled down in the vernacular of the residents of that section, to "Wall-holler." This stream has its origin in the western portion of Sonoma county, flows due north parallel with the coast, just inside a range of hills which rise up from the shore of the ocean, and after a straight north course for nearly twenty-five miles, it turns to the westward, and for some distance forms the dividing line between the two counties as mentioned above, and finally debouches into the Pacific ocean. A writer has truthfully said, "There was never a stream so well named. Great redwood trees shade its limpid waters, the favorite haunt of the salmon and the trout; the hills are full of game—deer, elk and bear—and if ever there was a place where 'the bear roasted every morning became whole at night,' it was true, figuratively speaking, of the Sonoma Valhalla, for the camp on its margin was never without a haunch of venison or creel of fish. May the fellow who tortured the name by trying to Peruvianize it, never taste the joys of the real Valhalla!"

*Garcia River.*—In passing up the coast we come to the Garcia river, which is a small mountain stream, having its source east of Point Arena. Up from its mouth about seven miles, a branch known as the north fork, empties into the main river. This passes through large and beautiful forests of redwood and firs, and is an altogether lovely stream. Its waters are clear and limpid, and its shores shady and mossy, just such a place as ye Isaac Walton would choose to spend a day in hooking the finny beauties from their native element. The river ordinarily is a shallow, though swift running stream, but when the flood torrents of mid-winter come bursting down from the very mountain tops near by, it is then that the Garcia is to be seen in all its glorious grandeur as a mad stream.

*Brush Creek.*—The next stream north is the Brush creek, which is small and insignificant, and has its head in the mountains which skirt along the coast, and flows westward and empties into the sea.

*Alder Creek.*—The next stream to the north is Alder creek, another small stream rising in the coast belt of mountains, and flowing westward into the sea.

*Elk Creek.*—The next to the north is Elk creek, which is a much larger stream than either of the last named. It approximates the proportions of a river at flood seasons, and was very dangerous formerly, before a bridge spanned its mad course. It rises in the Coast Range, and follows a westerly course till it reaches the Pacific.

*Greenwood Creek* is the next stream to the northward, and is small and insignificant. It serves as a drain to the mountains back from the coast, and flows in a westward course to the sea.

*Nevarra River*.—This is the next stream, and it is quite worthy the appellation of river. It has its source far up amid the mountains, and flows through the glades and forests, at first dashing madly along as a mountain torrent, but finally assuming the solemn aspect of a genuine river, flows peacefully along to meet its mother ocean. It is used only for the purpose of driving logs to the mill. Its bar admits of the passage of a lighter to sea, and in years gone by that was the method of getting all lumber from the mill to the vessels outside.

*Salmon Creek*.—This is another small stream flowing westward from the mountains to the sea. Its banks are lined with a wonderful growth of redwood.

*Albion River*.—This is a stream of some importance to mill-men, as they are able to drive logs down it in flood time. It rises far back amid the frowning shadows of the mountain passes, and flowing westward, opens into the Pacific.

*Little River*.—Passing on north we come to this stream, called so evidently in contradistinction to its mate, just north of it, Big river. It is a lovely stream, rising in the mountains away to the eastward, and after flowing through miles of forest, comes at last to rest on the heaving bosom of the Pacific.

*Big River*.—This stream lies just north of the last named river a few miles, and is evidently appropriately named, as it is the largest stream which empties into the Pacific ocean in Mendocino county. This is quite a large stream, and extends far back into the mountains, having various arms as its head-waters are neared, which branch off, causing it to drain a large scope of country, and consequently an immense volume of water passes to the ocean along its course yearly. It is utilized for many miles in the interior for driving purposes, and millions upon millions of feet of logs have been borne upon its bosom to the mill at its mouth. It flows in a westerly direction, and empties into the ocean at Mendocino City.

*Caspar Creek*.—This is a small stream rising in the mountains east of the coast, and emptying into the ocean a few miles north of Big river. There is a very large body of redwood on its banks.

*Hare Creek* is the next stream to the northward. It is very small and insignificant. It flows from the eastward out of the mountains.

*Noyo River*.—This is quite a considerable stream flowing from the eastward, where it rises amid the mountains. The water on its bar is deep



enough for lighterage purposes, and all freight coming in or going out passes through that channel. There is a good body of water for several miles up the river and logs are driven down it in great quantities.

*Pudding Creek.*—This is a very small stream, serving no purpose at all except that of drainage.

*Ten-mile River.*—This is the last stream worthy of mention as we pass north along the Mendocino coast. It is a small but beautiful stream, and has its source far away among the eastern mountains. Its waters finally reach the Pacific.

*South Eel River.*—Passing to the eastward across the northern portion of the county, the first stream to which we come of any importance is the South Eel river, which has its source near the eastern boundary line of Mendocino county, among the snow-capped mountains of that section, and flows north-westerly forming almost a quarter-circle in its course through Mendocino county, crosses the line into Humboldt county, and there unites with the other branches of the river, and eventually reaches the sea far away to the northward near Humboldt bay. This river is a genuine mountain stream, having all the beauty and abandon of the chief of its kind. It is kept at freshet heights until late in the season by the melting snow from the adjacent mountains. Bridges are swept away with a ruthless hand when its waters are lashed into an angry mood, by dashing headlong through the gorges of the mountains.

*Middle Eel River.*—This stream lies a few miles to the eastward of the last named, and has its source in the extreme north-east corner of the county, and flows around a tract of country known as Round valley in such a way as to almost entirely surround it. All that was said of the South Eel river can be said of this stream. Neither of them are of any importance except for drainage purposes.

*Russian River.*—This is probably the longest river in the county; that is, it flows for a longer distance through the territory of Mendocino. It has its source near the upper end of Calpella township, and thence it flows in a southerly direction through Ukiah and Sanel townships, and passes from the county into Sonoma, a few miles north-east of Cloverdale in the latter county, and thence pursues a southerly course to Healdsburg, and thence westerly to the Pacific ocean. It is a beautiful stream and flows quietly through the land in the summer season, and one would hardly dream that its placid bosom could be lashed into the seething torrent it is in the flood season. It is a stream of no importance, however, except for drainage.

There are other smaller streams which might be mentioned, such as the Mal Paso on the coast, Little Lake Outlet, Ackerman creek, etc., but those of any real importance have been described. These streams are all beauti-

ful, and the water in them is as clear as a crystal. Fish of many varieties, principally trout, however, abound in all of them, while to bathe in them at the proper season of the year is a luxury not found anywhere except on the sea-beach. Babbling brooks, singing cheerily as they dance and glint in the silvery sunlight, in their merry chase to the sea, is no poet's dream in Mendocino county, for they greet one on every hand.

CLIMATOGRAPHY.—The climate of Mendocino county differs very materially from, perhaps, any other county in the State of California. It presents many phases, and even within a few miles there can be found wonderful diversities, not to say extremes, of climate. Along the coast the atmosphere is always more or less laden with moisture, and the winds are almost constantly blowing, hence it is necessarily cold in that section at all seasons of the year. Just inside the first range of mountains the air is shorn in a measure of its moisture, but is still damp enough to keep the temperature reduced greatly and to make it really the most pleasant place in the county to live, it being that happy mean where the wind is shorn of its chilling fog, and the heat of the midsummer's sun is tempered by passing through a strata of moist air. Farther in the interior the air is shorn of all its moisture and becomes arid and parches the vegetation as it passes over it. The summer's sun pours its unimpeded rays into those valleys in a merciless manner, as if fully determined to prove to mankind that it can shine more fervidly to-day than it did yesterday. And yet it is not so very disagreeable, and those accustomed to it really enjoy its pelting rays.

The average rain-fall is much more in Mendocino county than it is in San Francisco. It is a remarkable fact that there never has been a year yet when the crops and grass were an entire failure for the want of rain. It is true that there is more or less complaint among the farmers and stock-men this season (1880), on account of the shortness of the feed, owing to a lack of rain. It was not so much, however, owing to the entire lack of rain for the season, but it came so late that the hot winds and sun came down upon the grass before it had nearly gotten its growth, hence it is very short. This being a mountainous district, the rain-fall is naturally great, and the country reaps the results of the rains.

The season of rain in this section may be said to commence in October and end in May. It is rare that it rains more than a day or two at a time, and the intervals range from a few days to several weeks. This is truly the beautiful season for many parts of Mendocino county. The grass now springs to newness of life and is bright and green on every side, spreading an emerald tapestry over hill and dale fit for the dainty tread of a princess. The swelling bud is bursted, and the tree is clothed in its garments of green, and the bright flowers gladden the scene with their lovely presence and exhale an enchanting aroma which serves to make the spring days all the more grateful to man, betokening fruitage and vintage, to which

the heart of man gladly looks forward; and in those mountain fastnesses, when the sun shines upon the early springing verdure of ground and tree, what a halo of glory is spread over the vista! How the shadows of the fleecy *cumuli* chase each other over fen and brake, and how the merry sunshine kisses with loving tenderness the newly-born offspring of Mother Earth! And the birds and the bees are all in their merriest glee, and the woods with music ring as the sweet hours of the fresh, bright, joyous spring day passes by. Winter's snows are all past now, only on the far-away mountain-tops does there remain even a vestige of the icy monster who has so lately held a large portion of the land in his chilling grasp, and even that is fast disappearing beneath the genial rays of the ascending sun.

Quite an amount of snow falls during the winter months in the mountains of the interior, though strange to say but little falls on the Coast Range. In the interior valleys there is usually a fall of snow each winter, ranging from a few inches to several feet, and remaining on the ground from a few hours to several days. Some winters are extremely severe, causing much stock to perish from exposure. In all the valleys north of Little Lake the winters seem to be much more severe than to the southward of it. It is not an uncommon thing for it to frost, however, during most of the months of the year in some of the southern valleys, while those where the snow was the deepest are free from frost. So far this year (July, 1880), there has been frost during every month in Ukiah valley, while Sherwood valley has been free from it since April.

February is the growing month of the year, and the life which has sprung into existence since the rains came now begins to be vigorous and thrifty. The sun has come an appreciable distance to the northward now, and the days are lengthened out enough to make the atmosphere very mild and warm during the day, and the earth is able to retain a sufficiency of the genial rays to keep vegetation springing all night. March is also a great growing month; but there is a likelihood of the north wind blowing some days, and cold storms coming on and checking the growth of vegetation and casting a shadow of gloom over the whole face of nature. April is the month of "smiles and tears," and the saying that "April showers make May flowers," holds as true here as at the East. The weather is now quite warm almost every day, and the air is so deliciously balmy that to live is a pleasure and to grow is all that vegetation has to do. May is a continuation of those beautiful days, with now and then a real warm one, as a sort of harbinger of the days that are to come.

But June brings with it a change, especially in the valleys. On the mountain sides the grass begins to sere and the patches of russet are everywhere visible, showing out in bold relief contrasted with the green foliage of the shrubbery or trees growing around it. This "sere and yellow leaf" is not the sombre hue of death as it is in most parts of the world, but it is a bright and

beautiful tint, which, while if unbroken, might weary the eye, broken and varied as it is in Mendocino county with ample green from the trees, it presents a picture of rare beauty, and one on which the skill of a master limner might well be exercised to its utmost to catch the delicate tintings which the halo that now always overhangs the mountains at early morn and evening, casts upon the scene. From now on till the rains come there is but little change in the scenery. The russet spots remain the same, and the green surrounding them is still the same emerald fringe.

On the coast the usual fogs of the summer season set in about the first of May. This phenomenon is of almost daily occurrence till the middle of August, and is an important factor in the growth of grass and crops along the sea-coast. About the first of May the trade-winds set in from the north-west and prove a great agent in the modification of the climate on the coast, serving to reduce the temperature wherever it penetrates among the valleys of the interior. These are the breezes which bear on their wings the burdens of mist and fog which are so refreshing to the growing vegetation along the coast, making the season much longer in that section than farther back, and adapting it for grazing and especially for dairying purposes. These great fog-banks form every day off the land, caused perhaps by the meeting of a cold and warm strata of air. In the afternoons this fog comes inland with the breeze which commences about noon daily. This moisture laden air is not deleterious in any way to the health of the inhabitants along the coast, except, perhaps, those affected with lung or bronchial troubles. It is a fact, on the contrary, that the most healthful portion of the year is that in which the fogs prevail. These fog-banks spread over the country in the afternoons and continue all night, but the early morning sun is apt to dispel them. Sometimes, however, there come several days in succession when the sun is shut out from the view of man altogether along the coast. It is then generally dreary and cold, and the wind whistles and sighs through the branches of the giant redwoods in a mournful, disconsolate sort of a way, and the dash of the breakers against the rocky strand gets to be a very melancholy swash, monotonous and irksome, and the heart of man longs for a gleam of sunshine almost as the prisoner pines for liberty. One must have an experience of that sort of weather to fully appreciate the dreariness of it. The thought is continually coming up that:

"The melancholy days have come,  
The saddest of the year."

"While from its rocky caverns, the deep-voiced neighboring ocean  
Speaks, and, in accents disconsolate, answers the wail of the forest."

But it is not always thus gloomy, for there are many days, during a season, of unexcelled beauty and loveliness—days when the sun shines in unalloyed brightness from out the blue empyrean of heaven's own vault, mantling the world in a sheen of silver—days when the waves of old ocean are all lulled

to sleep, and naught but a myriad of gentle ripples disturb the placid quietude of her face, upon which the glinting rays of the midday's sun dance in a perfect revelry of delight—days when the roar of the swell of the ocean, breaking in upon the beach, has been hushed down to a murmuring whisper which is borne along upon the gentle evening zephyr, and falls upon the ear of the listener like the vesper anthems of some far away choir of angel singers.



## MINES AND MINING.

WHILE Mendocino has not been at all a mining county, yet there has been more or less of it done from time to time ever since the county began to settle up. Gold, silver, copper, coal and petroleum have all been found in greater or less quantities, and been successfully mined. Under date of October 23, 1863, a writer in the *Herald* has this to say of the mines, and the outlook at that date: "The money has been appropriated and a company formed to bring water from Forsyth's creek—the main branch of the Russian river above Calpella—to Gold Gulch, one and a half miles below Calpella. The prospecting for gold, silver and copper-bearing quartz still goes on with increased interest. The indications are more flattering than those of some of the most celebrated mines in the country. So far the richest discoveries have been made in what is known as the Cold Creek district, lying north-east of Ukiah. The ledges which first attracted attention to this district are about twelve miles distant from Ukiah, on the north side of Cold creek, and are well-defined and extensive—in fact, the whole country seems to be one continuous bed of copper, some one or two of them exhibit the pure metal in the croppings, and all are exceedingly rich in the blue and green oxyds of copper. As good rock is found within five feet of the surface as is usually found at the depth of fifty or one hundred feet in other localities in this State. Mill sites are being located on Cold creek, which affords a good supply of water throughout the year, which is pure, cold and healthful. Among the best ledges in the district are the Eureka, Copper Hill, Mineral Point, Committee, Bailey, Cow Mountain, Three Lakes and Live Oak. Mendocino county will yet be one of the richest counties in the State. We have the best of soil, timber and climate. The mines are not confined to the above-named district, nor to copper only—but all around us gold, silver, copper and quicksilver are being discovered and prospected. The sound of the pick and shovel, and the roar of the exploded blasts are heard from all sides, and pack-horses, laden with camp equipages and mining tools, are an every-day sight. Near here are also the Montezuma Silver Mines, and a cinnabar lead near that." The same writer under date of July 24, 1863, says: "In Ukiah valley, at Calpella, and Hildredth's crossing on Eel river, there has been found gold in sufficient quantities to pay for working it. Also in Round valley the 'color' has been found. Near Eden valley a ledge of quartz has been discovered containing sulphurets, and claims located thereon; assays \$12.00 to the ton."



*W. B. Johnson*





Under date of May 1, 1863, the following was published in the *Herald*: "A party has been recently prospecting in the mountains between Round valley and Clear lake. There is said to be an exceedingly rich deposit of gold in that region, discovered a number of years ago by an unfortunate wanderer over the mountains, who, finding a rock that bore unmistakable evidence of gold, pounded it up, and extracted one-half pound of gold. But he never could find the place again, and many other ardent seekers after his lost lead have shared the same ill luck from year to year."

EEL RIVER MINING DISTRICT.—At a meeting held on the 15th of July, 1863, at Eden valley, the following resolution was passed:—

*Resolved*, That this mining district shall be known as the Eel river district and shall be bounded as follows:—

Commencing at a point where the boundary line between Humboldt and Mendocino counties intersect main Eel river; thence east along said boundary line to the summit of the Coast Range on the line of Tehama county; thence along said dividing ridge, heading the south branch of the north fork of Eel river to the head of the main South Eel river; thence down the middle of said stream to the forks; thence down the main river to the place of beginning.

The following By-Laws were adopted:—

ARTICLE 1. All quartz claims shall be two hundred feet on the lead, with all dips and angles.

ART. 2. All discoverers of new ledges shall be entitled to one additional claim for discovery.

ART. 3. All claims shall be designated by stakes and notice.

ART. 4. All quartz claims shall be worked to the amount of \$5.00, or one and a half days per month, after three months from date of location; and the owner may work to the amount of \$25.00 as soon after location as he may elect, which amount of work shall exempt him from work on said claim for six months thereafter.

ART. 5. All quartz claims shall be designated by a name and in sections.

ART. 6. All claims shall be recorded within twenty days from date of location.

ART. 7. Surface and hill claims shall be one hundred feet square, and be designated by a notice and stake at each corner.

ART. 8. All ravine and gulch claims shall be one hundred feet in length, and in breadth, from bank to bank, designated by notice and stake at each end.

ART. 9. All claims shall be worked within twenty days from the time water can be had in sufficient quantities to work the same.

ART. 10. All ravine, gulch and surface claims shall be recorded within twenty days from date of location.

ART. 11. All claims not worked according to the laws of this district, shall be forfeited and subject to relocation after three months.

ART. 12. There shall be a recorder elected, who shall hold his office for the term of one year, and until his successor is elected. Said recorder shall be entitled to one dollar for each claim recorded and located.

ART. 13. The recorder shall keep a book with all the laws of the district written therein, which shall at all times be subject to the inspection of the members of said district, and he is furthermore required to post in two or more conspicuous places in the district a copy of the laws of said district.

C. H. EBERLE, *Secretary*.

M. M. WORMER, *Chairman*.

POTTER VALLEY MINING DISTRICT.—This mining district was located in September, 1863, and was bounded as follows:—

Commencing at Calpella valley and running up the road leading to Little Lake valley, north of the dividing line between Little Lake and Potter valleys, on the top of the main ridge to a point where the main trail, as now traveled between these valleys, now passes; from thence due east to the south fork of Eel river; thence up said fork to a valley called Gravelly valley; from thence south to a point that intersects the northern boundary line of Lake county; from thence west to the place of beginning.

UKIAH MINING DISTRICT.—This mining district was organized in September, 1863, for the purposes of mining and prospecting for gold, silver and copper. It was bounded as follows:—

Bounded on the south by the line of the Cloverdale mining district, running parallel with the same to the coast; on the west by the coast; on the north, starting at the Noyo river, running easterly to a point on the Round valley mining district line, opposite Hildreth's house; thence, following said line of the Round valley mining district to the Cloverdale district line.

REQUA MINING DISTRICT.—At a meeting of the miners of the Requa mining district, June 26, 1865, the following boundaries were established:—

Commencing at the house of Simpson & White; thence running easterly, following the trail to Round valley to the crossing of Eel river; thence southerly to a point easterly of the junction of the waters of Little Lake and Sherwood valleys; thence westerly to the Yreka and Cloverdale wagon road; from thence northerly, following said road to the place of beginning.

While men were searching through all the mountains in the interior of Mendocino county for gold and silver, not a few were engaged in prospecting for petroleum along the coast, and in 1865 the following districts were located:—

USAL PETROLEUM MINING DISTRICT.—This was located September 8, 1865, and was bounded as follows:—

On the north by Shelter cove district; thence south along low water mark to Alviso creek; thence due east to the south fork of Eel river; thence down Eel river to the place of beginning.

GARCIA PETROLEUM DISTRICT.—This was organized sometime in the early

part of 1865, though it is not known now what were the boundary lines. The wells were located near Point Arena.

**POINT ARENA PETROLEUM DISTRICT.**—This district was organized early in 1865, and the wells were located in the neighborhood of Point Arena. On the 12th day of October, 1865, the land of the company was sold at sheriff's sale, hence it is inferable that the boring for oil did not prove a successful venture with this company, and as there are no wells in the county now in operation, it is to be presumed that all the other companies found that the money was passing the wrong way.

**COPPER MIXES.**—Aside from the copper mines mentioned above in connection with the gold and silver mines, there have been claims located and worked in other portions of the county. In August, 1863, a claim was located on Dry creek—specimens from which yielded forty per cent of copper, with a large percentage of silver. The ledge was known then as the Independent. There was also a lead of copper ore struck in the vicinity of Point Arena, but nothing is known of its merits.

**COAL MINES.**—Although no great amount of work has been done in the way of mining for coal in Mendocino county, it has not been because there were no good mines awaiting development, but because wood is so plentiful as yet, that there could possibly be no demand for coal. In May, 1863, a vein of coal was discovered some one or two miles south-west of McDonald's place, in the southern portion of the county. It was a body of very fine coal, and even the outcroppings were pronounced by experts to be of a superior quality. A company was organized in Healdsburg for the development of the mine, by whom all the ranches in that vicinity, which would in any way interfere with their plans, were purchased. It is not known how much work was done by this company, nor what was accomplished in the way of proving whether or not the coal of this county is first-class.

A vein from six to twelve feet in thickness was discovered in Round valley, but nothing was ever done in the way of developing the mine. It will be many years yet ere the wood is so much exhausted in Mendocino county, that coal will be in any demand as a fuel, hence it is not at all likely that these mines will be touched again for a score or more of years, unless some other metal should be found in such quantities, that coal would be in demand for smelting or furnace purposes.

At the present time (1880) there is quite an interest being manifested in the placer mines in the vicinity of Calpella, and those interested are very sanguine of ultimate success. If the gold is there, there is no reason why it should not be gotten out of the ground, for water is plentiful and easy of access. The indications are certainly good, and should the diggings prove rich, there would be a wonderful revolution in matters in Mendocino county.

Some platinum is said to exist in the black sand of the placer diggings, but probably not enough to ever pay for working.

## MILLS AND MILLING.

PEOPLE who live in other sections of the United States and who have never visited the Pacific slope, have but a meagre conception of the great redwood forests of California, and even many of those who have had the good fortune to enjoy a tour through the State, generally glean but little knowledge of them. All tourists to California must, either perforce, or per-fashion, to coin a word, pay a visit to the "Big Trees of Calaveras," and what do they see? Great, mammoth trees to be sure, the equals of which are not to be seen in the world, but a visit to them can give the sight-seer no adequate idea of the real redwoods of the State. To one who reads a graphic description of those patriarchs of the forest there is conveyed, if not an idea of improbability, at least, if he be an utilitarian, an idea of non-utility. He can see at a glance that such trees are too large to work to any advantage, and also, that when worked into lumber, the grain is so coarse that it would be useless. But it must be borne in mind that these gigantic redwoods of Calaveras do not form any considerable portion of the forests of California, but are only an isolated exception to the general rule. In ordinary descriptive articles on the redwoods of California the "big trees" are brought prominently to the front, while the real forests from which the lumber supply of the State is obtained are only mentioned incidentally.

A glance at the map of California will discover a small inlet about fifty miles to the northward of San Francisco known as Bodega bay. It is at this point that the redwood belt, on the coast north of San Francisco begins. South of that there are no forests at all at the present time, they having been cut out years ago, and but few scattering trees till you go south of San Francisco. This tree seems to flourish only under certain peculiar circumstances. There are several different varieties all of which thrive under different conditions. The "Big Trees" have flourished above the chiefs of their congeners in other sections of the State. Where they have grown the fogs of the sea have never reached, at least in these latter days, but it is hard to tell, now, what was the geological conformation of the Pacific coast region in the long, long ago days of their early treehood. They are located also far above the level of the sea, and the snows of all these many years have rested, oftentimes very heavily, upon their lofty heads and wide-spreading boughs. Along the coast the case is far different. Here the season is ever vernal, and snow is to them unknown. Those thrive best which grow nearest the

sea level, and above all those are the grandest which have spent their days in some spot where the dense fogs of the old Pacific have swept in among their boughs from 4 o'clock in the afternoon till 9 in the morning, for at least nine months of the year. The great reason for this is not alone that the moisture of the fog does, in a measure, vivify the trees by coming in contact with the foliage, but it is mainly due to the fact that their leaves possess a peculiar power whereby the moisture is condensed and the water precipitated at the roots of the tree, where it sinks into the ground, comes in contact with the roots and answers every purpose of irrigation. Indeed these trees are called self-irrigators, and where a cluster of them stand together enough water will be thus precipitated to cause the ground to be very muddy and soft for several feet outside of the area covered by the umbrage of the trees. These trees do not grow at any great height above the sea level at any place, even in the interior, preferring the low valleys to even the hills, and as one proceeds up the mountain side he soon discovers the ranks of redwoods to be growing thinner and other trees coming in to fill their places. Passing up the coast from the lower line of Sonoma county, the traveler comes suddenly and unannounced upon the redwood belt. He travels along amid low, rolling hills, innocent of even a manzanita or chem-issal shrub. Presently the hills increase in magnitude and in the distance there is here and there a prominent peak suggesting that a small mountain range may be near at hand. At last the summit of one of these peaks is reached, known locally as Buena Vista, and looking northward, across the valley, the first glimpse of the redwoods is had. Strange to say there are no straggling trees standing like sentries in advance of the main army, but they present a solid phalanx. Just at the brow of the hill the first ranks have taken their stand. On the south side of the hill it is as barren as those we have just passed, and on the north side the forest is as heavy as it is in the very heart of the belt.

It was in this immediate vicinity that the pioneer milling of California was done. The lumber used in the country previous to 1843, had mostly come from the Sandwich Islands. Some little of it had come around the Horn in trading vessels, and a small amount had been sawed in California with whip or pit-saws. It was worth in those days from \$300 to \$600 per thousand. A man by the name of James Dawson was probably the first one to manufacture lumber with a pit-saw in Sonoma county. This was probably in 1838. In the olden days, probably in 1840, certainly not later than 1841, a man by the name of Stephen Smith, master of a bark called the *George and Henry*, came to this coast on a trading expedition. He hailed from Baltimore, Maryland, of which place he was a native, and brought with him a cargo of sugar, syrup, tobacco, cotton and other cloths, besides whatever else would find ready sale in the California market at that time, taking in exchange therefor a cargo of hides, horns and tallow. In his cruise at this time, he paid a

visit to Bodega bay, and went ashore and visited the entire section of country surrounding it. Here he saw the giant redwoods growing in rank profusion and recognized the fact that in them was the lumber which generations yet unborn would use in the construction of their buildings. Being a shrewd, far-seeing man, it did not take him long to see that here was a chance for a fortune. Here the trees grew in abundance within six miles of a harbor which afforded safe and ample anchorage at all seasons of the year and which was within less than twenty-four hours sail of San Francisco. If it would pay to bring lumber from the far away islands, and around the Horn, how much more would it profit to produce it so near the market! He also conceived the idea of constructing a grist-mill in connection with his saw-mill. With his head full of his great project he hid himself away to the Atlantic sea-board, and, disposing of his cargo of hides, etc., he took on board a full and complete outfit for a steam saw and grist-mill. He then set sail for California. On his way out he stopped at Pieta, Peru, where he was united in marriage with Donna Manuella Torres, a lady of remarkable refinement and intellect. Captain Smith was at that time sixty-one years of age, but hale and hearty, and as robust as he was at forty. The Donna had seen but sixteen summers, however. At different places he had picked up a crew of men whom he expected would be able to take charge of the mill, such as an engineer, carpenters, etc. In Baltimore he engaged the services of one Henry Hagler as ship's carpenter and mill-wright; while at Pieta he engaged William Streeter as engineer of his mill. At Valparaiso he hired David D. Dutton, now of Vacaville, Solano county, as a mechanic. At other places he hired Philip Crawley and a man named Bridges. On the way up from Monterey, and while in San Francisco, he hired James Hudspeth, now of Green Valley, Sonoma county, Alexander Copeland and John Daubinbiss of Santa Cruz county, and Nathan Coombs, deceased, lately of Napa county. In April, 1843, the ship cast anchor in the bay of Monterey. He did not reach Bodega till September of that year. He set about at once to construct his mill.

We will now take a glance at this pioneer steam grist and saw-mill during its construction, that we may get a clear idea of its machinery and capacities. It was situated at the foot of a hill, on the brow of which grew the very initial ranks of the redwoods. An excavation about five feet deep and thirty by fifty feet was made. In the bottom of this a well was dug for the purpose of furnishing the water supply to the boilers. These boilers were three in number and of the most simple pattern known. They were thirty-six feet in length, and two and one-half feet in diameter. They were single-flue boilers, having each three openings at one end, viz. : one near the bottom through which the water entered; one near the top, through which the steam passed on its way to the engine, and the large man-hole at the center, which was securely fastened with bolts, nuts and packing. These three boilers were arranged in a row, with a furnace of masonry around

them, the fire being built under, not in them, and the heat passed under, not through them, as at the present time. The engine used was one of the low-pressure stationary affairs, common forty years ago. The mill contained one run of buhrs, with a probable capacity of ten barrels per day. These buhrs were very peculiar in their composition, being formed of small pieces of granite firmly united with a very tenacious cement. The saw was what is known among mill-men as a sash-saw, *i. e.*, one operated in a perpendicular position, similar to what they now call a muley-saw. It did not do the work nearly so fast as a circular saw, but it was far ahead of the old pit-saw, or those operated by either wind or water-power. The other necessary appliances, such as log-carriages, flour-bolts, etc., were all in good shape, and as far as it went, and for its capacity, the mill was complete in every respect. As stated above, it was located at the foot of a hill, on the brow of which the trees grew. The logs were cut and then rolled down the hill to the mill. This mode of conveying the logs to the mill was adhered to as long as Captain Smith had possession of it. Upon the completion of the mill, and when it was found that all its machinery worked perfectly, invitations to come and witness its operations were extended to all the people in the entire region round about. Upon the day set, men of every nationality were there to see the marvelous machinery put in motion. Few, if, indeed, any, of that motley crowd had ever seen an engine at work before, and to see one was the crowning event of their lives. Let us contemplate that throng for a moment. Here we see the *ranchero* with his broad *sombrero* overshadowing him completely, his red bandana kerchief tied loosely about his neck, his bosom and arms bared to the sun, his broad-checked pantaloons showing out in bold relief, mounted on a fiery, half-tamed *caballo de silla*. By his side, and mounted on just as wild a steed, is the *vaquero*, with *sombrero* for head, kerchief for neck, *serape* thrown loosely about his shoulders, his horse caparisoned as befitting a man in his position, his long *lariat* hanging in graceful coils from his saddle-horn, with mammoth spurs dangling from his heels, the bells of which chime harmoniously with the mellifluous hum of the babel of tongues, and the size and length of whose rowels served to designate the wearer's standing in the community. Then there was the old-time soldier, with a dress-parade air about his every look and action; and the grant-holders were there, and the alcaldes, and all the other dignitaries within reach of the invitation. It was a grand holiday occasion for all—a day of sight-seeing not soon to be forgotten.

Everything being in readiness, the hopper is filled with wheat brought from a neighboring ranch. The steam is turned slowly on, and the ponderous fly-wheel commences to revolve. The entire mass of machinery begins to vibrate with the power imparted to it by the mighty agent curbed and bound in the iron boilers. All is motion, and the whir of machinery is added to the hum of the conversation, while, amid exclamations of surprise

and delight, the grain is sent through the swirling buhrs, thence into the bolts, and at length is reproduced before their wondering gaze as *flor de harina*—fine white flour. Then a monster redwood log is placed upon the carriage and the saw put in motion. Slowly but surely it whips its way through it, and the outside slab is thrown aside. The log is passed back, and again approaches the saw. This time a beautiful plank is produced. Again and again is this operation repeated, until, in a marvelously short time, the entire log is reduced to lumber of different widths and thicknesses. While this is being done, and admired by those present, the first grist of flour has been sent to the house of the mill-owner, near by, and converted into bread. A beeve has been slaughtered, abundance of venison is at hand, and a sumptuous repast has been prepared, to which now all present betake themselves. After the feast come the toasts. The health and prosperity of the enterprising American host was drank in many an overflowing bumper. After-dinner speeches were indulged in, and General Mariana Guadalupe Vallejo being there, and being the head and front of all the Mexican and native Californian element of that section, was called upon for a speech. He arose and remarked that there were those present who would see more steam-engines in the beautiful and fertile valleys of California than there were soldiers. Surely he was endowed with a spirit of prophecy, and he has had the pleasure of seeing his prediction more than verified.

And thus was the first steam saw-mill in California set in motion. Years have come and gone since then, and many changes have occurred in their round. These changes and improvements will be noticed further on when we come to describe a saw-mill as seen at the present time. A farewell glance at the site of the pioneer mill, and we will pass on. In 1854 the mill was destroyed by fire and was never rebuilt, as its projector and sustainer, Captain Smith, was soon after called to pass the dark river of death. The visitor of to-day at the old mill-site, finds the excavation and the well in it; two of the old boilers lie mouldering and rusting on the ground in the excavation, while at the end of the boiler lies one of the buhrs, slowly but surely crumbling back to Mother Earth, time and weather having worn great holes in it, and the surface that was once able to withstand the steeled edge of the millwright's pick, is now as soft as sandstone. Curiosity-seekers are ever and anon taking pieces of the granite and cement, and soon all traces of it will be gone. On the bank lies the smoke-stack, while here and there stands a post used in the foundation. Near by a few logs, which were brought to the mill thirty years ago, lie where they were placed in that long ago time, mute reminders of what was and what is—links uniting the strange, historical past with the living present.

Since the days of this pioneer mill a mighty change has occurred in the style of lumbering and the general economy of milling. The logs are no longer rolled down hill to the mill; the sash-saw has long since been sup-



planted by the double-circular ; the capacity of the mills has been increased many fold. A fair criterion of this increase is to be found in the Mendocino City mill, one of the best in that section. In 1852 the capacity of the mill was only fifteen thousand feet daily. The capacity of the mill has since been increased to fifty-five thousand feet daily, which is probably equal to any in the county.

Gang-saws are not used in any of the mills in this section, which accounts for the small capacity of the mills here, as compared with those in Michigan or Minnesota. The machinery of these mills ordinarily consists of a muley-saw, used for splitting logs which are too large for the double-circular saw, and capable of cutting a log eight feet in diameter; one pair of double-circular saws, each sixty inches in diameter; one pony-saw (single-circular), forty inches in diameter, used for ripping the lumber into smaller pieces; planing-machines, picket-headers, shingle-machines, edgers, jointers, tongue-and-groove machines, trimmers, lath-saws, and all the other appliances necessary for preparing lumber for the market.

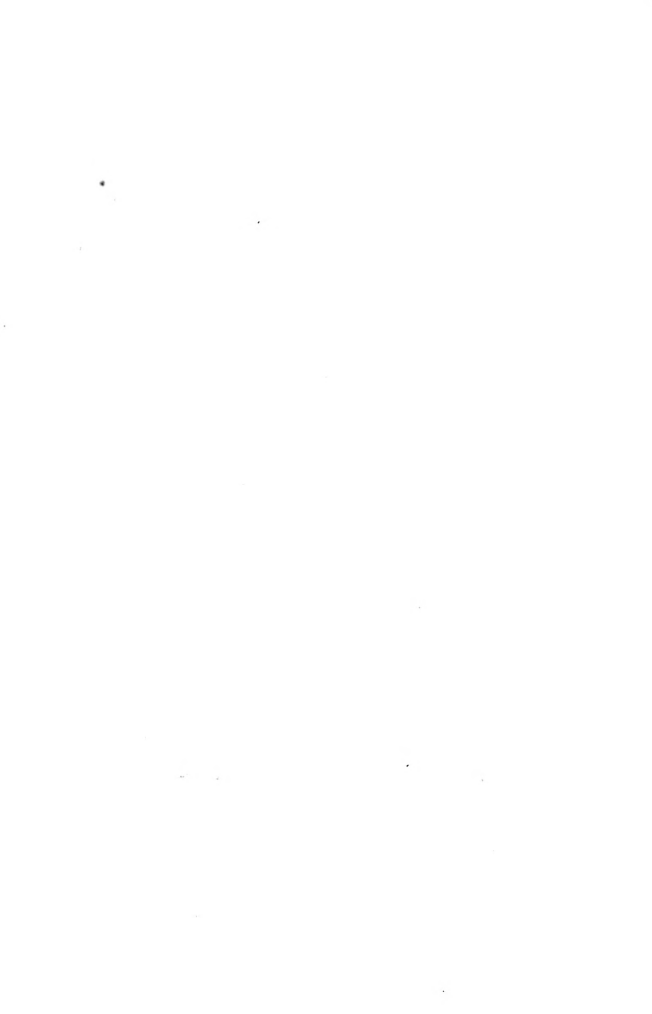
We will now give the *modus operandi* of converting a monster redwood log into lumber as we saw it done at one of these mills. We will begin with the tree as it stands on the mountain side in its native forest. The woodsman chooses his tree, and then proceeds to erect a scaffold around it that will elevate him to such a height as he may decide upon cutting the stump. Many of the trees have been burned about the roots, or have grown ill-shaped for some distance from the ground, so that it is often necessary to build a scaffold from ten to twenty feet high. This scaffold, by the way, is an ingenious contrivance. Notches are cut in the tree, at the proper height, deep enough for the end of a cross-beam to rest in securely. One end of the cross-beam is then inserted into the notch, and the other is placed on the end of an upright post driven in the ground a proper distance from the tree. Loose boards are then laid upon these cross-beams, and the scaffold is complete. The work of felling the tree then begins. If the tree is above four feet in diameter an ax with an extra long helve is used, when one man works alone. But the usual method is for two men to work on the same side of the tree at once, one chopping right-handed and the other left-handed. When the tree is once down, it is carefully trimmed up as far as it will make saw-logs. A cross-cut saw is now brought into requisition, which is here always plied by one man only, even in the largest logs, and the tree is cut into the required lengths. The logs are then stripped of their bark, which process is often accomplished by burning it off. It is now ready to be drawn to the dump, as the loading place is called. For this purpose large ox-teams are used, three or four yoke of oxen being often required to draw the log along. The chain by which it is drawn is divided into two parts near its end, and on the end of each part there is a nearly right-angled hook. One of these hooks is driven into either side of the log, well down on the under

side and near the end next to the team, and then, with many a surge and "whoa, haw!" and an occasional (!) oath, the log is gotten under way and drawn out upon a beaten trail, and thence to the dump. The logs are dragged along upon the ground in this transition, and if there is any uphill or otherwise rough ground to pass over, the trail is frequently wet with water, so that the logs may slide along the more easily. Once at the loading place the hooks of the chain are withdrawn, and the oxen move slowly off to the woods again for another log. The log-train has just come up, and our log, a great eight-foot fellow, is carefully loaded upon the cars, with others which make up the train-load, and we are off for the mill. As we go along the track on this novel train let us examine it more closely, for at first glance we observe that it is not just like any railroad we ever saw before. We find that the road-bed has been carefully graded, cuts made when necessary, fills made where practicable, and trestle-work constructed where needed. On the ground are laid heavy cross-ties, and on these the rails, which are the same as in use on all railroads—the ordinary "T" rail. The two rails are five feet and eight inches apart, and the entire length of the railroad is five miles. We now come to the queer little train which runs upon this track. The cars are strongly-constructed flats, made nearly square, each having four wheels under it. They are so arranged that by fastening them together a combination car of any desired length can be formed. And lastly, but by no means least, we come to the peculiarly constructed piece of machinery which affords the motor power on this railroad, and which they call a dummy. This locomotive—boiler, tender and ail—stands upon four wheels, each about two-and-a-half feet in diameter. These wheels are connected together on each side by a shaft. On the axle of the front pair of wheels is placed a large cog-wheel, into which a small cog-wheel works, which is on the shaft connected with the engines. There is an engine on each side of the boiler, and there is a reverse-lever, so that the dummy can be run either way. By this cog-wheel combination great power is gained, but not so much can be said for its speed, though a maximum of ten miles an hour can be attained.

On our way to the mill we pass through a little village of shanties and cottages, which prove to be the residences of the choppers and the men engaged in the woods. Farther on we pass through a barren, deserted section, whence the trees have all been cut years ago, and naught but their blackened stumps remain now, grim vestiges of the pristine glory of the forest primeval. Now we pass around a grade, high overhanging the river, and with a grand sweep enter the limits of the mill-yard. Our great log is now rolled from the car to the platform, and in its turn is placed upon a small car for transportation to the saws. A long rope, which passes around a drum in the mill, is attached to the car and slowly but surely it is drawn up the incline into the mill. Our log is too large for the double-circular, hence the



*Orin Howell*



muley-saw must first rip it in two. This is a slow process, and as we have nearly thirty minutes on our hands, while waiting for our log to pass through this saw, let us pay a visit to the shingle-mill. The timber of which shingles are made is split into triangular or wedge-shaped pieces, about four feet long and about sixteen inches in diameter, which are called bolts. The first process is to saw the bolts into proper lengths for shingles, although in some mills there are drag or cross-cut saws, run by steam, which cut off sections of the log just the desired length. A block is then fastened into a rack which passes by a saw, and the shingle is ripped off. As the rack passes back a ratchet is brought into requisition, which moves the bottom of the block in toward the saw just the thickness of the butt of the shingle, and the top of the block in to correspond with the thickness of the point. When the shingle is ripped off, of course its edges are rough. These are subjected to a trimmer, when it becomes a perfect shingle. The shingles are packed into bunches and are then ready for market.

We will now return to our log, which has just been run back on the carriage and awaits further processes. A rope, attached to a side drum, is made fast to one half of it, and soon it is lying, back down, on the carriage in front of the double-circular. Through this it passes in rapid rotation, until it is sawed into broad slabs of the proper thickness to make the desired lumber. These slabs are then passed along on rollers to the pony-saw, where they are ripped into the different sizes required, such as two by four, four by four, four by six, etc. It is then piled upon a truck, the number of feet now being marked upon each piece, and is wheeled away to the yard ready for shipment. The other half of the log is sawed into boards seven-eighths of an inch thick. At the pony-saw it is ripped into plank, four, eight, and ten inches in width. These are passed on to the planer, and the four-inch lumber comes out tongued and grooved ready for ceiling, and the eight and ten-inch boards come out rustic-siding. The ten-inch rustic is cut with a certain design and is called "channel," and the eight-inch is cut with a different design and is called "V rustic." It must be remembered that rustic-siding is used in California for weather-boarding, and the style of lumber used at the East for that purpose is almost unknown here except on old houses. Eastern weather-boarding is called clapboards here, and the four-foot rove boards, used for covering roofs, are called shakes. So much, parenthetically, for localism. The heavy slabs which we saw come off the first few times the log passed the saw, are cut into proper lengths and sawed up for pickets. They are passed through a planer, and then through a picket-header, a machine with a series of revolving saws which cut out the design of the picket-head, the same as the different members of a moulding are produced. The trimmings and the saw-dust are used for fuel as far as necessary, and the remainder of the refuse is piled up and burned. During the season of running the fire never goes out at the waste-dump.

Thus have we taken our readers through the entire process of converting the mighty forest monarchs into lumber, and we hope we have succeeded in making the description, in a measure at least, as interesting to them as it was to us when first we saw it. When you have seen the operations of one mill you have seen all, except in minor detail, full descriptions of which will be found in the township histories in the body of this work.

To convey an adequate idea of the magnitude and importance of the milling and lumbering interests of Mendocino county, we have compiled the accompanying table from the most reliable data to be had at the present time. The figures and estimates have all been given by mill men themselves ; therefore they may be considered reasonably correct. These facts are thus given in tabulated form for the sake of convenience, as at a glance any desired fact concerning any mill that ever did exist in the county can be seen.



# The Mill History of Mendocino County—in Tabular Form.

BY WHOM BUILT.	LOCATION.	WHEN BUILT.	CAPACITY.	ACRES OWNED.	FEET CUT.	PRESENT OWNERS.
Stephen Holden.....	Ukiah.....	1861	1,000		200,000	
Thos. Elliott.....	Chapella.....	1858	3,000		1,000,000	
Jno. Gschwind.....	Anderson Valley.....	1868	8,000		20,000,000	
Thos. Hiatt.....	Anderson Valley.....	1876	8,000		10,000,000	
H. Irish.....	Anderson Valley.....	1878	8,000		5,000,000	
Rutherford & Webber.....	Gualala.....	1862	50,000	12,000	124,000,000	Gualala Mill Co.
John Woods.....	near Gualala.....	1869	15,000		5,000,000	
Russel Stevens.....	Fish Rock Gulch.....	1864	18,000		5,000,000	
Stevens & Whitmore.....	near Point Arena.....	1869	40,000	2,700	35,000,000	Nickerson & Baker.
A. Saunders.....	Schooner Gulch.....	1875	22,000		10,000,000	A. Saunders.
Jas. Dixon.....	Miller P. O. ....	1873	15,000	600	4,000,000	A. Newfield.
Jas. Dixon.....	Greenwood Creek.....	1875	20,000		5,000,000	Redwood Lumber Co.
Fred. Helmske.....	Greenwood Creek.....	1875	50,000	15,000	23,000,000	Redwood Lumber Co.
Winslow Hall.....	Cutler's Cove.....	1870	16,000		5,000,000	
Tichenor & Co.....	Nevarra.....	1861	35,000	15,000	120,000,000	Tichenor & Co.
A. G. Dallas.....	Allison.....	1853	35,000	27,000	125,000,000	McPherson & Weatherly.
Salmon Creek Mill Co.....	Noyo.....	1858	40,000	17,000	120,000,000	McPherson & Weatherly.
Britt & White.....	Salmon Creek.....	1876	20,000	700	10,000,000	Salmon Creek Mill Co.
Stickney, Coombs & Reeves.....	Salmon Creek.....	1880	30,000			Britt & White.
Coombs & Perkins.....	Little River.....	1864	30,000	1,000	86,000,000	Coombs & Perkins.
Harry Meigs.....	Stallwell Gulch.....	1878	20,000		10,000,000	Coombs & Perkins.
Kelly & Randall.....	Big River.....	1852	55,000	22,000	225,000,000	Mendocino Lumber Co.
Capt. Richardson.....	Caspar.....	1860	45,000	10,430	115,000,000	J. G. Jackson.
G. Hagenmeyer.....	Albion.....	1852	1,000			
Fields Bros.....	Noyo.....	1852	1,000			
R. W. Miller.....	Newport.....	1875	25,000	2,000	20,000,000	Stewart & Hunter.
Simpson & White.....	Cornucopia.....	1876	25,000	3,200	15,000,000	R. W. Miller.
Hiram T. Hatch.....	Cabto.....	1865	2,000	500	1,750,000	Simpson & White.
E. Pryor.....	Sherwood Valley.....	1861	10,000		2,000,000	H. T. Hatch.
	Aekerman Creek.....	1859	3,000		750,000	

From the preceding table it will be seen, that there are nineteen saw-mills in running order at the present time in Mendocino county, with capacities ranging from two thousand to fifty-five thousand feet of lumber per day; or, an average capacity of twenty-nine thousand nine hundred and forty-seven feet. During the twenty-six working days of a month, they could all cut and place upon the market a total of fourteen million seven hundred and ninety-four thousand feet of lumber; or, during the lumbering season, which usually lasts nine months, the total yield of all these mills would be one hundred and thirty-four million one hundred and forty-six thousand; which, at an average price of \$10.00 per thousand feet, would yield an income of \$1,341,460. Thus, we are enabled to form a proper conception of the gigantic proportions of this great industry and its importance to Mendocino county. All mill-men have estimated that from one-fifth to one-third of the timber has been cut. Striking an average and granting that fully one-fourth of the it has been cut, there will yet remain three billion three hundred and eight million one hundred thousand feet standing in the woods. Now, if we suppose that mills enough run to cut one hundred and twenty-five millions each year, there will be timber enough to keep all going for more than a quarter of a century to come. Hence, knowing that no such amount will be cut each year as is mentioned above, it is very safe to estimate that there is timber enough standing in Mendocino county to keep the mills running for from fifty to seventy-five years. Of course, the labor will increase from year to year, and the expense of production be thus enhanced, but the price of lumber must advance in proportion.

The calamity which will befall the people of Mendocino county by the exhaustion of the forests of redwoods could be in a great measure averted, if the growth of the young redwoods were fostered. In 1811 a Russian colony was established at a place now called Fort Ross, and judging from the number of stumps still standing, and the extent of territory over which they extended their logging operations, they evidently consumed large quantities of lumber. Beside these old stumps from one to six shoots have sprung up, many of which have now reached a size sufficient for lumbering purposes. This growth has been remarkable, and goes to show that if proper care were taken, each half century would see a new crop of redwoods sufficiently large for all practical purposes, while a century would see gigantic trees. But no care is taken: and, in fact, it seems that an effort is made to thoroughly eradicate all traces of the forests. The stumps are fired just to see them burn, and fire runs over the land every fall, which serves to completely destroy the young shoots. The protection of our forests should be a charge of our legislature; for, while the men of to-day may not remain to suffer for the want of these forest trees, the commonwealth of the State will remain, and its future weal should be cared for by the present generation.

The lumber of this county reaches market by vessels only. The schooners



reach those mills on the coast or within a short distance of it. All along this coast the shore of the ocean is from fifty to five hundred feet higher than the water; hence, great chutes have to be constructed for the delivery of the lumber on board the vessel. These chutes are of peculiar construction, the lower portion of them being formed by an apron which can be raised and lowered to suit the stages of the tide. The aprons are never allowed to rest upon the edge of the vessel, as the ceaseless swell of the ocean causes the vessel to rock continually, and it would be chafed and the apron destroyed if they came into contact. The lumber goes down these chutes at a great velocity, and a brake is placed on the chute in such a manner that as the lumber passes under it the speed is checked. It is necessary to stop it on its mad flight, else it would fly far over the edge into the sea.

Quite a village is always built up around a mill, consisting of the homes of the managers, some of which are quite palatial; stores, saloons, blacksmith shops, hotels, and the host of small houses occupied by the families of the lumbermen. Things flourish as long as the lumber lasts in the vicinity, but when it becomes hard of access, and it is found to be cheaper to move the mill to the timber than the timber to the mill, then comes a collapse to the town, and in a short time it becomes a veritable "deserted village." There is one village in Sonoma county that had at one time boasted of a thousand men, and there are only three families in the place now. The mill buildings, which had all been built on a grand scale, were fast going to decay, more for want of care than age. The chute over which forty-two million feet of lumber had found its way to market was tottering into the sea. The tramways were in disjointed sections, and the cars lay straggling alongside the track—mere wrecks of their former selves. The windows and doors of the houses were all broken, and where once had been the rush and bustle of mill machinery cutting thirty thousand feet of lumber per day, and the activity of a thousand people, now the stillness of death reigned supreme. At another point only the grade of the tramway and the *debris* of the mill remained to mark the site, and the inhabitants near by could only give legendary information concerning the mill. At another place the mill buildings were in good repair, but all the machinery was gone. Quite a number of people still lived in the village. This was just the transition period. The mill had ceased operations at that point, but had not begun at the new location. But not more desolate and forlorn-looking are these deserted villages than is the surrounding country. No more dreary and uninviting landscape can be conceived than is presented by a section of country which has been "chopped out." The ground is covered with charred trunks, and the black stumps stand in grim array, looking like an army from the regions of night, with here and there a tree standing gnarled and crooked, unfit for lumber, but burned to its top, donned as it were in a garb of

mourning for the departed greatness of its fallen brothers. Utterly gone, root and branch, and nothing is growing up on the land to take their places.

The woodsmen are a strong, hardy race, but not so inured to hardship as their brothers of the northern pineries. Here the work is done in the summer-time, beneath fair skies and in a bracing and salubrious atmosphere. The strong sea-breeze penetrates the deepest forests and lowers the temperature, so that it is seldom uncomfortable, even at midday; while the nights always require two or more blankets. The life they lead is one fraught with but little variety, hence but little pleasure. There is a wonderful amount of tread-mill and hard work about it. They board in messes generally, and a Chinaman does the cooking. They are early risers, hence retire early, as there is nothing to keep them up but the recreation of a game of cards or the telling of threadbare stories. But, on Sundays they all go to the mill-town and have a "good time," as they call it, which too often means a drunken *orgie*. They are inveterate card players, often spending the whole Sunday in the saloon playing for the drinks. The mill-men live in the village and hence see more of life. They congregate nightly at the saloon and play cards or billiards for an hour or two and then retire. On Sundays, many of them go shooting, or find some out-door amusement for a change from the in-door experience of the week. Those who do not have families board at the mill hotel, and are well provided for. We joined in a dinner at one of these tables, and was surprised to observe the quantity, quality and variety of the food furnished them, and what was best of all, it was well cooked and nicely served.

The mill proprietor always has a store from which it is expected that all employés will purchase their supplies. By this means a large percentage of their wages is paid off, and at a large per cent of advantage to the proprietor. During the winter months is the idle season here, and the woodsmen and mill-men generally drift to San Francisco, and when the spring opens they all start for the mills again. In some instances they return to the mill where they were employed the former year, but not generally. They like a change of location and scenery as well as any one, and they, above all others, have reason to desire a change of location. They are easily managed by those in authority, and it is only when the proprietor fails, leaving their accounts unsettled, that they become at all aggressive. They use good, Saxon English, interspersed with strong expletives, on such occasions. It is claimed that some mill-men use that as a dodge to avoid paying their men, or for forcing them to take their pay out of the store. But that kind of a game does not work the second time, for the hands all along the coast get posted during the winter and keep away from the mill where that trick is played.

It must be remembered that lumber is not the sole product of the red-woods. Every year thousands upon thousands of railroad ties and fence

posts are cut in these forests and sent to market. No inconsiderable amount of it is cut into cord-wood and sent to the cities, where it is sold for kindling wood. Another use for it is found in the construction of fences. Rough pickets are split out of it, and one end pointed and driven into the ground. The tops are then nailed to cleats overlapping each other. The grain of the redwood is very straight, and it splits easily, hence its desirability to work up into such materials. Sometimes a board will shrink *edgewise* as well as *sidewise*, but it is not the rule for it to shrink *endwise*. "Shakes," as they are called, are not made of redwood to any great extent, although it rives very easily.

The visitor to California has not seen it all until he has spent a week in the deep recesses of a redwood forest. It is then, standing beside the towering monarch of the forest, that a man will realize his utter insignificance, and how inestimably ephemeral he is compared with many other of God's handiworks. He looks upon a tree that stood when Christ was yet in his youth, the circles of whose growth but mark the cycles of time almost since first man was, and on whose tablets might have been written the records of the mighty men of old—the wanderings of Abraham, the march of Moses and his people, the glory of David, the wisdom of Solomon, the greatness of Alexander, the birth of Christ, the dawn and progress of the Christian day. The rise and fall of all nations and peoples has this hoary-headed patriarch seen. Could he but speak he could tell us of the long forgotten past. He could inform us who the real aboriginals were; he could relate how the giants of old, both animals and men, disported beneath his shade centuries upon centuries ago. Thus boldly and grandly he stands in his primeval might and glory, but the woodsman's ax is struck to his roots, and he is laid low. His severed members serve the uses of man to which they are applied, and a short half century will see returned to dust what it required ages to build up. And what shall take its place?

For nearly three decades men have been plunging into the depths of these grand old redwood forests, and utilizing those stately trees. Steadily with the growth of California this interest has increased until it stands to-day a marvel on the commercial catalogue of the State. Millions of feet are cut yearly, and yet the source seems practicably inexhaustible. All along the streams putting back from the coast of the old Pacific this industry teams, and many mills have been built, and thousands of men find daily employment, and millions of dollars are thus yearly earned and distributed among the laboring classes. To the city market it rolls in one unceasing tide, thence it is distributed to all parts of the State. Day and night the hum of this industry is heard in every mountain glen, and continues in one grand unceasing round, and the sharp ring of the glistening steel as it cleaves the mighty bolt makes mellow music to him whose home is in the redwood forests.

And what a home is that in the redwood forests! How grand, gloomy and peculiar! What a sombre world it is! There is none of the cheerfulness or variety of the maple, ash, or even oak groves—the alternating of sunlight and changing shadows. Only the straight, upright trunks of the monsters meet the view, as they stand in serried ranks like giant Titans going forth to do battle with the elements, or

“ Bearded with moss and in garments green, indistinct in the twilight,  
Stand like Druids of old, with voices sad and prophetic,  
Stand like harpers hoar, with beards that rest on their bosoms.”

But all of life is not so cheerless and grewsome in these forests, if one only has an eyesight to the bright and beautiful side of his surroundings. Beneath the shadows of these trees there grows a host of beautiful flowers to brighten and enliven the scene, supplemented by fragrant shrubbery, while the aroma emitted by the trees themselves is delicious. But when night comes and the gentle winds of evening are being wafted through their massive and exalted boughs—it is then that their true merit is set forth. If the breeze be light you hear a low, melancholy monody; if stronger, a hushed sort of sighing. The wind is able to make a wonderful harp out of the giant redwood, and each bough becomes an Æolian harp. How the breeze plays upon the mighty forest until every leaf thrills with a note! And what a melody it sings when it gives a concert with a full choir of the waves of the “ deep-voiced neighboring ocean,” and performs an anthem amid its topmost boughs between the two worlds, that goes up, perhaps, to the very stars, which love music most, and sang, first of all created things, the wondrous glory of God, the mighty Architect of the universe.



## BOUNDARIES OF SCHOOL DISTRICTS.

IN Mendocino county there are fifty-nine school districts, and so many changes have been made since the organization of the county that it will prove of the utmost interest to have the boundaries of each district set forth in this work. We have taken the liberty to use the compilation made and published by ex-Superintendent of Public Instruction, Mr. John C. Ruddock. In his preface he says : " These boundaries are submitted to the public generally, and to school officers throughout the county in particular, with the hope that they will, even though imperfectly, enable trustees to identify their respective districts. It can be readily seen that the boundaries are ' much mixed,' and that many of them are somewhat ambiguous. I have gotten them in shape as well as the records of the county, from the date of its organization, would permit. Where changes have been made they will be found arranged in the order of their dates, the last date being the present boundaries. Boundaries of districts should be well defined, and it would not be amiss here to say that the whole county sadly needs redistricting."

ANDERSON.—Approved May 18, 1859. Bounded on the north and east by the range of mountains dividing Anderson valley and Ukiah valley to the Redwood mountain on the county line, south and west by the Coast Range.

Subsequent changes : See Yorkville and Con Creek districts.

ALBION.—Approved August 21, 1866. Bounded on the north by Big Gulch and the north boundary of Albion election district, on the east by boundary of Albion, Nevarra, and Cuffey's Cove election districts, on the south by Mal Paso, and on the west by the Pacific ocean.

Subsequent changes : *Albion River*—Approved November 22, 1866 ; to be bounded by the boundaries of Albion election district. *Albion*—Approved November 24, 1866 ; name changed to Nevarra school district. *Albion*—Approved October 13, 1871 ; Albion school district annexed to Nevarra district. *Albion*—Approved May 22, 1872 ; to include all that portion of Nevarra district from Salmon creek to Big Gulch.

BEALL'S LANDING.—Approved May, 1876. Commencing on the coast on the township line between townships twenty and twenty-one north, and running thence east to the north-east corner of section five, township twenty

north, range seventeen west ; thence south to the north-east corner of section seventeen, township twenty north, range seventeen west ; thence east to the township line, thence north to the line of the Cottonebee school district, thence west to the coast, thence along the coast to the place of beginning.

**BIG RIVER.**—Approved May 18, 1859. Bounded on the north by the county line, on the south by the Mal Paso, east by the Coast Range and on the west by the Pacific ocean.

Subsequent changes : *Big River*—Approved November 23, 1865 ; ordered that the boundary line between the Big River and Little River school districts be changed so as to run on the south boundary line of William H. Kent's farm and thence east to the east boundary line of the district. See Casper and Little River.

**BRIDGEPORT (Mal Paso).**—Approved March 6, 1873. It is ordered that a new school district be made out of a portion of Cuffey's Cove school district, to be called Mal Paso school district, and that the same be bounded as follows : North by United States township line between townships fourteen and fifteen north, range seventeen west, on the west by meanderings of the Pacific ocean, on the south by Mal Paso, and on the east by the line of Big River and Anderson townships.

Subsequent changes : *Bridgeport*—Approved May 22, 1874 ; it is hereby ordered that the school district formerly known as Mal Paso school district be changed, and that the same shall hereafter be known as Bridgeport school district.

**BUCHANAN.**—Approved May 18, 1859. Bounded on the north by the Mal Paso, south by the south county line, east by the Coast Range, west by the Pacific ocean.

Subsequent changes : *Arena*—Approved August 16, 1859 ; Arena school district divided as follows : That the south line of Hamilton, Shepherd, and Oliver's line to be the dividing line to the river, thence up the middle of said river. *Buchanan*—Approved May 18, 1871 ; bounded as follows : Commencing at a point where the Garcia river intersects the Pacific ocean, thence along the south and west bank of said river fifteen miles (more or less) to a redwood tree nearly opposite the house now or lately owned by A. Brown, thence southerly and westerly seven miles (more or less) to a gulch known as Slick Rock Gulch, thence along the meanderings of said gulch ten miles (more or less) to the Pacific ocean, thence north along the coast of the Pacific ocean to the place of beginning.

**BIG ROCK.**—Approved November 20, 1872. Bounded as follows : Starting from McKean's creek along said creek to the ridge of Thomas Cooper's



J. B. Linnar





ranch, along said ridge south to the county line, along the said line to the county road, along the said road to the north boundary of John Houx's ranch, along said boundary east to Bond's; thence in a north-east course to Big Rock; thence in a direct line to place of beginning.

**CAHITO.**—Approved February 24, 1870. Bounded as follows: Beginning at the north-east corner of section ten, in township twenty-one north, range fifteen west of Mount Diablo meridian, running thence due west to the present line of the said Long Valley school district, thence following said line in a southerly direction to the line of Sherwood valley, thence in an easterly direction upon said line to a point due south from the place of beginning; thence due north to Burris' creek, thence following said creek to the quarter line of section fourteen in the above-named townships and range; thence due north to the north line of section eleven in same township and range, thence due west to the point of beginning.

Subsequent changes: *Cahito*—Approved May 18, 1871. Bounded as follows: Beginning at the north-east corner of section ten in township twenty-one north, of range fifteen west from Mount Diablo meridian, running thence due west to the dividing ridge between the waters of Eel river and those of the coast, thence in a southerly direction, including the valley, by cañon to the north line of Sherwood valley school district, to a point due south of the point of beginning; thence due north, including the north-west quarter and the west half of the north-east quarter of section thirty-five in same township and range, to Burris' creek, near Long valley; thence following down said creek to the quarter line of section fourteen, in same township and range; thence due north to the north line of section eleven in same township and range; thence due west to the point of beginning.

**CALPELLA.**—Approved May 18, 1859. Bounded on the north by the line of mountains dividing Walker valley from Little Lake valley; east by the county line; west by the coast range; south by the third standard line.

Subsequent changes: *Ukiah and Calpella*—Approved September 21, 1859; Ukiah and Calpella districts united and called Ukiah school district. *Ukiah and Calpella*—Approved February 21, 1860; Ukiah and Calpella districts divided and become as when first laid out. *Calpella*—Approved August 24, 1865; three separate districts formed out of Calpella district, to-wit: Redwood, Coyote, and Calpella. *Calpella*—Approved August 24, 1865; to embrace all its former territory after setting apart therefrom as aforesaid the said Redwood and Coyote districts. *Calpella and Redwood*—Approved May 16, 1870; the boundary line between Calpella and Redwood districts is changed so as to include the premises of John Adams and the premises of B. F. Forsyth, now occupied by Martin Montgomery in Calpella district. *Calpella and Redwood*—Approved February 24, 1871; ordered

that H. C. Wade and J. D. Hollinsworth be transferred from Calpella to Redwood school district. *Calpella*—Approved February 24, 1871; bounded as follows: On the north by a line beginning on the dividing ridge between Redwood valley and Potter valley, due east of the north-east corner of the Charles Hopper ranch, and running west on the north line of the Charles Hopper ranch to the ford on Rancharia creek, where the Little Lake road crosses it; thence to the south-east corner of section one in township sixteen, range thirteen west; thence west on the south line of section one and two where the survey strikes the north fork of the south branch of Rancharia creek, and to follow the creek to its head, and thence to the south-west corner of township sixteen, range thirteen west; thence on the south line of the same township to the south-east corner; thence north to the south-east corner of section twenty-four, of township sixteen, range thirteen west; thence to the mouth of Gold Gulch and on the dividing ridge between Coyote and Calpella districts to the place of beginning.

*CASPER*.—Approved September 14, 1865. Bounded on the south by Russian Gulch creek on the west by the Pacific ocean and on the north and east by the boundaries of Big River township.

Subsequent changes: *Casper*—Approved February 25, 1867; bounded on the north and east by the boundaries of Big River township, on the west by the Pacific ocean, on the south by Dark Ravine, near the south line of the Peter Thompson ranch, and a line due east from the head of said ravine to the east line of Big river. *Casper*—Approved August 20, 1867; bounded on the south by Russian Gulch creek and the north boundary of Big River election district, and on the east, north and west by the boundaries of Big River township.

*CENTRAL*.—Approved February 24, 1871. Bounded as follows: Beginning at the foot of chimese of Cow mountain on the Edsall creek, thence running along the foot of said Cow mountain to Howard creek, thence down said creek to the lower gap in the ridge leading to Coyote valley, thence north-west to a chimese point north of Gillaspie's house, thence westerly, to Round mountain, north-west of Robert Gibsons, thence south to Puyer creek, thence down said creek to the foot of a mountain on the west side of Ukiah valley, thence in a south-east direction to the north-west corner of Peter Mankin's land, running south of H. Morris, thence to the south-west corner of M. W. Howard's land, thence east along the southern boundaries of said Howard's land to Russian river, thence across said river to the mouth of Edsall creek to the east bank of Russian river, thence up said creek to the place of beginning,

Subsequent changes: Approved May 18, 1869; ordered that the boundaries of Calpella and Central school districts be so changed as to include Thomas Gillaspie in Central school district.

**COTTONEBEE.**—Approved May, 1875. Commencing at the north-west corner of the county and running thence east on the county line to the divide on the east side of the south fork of Eel river, thence south on the divide far enough to include Legget valley, thence west to the head waters of the south fork of the Cottonebee creek, thence down said creek to its mouth, thence north along the coast to the point of beginning.

**COUNTS.**—Approved May 22, 1860. Ordered that the branch running past Leach's house in Anderson valley be the dividing line between Counts and Anderson school districts.

Subsequent changes: *Counts*—Approved May 18, 1871; bounded as follows: Beginning at the north-east corner of township fifteen north, range fifteen west, running thence west in a southerly direction to the Elder Spring, thence west between the lands of Henry Nunn and H. O. Irish to intersect the line between Big River and Anderson townships in section sixteen, township fourteen north, range fifteen west, thence along said township to the head waters of Salmon creek, and thence in an easterly direction to the place of beginning.

**COYOTE.**—Approved May 22, 1861. Ordered that a school district be established in Coyote valley, to be bounded as follows: On the north by Redwood school district, on the south by Ukiah district, on the east by Cold creek, on the west by the dividing ridge between the rivers.

Subsequent changes: *Coyote*—Approved August 24, 1865; to embrace all the territory of the former Calpella district lying south and east of the dividing ridge between Potter Valley creek and Redwood creek.

**CUFFEY'S COVE.**—Approved February 25, 1867. To embrace the territory contained in Cuffey's Cove election district.

Subsequent changes: *Cuffey's Cove*—Approved February 25, 1867; bounded on the south and east by Arena township, on the east and north by Navarra election district, and on the west by the Pacific ocean. *Cuffey's Cove*—Approved May 18, 1871; beginning at a point at the south-west corner of the ranch of W. A. McFarland and running thence east to the line between Big River and Anderson townships, thence along said line in a southerly direction to the head of Mal Paso gulch, thence down said Mal Paso gulch to the Pacific, thence in a northerly direction following the coast to the place of beginning.

**EEL RIVER.**—Approved February 18, 1869. Commencing at a point on the boundary line of Round Valley township, due west from the north-west corner of the quarter section claimed and owned by M. Hoffman, thence east to said corner, thence east along the northern boundary line of said Hoffman's claim, thence east along the northern boundary line of the Henley

Brothers' and G. W. Morrison's ranches, thence north along the western boundary line of J. H. Griffin's ranch, thence east along the northern boundary line of E. R. Potter's ranch, thence east to the township boundary. All the territory lying south of said lines to constitute a school district to be called Eel River district.

Subsequent changes: *Eel River*—Approved February, 1876; it is ordered that all that portion of Eel River school district lying north of the middle fork of Eel river be and the same is hereby attached to and made a portion of Round Valley school district and that the middle fork of Eel river is hereby made the boundary line between the said Round Valley and Eel River school districts. *Eel River*—Approved May, 1876; ordered that the boundaries of Eel River school district be changed and the middle or main fork of Eel river is hereby made the southern boundary of Eel River school district, and all that portion of the Eel River district lying south of said river is hereby thrown out. *Eel River*—Approved February, 1878; commencing at a point on the boundary line of Round Valley township, due west from the north-west corner of the quarter section claimed and owned by M. Hoffman, thence east to said corner, thence east along the northern boundary line of said Hoffman's claim, thence east along the northern boundary line of the Henley Brothers' and G. W. Morrison's ranches, thence north along the western boundary line of J. H. Griffin's ranch, thence east along the northern boundary line of E. R. Potter's ranch, thence east to county boundary, thence south following said boundary to the northern boundary of Lake county, thence west on said northern boundary of Lake county to the summit of Mount San Hedrin, thence south on western boundary of Lake county to head waters of Thomas creek, thence down said Thomas creek to South Eel river, thence down Eel river to place of beginning.

ELK CREEK.—Approved, August, 1875. Commencing at a point on the Pacific ocean one-half mile north of the south-west corner of section thirteen, township fourteen north, of range seventeen west, running thence in a direct line parallel with the south line of said section thirteen in an easterly course the distance of eight miles, thence due north to a point directly due east of the south-east corner of Michael Donohue's land, thence due west to said south-east corner, thence on the south boundary line of said Donohue's land to the Pacific ocean, thence in a southerly direction along the shore of the ocean to the place of beginning.

Subsequent changes: *Elk Creek*—Approved September, 1875; commencing at a point on the Pacific ocean one-half mile north of the south-west corner of section twelve, township fourteen north of range seventeen west, running thence in a direct line parallel with the south line of said section twelve, in an easterly course, the distance of eight miles, thence due north to a point directly due east of the south-east corner of M. Donohue's land,

thence due west to said south-east corner, thence on the southern boundary of said Donohue's land to the Pacific ocean, thence in a southerly direction along the shore of the ocean to the place of beginning.

**FISH ROCK.**—Approved February 28, 1866. Bounded as follows: Beginning at the mouth of the first gulch south of Peter Johnson's house, thence running east to the north fork of the Gualala river, thence north three miles, thence west to the mouth of the first gulch south of William Tift's house, thence south following the coast to the place of beginning.

Subsequent changes: *Fish Rock*—Approved June 13, 1867; Fish Rock district extended so as to make Slick Rock gulch the northern boundary thereof.

**FARLEY.**—Approved February 3, 1873. Bounded as follows: Commencing at the Redemeyer Letter Box and running in a direct line to the Log school-house so as to leave said school-house in the old district, thence in a direct eastward line to the eastern boundary of the district, thence south to southern boundary line of Long Valley school district, thence northward to the place of beginning.

Subsequent changes: *Farley*—Approved May 16, 1874; commencing at the north-west corner of Farley school district or the south-east corner of section three, township twenty north, range fifteen west, Mount Diablo meridian, running south two miles to the south-east corner of section fifteen, township twenty north, range fifteen west, thence due east to the creek discharging the waters of the south end of Long valley, thence with the present boundary, thence commencing at the surveyor's corner on the northern boundary of Farley school district between the farms of William Kingbury and the Potton place near the old Long Valley school-house, running north with the survey one mile to the corner of or between R. M. Ward and Jonathan Thomas and others, thence due east to the present boundary of Long Valley school district, thence south to the boundary of Farley district, thence with said boundary.

**GASKILL.**—Approved November 21, 1860. Boundaries of school district No. 3 of Anderson township and No. 9 of County organization be established from east line of Sawtell's rancho and extending thence to county line to be known as Gaskill district.

Subsequent changes: *Gaskill*—Approved August 17, 1863; that portion of Anderson township lying east of Gaskill school district is attached to and hereafter is a part of Gaskill school district. *Gaskill*—Approved May 18, 1871; bounded as follows: On the north by Dry creek, on the east and south by the Sonoma county line and the west by a ridge at the residence of Daniel Campbell, that being the dividing line between Rancheria and Gaskill school districts.

GUALALA.—Approved August 17, 1863. That portion of Arena township lying south of Slick Rock gulch to be organized into a school district to be known as Gualala district.

GALLOWAY.—Approved, July, 1874. Commencing on the bank of the ocean at the intersection of the north line of the south one-half of section nineteen, in township twelve north, range sixteen west, following the ocean to the mouth of Slick Rock gulch, the present southern boundary of Buchanan district, thence following said gulch in an easterly direction to the top of the ridge, thence northerly to the line dividing the section east of section nineteen, thence westerly along said line to the place of beginning.

GARCIA.—Approved May, 1877. A school district known as the Garcia school district is hereby formed from portions of Manchester and Buchanan districts with boundaries as follows: Commencing at the north-west corner of section three, township two north, range sixteen west, Mount Diablo meridian, thence running south to south east corner of section sixteen, township twelve north, range sixteen west, Mount Diablo meridian, thence east to the south-east corner of section fifteen, township twelve north, range sixteen west, thence south to the boundary line between Arena and Gualala election precincts, thence east to the boundary of Arena township, thence north along the line of said township to the range line between townships twelve and thirteen north, thence west along the said line to the place of beginning.

HOPLAND.—Approved May, 1876. On the south by the northern boundary of Big Rock school district, on the east by the eastern boundary line of Mendocino county, on the north by the southern boundary line of Lima school district, and on the west by Russian river.

Subsequent changes: *Hopland*—By a subsequent order of the Board, May, 1876, the southern boundary of Hopland school district was fixed at McCain creek.

HOT SPRINGS.—Approved May, 1877. Hot Springs school district shall be bounded so as to include the following territory: The west one-half of township sixteen north, range thirteen west, Mount Diablo meridian, and township sixteen north, range fourteen west, Mount Diablo meridian.

INDIAN CREEK.—Approved August 22, 1865. Formed out of portions of Counts and Anderson districts, and to be bounded as follows: On the south-east by the south-eastern boundary line of the ranch of Wintzer and Welle, and on the south-west by the boundary line of William Stein and Noah Nunn (between them), and on the north-east and south-west by the mountains.

Subsequent changes: *Indian Creek*—Approved August 22, 1866; boundaries changed so as to embrace the claim of S. W. Bransteller within the limits of Counts school district. *Indian Creek*—Approved May 18, 1871, being out of a portion of Counts and Anderson districts, and bounded as follows: On the south-east by the south-eastern line of C. Denmark (formerly Wintzer and Welle), and on the north-west by the boundary line between the farms of H. O. Irish and Henry Nunn (formerly William Stein's and Noah Nunn's), and on the north-east and south-west by the mountains. These being the boundaries established by the Board of Supervisors at the August term, 1865.

LIMA.—Approved November, 1871. Commencing at a point on the Sand and Anderson township lines where the northern boundary of Espy's land intersects said lines; thence easterly along the northern line of said Espy's land to the lands of McGlashan; thence easterly following round the south line of said McGlashan's land to the Russian river; thence descending said river to the south-west corner of the lands of Cunningham; thence easterly in a straight line along the southern boundary of said Cunningham's land to the Lake county line; thence northerly along the Lake county line to the head of Dry creek (that runs through the lands of T. U. Smyth); thence westwardly descending said Dry creek to the Russian river; thence up said river to the north line of William Henry's land; thence westerly along the north line of said lands to the top of the mountain west of said Henry's house; thence westwardly along the top of said mountain to the line of the lands of J. W. Burke and Clint Ellidge to said Burke's west line; thence southwardly along said Burke's west line (crossing Feliz creek) in a straight line to the place of beginning, being the boundaries described in petition.

LITTLE LAKE.—Approved May 8, 1859. Bounded on the north by the county line, on the east by the south fork of Eel river, west by Coast Range, south by Calpella township (or district) line.

Subsequent changes: *Little Lake*—Approved May 16, 1865; bounded as follows: Beginning at a point on the dividing ridge between the waters of Eel river and Big river, where the line which runs through the center of township eighteen north intersects said ridge; thence east to the eastern boundary of range twelve west; thence north with said range line dividing ranges eleven and twelve north, to the south fork of Eel river; thence down said south fork to the township line dividing townships nineteen and twenty; thence west on said line to the summit of said ridge dividing the waters of Eel river from those falling directly into the Pacific ocean; thence southerly following said ridge to the place of beginning. *Little Lake*—Approved May 18, 1871; bounded as follows: Commencing at a stake in township eigh-

teen north, range fourteen west, Mount Diablo meridian, on the line dividing sections thirteen and twenty-four, running thence west on said line to Jesse C. Thompson's; thence north-west and south to line of beginning; thence west to range fifteen; thence north four miles to corner of sections thirty and thirty-one of township nineteen north, range fourteen west; thence east on said section line to west boundary line of Miles Gibson's ranch; thence north to outlet of Little lake; thence down said outlet to south Eel river; thence up said river to a point due east of Stephens' ranches; and thence west on the line dividing said ranches and on to the section line dividing township eighteen north, range thirteen west in the center to said stake of beginning. *Little Lake*—Approved February, 1878; it is ordered that the boundaries of Little Lake school district be, and they are hereby changed to the following, viz.: Commencing at the south-west corner of section eighteen, township eighteen north, range thirteen west, Mount Diablo meridian; thence due north to the north-west corner of section five to township line; thence west on said township line to the south-west corner of section thirty-six, township nineteen north, range fourteen west, Mount Diablo meridian; thence north on section line to where it crosses the outlet of Little Lake; thence down said outlet to its mouth, where it empties into the Eel river; thence up Eel river to the mouth of Motompki creek; thence up said creek in a north-westerly direction to where it intersects the east line, said line commencing at the south-east corner of section eighteen, township eighteen north, range thirteen west, Mount Diablo meridian; thence along said line to the place of beginning.

**LITTLE RIVER.**—Approved May 15, 1865. Bounded on the north by the north line of Wm. H. Kent's farm and thence due east to the eastern boundary line of Big River township; thence south to the southern boundary of Big River township; thence on the boundary of said township to the Pacific ocean; thence northerly on the shore of said ocean to the north line of said Kent's farm. See Big River, Comptche and Albion.

**LONG VALLEY.**—Approved February 26, 1860. All that portion lying to the north of an east and west line passing by William Host's house and being in Little Lake school district be made into a separate district and called Long Valley school district.

Subsequent changes: *Long Valley*—Approved May 18, 1871; bounded as follows: Beginning at the south-east corner of section three in township twenty north, range fifteen west, Mount Diablo meridian, running due east, to the creek discharging the waters from the south end of Long valley; thence following said creek to the outlet of Little lake; thence following down said outlet to Eel river; thence down said Eel river to the Humboldt county line; thence following west on said county line to the south fork of



Eel river; thence following up said south fork to the north line of Cahto school district; thence following said north line to the south-east corner of the south-west quarter of section two in township twenty-one in the above named range; thence following the east line of Cahto school district to the point of beginning.

**MAL PASO** (Bridgeport).—Approved February 23, 1871. Bounded as follows: Beginning at the Mal Paso creek, thence southward along the Pacific ocean to the mouth of Garcia river; thence up Garcia river to the head waters thereof; thence eastward to the summit of the mountains dividing the waters that flow into Garcia river and Mal Paso creek from those that flow eastward; thence north along the summit to a point due east of the head waters of Mal Paso creek; thence to the head waters of Mal Paso creek and thence down said creek to the place of beginning.

Subsequent changes: *Mal Paso (Bridgeport)*.—Approved May 5, 1873; bounded on the north by United States township fourteen and fifteen north, range seventeen west, on the west by the Pacific ocean, on the south by the Mal Paso, on the east by the line of Big River and Anderson townships.

**MANCHESTER** (Formerly Garcia).—Approved May 15, 1865. (Order made on a petition for division). Commencing on the north side of the mouth of Brush creek, running thence to the north-east corner of John P. Bourn's ranch; thence south on the old county road along said Bourn's north and south line to the Lagoon; thence east along the line between Clark Fairbank's and John Shoemake's ranch; thence east between Chas. Gliddon's and Andrews' ranches to Wm. Shoemake's west line; thence north to said Wm. Shoemake's north-west corner; thence running east along the north line of said Shoemake known as the line between Vennegerholtz and said Shoemake to the hills; thence south on the east line of Shrider's ranch to the north line of Buchanan school district; thence westerly along said line to the ocean; thence northerly along the ocean to the place of beginning.

Subsequent changes: *Manchester*.—Approved June 13, 1867; ordered that Garcia and Punta Arenas districts be and are consolidated into one school district, to be called Manchester district. *Manchester (Arenas)*.—Approved August, 1866. Beginning at the mouth of Brush creek on its most northern bank; thence easterly on its north bank to the west line of lands of Henry Fairbanks; thence southerly, easterly and northerly around the lands of Henry Fairbanks (so as to include them in Garcia district) to the north bank of Brush creek; thence easterly on Brush creek to its head and to east line of township; thence southerly on east line of township to head of Garcia river; thence westerly down on Garcia river to its mouth; thence northerly on Pacific ocean to point of beginning.

MILL CREEK.—Approved May 18, 1871. Commencing at the mouth of Sulphur creek, running thence down the center of Russian river to the northern boundary line of Feliz grant; thence due east to the Lake county line; thence north on said Lake county line to a point intersecting a line running due east to the place of beginning; thence in a straight line to the place of beginning, in a western direction.

NEVARRA.—Approved February 25, 1867. To be divided. One part to embrace the territory contained in the Nevarra election district, and to retain the name of Nevarra school district; the other part, Cuffey's Cove district, to embrace the territory contained in Cuffey's Cove election district.

Subsequent changes: *Nevarra*—Approved February 25, 1867; bounded as follows: Beginning on the Pacific ocean where the southern line of James Orr intersects the shore, thence east on same to his south-east corner; thence in a straight line to where Big River, Anderson and Arena townships corner; thence northerly on east line of Big River township to the south-west corner of Comptche election district; thence westerly on south line of Albion election district to the mouth of Salmon creek; thence southerly on Pacific ocean to point of beginning.

NOYO.—Approved May 18, 1871. Bounded on the north by Pudding creek; east and south by township line eighteen north, range seventeen west, Mount Diablo meridian, and on the west by Pacific ocean.

OCEAN.—Approved May 16, 1874. Bounded on the south by Pudding creek, north by Ten-mile river, on the township line, west by the Pacific ocean, and east by Main divide.

ORIENTAL.—Approved August 21, 1866. Formed out of portions of Potter Valley and Union school districts, and bounded on the north by the dividing line between the lands of Benjamin Dashiell and Thadley Dashiell, and between McGee and Hopper, and by lines extending due east to the boundary of the county, and due west to the divide between Redwood and Potter valleys, and on the south by a due east and west line, being the dividing line between the lands of William Hayden and Charles Niel, and Preston and James Niel, and extending east to the boundary line of the county, and west to the divide between Redwood and Potter valleys, to be bounded on the east by boundary line of the county and on the west by the divide between Redwood and Potter valleys.

Subsequent changes: *Oriental*—Approved August 23, 1866; the name of Central district, Potter valley, is hereby changed to Oriental. *Oriental*—Approved May 18, 1869; boundaries of Calpella and Central districts: Ordered that the boundaries of Calpella and Central school districts be so changed as to include Thomas Gallispie in Central school district. *Oriental*



*John S Reed*



—Approved February 24, 1870; boundaries of Oriental and Union districts: The boundary line between Oriental and Union districts be and is so changed as to include the store of G. W. Brown & Smith in the Oriental district, and the store of L. D. Bailey in Union district. *Oriental*—Approved February 24, 1871; bounded as follows: Beginning at the south-west corner of the north-west quarter of section eighteen, township seventeen north, range eleven west, and running due east on said line to the east line of Mendocino county; thence south on line between Lake and Mendocino counties to a point due east from the north-west corner of the south-west quarter of section thirty, township seventeen north, range seventeen west; thence on a west line to the center of section twenty-eight; thence due north a quarter of a mile; thence due west one mile; thence south a quarter of a mile to center of section twenty-seven; thence due west to the said north-west corner of the south-west quarter of said section thirty; thence due west to the summit between Redwood valley and Potter valley; thence northward along said summit to a point due west of the place of beginning; thence due east to the place of beginning. *Oriental*—Approved February 28, 1871; it is ordered that T. W. Dashiell be and is hereby transferred from Potter valley to Oriental school district.

POMO.—Approved June 12, 1876. Beginning at the center of section twenty-nine, township seventeen north, range eleven north and west of Mount Diablo meridian; thence south three-quarters of a mile; thence east four miles; thence south three-quarters of a mile; thence west four miles to place of beginning.

PRAIRIE CAMP.—Approved February 3, 1873. Bounded to wit: All that portion of Little River school district lying east of a line ten miles east of the Pacific ocean.

POTTER VALLEY.—Approved May 22, 1860. Bounded as follows: Commencing at a point where the summit of the mountain lying between Redwood and Potter valleys intersects the township (or district) line between Calpella and Little Lake townships (or districts); thence down the summit of said mountain to the mouth of Potter Valley canyon.

Subsequent changes: *Potter Valley*—Approved February 24, 1871; bounded as follows: Beginning at the south-west corner of the north-west quarter of section eighteen, township seventeen north, range eleven west, and running due east on said line to Eel river; thence down the center of said river to the mouth of Tompki creek; thence up the center of said creek to the county road leading from Ukiah to Round valley; thence up said road to the summit of the mountain at the head of Redwood valley; thence south-east on said summit until due west of the place of beginning; thence due east to the place of beginning.

REDWOOD.—Approved August 24, 1865. Bounded as follows: On the south by a line beginning on the dividing ridge between Potter valley and Redwood valley due east of Charley Hopper's north-east corner; thence west to and on said Charley Hopper's north line and to the ford of Rancheria creek, where the Little Lake road crosses it; thence west to the western line of the former line of Calpella district, and to be bounded on the north, east and west by the former boundaries of Calpella district.

Subsequent changes: *Calpella and Redwood*—Approved February 23, 1871; ordered that H. C. Wade and J. D. Hollinsworth be transferred from Calpella to Redwood school district. *Redwood*—Approved February 28, 1871; bounded as follows: Beginning on the dividing ridge between Potter valley and Redwood valley due east of the north-east corner of the Chas. Hopper ranch; thence running west to the ford of Rancheria creek on the road between Ukiah and Little Lake; thence on said road toward Little Lake to the divide between Little Lake and Redwood valley; thence north-erly along said divide to the road from Potter valley to Little Lake; thence along said road easterly to the divide between Redwood valley and Potter valley; thence along said ridge to the place of beginning.

ROUND VALLEY.—Approved May 18, 1865. Bounded as follows: On the north by the county line, east by the county line, south and west by south fork and main branch of Eel river.

Subsequent changes: *Round Valley*—Approved May 18, 1871. Commencing at a point on the boundary line of Mendocino county due east from the line separating the old Barbour ranch on the north from the E. Potter ranch on the south; thence west to said line and along said line to the line separating the ranches of M. Lambert on the north and J. H. Griffin on the south; thence west along said line; thence south one-half mile on the line dividing Geo. White's ranch and Griffin's on the east; thence west along the line dividing the ranches of Geo. White on the north and Geo. Morrison and the Henley Bros. on the south; thence west across the valley to the foot-hills and through the same to the west boundary line of the township, at a point on main Eel river. Round Valley school district embraces the northern portion of Round Valley township, Eel River district the southern portion of the same, the line above described being the dividing line east and west.

SANEL.—Approved May 10, 1878. Bounded on the north by the southern boundary line of Lima school district, said line commencing at a point on the Sanel and Anderson township line where the northern boundary of Espey's land intersects said lines, and following said line of Lima school district to where it crosses Russian river; thence southerly following the bed of Russian river to where the northern boundary line of Big Rock school district intersects said river; thence westerly following said northern line of

Big Rock district to the summit of the water-shed first west of Russian river; thence northerly following summit of said water-shed to a point nearest point of beginning; thence in a direct course to point of beginning.

SAWYERS (Upper Little Lake).—Approved May 17, 1864. Ordered that said district known as Little Lake district be, and is hereby, divided by a line running through the center of township eighteen in range twelve, thirteen and fourteen, Mount Diablo meridian, and said districts be designated as Little Lake district and Upper Little Lake district.

Subsequent changes: *Upper Little Lake*—Approved May 18, 1871; bounded as follows: Commencing at a point on the Tompki creek known as the Jeff. Stephen ranch, running thence west to the head waters of the Noyo river; thence south-east to the dividing ridge of the waters of Little lake and Walker valley; thence east about two miles on said divide; and thence north-east to the place of beginning.

SHERWOOD VALLEY.—Approved February 23, 1867. To comprise the territory embraced in Sherwood Valley election district, viz.: Beginning at the fifty-seven mile post on the State road between Little Lake and Sherwood valley; thence easterly in a straight line to the Little lake outlet; thence down said outlet to its junction with Long Valley creek; thence up said creek to the mouth of Dutch Henry creek; thence up said creek to the crossing of the old trail leading to Long Valley: thence due west to the west boundary of Little lake; thence southerly on same to a point due west of point of beginning; thence due east to point of beginning.

Subsequent changes: *Sherwood Valley*—Approved February 18, 1869; the board set up Sherwood Valley district again, bounding it as above described.

TEN-MILE RIVER.—Approved May 16, 1870. Commencing at a point on the north bank of Pudding creek where said creek intersects the Pacific ocean; thence running up said creek to a point three miles east from the coast; thence north-westerly to a point on the northern boundary of Mendocino county three miles east from the coast; thence west by said boundary line to where it intersects the coast; thence southerly by the coast to the point of beginning.

TIMBER RIDGE.—Approved May, 1877. Commencing at the south-east corner of the ranch owned by A. Switzer & Brother; thence north-east to the forks of Wages creek; thence east following the south bank of north fork of Wages creek to the line forming the eastern boundary of township eleven north, range seventeen west, Mount Diablo meridian; thence to follow said range of township line south to the north-east corner of section thirteen,

township twenty north, range seventeen west, Mount Diablo meridian; thence west to the north-west corner of section sixteen, township twenty north, range seventeen west, Mount Diablo meridian; thence to place of beginning.

UKIAH.—Approved May 18, 1859. Bounded on the north by the third standard line, on the south by the line of Anderson township, on the west by the Coast Range, on the east by the county line.

Subsequent changes: *Ukiah and Calpella*—Approved September 21, 1859; Ukiah and Calpella districts united and called Ukiah school district. *Ukiah and Calpella*—Approved February 21, 1860; Ukiah and Calpella districts divided and become as when first laid out. *Ukiah*—Approved November 19, 1861; boundaries thereof changed to a point on the west side of Ukiah valley, running across said valley and passing on the south side of W. Bramlet's, and on the north side of Dunlap's on the line dividing the two claims in a direct line from mountain to mountain. *Ukiah*—Approved May 10, 1878; to be described by same boundaries as limited it at the time of incorporation of town of Ukiah City.

UNION.—Approved February 25, 1867. Ordered that the boundaries of Oriental school district and Union school district, in Potter valley, be changed so as to include William Hayden in the Union school district.

Subsequent changes: *Union*—Approved February 20, 1871; bounded to wit: Commencing at the north-west corner of the south-west quarter of section thirty, township seventeen north, range eleven west; thence east to center of section twenty-three; thence north one-quarter mile; thence east one mile; thence south one-quarter mile; thence east to intersect the line of Lake county; thence southward and along said line to the head of Cold creek; thence down said creek to its mouth; thence west to the summit of the mountain between Redwood valley and Potter valley; thence northward along said summit to a point west of the place of beginning; thence east to the place of beginning.

WALKER VALLEY.—Approved November 21, 1866. All that portion of Redwood district lying west of the State road be set apart as a new school district, to be called Walker Valley school district.

Subsequent changes: *Walker Valley*—Approved August 11, 1867; all that portion of Redwood school district lying west of the State road be and is hereby set apart as a new school district, to be called Walker Valley school district. *Walker Valley*—Approved February 24, 1871; bounded as follows: Commencing at the south-east corner where the Little Lake road crosses Rancheria creek; thence to the south-east corner of section one in township sixteen, range thirteen west; thence west on the south line



of section one and two where the survey strikes the north fork of the south branch of Rancheria creek, and to follow the creek to its head ; thence west to the dividing ridge between Big river and Russian river, and running north on the dividing ridge until it strikes the line running due west from a point known as the Big Rock on the Little Lake road ; thence running east on said line to the Big Rock ; thence south on the Little Lake road to the place of beginning.

WHITCOMB.—Approved February, 1877. Commencing at the north-east corner of section thirty-six, township eighteen ; thence running west to the west end of Grouse ridge, being bounded on the north by the southern boundaries of the following farms: B. Capell, William Hopper, J. Simonson, J. Hale, P. Muir, G. Bloker, and R. Rawlinson ; thence from said Grouse ridge south to the northern boundary of Walker Valley school district ; thence east to the dividing ridge between Little Lake and Redwood valley ; thence north to the place of beginning.

WHITEHALL.—Approved May, 1876. Beginning at the north-west corner of township twelve north, range twelve west, Mount Diablo meridian ; thence south following the line of said township to the line between the counties of Mendocino and Sonoma ; thence east along said county line to the center or middle of township twelve north, range twelve west, Mount Diablo meridian ; thence north along the section line of said township between sections three and four, nine and ten, fifteen and sixteen, twenty-one and twenty-two, twenty-seven and twenty-eight, thirty-three and thirty-four, to township line of said township ; thence west to place of beginning.

WILLIAMS VALLEY.—Approved May, 1875. Commencing at the Government survey stake at the point where township twenty-two, range twelve, twenty-two, range thirteen, twenty-three, range twelve and twenty-three, range thirteen, Mount Diablo meridian corner ; thence east to the south-east corner of thirty-five, township twenty-three north, range twelve west ; thence south to the south-west corner of section one, township twenty-two north, range twelve west ; thence due east to the boundary line of the county ; thence northerly along the eastern boundary line of Mendocino county to the point where the south-east corner of Trinity and the north-east corner of Mendocino counties meet ; thence west along the boundary line of said counties of Trinity and Mendocino to a point due north from the point of beginning ; thence south on line between ranges twelve and thirteen to point of beginning.

Subsequent changes: Approved November 20, 1872 ; bounded as follows: Commencing at the south-east corner of section number eighteen, township

eighteen, range thirteen north of Mount Diablo meridian; thence north one mile to the south-west corner of section eight; thence east one-half mile; thence north one-half mile; thence west one-half mile including the land of Seth Toney; thence north to the Sherwood school district line; thence west with said line seven miles. Second: Commencing at the same place as first line, viz., south-east corner of section eighteen, township eighteen, range thirteen west; thence west one-half mile, south one-fourth mile, west one-fourth mile, south one-half mile, west one-half mile, south one-half mile to the south-west corner of the land of the Baechtel Bros.; thence in a south-westerly direction, including the land of Wm. A. Wright, John Robertson, and north and west of them to place of first ending.

WILLITSVILLE.—Approved February, 1875. Commencing at a point in the center of Russian river at the south-east corner of the land of Doolan, and running thence west and on the line dividing the lands of said Doolan from the lands of Edward Cox; thence westerly to the line of Anderson Valley township; thence southerly along said township line to a point opposite the south boundary of the lands of Clinton Ellidge; thence east and along the south boundary of the lands of Hughes Burk to the center of Russian river; thence northerly and along the center of Russian river to the point of beginning.

YORKVILLE (Rancheria).—Approved May 22, 1860. Ordered that the east end of Buckie valley be the dividing line between Anderson and Rancheria school districts.

Subsequent changes: *Rancheria*—Approved August 22, 1866; formed out of a part of Anderson school district, to be bounded on the north-west by the divide between Rancheria creek and Anderson valley, and on the north-east, south-east and south-west by the divide around the head waters of Nevarra river. *Rancheria*—Approved June 13, 1867; formed out of a portion of Anderson school district, and to be bounded by the boundaries of Rancheria election district. Bounded on the north-west by Anderson election district, on north-east, south-east and south-west by boundary lines of Anderson township. *Rancheria*—Approved May 18, 1871; bounded as follows: Beginning at a point on the divide between the waters of Rancheria creek and those of Anderson creek west of and including Robert Stubblefield's ranch; thence easterly along the said divide between the waters of the said Rancheria creek and those of Russian river; thence along said divide to a point about one mile below the Pine Grove on the said divide; thence in a southerly direction along the divide between the waters of the Rancheria creek and those of Dry creek to the Sonoma county line; thence westerly along the said county line to a point west of and including the stock ranch of Samuels & Grant, or the Arena township line; thence in a north-easterly

direction along the said Arena township line so as to include the milk ranch; thence northerly to the place of beginning. *Rancheria*—Approved February, 1878; it is hereby ordered that the name of Rancheria school district be changed to Yorkville school district.

CARROLL.—Approved February, 1877. Bounded on the north by a line extending in an easterly direction from Russian river between the lands of L. M. Ruddick and the Stone farm, the lands of L. M. Ruddick and H. Wah; thence south a quarter of a mile; thence easterly to a point on the county road two hundred yards south of W. J. Hildreth's residence; thence easterly to the county line on the east; south and west by the same boundary as formerly marked Mill Creek district.

CON CREEK.—Approved November, 1876. Beginning at a point where Point Arena and Ukiah road crosses Rancheria creek; thence down said creek to the southern boundary of Indian Creek school district; along southern boundary to the south-east corner of section ten, township fourteen, range fourteen west, Mount Diablo meridian; thence due east on section line to township line; thence south to the north-east corner of section thirty-six, township fourteen, range fourteen west; thence west to the north-west quarter of said section; thence south to intersect Anderson Valley creek; thence down Anderson Valley creek to the mouth of Beeson creek; thence up Beeson creek to the crossing of the Point Arena road; thence westerly along said road to point of beginning.

FERGUSON'S COVE.—Approved August 22, 1865. Formed out of portions of Buchanan and Gualala. Bounded on the north by Schooner gulch, on the east by the mountains, on the south by the southern boundary of Liff's claim, and on the west by the ocean.

MCDONALD.—Approved May 21, 1861. Bounded as follows: North and south line passing along the west side of Howlett's field, said district to contain east end of township.

At the close of pamphlet of district boundaries Mr. Ruddock appended a series of suggestions to school trustees which were so sensible that we cannot refrain from copying them *verbatim*. If these suggestions were carefully lived up to there would be no clash whatever in the machinery of the schools of Mendocino county:—

## SUGGESTIONS TO SCHOOL TRUSTEES.

OFFICE OF SUPERINTENDENT OF SCHOOLS, }  
 Ukiah, June 1, 1878. }

1. Keep minutes of all your official proceedings.
2. Keep an accurate account of the funds of your district, and do not fail to enter the amounts apportioned you from time to time opposite the proper fund.
3. Before drawing your order for the last month of teacher's salary, be assured that his or her report is made out, and that the school Register has been properly kept.
4. Do not let a dollar or two deprive you of a good teacher, and when you get a good one keep him.
5. Expend your money *judiciously* and *economically*, as though it were your own private funds, and not public, and as far as possible provide for the comfort of pupils, both as to grounds and buildings.
6. Have the moral courage to say no, even to a book agent, when you are confident the district does not need his books.
7. Schools are classed as first, second or third grade, and trustees cannot legally employ a teacher the grade of whose certificate is below the grade of their school. (See sections 1,755 and 1,771, School Law.)
8. School districts have *three* funds: State, county and library.  
 The State fund must be used *only* for payment of teachers.  
 The county fund may be used for payment of teachers, incidental expenses, supplies, etc.  
 The library fund can be used *only* for the purchase of books and school apparatus.
9. Trustees will please *number* and *date* orders drawn on the county superintendent, and state *explicitly* for what purpose drawn.
10. When *possible* avoid drawing orders in favor of a trustee of your district. (See section 1,876.)
11. It is the *duty* of trustees to visit each and every school in his district *once* in each term, and they ought to visit as much oftener as possible.

## THE INDIANS OF MENDOCINO COUNTY.

THE Indians which inhabited the section of territory which now comprises Mendocino county did not differ materially in any respect from those of other portions of the State. We would refer the reader to the first chapter of this work for an extended description of the Aborigine as seen by the early settlers. Still there are many facts of interest concerning the Indians of Mendocino county, which it will be our province here to record; for, like all facts and data concerning them, they are fast passing into oblivion. In an early day they were very numerous in all this section, and the valleys were especially full of them. The Indians called Long valley Kai-neh-moo, which means the valley of many people. At present it is impossible to give any definite idea in regard to their tribal relations and tribal extent. A few of the names, with a remnant of the people who bore them, are all that is to be found in this county now.

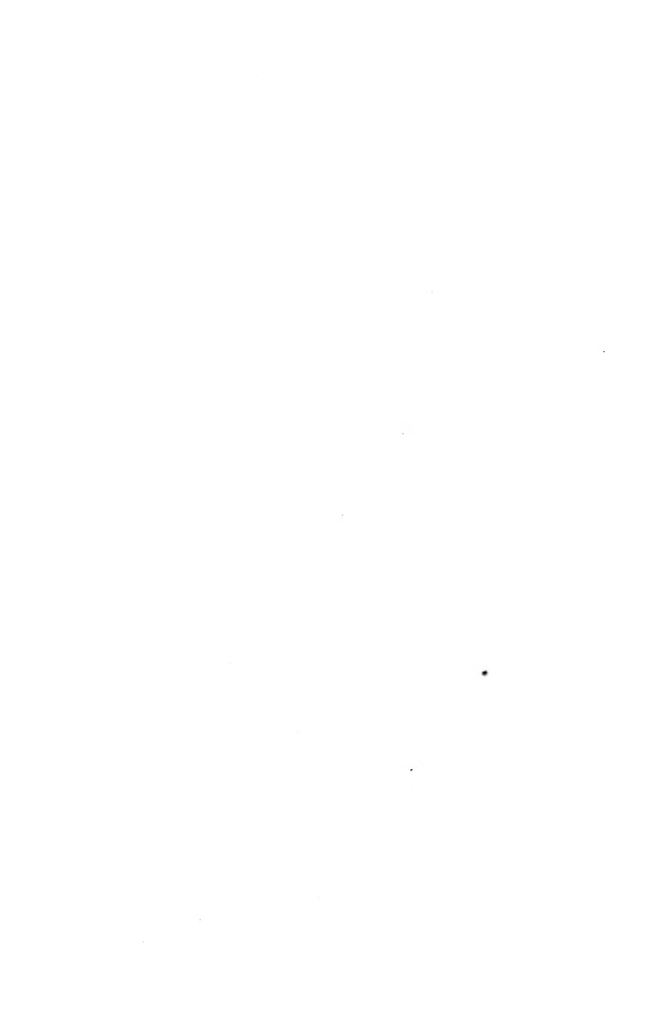
Beginning on the Russian river, at the south, just above Cloverdale, there were the Sanel pomo, which tribe extended to the vicinity of Ukiah. Here the Yo-kai-ah pomo lived, their territory extending to where Calpella now is. Here the Cul-pa-lau pomo—and, in Sherwood valley, the She-bal-ne pomo—had their habitation. In Round valley the Wylackies held sway. The word pomo means people in their language. We are unable to give the tribe names of all the people in these valleys, but through the kindness of Mr. Alfred E. Sherwood, who came into the county in a very early day, and is the best of authority on matters pertaining to the Indian history of this section, we are enabled to give the names applied by them to the several localities in the county, and to give the signification of the terms. We append the following list: Ukiah valley was called Yo-kai-ah and signifies deep valley (the word kai signifying valley). Calpella was named after a chief by the name of Cul-pa-lau, which signifies a mussel or shell-fish bearer. Potter valley was called Be-loh-kai, which signifies leafy valley, or the valley of shade. Little Lake valley was called Ma-tom-kai, which signifies big valley. Long valley was called Kai-neh-moo, which signifies the valley of many people. Round valley was called Me-sha-kai, signifying the valley of tule or tall grass. Sherwood valley was called Che-hul-i-kai, signifying the north valley. Cah-to is the name the natives applied to both that location and the people who inhabited it. The word "cah" signifies water, and "to" means, literally, mush, and was applied to the section owing to the fact that there was originally a large swampy lake there, the greater portion of which

was miry and boggy, being veritable water-mush—*cah-to*. The people were known to all surrounding tribes as *Cah-to poma*. *Kai-be-sil-lah* meant the head of the valley, hence the name is applied to that point where the mountain spurs project into the ocean and the *mesa* lands, or valley, ends. The town of *Kibesillah* is located at this point, and the name is about the same as the one the Indians used. What is now known as Ten-mile river, was called *Be-lah-to*, literally mush river, the name being applied on account of the quick-sand at its mouth. They applied the term *Noy-o* to what is now called Pudding creek. The name was given to it on account of the sand-dunes which were near its mouth. To the stream now known as *Noyo* they gave the name of *Chim-ne-be-dah*, which signified brush creek. *Big* river was called *Bool-dam*, on account of the blow-holes around the bay at its mouth. The *Albion* river was called *Kah-ba-to-lah*, signifying crooked river. *Anderson* valley was called *Taa-bo-tah*, but its signification is unknown.

The Indians in all this section were as wild as the wildest as late as 1850; and in some sections they remained wild till 1856. It is said that it was a custom of the early settlers in *Sonoma* and *Napa* counties to make raids among the Indians of *Sanel* and *Anderson* valleys and capture large numbers of them and drive them off and make them work for awhile, allowing them to return at the end of the busy season. For instance, the potato digging season was a time when help was most needed, and as most of the local Indians were gone, assistance had to be had from some source, so a raid would be made on the upper valley tribes. When captured, it would seem that the thought of escape did not enter their heads, but they contented themselves to do what they were told to do. To those white men who came among them and lived with them, they were uniformly kind, generous and faithful. Very few of that class of men ever came to grief at the hands of an Indian, although a few have been killed by them; but it was usually the white man's fault, for forbearance ceases at times to be a virtue even with Indians. The women chosen by white men as consorts were usually faithful to them in every respect, and it mattered not to them whether he chose one or many of the damsels of the tribe, all were alike obedient and faithful, the first the crowning virtue in the eyes of an Indian, and the last the ultimatum of virtue in her white lord's estimation. There were quite a number of men who, in the early days, cohabited with the tawny daughters of the forest, and there are quite a number of half-breed children in the county as a result. These children are the most unfortunate of all people. They are too good to associate with the people of their mothers, and not a whit better than their mothers' people in the estimation of the whites. They are sometimes sent to school, and this causes trouble, for white parents do not wish their children, especially their daughters, to grow up in such close relations to them. Sometimes there is one who has gone to school and grown up in the neighborhood with the daughters of the



*James L Hughes*





white men, and when the line of demarkation is passed by the girl, and she stands on the side of womanhood, and closes the door of her childhood's friendship in the face of the half-breed boy, it causes pangs of remorse and regrets unknown to any but him who is neither white nor black. It would be the part of humanity to provide as well as possible for this class of unfortunate humans. Something should be done to ameliorate their condition and to raise them as far above the level of the Digger Indian as his blood has raised him. But that is a question which can not be settled in any ordinary method, and requires a great deal of delicacy in adjusting. If these Indians were what their Algonquin brothers were of the East, it would not be so very bad, for who that has Algonquin blood in him is not proud of it? Who was a more worthy progenitor than the great and noble minded Logan? But these are a different people in all respects, especially intellectually.

The fathers of these children are universally men of means, and it would be well to form an association and purchase a home for them all, and let each man pay his pro-rata in proportion to the number of children he puts into the home, and have the property so deeded to the county as a trustee that when the place was abandoned by these people, by depletion or other cause, that it would revert pro-rata to the heirs of the original purchasers. By this means a spirit of thrift and independence would be engendered among them, and if they were allowed to have and use the profits of the place they would soon develop into traders, and, perhaps, some would wish and be able to purchase farms of their own.

The majority of the men who, in an early day, consorted with Indian women, as soon as practicable married white women. The consequence of this is sometimes that those white women whose husbands have never consorted with Indian women are a little inclined to consider themselves free from the taint, as it were. A brilliant rebuke to a woman of this class is reported to have been given by a lady whose husband had at one time cohabited with an Indian woman. Several ladies were present, and it so happened that this one was the only one whose husband had formerly lived with an Indian woman, and of course the other ladies took occasion several times to remind her of that fact. At last she grew weary of their thrusts and archly remarked that "Mr. —— is a very peculiar man, and will never take anything but the very best that is to be had. Now, when he was consorting with an Indian woman he had the best that could be found in the land, and to-day he is practicing that cardinal principle of his life." The others saw the thrust, and felt it much more keenly than the lady had felt their insinuations concerning her husband's having been a "sqnaw man."

There have been two reservations set aside for the use of the Indians in Mendocino county. The first was known as the Mendocino, and the second as the Round Valley reservation. The first named was established in 1856. The first station was located about one mile north of the Novo river, and

what was afterwards known as Fort Bragg. Captain H. L. Ford was the agent. Robert White, John Simpson, Samuel Watts, — Hinckley, H. and Stephen Mitchel, G. Hagenmeyer, G. Canning Smith, H. Kier, H. Bell and Lloyd Bell, Sr., were there as employés, and Dr. T. M. Ames was the physician. This place was always the head-quarters for all other stations of the reservation. The next station was established about three miles north-east of Noyo, and was known as the "Bald Hill" station. The facetious and irrepressible Mike C. Doherty was agent here, and John Clark was his assistant. The station at Ten-mile river came next, with Major Lewis as agent, and E. J. Whipple as assistant. The last station was about half a mile south of the Noyo river, and was called "Culle-Bulle," with John Simpson agent, and William Ray assistant. The reservation was established under the supervision of Thomas J. Henley, Superintendent of Indian Affairs in California, and contained twenty-four thousand nine hundred and thirty-eight and forty-six one-hundredths acres. It was abandoned about 1867. Fort Bragg was established in 1857 by Lieutenant Gibson. The first building erected there was the small square house situated on the east side of the parade ground. When the soldiers were located there, it was their chief business to gather the wild Indians into the fold of the reservation, and for this purpose great expeditions were made into the country. The entire management of an Indian reservation is as inscrutable as the ways of Providence, and altogether past finding out. In the reservation under consideration, out of the twenty-four thousand acres of land included in its limits, there were not that many hundred that were arable. No progress worth speaking of was made in the way of farming. A few acres were planted, and if the cattle and other stock were kept off, a small crop was grown, but it never was of any advantage to the Indians. We are sorry to have to be so severe, but the truth demands that we shall brand the whole system of reservations in this county, until very recently, at least, as a grand scheme of vassalage. It has always afforded a place for a few political pets, who have thus been enabled to live at the expense of the government, and also to "feather their nest" out of the proceeds of the hard work of the Indians. The prime and fresh meats were served upon the tables of the employés; while the Indians got the odds and ends. And so it was with everything else. Of course, these strictures apply only to those cases where the facts set forth did really exist. There have been honest men connected with these reservations, and men who have tried to advance the status of the Indian in every respect; but that has not always been the case. At the present time there seems to be a general feeling of content among the Indians on the reservation at Round valley. They are being taught to read and to know what an education is worth to them. The following figures, which were collated in 1877, will give an idea of the work being done in that direction: In the reservation school there were enrolled—full-blood, forty; half-blood, six.

Total, forty-six. The average attendance was thirty-three. Number who could read and write, twenty-four; number who had learned to read and write during the year, fifteen; number in the third grade, twelve. It will thus be seen that over eighty-six per cent of the entire number can read, and that more than fifty per cent of them can read and write. This speaks very well, indeed, for the educational work which is being done there.

In 1856 the Indian farm was established at None Cult or Round valley. It is estimated that there were upwards of five thousand Indians in Mendocino county at that time, and that three thousand of them were subject to the Round Valley farm, and two thousand or more to the Mendocino reservation. While this Round valley section was a farm only it was used as a stock range principally, and the cattle were driven out to the Noyo station to be slaughtered. There was a trail, which passed through where Cahto now is, which led from the Round Valley farm to the Noyo station. In 1858 the Round Valley farm was changed into a regular reservation, which contained about twenty-five thousand acres. April 14, 1868, it was ordered that the reservation should extend to the summit of the surrounding mountains. March 30, 1870, the land embraced in the above boundaries was set apart, by a proclamation of the President of the United States, for reservation purpose. March 3, 1873, an act was passed by Congress setting all lands formerly embraced in the reservation, south of the line between townships twenty-two and twenty-three, to the public domain, and extending the reservation north to the hills, with certain boundaries, as follows: The line between townships twenty-two and twenty-three being the southern boundary; main Eel river being the western boundary; Eel river being the northern boundary; Hull's creek, Williams' creek and middle Eel river being the eastern boundary, containing one hundred and two thousand one hundred and eighteen and nineteen one-hundredths acres.

Rev. J. L. Burchard, a former agent at the Round Valley reservation, gave the following information to a reporter of the *San Francisco Call*, in January, 1878: "There are on the reservation about one thousand Indians. They are peaceable, industrious, and as a rule, sober. They make excellent laborers, and for sheep-shearers surpass white men, as they are more gentle to the animals. At this work they make from two to three dollars a day. At hop-picking they are not excelled by white boys or Chinamen. The squaws, especially, make very good pickers, and can make from seventy-five cents to one dollar a day. The various tribes on the reservation are the Potter Valley, Ukiah Valley, Little Lake, Conchow, Redwood Valley, Pet Nuer, Ukies, and Wylackies. As a rule, they are distinct in habits, language and appearance. They are readily domesticated if kept separate from other Indians. They attend school regularly and become apt scholars in reading and writing, but are weak in arithmetic. Although retaining some affection for their former dainties, they are rapidly adopting the food of the

white man. A store of provisions is always kept on hand to prevent a chance for a famine. Some idea of the produce raised by these Indians can be gathered from the following figures: Growing crops on the reservation land—small grain, seven hundred acres; hay, six hundred tons; corn, one hundred acres; hops, thirty acres; gardens, three hundred acres; and orchards, fifteen acres. Their stock comprises three hundred head of cattle, one hundred head of horses and mules, and three hundred head of hogs. All the wheat is ground into flour and stored in the provision house. Many of the Indians are learning habits of economy, and are, out of their earnings, buying little farms for themselves. In this they are assisted by several prominent men, among whom may be mentioned Messrs. McClure, Burke and Bartlett, who are justly earning the praises of the white men and the gratitude of the Indians for their efforts to ameliorate the condition of the latter, and training them so that in the near future their descendants will become a profit, rather than an incumbrance, to the State. The Sunday-school and general religious training are left to the Methodist Episcopal church, doing a very beneficial work."

Speaking of the difference in their dialects, calls to mind the fact that all those Indians from Sherwood valley southward talked a kindred tongue, and could communicate very readily with each other; but strange to say, those of Sherwood valley could not converse with the "Cah-to pomo," less than ten miles away to the northward. This was very remarkable, indeed.

The Indians were capable of the most remarkable endurance. No proper conception can be formed of what they could perform in the way of bearing burdens. When the Mendocino reservation was established they carried several heavy government wagons from Sherwood valley to Noyo, a distance of over twenty miles and over a mountain trail. One man would take a wheel and trudge along with it all day; while two would be able to carry an axletree. They delighted, in an early day, to go with some rancher to the coast and carry his freight and provisions in to the ranch. It was a sort of a holiday spree with them, and there was no scarcity of those who desired to go when the day of his departure arrived.

But the Indian is vanishing from the face of the earth surely and not so very slowly. It was estimated in 1877, that there were less than ten thousand left in the entire state of California, distributed as follows: On the reservation at Hoopa valley, five hundred and eighty; Round Valley reservation, nine hundred and fifty-two; Tule River reservation, twelve hundred; and not on any reservation, six thousand five hundred. Making a total of nine thousand two hundred and thirty-two. And yet, it is in the memory of every old pioneer when there were at least that many living on the territory covered now by any one county in the State. It is very strange, and yet it seems a matter of destiny, and just as much so as it was that the

nations of the land of Canaan should disappear before the advance of the chosen people of God into their country. Many people are inclined to put on a sentimental air and charge that the white man has been the cause of all this decimation among their ranks. Such, however, does not seem to be the case. The truth is, that they had served their purpose in the great economy of God, and the fullness of time for their disappearance from the earth has come, and they are going to go. Of course, looking at it from this stand-point does not give the white man leave or license to help rid the country of them. Far from it; but on the other hand, the great law of Christian (by which word is meant Christ-like) charity comes in, and demands that they should receive just and honorable usage at the hands of those who come into contact with them.

At the present time there is quite a village a few miles north of Sanel, the remnant of the Sanels, numbering perhaps one hundred and fifty. The village consists of some twenty thatched, dome-like huts, and in the center of it is located the inevitable sweat-house. South of Ukiah about five miles, there are two or three small villages containing in all, perhaps, two hundred. Near Calpella there are, perhaps, fifty; east of Ukiah, there are about one hundred. At Cahto there is a village of about seventy-five; at Sherwood valley there are about seventy-five. Near Point Arena there is a village of probably one hundred; and at the mouth of Big river there is a rancheria of about one hundred. There are others scattered here and there over the county, but these are the main villages. There are some Indians from all of these tribes at the reservation. Some tribes have consented to go bodily, while others go and come, holding their old camping ground.

How beautifully and truthfully is the result of the invasion of the white people portrayed in the following lines from Longfellow's "Hiawatha:"—

I beheld, too, in that vision  
 All the secrets of the future,  
 Of the distant days that shall be;  
 I beheld the westward marches  
 Of the unknown, crowded nations;  
 All the land was full of people,  
 Restless, struggling, toiling, striving,  
 Speaking many tongues, yet feeling  
 But one heart-beat in their bosoms.  
 In the woodland rang their axes,  
 Smoked their towns in all the valleys,  
 Over all the lakes and rivers  
 Rushed their great canoe of thunder.  
 Then a darker, drearier vision  
 Passed before me vague and cloudlike;

I beheld our nation scattered,  
 All forgetful of my counsels;  
 Weakened, warring with each other;  
 Saw the remnants of our people  
 Sweeping westward, wild and woeful,  
 Like the cloud-rack of a tempest,  
 Like the withered leaves of Autumn!  
 \* \* \* \* \*  
 Thus departed Hiawatha  
 In the glory of the sunset,  
 In the purple mists of evening,  
 To the regions of the home wind,  
 To the Islands of the Blessed,  
 To the kingdom of Ponemah,  
 To the land of the hereafter!

## MEXICAN GRANTS.

---

CORTE MADERA DEL PRESIDIO—SOULAJULLE—ANGEL ISLAND—LAGUNA DE SAN ANTONIO—ARROYO DE SAN ANTONIO—NOVATO—OLOMPALI—SAN PEDRO—SANTA MARGARITA—LAS GALLINAS—TINCACIA—CANADA DE HERMA—SAUCCELITO—TOMALES—BOLINAS—SAN JOSE—BOLSA DE TOMALES—CORTE DE MADERA DE NOVATO—NICASIO—MISSION SAN RAFAEL—TAMALFAIS—LAS BOLINAS—BUA-COCHA—PUNTA DE LOS REYES—SAN GERONIMO.

---

THE subject of the tenure of land in California is one which is so little understood, that it has been deemed best to quote at length the following report on the subject of land titles in California, made in pursuance of instructions from the Secretary of State and the Secretary of the Interior, by William Carey Jones, published in Washington in the Year 1850,—a more exhaustive document it would be difficult to find:

On July 12, 1849, Mr. Jones had been appointed a "confidential agent of the Government, to proceed to Mexico and California, for the purpose of procuring information as to the condition of land titles in California." Pursuant to these instructions, he embarked from New York on the 17th July; arriving at Chagres on the 29th, he at once proceeded to Panama, but got no opportunity, until that day month, of proceeding on his journey to this State. At length, on September 19th, he arrived at Monterey, the then capital of California. After visiting San José and San Francisco, he returned to Monterey, and there made arrangements for going by land to Los Angeles and San Diego, but finding this scheme impracticable on account of the rainy season, he made the voyage by steamer. On December 7th he left San Diego for Acapulco in Mexico, where he arrived on the 24th; on the 11th he left that city, and on the 18th embarked from Vera Cruz for Mobile.

We now commence his report, believing that so able a document will prove of interest to the reader:—

I. "TO THE MODE OF CREATING TITLES TO LAND, FROM THE FIRST INCEPTION TO THE PERFECT TITLE, AS PRACTICED BY MEXICO WITHIN THE PROVINCE OF CALIFORNIA.

All the grants of land made in California (except pueblo or village lots, and except, perhaps, some grants north of the Bay of San Francisco, as will be hereafter noticed), subsequent to the independence of Mexico, and after the establishment of that government in California, were made by the different political governors. The great majority of them were made subsequent to January, 1832, and consequently under the Mexican Colonization Law of August 18, 1824, and the government regulations, adopted in pursuance of the law dated November 21, 1828. In January, 1832 General José

Figueroa became Governor of the then territory of California, under a commission from the government at Mexico, replacing Victoria, who, after having the year before displaced Echandrea, was himself driven out by a revolution. The installation of Figueroa restored quiet, after ten years of civil commotion, and was at a time when Mexico was making vigorous efforts to reduce and populate her distant territories, and consequently granting lands on a liberal scale. In the act of 1824, a league square (being 4,428.402-1000 acres) is the smallest measurement of rural property spoken of; and of these leagues square, eleven (or nearly fifty thousand acres) might be conceded in a grant to one individual. By this law, the *States* composing the federation, were authorized to make special provision for colonization within their respective limits, and the colonization of the *territories*, "conformably to the principles of law" charged upon the Central Government. California was of the latter description, being designated a Territory in the *Acta Constitutiva* of the Mexican Federation, adopted January 31, 1824, and by the Constitution adopted 4th October of the same year.\*

The colonization of California and granting lands therein, was, therefore, subsequent to the law of August 18, 1824, under the direction and control of the Central Government. That government, as already stated, gave regulations for the same November 21, 1828.

The directions were very simple. They gave the governors of the territories the exclusive faculty of making grants within the terms of the law—that is, to the extent of eleven leagues, or *sitios*, to individuals: and colonization grants (more properly *contracts*)—that is, grants of larger tracts to *empresarios*, or persons who should undertake, for a consideration in land, to bring families to the country for the purpose of colonization. Grants of the first description, that is, to families or single persons, and not exceeding eleven *sitios*, were "not to be held definitely valid," until sanctioned by the *Territorial Deputation*. Those of the second class, that is, *empresario* or colonization grants (or contracts) required a like sanction by the *Supreme Government*. In case the concurrence of the Deputation was refused to a grant of the first mentioned class, the Governor should appeal, in favor of the grantee, from the Assembly to the Supreme Government.

The "*first inception*" of the claim, pursuant to the regulations, and as practiced in California, was a petition to the Governor, praying for the grant, specifying usually the quantity of land asked, and designating its position, with some descriptive object or boundary, and also stating the age, country and vocation of the petitioner. Sometimes, also, (generally at the commencement of this system) a rude *map* or *plan* of the required grant, showing its

---

\*The political condition of California was changed by the Constitution of 29th December, and act for the division of the Republic into Departments of December 30, 1836. The two Californias then became a *Department*, the confederation being broken up and the States reduced to Departments. The same colonization system, however, seems to have continued in California.

shape and position, with reference to other tracts, or to natural objects, was presented with the petition. This practice, however, was gradually disused, and few of the grants made in late years have any other than a verbal description.

The next step was usually a reference of the petition, made on the margin by the governor, to the prefect of the district, or other near local officer where the land petitioned for was situated, to know if it was vacant, and could be granted without injury to third persons or the public, and sometimes to know if the petitioner's account of himself was true. The reply (*informe*) of the prefect, or other officer, was written upon or attached to the petition, and the whole returned to the governor. The reply being satisfactory, the governor then issued the grant in form. On its receipt, or before, (often before the petition, even.) the party went into possession. It was not unfrequent, of late years, to omit the formality of sending the petition to the local authorities, and it was never requisite, if the governor already possessed the necessary information concerning the land and the parties. In that case the grant followed immediately on the petition. Again, it sometimes happened that the reply of the local authority was not explicit, or that third persons intervened, and the grant was thus for some time delayed. With these qualifications, and covering the great majority of cases, the practice may be said to have been: 1. The petition; 2. The reference to the prefect or alcalde; 3. His report, or *informe*; 4. The grant from the governor.

*“When filed, and how, and by whom recorded.”*

The *originals* of the petition and *informe*, and any other preliminary papers in the case, were filed, by the secretary, in the government archives, and with them a *copy* (the original being delivered to the grantee) of the grant; the whole attached together so as to form one document, entitled, collectively, an *expediente*. During the governorship of Figueroa, and some of his successors, that is, from May 22, 1833, to May 9, 1836, the grants were likewise *recorded* in a book kept for that purpose (as prescribed in the “regulations” above referred to) in the archives. Subsequent to that time, there was no *record*, but a brief memorandum of the grant; the *expediente*, however, being still filed. Grants were also sometimes registered in the office of the prefect of the district where the lands lay; but the practice was not constant, nor the record generally in permanent form.

The next, and final step in the title was the approval of the grant by the Territorial Deputation (that is, the local legislature, afterward, when the territory was created into a Department, called the “Departmental Assembly.”) For this purpose, it was the governor's office to communicate the fact of the grant, and all information concerning it, to the assembly. It was here referred to a committee (sometimes called a committee on vacant lands, sometimes on



agriculture), who reported at a subsequent sitting. The approval was seldom refused; but there are many instances where the governor omitted to communicate the grant to the assembly, and it consequently remained unacted on. The approval of the assembly obtained, it was usual for the secretary to deliver to the grantee, on application, a certificate of the fact; but no other record or registration of it was kept than the written proceedings of the assembly. There are no doubt instances, therefore, where the approval was in fact obtained, but a certificate not applied for, and as the journals of the assembly, now remaining in the archives, are very imperfect, it can hardly be doubted that many grants have received the approval of the assembly, and no record of the fact now exists. Many grants were passed upon and approved by the assembly in the Winter and Spring of 1846, as I discovered by loose memoranda, apparently made by the clerk of the assembly for future entry, and referring to the grants by their numbers—sometimes a dozen or more on a single small piece of paper, but of which I could find no other record.

*“So, also with the subsequent steps, embracing the proceedings as to survey, up to the perfecting of the title.”*

There were not, as far as I could learn, any regular surveys made of grants in California, up to the time of the cessation of the former government. There was no public or authorized surveyor in the country. The grants usually contained a direction that the grantee should receive judicial possession of the land from the proper magistrate (usually the nearest alcalde), in virtue of the grant, and that the boundaries of the tract should then be designated by that functionary with “suitable land marks.” But this injunction was usually complied with, only by procuring the attendance of the magistrate, to give judicial possession according to the verbal description contained in the grant. Some of the old grants have been subsequently surveyed, as I was informed, by a surveyor under appointment of Col. Mason, acting as Governor of California. I did not see any official record of such surveys, or understand that there was any. The “*perfecting of the title*” I suppose to have been accomplished when the grant received the concurrence of the assembly; all provisions of the law, and of the colonization regulations of the supreme government, pre-requisites to the title being “definitely valid,” having been then fulfilled. These, I think, must be counted *complete titles*.

*“And if there be any more books, files or archives of any kind whatsoever, showing the nature, character and extent of these grants.”*

The following list comprises the books of record and memoranda of grants, which I found existing in the government archives at Monterey:

1. “1828. Cuaderno del registro de los sitios, fierras y señales que posean los habitantes del territorio de la Nueva California.” [Book of registration

of the farms, brands, and marks (for marking cattle), possessed by the inhabitants of the territory of New California.]

This book contains information of the situation, boundaries and appurtenances of several of the missions, as hereafter noticed; of two pueblos, San José and Branciforte, and the records of about twenty grants, made by various Spanish, Mexican and local authorities, at different times, between 1784 and 1825, and two dated 1829. This book appears to have been arranged upon information obtained in an endeavor of the government to procure a registration of all the occupied lands of the territory.

2. Book marked "Títulos."

This book contains records of grants, numbered from one to one hundred and eight, of various dates, from May 22, 1833 to May 9, 1836, by the successive governors, Figueroa, José Castro, Nicholas Gutierrez and Mariano Chico. A part of these grants, (probably all) are included in a file of *expedientes* of grants, hereafter described, marked from number one to number five hundred and seventy-nine; but the numbers in the book do not correspond with the numbers of the same grants in the *expedientes*.

3. "Libro donde se asciertan los despachos de terrenos adjudicados en los años de 1839 and 1840."—(Book denoting the concessions of land adjudicated in the years 1839 and 1840.)

This book contains a brief entry, by the secretary of the department of grants, including their numbers, dates, names of the grantees and of the grants, quantity granted, and situation of the land, usually entered in the book in the order they were conceded. This book contains the grants made from January 18, 1839, to December 8, 1843, inclusive.

4. A book similar to the above, and containing like entries of grants issued between January 8, 1844 and December 23, 1845.

5. File of *expedientes* of grants—that is, all the proceedings (except of the Assembly) relating to the respective grants, secured, those of each grant in a separate parcel, and marked and labeled with its number and name. This file is marked from No. 1 to No. 579 inclusive, and embraces the space of time between May 13, 1833, to July 1846. The numbers, however, bear little relation to the dates. Some numbers are missing, of some there are duplicates—that is, two distinct grants with the same number. The *expedientes* are not all complete; in some cases the final grant appears to have been refused; in others it was wanting. The collection, however, is evidently intended to represent estates which have been granted, and it is probable that in many, or most instances, the omission apparent in the archives is supplied by original documents in the hands of the parties, or by long permitted occupation. These embrace all the record books and files belonging to the territorial, or departmental archives, which I was able to discover.

I am assured, however, by Mr. J. C. Fremont, that according to the best of



JACKSON FARLEY.



his recollection, a book for the year 1846, corresponding to those noticed above, extending from 1839, to the end of 1845, existed in the archives while he was Governor of California, and was with them when he delivered them in May, 1847, to the officer appointed by General Kearny to receive them from him at Monterey.

II. "CHIEFLY THE LARGE GRANTS, AS THE MISSIONS, AND WHETHER THE TITLE TO THEM BE IN ASSIGNEES, OR WHETHER THEY HAVE REVERTED, AND VESTED IN THE SOVEREIGN?"

I took much pains both in California and Mexico, to assure myself of the situation, in a legal and proprietary point of view, of the former great establishments known as the MISSIONS of California. It had been supposed that the lands they occupied were *grants*, held as the property of the church, or of the mission establishments as corporations. Such, however, was not the case. All the missions in Upper California were established under the direction and mainly at the expense of the Government, and the missionaries there had never any other rights than the occupation and use of the lands for the purpose of the missions, and at the pleasure of the Government. This is shown by the history and principles of their foundation, by the laws in relation to them, by the constant practice of the Government toward them, and, in fact, by the rules of the Franciscan order, which forbids its members to possess property.

The establishment of missions in remote provinces was a part of the colonial system of Spain. The Jesuits, by a license from the Viceroy of New Spain, commenced in this manner the reduction of Lower California in the year 1697. They continued in the spiritual charge, and in a considerable degree of the temporal government of that province until 1767, when the royal decree abolishing the Jesuit order throughout New Spain was there enforced, and the missions taken out of their hands. They had then founded fifteen missions, extending from Cape St. Lucas nearly to the head of the sea of Cortez, or Californian gulf. Three of the establishments had been suppressed by order of the Viceroy; the remainder were now put in charge of the Franciscan monks of the college of San Fernando, in Mexico, hence sometimes called "*Fernandinos*." The prefect of that college, the Rev. Father Junipero Serra, proceeded in person to his new charge, and arrived with a number of monks at Loreto, the capital of the peninsula, the following year (1768). He was there, soon after, joined by Don José Galvez, inspector general (*visitador*) of New Spain, who brought an order from the King, directing the founding of one or more settlements in Upper California. It was therefore agreed that Father Junipero should extend the mission establishments into Upper California, under the protection of *presidios* (armed posts) which the government would establish at San Diego and Monterey. Two expeditions, both accompanied by missionaries, were consequently fitted out, one to proceed by sea-

the other by land, to the new territory. In June, 1769, they had arrived, and in that month founded the first mission about two leagues from the port of San Diego. A *presidio* was established at the same time near the port. The same year a *presidio* was established at Monterey, and a mission establishment begun. Subsequently, the Dominican friars obtained leave from the King to take charge of a part of the missions of California, which led to an arrangement between the two societies, whereby the missions of Lower California were committed to the Dominicans, and the entire field of the upper province remained to the Franciscans. This arrangement was sanctioned by the political authority, and continues to the present time. The new establishments flourished and rapidly augmented their numbers, occupying first the space between San Diego and Monterey, and subsequently extending to the northward. A report from the Viceroy to the King, dated Mexico, December 27, 1793, gives the following account of the number, time of establishment, and locality of the missions existing in New California at that period:

NO.	MISSIONS.	SITUATION.	WHEN FOUNDED.
1..	San Diego de Alcalá.....	Lat. 32° 42'	July 16, 1769.
2..	San Carlos de Monterey.....	" 36° 33'	June 3, 1770.
3..	San Antonio de Padua.....	" 36° 34'	July 14, 1771.
4..	San Gabriel de los Temblores.....	" 34° 10'	September 8, 1771.
5..	San Luis Obispo.....	" 31° 38'	September 1, 1772.
6..	San Francisco (Dolores).....	" 37° 56'	October 9, 1776.
7..	San Juan Capistrano.....	" 33° 30'	November 1, 1776.
8..	Santa Clara.....	" 37° 00'	January 18, 1777.
9..	San Buenaventura.....	" 34° 36'	March 31, 1782.
10..	Santa Barbara.....	" 34° 28'	October 4, 1786.
11..	Purisima Concepcion.....	" 35° 32'	January 8, 1787.
12..	Santa Cruz.....	" 36° 58'	August 28, 1791.
13..	La Soledad.....	" 36° 38'	October 9, 1791.

At first the missions nominally occupied the whole territory, except the four small military posts of San Diego, Santa Barbara, Monterey, and San Francisco; that is, the limits of one mission were said to cover the intervening space to the limits of the next; and there were no other occupants except the wild Indians, whose reduction and conversion were the objects of the establishments. The Indians, as fast as they were reduced, were trained to labor in the missions, and lived either within its walls, or in small villages near by, under the spiritual and temporal direction of the priests, but the whole under the political control of the Governor of the province, who decided contested questions of right or policy, whether between different missions, between missions and

individuals, or concerning the Indians. Soon, however, grants of land began to be made to individuals, especially to retired soldiers, who received special favor in the distant colonies of Spain, and became the settlers and the founders of the country they had reduced and protected. Some settlers were also brought from the neighboring provinces of Sonora and Sinaloa, and the towns of San José, at the head of the Bay of San Francisco, and of Los Angeles, eight leagues from the port of San Pedro, were early founded. The governor exercised the privilege of making concessions of large tracts, and the captains of the presidios were authorized to grant building lots, and small tracts for gardens and farms, within the distance of two leagues from the presidios. By these means, the mission tracts began respectively to have something like known boundaries; though the lands they thus occupied were still not viewed in any light as the property of the missionaries, but as the domain of the crown, appropriated to the use of the missions while the state of the country should require it, and at the pleasure of the political authority.

It was the custom throughout New Spain (and other parts of the Spanish colonies, also,) to secularize, or to subvert the mission establishments, at the discretion of the ruling political functionary; and this not as an act of arbitrary power, but in the exercise of an acknowledged ownership and authority. The great establishments of Sonora, I have been told, were divided between white settlements and settlements of the Indian pupils, or neophytes, of the establishments. In Texas, the missions were broken up, the Indians were dispersed, and the lands have been granted to white settlers. In New Mexico, I am led to suppose the Indian pupils of the missions, or their descendants, still, in great part, occupy the old establishments; and other parts are occupied by white settlers, in virtue of grants and sales.\* The undisputed exercise of this authority over all the mission establishments, and whatever property was pertinent to them, is certain.

The liability of the missions of Upper California, however, to be thus dealt with at the pleasure of the government, does not rest only on the argument to be drawn from this constant and uniform practice. It was inherent in their foundation—a condition of their establishment. A belief has prevailed, and it is so stated in all the works I have examined which treat historically of the missions of that country, that the first act which looked to their secularization, and especially the first act by which any authority was conferred

---

\* Since writing the above, I have learned from the Hon. Mr. Smith, Delegate from the Territory of New Mexico, that the portion of each of the former mission establishments which has been allotted to the Indians is *one league square*. They hold the land, as a general rule, in community, and on condition of supporting a priest and maintaining divine worship. This portion and these conditions are conformable to the principles of the Spanish laws concerning the allotments of Indian villages. Some interesting particulars of the foundation, progress, and plan of the missions of New Mexico are contained in the report, or information, before quoted, of 1793, from the Viceroy to the King of Spain, and in extracts from it given in the papers accompanying this report.

on the local government for that purpose, or over their temporalities, was an act of the Mexican Congress of August 17, 1833. Such, however, was not the case. Their secularization—their subversion—was looked for in their foundation; and I do not perceive that the local authority (certainly not the supreme authority) has ever been without that lawful jurisdiction over them, unless subsequent to the colonization regulations of November 21, 1828, which temporarily exempted mission lands from colonization. I quote from a letter of "Instructions to the commandant of the new establishments of San Diego and Monterey," given by Viceroy Bucareli, August 17, 1773:

"ART. 15. When it shall happen that a mission is to be formed into a pueblo (or village) the commandant will proceed to reduce it to the civil and economical government, which, according to the laws, is observed by other villages of this kingdom; then giving it a name, and declaring for its patron the saint under whose memory and protection the mission was founded." (Cuando llegue el caso de que haya de formarse en el pueblo una mision, procederá el commandante á reducirlo ál gobierno civil y economico que observan, segun las leyes, los demas de este reyno; poniendole nombre entonces, y declarandole por su titular el santo bajo cuya memoria y venerable proteccion se fundó ia mision.)

The right, then, to remodel these establishments at pleasure, and convert them into towns and villages, subject to the known policy and laws which governed settlements of that description,\* we see was a principal of their foundation. Articles 7 and 10 of the same letter of instructions, show us also that it was a part of the *plan* of the missions that their condition should thus be changed; that they were regarded only as the nucleus and basis of communities to be thereafter emancipated, acquire proprietary rights, and administer their own affairs; and that it was the duty of the governor to choose their sites, and direct the construction and arrangement of their edifices, with a view to their convenient expansion into towns and cities. And not only was this general revolution of the establishments thus early contemplated and provided for, but meantime the governor had authority to reduce their possessions by grants within and without, and to change their condition by detail. The same series of instructions authorized the governor to grant lands, either in community or individually, to the Indians of the missions, in and about their settlements on the mission lands, and also to make grants to settlements of white persons. The governor was

---

\*A revolution more than equal to the modern *secularization*, since the latter only necessarily implies the turning over of the temporal concerns of the mission to secular administration. Their conversion into pueblos would take from the missions all semblance in organization to their originals, and include the reduction of the missionary priests from the heads of great establishments and administrators of large temporalities, to parish curates; a change quite inconsistent with the existence in the priests or the church of any proprietary interest or right over the establishment.



likewise authorized at an early day to make grants to soldiers who should marry Indian women trained in the missions; and the first grant (and only one I found of record) under this authorization, was of a tract near the mission edifice of Carmel, near Monterey. The authorization given to the captains of *presidios* to grant lands within two leagues of their posts, expressly restrains them within that distance, so as to leave the territory beyond—though all beyond was nominally attached to one or other of the missions—at the disposition of the superior guardians of the royal property. In brief, every fact, every act of government and principle of law applicable to the case, which I have met in this investigation, go to show that the missions of Upper California, were never, from the first, reckoned other than government establishments, or the founding of them to work any change in the ownership of the soil, which continued in and at the disposal of the crown, or its representatives. This position was also confirmed, if had it needed any confirmation, by the opinions of high legal and official authorities in Mexico. The missions—speaking collectively of priests and pupils—had the *usufruct*; the priests the administration of it; the whole resunable, or otherwise disposable, at the will of the crown or its representatives.

The object of the missions was to aid in the settlement and pacification of the country, and to convert the natives to Christianity. This accomplished, settlements of white people established, and the Indians domiciliated in villages, so as to subject them to the ordinary magistrates, and the spiritual care of the ordinary clergy, the *missionary* labor was considered fulfilled, and the establishment subject to be dissolved or removed. This view of their purposes and destiny fully appears in the tenor of the decree of the Spanish Cortes of September 13, 1813.\*

The provisions of that act, and the reason given for it, develop in fact the whole theory of the mission establishments. It was passed “in consequence of a complaint by the Bishop elect of Guiana of the evils that afflicted that province, on account of the Indian settlements in charge of missions not being delivered to the ecclesiastical ordinary, though thirty, forty and fifty years had passed since the reduction and conversion of the Indians.” The Cortes therefore decreed:—

1. That all the new *reducciones y doctrinas* (that is, settlements of Indians newly converted, and not yet formed into parishes), of the provinces beyond the sea, which were in charge of missionary monks, and had been ten years subjected, should be delivered immediately to the respective ecclesiastical ordinaries (bishops), “without resort to any excuse or pretext, conformably to the laws and cédulas in that respect.”

2. That as well these missions, (*doctrinas*) as all others which should be

---

\* “Collection of Decrees of the Spanish Cortes, reported in force in Mexico.” Mexico, 1821. Page 106.

erected into curacies, should be canonically provided by the said ordinaries (observing the laws and cédulas of the royal right of patronage), with fit ministers of the secular clergy.

3. That the missionary monks, relieved from the converted settlements, which should be delivered to the ordinary, should apply themselves to the extension of religion in benefit of the inhabitants of other wilderness parts, proceeding in the exercise of their missions conformably to the directions of paragraph 10, article 335, of the Constitution.\*

4. That the missionary monks should discontinue immediately the government and administration of the property of the Indians, who should choose by means of their *ayuntamientos*, with intervention of the superior political authority, persons among themselves competent to administer it; the lands being distributed and reduced to private ownership, in accordance with the decree of January 4, 1813, on reducing vacant and other lands to private property.†

It has also been supposed that the act above alluded to of the Mexican Congress, (Act of August 17, 1833), was the first assertion by the Mexican government of property in the missions, or that they by that Act first became (or came to be considered) national domain. But this is likewise an error. The Mexican government has always asserted the right of property over all the missions of the country, and I do not think that this supposition has ever been raised in Mexico, that they were the property of the missionaries or the Church.

The General Congress of Mexico, in a decree of August 14, 1824, concern-

\* The following is the clause referred to, namely, paragraph 10, article 335, Constitution of the Spanish Monarchy, 1812.

† The provincial councils of the provinces beyond sea shall attend to the order, economy, and progress of the missions for the conversion of infidel Indians, and to the prevention of abuses in that branch of administration. The commissioners of such missions shall render their accounts to them, which accounts they shall in their turn forward to the government."

This clause of itself settles the character of these establishments, as a branch of the public administration.

† "Collection of decrees of the Spanish Cortes," etc., p. 56. This decree provides:

1. That "all the vacant or royal lands, and town reservations (*propios y arbitrios*, lands reserved in and about towns and cities for the municipal revenue), both in the peninsula and islands adjacent, and in the provinces beyond sea, except such commons as may be necessary for the villages, shall be converted into private property; provided, that in regard to town reservations, some annual rents shall be reserved."

2. That "in whatever mode these lands were distributed, it should be in full and exclusive ownership, so that their owners may enclose them, (without prejudice of paths, crossings, watering places, and servitudes), to enjoy them freely and exclusively, and destine them to such use or cultivation as they may be best adapted to; but without the owners ever being able to entail them, or to transfer them, at any time or by any title, in *mortmain*."

3. "In the transfer of these lands shall be preferred the inhabitants of the villages, (or settlements), in the neighborhood where they exist, and who enjoyed the same in common whilst they were vacant."

ing the public revenue, declares the estates of the inquisition, as well as all temporalities, to be the property of the nation (that is, no doubt, in contradistinction from property of the States—making no question of their being public property). This term would include not only the mission establishments, but all rents, profits and income, the monks received from them. A like Act of July 7, 1831, again embraces the estates of the inquisition and temporalities as national property, and places them with "other rural and suburban estates" under charge of a director-general. The executive regulations for colonizing the territories, may raise an idea of territorial and native property in them, but it puts out of the question any proprietary rights in the missionaries.

The seventeenth article of these regulations (executive regulations for colonization of the territories, adopted November 21, 1828) relates to the missions, and directs that "In those territories where there are missions, the lands which they occupy shall not at present be colonized, nor until it be determined if they ought to be considered as property of the settlements of the neophyte catechumens and Mexican settlers."

The subsequent acts and measures of the general government of Mexico, in direct reference to missions and affecting those of California, are briefly as follows:

A decree of the Mexican Congress of November 20, 1833, in part analogous to the decree before quoted of the Spanish Cortes of September, 1813, directing their general secularization, and containing these provisions:

1. The government shall proceed to secularize the missions of Upper and Lower California.

2. In each of said missions shall be established a parish, served by a curate of the secular clergy, with a dotation of two thousand to two thousand five hundred dollars, at the discretion of the government.

4. The mission churches with the sacred vessels and ornaments, shall be devoted to the use of the parish.

5. For each parish, the government shall direct the construction of a cemetery outside of the village.

7. Of the buildings belonging to each mission, the most fitting shall be selected for the dwelling of the curate, with a lot of ground not exceeding two hundred varas square, and the others appropriated for a municipal house and schools.

On December 2, 1833, a decree was published to the following effect:

"The government is authorized to take all measures that may assure the colonization, and make effective the secularization of the missions of Upper and Lower California, being empowered to this effect, to use, in the manner most expedient, the *fincas de obras pias* (property of the piety fund) of those territories, to aid the transportation of the commission and families who are now in this capital destined thither."

The commission and emigrants, spoken of in this circular, were a colony under the charge of Don José Maria Híjar, who was sent out the following Spring (of 1834) as director of colonization, with instructions to the following effect: That he should "make beginning by occupying all the property pertinent to the missions of both Californias;" that in the settlements he formed, special care should be taken to include the indigenous (Indian) population, mixing them with the other inhabitants, and not permitting any settlement of Indians alone; that topographical plans should be made of the squares which were to compose the villages, and in each square building lots to be distributed to the colonist families; that outside the villages there should be distributed to each family of colonists, in full dominion and ownership, four *caballerías*\* of irrigable land, or eight, if dependent on the seasons, or sixteen, if adapted to stock raising, and also live stock and agricultural implements; that this distribution made, (out of the moveable property of the mission) one-half the remainder of said property should be sold, and the other half reserved on account of government, and applied to the expenses of worship, maintenance of the missionaries, support of schools, and the purchase of agricultural implements for gratuitous distribution to the colonists.

On April 16, 1834, the Mexican Congress passed an act to the following effect:

1. That all the missions in the Republic shall be secularized.
2. That the missions shall be converted into curacies, whose limits shall be demarked by the governors of the States where said missions exist.
3. This decree shall take effect within four months from the day of its publication.

November 7, 1835, an act of the Mexican Congress directed that "the curates mentioned in the second article of the law of August 17, 1833 (above quoted), should take possession, the government should suspend the execution of the other articles, and maintain things in the condition they were before said law."

I have, so far, referred to these various legislative and governmental acts in relation to the missions, only to show, beyond equivocation or doubt, the relation in which the government stood toward them, and the rights of ownership which it exercised over them. My attention was next directed to the changes that had taken place in the condition of those establishments, under the various provisions for their secularization and conversion into private property.

Under the act of the Spanish Cortes of September, 1813, all the missions in New Spain were liable to be secularized; that is, their temporalities delivered to lay administration; their character as *missions* taken away by their conversion into parishes under charge of the secular clergy; and the lands perti-

---

\*A *caballería* of land is a rectangular parallelogram of 552 varas by 1,104 varas.

ment to them to be disposed of as other public domain. The question of putting this law in operation with regard to the missions in California, was at various times agitated in that province, and in 1830 the then governor, Echandrea, published a project for the purpose, but which was defeated by the arrival of a new governor, Victoria, almost at the instant the plan was made public. Victoria revoked the decree of his predecessor, and restored the missionaries to the charge of the establishments, and in their authority over the Indians.

Subsequent to that time, and previous to the act of secularization of August 1833, nothing further to that end appears to have been done in California. Under that act, the first step taken by the Central Government was the expedition of Hajar, above noticed. But the instructions delivered to him were not fulfilled. Hajar had been appointed Governor of California, as well as Director of Colonization, with directions to relieve Governor Figueroa. After Hajar's departure from Mexico, however, a revolution in the Supreme Government induced Hajar's appointment as political governor to be revoked; and an express was sent to California to announce this change, and with directions to Figueroa to continue in the discharge of the governorship. The courier arrived in advance of Hajar, who found himself on landing (in September, 1834) deprived of the principal authority he had expected to exercise. Before consenting to cooperate with Hajar in the latter's instructions concerning the missions, Figueroa consulted the Territorial Deputation. That body protested against the delivery of the vast property included in the mission estates—and to a settlement in which the Indian pupils had undoubtedly an equitable claim—into Hajar's possession, and contested that his authority in the matter of the missions depended on his commission as Governor, which had been revoked, and not on his appointment (unknown to the law) as Director of Colonization. As a conclusion to the contestation which followed, the Governor and Assembly suspended Hajar from the last mentioned appointment, and returned him to Mexico.\*

Figueroa, however, had already adopted (in August, 1834) a project of secularization, which he denominates a "Provisional Regulation." It provided that the missions should be converted partially into pueblos, or villages, with a distribution of lands and moveable property as follows: To each individual head of a family, over twenty-five years of age, a lot of ground, not exceeding four hundred nor less than one hundred varas square, in the common lands of the mission, with a sufficient quantity in common for pasturage of the cattle of the village, and also commons and lands for municipal uses; likewise, among the same individuals, one-half of the live stock, grain, and agricultural implements of the mission; that the remainder of the lands, unmoveable prop-

---

\*Manifesto a la Republica Mexicana, que hace el General Jose Figueroa, comandante general y gefe politico de la Alta California. Monterey, 1835.

erty, stock, and other effects, should be in charge of mayor domos, or other persons appointed by the Governor, subject to confirmation by the general Government; that from this common mass should be provided the maintenance of the priest, and expenses of religious service, and the temporal expenses of the mission; that the minister should choose a place in the mission for his dwelling; that the emancipated Indians should unite in common labors for the cultivation of the vineyards, gardens and field lands, which should remain undivided until the determination of the Supreme Government; that the donees, under the regulation, should not sell, burthen, or transfer their grants, either of land or cattle, under any pretext; and any contracts to this effect should be null, the property reverting to the nation, the purchaser losing his money; that lands, the donee of which might die without leaving heirs, should revert to the nation; that *rancherías* (hamlets of Indians) situated at a distance from the missions, and which exceeded twenty-five families, might form separate pueblos, under the same rules as the principal one. This regulation was to begin with *ten* of the missions (without specifying them) and successively to be applied to the remaining ones.

The Deputation, in session of the 3d of November of the same year (1834), made provision for dividing the missions and other settlements into parishes or curacies, according to the law of August, 1833, authorized the missionary priests to exercise the functions of curates, until curates of the secular clergy should arrive, and provided for their salaries and expenses of worship. No change was made in this act, in the regulations established by Gov. Figueroa, for the distribution and management of the property.

Accordingly, for most or all of the missions, administrators were appointed by the governor; and in some, but not all, partial distributions of the lands and movable property were made, according to the tenor of the regulation. From this time, however, all tracts of lands pertinent to the missions, but not directly attached to the mission buildings, were granted as any other lands of the territory, to the Mexican inhabitants, and to colonists, for stock farms and tillage.

The act of the Mexican Congress of 1835, directing the execution of the decree of 1833 to be suspended until the arrival of curates, did not, as far as I could ascertain, induce any change in the policy already adopted by the territorial authorities.

On January 17, 1839, Governor Alvarado issued regulations for the government of the administrators of the missions. These regulations prohibited the administrators from contracting debts on account of the missions; from slaughtering cattle of the missions, except for consumption, and from trading the mission horses or mules for clothing for the Indians; and likewise provided for the appointment of an inspector of the missions, to supervise the accounts of the administrators, and their fulfillment of their trusts. Art. 11 prohibited the settlement of white persons in the establishments, "whilst the Indians



*E. H. Duncan*





should remain in community." The establishments of San Carlos, San Juan Bautista and Sonoma were excepted from these regulations, and to be governed by special rules.

On March 1, 1840, the same Governor Alvarado suppressed the office of administrators, and replaced them by *mayor domos*, with new and more stringent rules for the management of the establishments; but not making any change in the rules of Governor Figueroa regarding the lands or other property.

By a proclamation of March 29, 1843. Governor Micheltorena, "in pursuance (as he states) of an arrangement between the Governor and the prelate of the missions," directed the following-named missions to be restored to the priests "as tutors to the Indians, and in the same manner as they formerly held them," namely, the missions of San Diego, San Luis Rey, San Juan Capistrano, San Gabriel, San Fernando, San Buenaventura, Santa Barbara, Santa Ynes, La Purisima, San Antonio, Santa Clara and San José. The same act set forth that "as policy made irrevocable what was already done," the missions should not reclaim any lands thitherto granted, but should collect the cattle and movable property which had been lent out either by the priests or administrators, and settle in a friendly way with the creditors; and likewise regather the dispersed Indians, except such as had been legally emancipated, or were at private service. That the priests might provide out of the products of the missions for the necessary expenses of converting, subsisting and clothing the Indians, for a moderate allowance to themselves, economical salaries to the *mayor domos*, and the maintenance of divine worship, under the condition that the priests should bind themselves in honor and conscience to deliver to the public treasury one-eighth part of all the annual products of the establishments. That the Departmental government would exert all its power for the protection of the missions, and the same in respect to individuals and to private property, securing to the owners the possession and preservation of the lands they now hold, but promising not to make any new grants without consultation with the priests, unless where the lands were notoriously unoccupied, or lacked cultivation, or in case of necessity.

Micheltorena's governorship was shortly after concluded. There had been sent into the Department with him a considerable body of persons called *presidarios*, that is, criminals condemned to service—usually, as in this case, military service on the frontier—and their presence and conduct gave such offense to the inhabitants that they revolted, and expelled him and the *presidarios* from the country. He was succeeded by Don Pio Pico, in virtue of his being the "first vocal" of the Departmental Assembly,\* and also by choice of the inhabitants, afterward confirmed by the Central Government, which at the

---

\*According to act of the Mexican Congress of May 6, 1822, to provide for supplying the places of provincial governors, in default of an incumbent.

same time gave additional privileges to the Department in respect to the management of its domestic affairs.

The next public act which I find in relation to the missions, is an act of the Departmental Assembly, published in a proclamation of Governor Pico, June 5, 1845. This act provides: 1. "That the governor should call together the neophytes of the following named missions: San Rafael, Dolores, Soledad, San Miguel and La Purisima; and in case those missions were abandoned by their neophytes, that he should give them one month's notice, by proclamation, to return and cultivate said missions, which if they did not do, the missions should be declared abandoned, and the Assembly and governor dispose of them for the good of the Department. 2. That the missions of Carmel, San Juan Bautista, San Juan Capistrano and San Francisco Solano, should be considered as *pueblos*, or villages, which was their present condition; and that the property which remained to them, the governor, after separating sufficient for the curate's house, for churches and their pertinencies, and for a municipal house, should sell at public auction, the product to be applied, first to paying the debts of the establishments, and the remainder, if any, to the benefit of divine worship. 3. That the remainder of the missions to San Diego, inclusive, should be rented, at the discretion of the governor, with the proviso, that the neophytes should be at liberty to employ themselves at their option on their own grounds, which the governor should designate for them, in the service of the rentee, or of any other person. 4. That the principal edifice of the mission of Santa Barbara should be excepted from the proposed renting, and in it the governor should designate the parts most suitable for the residence of the bishop and his attendants, and of the missionary priests then living there; moreover, that the rents arising from the remainder of the property of said mission should be disbursed, one-half for the benefit of the church and its ministry, the other for that of its Indians. 5. That the rents arising from the other missions should be divided, one-third to the maintenance of the minister, one third to the Indians, one-third to the government."

On the 28th October, of the same year (1845), Governor Pico gave public notice for the sale to the highest bidder of five missions, to wit: San Rafael, Dolores, Soledad, San Miguel and La Purisima; likewise for the sale of the remaining buildings in the pueblos (formerly missions) of San Luis Obispo, Carmel, San Juan Bautista, and San Juan Capistrano, after separating the churches and their appurtenances, and a curate's, municipal and school-houses. The auctions were appointed to take place, those of San Luis Obispo, Purisima and San Juan Capistrano, the first four days of December following (1845): those of San Rafael, Dolores, San Juan Bautista, Carmel, Soledad and San Miguel, the 23rd and 24th of January, 1846; meanwhile, the government would receive and take into consideration proposals in relation to said missions.

In the same proclamation Pico proposed to rent to the best bidder for a period of nine years, and under conditions for the return of the property in good order and without waste, the missions of San Fernando, San Buena-ventura, Santa Barbara and Santa Ynes; the rentings to include all the lands, stock, agricultural tools, vineyards, gardens, offices and whatever in virtue of the inventories should be appurtenant to said missions, with "the exception only of those small pieces of ground which have always been occupied by some Indians of the missions;" likewise to include the buildings, saving the churches and their appurtenances, and the curate's, municipal and school houses, and except in the mission of Santa Barbara, where the whole of the principal edifice should be reserved for the bishop and the priests residing there. The renting of the missions of San Diego, San Luis Rey, San Gabriel, San Antonio, Santa Clara and San José, it was further announced should take place as soon as some arrangement was made concerning their debts. It was also provided that the neophytes should be free from their pupilage, and might establish themselves on convenient parts of the missions, with liberty to serve the rentee, or any other person; that the Indians who possessed pieces of land, in which they had made their houses and gardens, should apply to the government for titles, in order that their lands might be adjudicated to them in ownership, "it being understood that they would not have power to sell their lands, but that they should descend by inheritance."

On March 30, 1846, the Assembly passed an Act—

1. Authorizing the governor in order to make effective the object of the decree of 28th May previous, to operate, as he should believe most expedient, to prevent the total ruin of the missions of San Gabriel, San Luis Rey, San Diego and others found in like circumstances.

2. That as the remains of said establishments had large debts against them, if the existing property was not sufficient to cover the same, they might be put into bankruptcy.

3. That if, from this authorization, the governor, in order to avoid the destruction to which the said missions were approaching, should determine to sell them to private persons, the sale should be by public auction.

4. That when sold, if, after the debts were satisfied, there should be any remainder, it should be distributed to the Indians of the respective establishments.

5. That in view of the expenses necessary in the maintenance of the priest, and of Divine worship, the governor might determine a portion of the whole property, whether of cultivable lands, houses, or of any other description, according to his discretion, and by consultation with the respective priests.

6. The property thus determined should be delivered as by sale, but subject to a perpetual interest of four per cent. for the uses above indicated.

7. That the present Act should not affect anything already done, or contracts made in pursuance of the decree of 28th May last, nor prevent anything being done conformable to that decree.

8. That the governor should provide against all impediments that might not be foreseen by the Act, and in six months at farthest, give an account to the Assembly of the results of its fulfilment.

Previous to several of the last mentioned acts, that is on August 24, 1844, the Departmental Assembly, in anticipation of a war breaking out, passed a law authorizing the governor, on the happening of that contingency, either "to sell, hypothecate, or rent, the houses, landed property and field lands of the missions, comprehended in the whole extent of the country from San Diego to Sonoma," except that of Santa Barbara, "reserved for the residence of the bishop."

These comprise all the general acts of the authorities of California which I was able to meet with on the subject of missions. Of the extent or manner in which they were carried into execution, so far as the missions proper—that is, the mission buildings and lands appurtenant—are concerned, but little information is afforded by what I could find in the archives. A very considerable part, however, of the grants made since the secularization of 1833, (comprising the bulk of all the grants in the country) are lands previously recognized as appurtenances of the missions, and so used as grazing farms, or for other purposes. In some cases the petitions for such grants were referred to the principal priest at the mission to which the land petitioned for was attached, and his opinion taken whether the grant could be made without prejudice to the mission. In other cases, and generally this formality was not observed. This remark relates to the farms and grazing grounds (*ranchos*) occupied by the missions, and some titles to Indians, pursuant to the regulation of Governor Figueroa, and the proclamation of Governor Pico, on record in the file of *expedientes* of grants before noticed.

What I have been able to gather from the meagre records and memoranda in the archives, and from private information and examination of the actual state of the missions, is given below. It is necessary to explain, however, still farther than I have, that in speaking of the missions now, we cannot understand the great establishments which they were. Since 1833, and even before, farms of great (many leagues) extent, and many of them, have reduced the limits they enjoyed, in all cases very greatly, and in some instances into a narrow compass; and while their borders have been thus cut off, their planting and other grounds inside are dotted to a greater or less extent by private grants. The extent to which this has been the case can only be ascertained by the same process that is necessary everywhere in California, to separate public from private lands—namely, authorized surveys of the grants according to their calls, which though not definite, will almost always furnish some distinguishable natural object to guide the surveyor.\*

---

\*I was told by Major J. R. Snyder, the gentleman appointed Territorial Surveyor, by Col. Mason, and who made surveys of a number of grants in the central part of the country, that he had little difficulty in following the calls and ascertaining the bounds of the grants.

The actual condition of the establishments, understanding them in the reduced sense above shown, was, at the time the Mexican government ceased in California, and according to the best information I could obtain, as follows:—

MISSIONS.	WHERE SITUATED.		
	DEG.	MIN.	
San Diego.....	32	48	Sold to Santiago Arguello, June 8 1846.
San Luis Rey.....	33	03	Sold to Antonio Cot and Andres Pico, May 13, 1846.
San Juan Capistrano.	33	26	Pueblo, and remainder sold to John Foster and James McKinley, December 6, 1845.
San Gabriel.....	34	10	Sold to Julian Workman and Hugo Reid, June 18, 1846.
San Fernando.....	34	16	Rented to Andres Pico, for nine years from December, 1845, and sold to Juan Celis, June, 1846.
San Buenaventura....	34	36	Sold to Joseph Arnaz.
Santa Barbara.....	34	40	Rented for nine years, from June 8, 1846, to Nicholas Den.
Santa Ynes.....	34	52	Rented to Joaquin Carrillo.
La Purisima.....	35	00	Sold to John Temple, December 6, 1845.
San Luis Obispo.....	35	36	Pueblo.
San Miguel.....	35	48	Uncertain.
San Antonio.....	35	30	Vacant.
Soledad.....	36	38	House and garden sold to Sobranes, January 4, 1846.
Carmel.....	36	44	Pueblo.
San Juan Bautista....	36	58	Pueblo.
Santa Cruz.....	37	00	Vacant.
Santa Clara.....	37	20	In charge of priest.
San Jos.....	37	30	In charge of priest.
Dolores.....	37	58	Pueblo.
San Rafael.....	38	00	Mission in charge of priest.
San Francisco Solano.	38	30	Mission in charge of priest.

The information above given concerning the condition of the missions at the time of the cessation of the former Government, is partly obtained from documents in the archives, and partly from private sources. What is to be traced in the archives is on loose sheets of paper, liable to be lost, and parts quite likely have been lost; there may be some papers concerning them which in the mass of documents, escaped my examination. I have no doubt, however, of the exactness of the statement above given as far as it goes.

It will be seen, then, that the missions—the principal part of their lands cut off by private grants, but still, no doubt, each embracing a considerable tract—perhaps from one to ten leagues—have, some of them, been sold or granted under the former Government, and become private property; some converted into villages and consequently granted in the usual form in lots to individuals and heads of families; a part are in the hands of rentees, and at the disposal of the Government when these contracts expire, and the remainder at its present disposal.

If it were within my province to suggest what would be an equitable disposition of such of the missions as remain the property of the Government, I should say that the churches with all the church property and ornaments, a

portion of the principal building for the residence of the priest, with a piece of land equal to that designated in the original Act of the Mexican Congress for their secularization (to wit, two hundred varas square), with another piece for a cemetery, should be granted to the respective Catholic parishes for the uses specified, and the remainder of the buildings with portions of land attached, for schools and municipal or county purposes, and for the residence of the bishop; the same allotment at the mission of Santa Barbara that was made in the last proclamation of Governor Pico. The churches, certainly, ought not to be appropriated to any other use, and less than the inhabitants have always considered and enjoyed as their right.

To conclude the inquiry in the last portion of your letter of instructions, namely, concerning "*large grants*" other than the supposed ecclesiastical grants.

I did not find in the archives of California any record of large grants in the sense I suppose the term to be here used. There are a number of grants to the full extent of the privilege accorded by law to individual concessions and of the authority of the local government to make independent of the Central Government—to wit, of eleven *sitios*, or leagues square.

There are understood in the country however, to be large claims reputed to be founded on grants direct from the Mexican Government—one held by Captain Sutter; another by General Vallejo. The archives (as far as I could discover) only show that Captain Sutter received July 18, 1841, from Governor Alvarado, the usual grant of eleven *sitios* on the Sacramento river, and this is all I ascertained. The archives likewise show that General Vallejo received from Governor Micheltorena, October 22, 1823, a grant of ten *sitios* called "Petaluma," in the district of Sonoma; and I was informed by a respectable gentleman in California, that General Vallejo had likewise a grant from the Mexican Government given for valuable consideration, of a large tract known by the name of "Suscol," and including the site of the present town of Benicia, founded by Messrs. Vallejo and Semple, on the Straits of Carquinez. It is also reputed that the same gentleman has extensive claims in the valley of Sonoma and on Suisun bay. It appears from documents which General Vallejo caused to be published in the newspapers of California in 1847, that he was deputed in the year 1835, by General Figueroa, to found a settlement in the valley of Sonoma, "with the object of arresting the progress of the Russian settlements of Bodega and Ross." General Vallejo was at that time (1835), military commander of the northern frontier. He afterwards (in 1836), by virtue of a revolution which occurred in that year in California, became military commandant of the department—the civil and military government being by the same act divided—to which office he was confirmed in 1838 by the Supreme Government.

The following extract from Governor Figueroa's instructions to him, will show the extent of General Vallejo's powers as agent for colonizing the north:

"You are empowered to solicit families in all the territory and other States of the Mexican Republic, in order to colonize the northern frontiers, granting lands to all persons who may wish to establish themselves there, and those grants shall be confirmed to them by the Territorial Government, whenever the grantees shall apply therefor; the title which they obtain from you serving them in the meantime as a sufficient guarantee, as you are the only individual authorized by the superior authority to concede lands in the frontier under your charge. The Supreme Government of the territory is convinced that you are the only officer to whom so great an enterprise can be entrusted; and in order that it may be accomplished in a certain manner, it is willing to defray the necessary expenses to that end."

An official letter to General Vallejo from the Department of War and Marine, dated Mexico, August 5, 1839, expresses approbation of what had thitherto been done in establishing the colony, and the desire that the settlements should continue to increase, "until they should be so strong as to be respected not only by the Indian tribes, but also by the establishments of the foreigners who should attempt to invade that valuable region."

I did not find any trace of these documents, or of anything concerning General Vallejo's appointment or operations in the government archives. But there is no reason to doubt the genuineness of the papers. They do not, however, convey any title to lands beyond authority to grant during the time his appointment continued to actual colonizers. The appointment of General Vallejo seems to have been made by direction of the Supreme (National) Government. I had no means of ascertaining how long the appointment lasted, nor to what extent its powers were used; but infer from Vallejo, himself, taking a grant of his rancho of Petaluma, in 1843, that his own authority in that respect had then ceased. As there are other grants also of considerable extent in the same neighborhood embraced in the government archives, I apprehend that most, if not all of the grants made by him exclusive of what may be embraced in the town privileges of Sonoma, (and which will be noticed hereafter) were confirmed, or regranted to the parties by the departmental government. In this view, however, I may be mistaken. And I desire to be distinctly understood as not intending to throw any doubt or discredit on the titles or claims of either of the gentlemen I have mentioned. I had no opportunity of inspecting any grants they may possess, beyond what I have stated, and I imagine their lands can only be separated from the domain by the process universally requisite—the registration of outstanding grants and their survey.

III. "GRANTS OF ISLANDS, KEYS AND PROMONTORIES, POINTS OF IMPORTANCE TO THE PUBLIC," ETC.

The only points of special public importance which I learned were granted prior to the cessation of the former government, are the site of the old fort of

San Joaquin, near the outlet of the Bay of San Francisco, and Alcatraz (or Bird) Island, commanding its entrance, the Key of the Golden Gate. The date of the first named grant is June 25, 1846: it was made to Benito Diaz, and by him transferred to Mr. T. O. Larkin, of Monterey. I understand a portion of the land embraced in the grant is in occupation of the United States troops, or has property of the United States upon it, and a part in possession of Mr. Larkin.

Alcatraz Island was granted in June, 1846, to Mr. Francis P. Temple, of Los Angeles. The indispensableness of this point to the Government, both for the purpose of fortification, and as a proper position for a light-house, induced Lieut-Col. Fremont, when Governor of California, to contract for the purchase of it on behalf of the United States. The Government, it is believed, has never confirmed the purchase, or paid the consideration. This island is a solid rock, of about half-a-mile in circumference, rising out of the sea just in front of the inner extremity of the throat or narrows which forms the entrance to the bay, and perfectly commands both front and sides. It is also in the line of the sailing directions for entering the bay,\* and consequently a light-house upon it is indispensable.

The local government had special authority and instructions from the general government, under date July 12, 1838, to grant and distribute lands in "the desert islands adjacent to that department."

Whether the grants "*purport to be inchoate or perfect?*" The grants made in that department under the Mexican law, all, I believe, purport to be perfect, except in the respect of requiring "confirmation by the departmental assembly." The difficulties of determining what grants have not received this confirmation have been above explained.

IV. "IF THERE BE ANY ALLEGED GRANTS OF LANDS COVERING A PORTION OF THE GOLD MINES, AND WHETHER IN ALL GRANTS IN GENERAL (UNDER THE MEXICAN GOVERNMENT,) OR IN CALIFORNIA IN PARTICULAR, THERE ARE NOT CONDITIONS AND LIMITATIONS, AND WHETHER THERE IS NOT A RESERVATION OF MINES OF GOLD AND SILVER, AND A SIMILAR RESERVATION AS TO QUICK-SILVER AND OTHER MINERALS?"

There is but one grant that I could learn of which covers any portion of the gold mines. Previous to the occupation of the country by the Americans, the parts now known as *The Gold Region*, were infested with the wild Indians, and no attempts made to settle there. The grant that I refer to was made by Governor Micheltorena, to Don Juan B. Alvarado, in February, 1844, and is called the *Mariposas*, being situated on the Mariposas creek, and between the Sierra Nevadas and the river Joaquin, and comprises ten *sitios*, or leagues square, conceded, as the grant expresses, "in consideration of the public ser-

---

\*Beechey's Narrative of a voyage to the Pacific; London, 1831; appendix p. 562.



vices" of the grantee. It was purchased from the grantee (Alvarado) in February, 1847, by Thomas O. Larkin, Esq., for Mr. J. C. Fremont, and is now owned by that gentleman.

The only "*conditions or limitations*" contained in the grants in California which could affect the validity of the title, are, that in the grants made by some of the governors, a period of time (one year) was fixed, within which the grantees should commence improvements on the grant. In case of failure, however, the grant was not thereby void, but open to denouncement by other persons. This limitation was not contained in such of the grants made in the time of Micheltorena, as I have examined, nor is it prescribed by law. No doubt, however, the condition was fulfilled in most instances where it was inserted, unless in a few cases where the lands conceded were in parts of the country infested by the wild Indians, and its fulfillment consequently impossible. In fact, as far as I understood, it was more customary to occupy the land in anticipation of the grant. The grants were generally for actual (immediate) occupation and use.

I cannot find in the Mexican laws or regulations for colonization, or the granting of lands, anything that looks to a reservation of the mines of gold or silver, quicksilver or other metal or mineral; and there is not any such thing expressed in any of the many grants that came under my inspection. I inquired and examined also, while in Mexico, to this point, and could not learn that such reservations were the practice, either in general or in California in particular.

V. "IN ALL LARGE GRANTS, OR GRANTS OF IMPORTANT OR VALUABLE SITES, OR OF MINES, WHETHER OR NOT THEY WERE SURVEYED AND OCCUPIED UNDER THE GOVERNMENT OF SPAIN OR MEXICO, AND WHEN PUBLICITY WAS FIRST GIVEN TO SUCH GRANTS?"

The first part of this inquiry is already answered, in the statement that, as far as I am aware, there were never any *surveys* made in the country during its occupation by either of the former governments. Most of the grants, however, were *occupied* before, or shortly after they were made, and all, as far as I am informed, except where the hostile Indian occupation prevented. In respect of the grants to which I have made any reference, I did not learn that there had been any delay in giving publicity to them.

Having met, sir, as far as in my power, the several inquiries set forth in the letter of instructions you were pleased to honor me with, my attention was turned, as far as they were not already answered, to the more detailed points of examination furnished me, with your approbation, by the Commissioner of Public Lands. The very minute information contemplated by those instructions, it would have been impossible, as you justly anticipated, to obtain in the brief time proposed for my absence, even had it been accessible in systematic archives and records. My examination, moreover, was suffi-

cient to show me that such minute and exact information on many of the various heads proposed, is not attainable at all; and that the only mode of *approximating* it must be through such measures as will produce a general registration of written titles, and verbal proof of possession where written titles are wanting, followed or accompanied by a general *survey*. By such means only can an *approximation* be made to the minute information sought of the character, extent, position and date, particularly of the old grants in California.

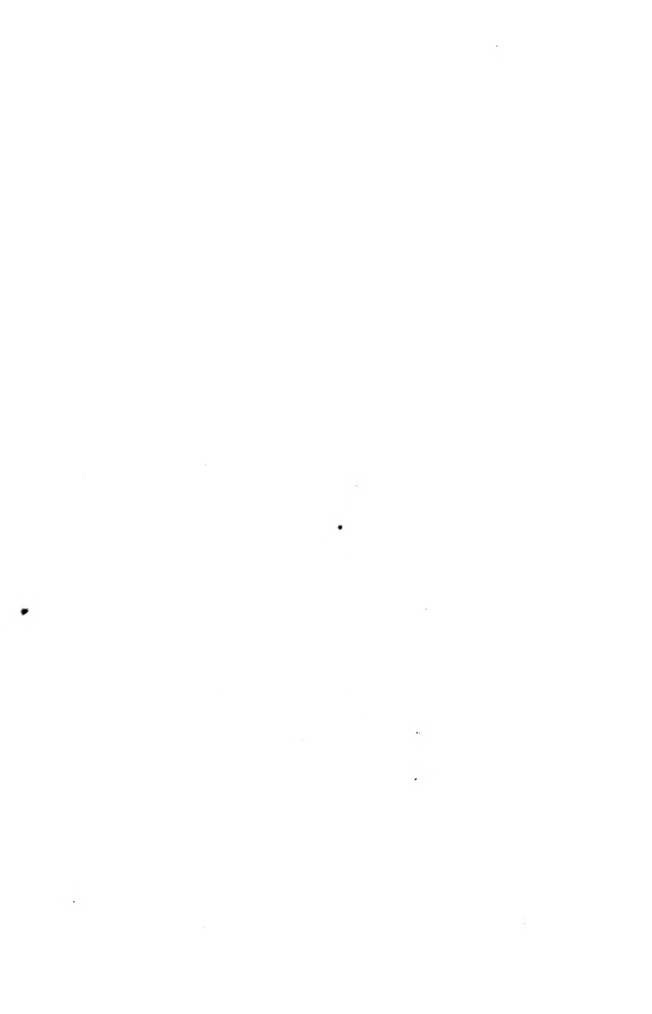
The first branch of the inquiries proposed by the instructions from the Land Office, relate to "grants or claims derived from the Government of Spain."

The chief local authority to *grant* lands in the province of California was, *ex officio*, the military commandant, who was likewise governor of the province; and the principal *recipients* of grants, officers and soldiers as they retired from service. The grants to the soldiers were principally of lots in and about the *presidios* (military posts) or the *pueblos* (villages); to the officers, farms and grazing lands, in addition to such lots.

There were also, at different times, settlers brought from Sonora, and other provinces of New Spain (single men and families), and grants made to them; usually of village lots, and to the principal men, ranchos in addition. The first settlement at San Francisco was thus made; that is, settlers accompanied the expeditions thither, and combined with the military post. The *pueblos* of San José and Los Angeles were thus formed. The governor made grants to the retired officers under the general colonization laws of Spain, but, as in all the remote provinces, much at his own discretion. He had likewise special authority to encourage the population of the country, by making grants of farming lots to soldiers who should marry the native bred women at the missions. The captains of the *presidios* were likewise authorized to make grants within the distance of two leagues, measuring to the cardinal points from their respective posts. Hence, the *presidios* became in fact villages. The Viceroy of New Spain had also of course authority to make grants in California, and sometimes exercised it. It was pursuant to his order that *presidios*, missions, and *pueblos*, were severally established, and the places for them indicated by the local authority. Under all these authorities, grants were made; strictness of written law required that they should have been made by exact measurements, with written titles, and a record of them kept. In the rude and uncultivated state of the country that then existed, and lands possessing so little value, these formalities were to a great extent disregarded, and if not then altogether disregarded, the evidence of their observance in many cases were lost. It is certain that the measurements even of the grants of village lots, were very unexact and imperfect; and of larger tracts, such as were granted to the principal men, no measurement at all attempted, and even the quantity not always expressed, the sole description often being by a name



*Hiram Willits*



descriptive, in fact or by repute, of the place granted. The law of custom, with the acquiescence of the highest authorities, overcame in these respects, the written law. Written permits and grants were no doubt usually given, but if any systematic records or memoranda of them were kept, they have now disappeared, or I was not able to meet with them. In some cases, but not in all, the originals no doubt still exist in the possession of the descendants of the grantees; indeed, I have been assured there are many old written titles in the country, of which the archives do not contain any trace. But in other cases, no doubt, the titles rested originally only on *verbal* permits. It was very customary in the Spanish colonies for the principal neighborhood authorities to give permission to occupy and cultivate lands, with the understanding that the party interested would afterward at a convenient occasion obtain his grant from the functionary above. Under these circumstances the grant was seldom refused, but the application for it was very often neglected; the title by permission being entirely good for the purposes of occupation and use, and never questioned by the neighbors. All these titles, whatever their original character, have been respected during the twenty-six or twenty-seven years of Mexican and local government. And whether evidenced now or ever by any written title, they constitute as meritorious and just claims as property is held by in any part of the world. They were, in the first place, the meagre rewards for expatriation, and arduous and hazardous public service in a remote and savage country; they are now the inheritance of the descendants of the first settlers of the country, and who redeemed it from (almost the lowest stage of) barbarism. Abstractly considered, there cannot be any higher title to the soil.

Many of the holders of old grants have taken the precaution to have them renewed with a designation of boundary and quantity, under the forms of the Mexican law; and of these the proper records exist in the archives. To what extent old titles have been thus renewed, could not be ascertained, for the reason that there is no record of the old titles by which to make the comparison.

The principal difficulty that must attend the separation of the old grants from the public lands, or rather, to ascertain what is public domain and what private property, in the parts where those old grants are situate, is in the loose designation of their limits and extent. The only way that presents itself of avoiding this difficulty, and of doing justice both to the claimant and the government, would seem to be in receiving with respect to the old grants, verbal testimony of occupation and of commonly reputed boundaries, and thereby, with due consideration of the laws and principles on which the grants were made, governing the surveys.

The military commandant or governor had authority, by virtue of his office, to make grants. He had, also, especial authority and direction to do so, in a letter of instructions from the Viceroy, August 17, 1773 and entitled

"Instructions to be observed by the commandant appointed to the new establishments of San Diego and Monterey." These instructions authorized (as already noticed) the allotment of lands to Indians, either in community or individually; but it is to be understood only of Indians who should be in charge of the missions, and of the parcels of land within the mission settlements. Article thirteen, gave the commandant "equal authority, likewise, to distribute lands to other settlers, according to their merit and conformably to the compilation of laws concerning new conquests and settlements." That is, according to the compilation of the "Laws of the Indies," which we know make certain provisions of the most liberal character for the founding and encouragement of new populations.

Subsequently, without abrogating the general colonial laws, a special Regulation was adopted, with the royal assent, for the government of the Californias, and making special provision for the settlement of that province, and the encouragement of colonizers. This regulation was drawn in Monterey, by Governor Don Felipe Neve, in 1779, and confirmed by a Royal cedula of October 14, 1781. Its character and objects are shown in its title, namely: "Rules and directions for the Presidios of the Peninsula of California, erection of new Missions, and encouragement of the Population, and extension of the establishments of Monterey." The first thirteen articles relate to the presidios and military. Title fourteen relates to the "Political Government and directions for Peopling." After providing liberal *bonuses* to new settlers in respect of money, cattle, and exemptions from various duties and burthens. this Regulation prescribes: That the *solar*es (house lots) which shall be granted to the new settlers, shall be designated by the governor in the places, and with the extent that the tract chosen for the new settlement will allow, and in such manner that they shall form a square, with streets conformably to the laws of the kingdom; and by the same rule shall be designated common lands for the pueblos, with pasturage and fields for municipal purposes (*propios*). That each *suerte* (out-lot), both of irrigable and unirrigable land, shall be two hundred varas square; and of these *suertes*, four (two watered and two dry) shall be given with the *solar*, or house lot, in the name of the King, to each settler.

These rules relate to the formation of villages and farming settlements, and are exclusive of the extensive ranchos—farms and grazing lands—allotted to persons of larger claims or means; sometimes direct from the viceroy, usually by the local governor.

The acts of the Spanish Cortes, in 1813, heretofore quoted, may also be referred to as a part of the authority under which grants might be made in California, during the continuance of the Spanish government, and prior to the colonization laws of Mexico, and afterwards, indeed, as far as not superseded by those laws.

The second point of inquiry in the instructions furnished me from the Land

Office, relating to grants made under the *Mexican* Government, is already met in most respects, as far as was in my power to meet it, in the early part of this report. The "authority of the granting officers, and their powers for alienating the national domain," were derived from appointment by the Central Government, and from the general colonization laws and regulations of the Republic. There is little room for discrimination between such as are perfect titles, and such as are inceptive and inchoate." A grant by the territorial (or departmental) governors within the extent of eleven *sitios* constituted, a *valid* title, and with the approbation of the Departmental Assembly, a *perfect* one. After the governor's concession, however, it could not with propriety be termed merely *inceptive*; for, in fact, it was complete until the legislature should *refuse* its approbation, and then it would be the duty of the governor to appeal for the claimant to the Supreme Government. I am not aware that a case of this kind arose. The difficulties, already explained, of ascertaining to what grants the legislative approbation was accorded, and from what it was withheld; the impossibility, in fact, of ascertaining in many cases, coupled with the fact that that approbation was so seldom refused, and that the party had still an appeal in case of refusal, would seem to render that provision of the law of those grants nugatory as a test of their merits.

The third inquiry, touching "grants made about the time of the *revolutionary* movements in California, say in the months of June and July, 1846," is chiefly answered in what is said concerning the actual condition of the missions, and the grants of Fort Joaquin at the mouth, and Alcatraz Island inside the entrance of the Bay of San Francisco. In addition to these, the large island of *San Clemente*, I understood, was granted about that time, say in May, 1846. I found nothing in the archives concerning it. I do not think there were other grants to attract particular attention, except the proposed great Macnamara grant or contract, of which the principal papers are on file in the State Department, and have been printed in the Congressional Documents.

In the second branch of the last-mentioned inquiry, namely, concerning any "grants made *subsequent to the war*," I suppose the intent is, grants, if any, made after the reduction of the country by the arms of the United States. There are, of course, no Mexican grants by the Mexican authorities, which *purport* to have been issued subsequent to that time. The inquiry must relate, therefore, either to supposed *simulated grants*, by persons formerly in authority there, or to whatever may have been done, in respect of the domain, by or under the American authorities. It is believed in the country that there are some simulated grants in existence; that is, some papers purporting to be grants which have been issued since the cessation of the Mexican Government, by persons who formerly, at different times, had the faculty of making grants in that country. It would be impossible, however, to make a list of them, with the particulars enumerated in the instructions;

for, if there be any such, they would of course not be submitted for public inspection, or in any way seek the light. But I believe it would not be difficult for a person skilled in the grants in that country, and acquainted with the archives, and the facts to be gathered from them, to detect any simulated paper that might be thus issued after the person issuing it had ceased from his office. The test, however, would necessarily have to be applied to each case as it arose. No general rule, I believe, can be laid down.

Recurring, then, to the other point which I suppose the inquiry to relate to. The most considerable act, affecting the domain, had subsequent to the accession of the American authorities in California, was a "decree" made by Gen. Kearney, as governor, under date March 10, 1847, as follows:—

"I, Brigadier-General S. W. Kearny, Governor of California, by virtue of authority in me vested, by the President of the United States of America, do hereby *grant, convey and release* unto the town of San Francisco, the people, or corporate authorities thereof, all the right, title, and interest of the *Government of the United States*, and of the *territory of California*, in and to the beach and water lots on the east front of said town of San Francisco, included between the points known as Rincon and Fort Montgomery, excepting such lots as may be selected for the use of the United States Government by the senior officers of the army and navy now there; provided the said ground hereby ceded shall be divided into lots, and sold by public auction to the highest bidder, after three months notice previously given; the proceeds of said sale to be for the benefit of the town of San Francisco."

Pursuant to the terms of this paper, what are termed "government reservations" were made, both within and outside the limits specified, and the remainder of the lots designated have been since in great part sold by the town of San Francisco. These lots extend into the shallow water along the beach of San Francisco, and are very suitable and requisite for the business purposes of that growing city. The number of four hundred and forty-four of them were sold in the Summer ensuing the "decree" and in December last, I have learned since my return, the remainder, or a large portion of them, were disposed of by the corporation. But little public use has been made of what are denominated the "government reservations." Portions of them are reputed to be covered by old grants; portions have been settled on and occupied by way of pre-emption, and other portions, particularly "Rincon Point," have been rented out, as I am informed, to individuals, by the late military government.

Under the above decree of General Kearny, and the consequent acts of the authorities of San Francisco, such multiplied, diversified and important private interests have arisen, that, at this late day, no good, but immense mischief would result from disturbing them. The city has derived a large amount of revenue from the sale of the lots; the lots have been re-sold, and transferred in every variety of way, and passed through many hands, and on



many of them costly and permanent improvements have been made; improvements required by the business and wants of the community, and which ought to give the makers of them an equitable interest in the land, even without the faith of the Government implied by leaving the act of its agent so long unquestioned. An act of Congress, relinquishing thus in the lawful mode the interest of the United States in those beach and water lots, would seem to be only an act of justice to the city and to lot-holders, and to be necessary to give that validity and confidence that ought to attach to property of such great value and commercial importance.

In regard to the "government reservations," so called where they may be in private hands, whether under a former grant, or by occupancy and improvement, the same equity would seem to call for at least a *pre-emption right* to be allowed the holders, except for such small parts as may be actually required for public uses. In regard to the places known as "Clark's Point," and "Rincon Point," which are outside of the land embraced in General Kearney's decree, and portions of which it is understood have been put in the hands of rentees; perhaps the most equitable use that could be made of them (except, as before, the parts needed for public uses), would be to relinquish them to the city, to be sold as the beach and water lots have been; with due regard, at the same time, to rights accruing from valuable improvements that may have been made upon them, but repressing a monopoly of property so extensive and valuable, and so necessary to the improvement, business and growth of the city.

Other operations in lands which had not been reduced to private property at the time of the cessation of the former government, have taken place in and about different towns and villages, by the alcaldes and other municipal authorities continuing to make grants of lots and out-lots, more or less according to the mode of the former government. This, I understand, has been done, under the supposition of a right to the lands granted, existing in the respective towns and corporations. Transactions of this nature have been to a very large extent at San Francisco; several hundred in-lots of fifty varas square, and out-lots of one hundred varas square, have been thus disposed of by the successive alcaldes of the place since the occupation of it by the American forces, both those appointed by the naval and military commanders, and those subsequently chosen by the inhabitants.

It is undoubtedly conformable to the Spanish colonial laws, that when villages were to be established, there should be liberal allotments to the first settlers, with commons for general use, and municipal lands (*propios*) for the support and extension of the place—that is, to be rented, or otherwise transferred, subject to a tax; and that the principal magistrate, in conjunction with the *ayuntamiento*, or town council, should have the disposal of those town liberties, under the restrictions of law, for the benefit of the place, and the same was the practice in California, under the Mexican government. It

is not always so easy to determine within what limits this authority might be exercised; but in new communities, whether the settlement was founded by an *empresario* (contractor) or by the government, the allotments were always on a liberal scale, both for the individuals and the village. A very early law (law 6, tit. 3, lib. 4, Recop. de Indias) fixes "four leagues of limits and land (*de termino y territorio*) in square or prolonged, according to the nature of the tract," for a settlement of thirty families; and I suppose this is as small a tract as has usually been set apart for village uses and liberties, under the Spanish or Mexican government in New Spain; sometimes much more extensive privileges have no doubt been granted. The instructions of 1773 to the commandant of the new posts, authorizes pueblos to be formed, without specifying their limits, which would of course bring them under the general law of four leagues.

The Royal Regulation of 1781, for the Californias, directs suitable municipal allotments to be made, "conformable to the law;" and this likewise must refer to the law specifying four leagues square.

The letter of instructions of 1791, authorizing the captains of presidios to make grants, in the neighborhood of their respective posts, specifies the same quantity, to wit: "the extent of four common leagues, measured from the center of the Presidio square, two leagues in each direction, as sufficient for the new pueblos to be formed under the protection of the presidios."

The Mexican laws, as far as I am aware, make no change in this rule; and the colonization regulations of 1828, provide (Art. 13,) that the reunion of many families into a town shall follow in its formation, policy, etc., the rule established by the existing laws for the other towns of the Republic."

From all these, and other acts which might be quoted, it would seem that where no special grant has been made, or limits assigned to a village, the common extent of four leagues would apply to it; it being understood, however, as the same law expresses, that the allotment should not interfere with the rights of other parties. The Presidio settlements, under the order of 1791, were certainly entitled to their four leagues; the right of making grants within the same only transferred from the presidio captains to the municipal authorities who succeeded him, as is conformable to Spanish and Mexican law and custom. This was the case under the Spanish government; and I am not aware that the principle has been changed, though no doubt grants have been made to individuals which infringed on such village limits. The Territorial Deputation of California, however, by an act of August 6, 1834, directed that the ayuntamientos of the pueblos should "make application for common and municipal lands (*ejidos y propios*) to be assigned them." Wherever it shall appear that this was done, the town, I suppose, could only now claim what was then set apart for it. Where it was omitted or neglected, custom, reputed limits, and the old law, would seem to be a safe rule.

As to the point now under consideration, that of *San Francisco*, I find

that in the acts of the Departmental authorities the settlements in and about the presidio were styled "*the pueblo of San Francisco*," and the particular place where the village principally was and the city now is, "*the point of Yerba Buena*." The local authorities, as its alcalde, or justice of the peace, were termed those of the pueblo of San Francisco. Its privileges were not, therefore, at any time limited to the point of Yerba Buena. Originally, probably, it had boundaries in common with the mission of Dolores, which would restrict it in its four leagues; but after the conversion of the mission into a pueblo, the jurisdiction of the authorities of San Francisco was extended, and special license given to its principal magistrate to grant lots *at the mission*. San Francisco is situated on a tongue or neck of land lying between the bay and the sea, increasing in breadth in a southerly direction. A measurement of four leagues south from the presidios would give the city, in the present advanced value of property, a magnificent corporate domain, but not so much as was fairly assignable to the precincts of the presidio under the order of 1791, nor so much as all new pueblos are entitled to under the general laws of the Indias. There are private rights, however, existing within those limits, apart from any grants of the village authorities, which ought to be respected; some through grants from the former government; some by location and improvement, a claim both under our own law and custom and under the Spanish law, entitled to respect. To avoid the confusion—the destruction—that would grow out of the disturbing of the multiplied and vast interests that have arisen under the acts of the American authorities at San Francisco; to give the city what she would certainly have been entitled to by the terms of the old law, what she will need for the public improvements and adornments that her future population will require, and what is well due to the enterprise which has founded in so brief a space a great metropolis in that remote region, perhaps no better or juster measure could be suggested, than a confirmation of past acts, a release of government claims to the extent of four leagues, measuring south from the presidio, and including all between sea and bay, with suitable provision for protecting private rights, whether under old grants or by recent improvements, and reserving such sites as the government uses may require.

By the authorities of the village of *San José*, there have been still larger operations in the lands belonging or supposed to belong to the liberties of that town. The outlands there, as I learned, have been distributed in tracts of three to five hundred acres.

The pueblo of San José was founded November 7, 1777, by order of Felipe de Neve, then military commandant and governor. The first settlers were nine soldiers and five laboring men or farmers, who went thither with cattle, tools, etc., from San Francisco where had been established the year before, by order of the Viceroy, the presidio and the mission of Dolores. These persons took possession, and made their settlement "in the name of his Majesty, mak-

ing out the square for the erection of the houses, distributing the *solares* (house lots) and measuring to each settler a piece of ground for the sowing of a fanega of maize (two hundred varas by four hundred,) and for beans and other vegetables.\* Subsequently, the Regulation of 1781, allowing to the new settlers each four lots of two hundred varas square, beside their house lots, was no doubt applied to this village. It was designed for an agricultural settlement, and, together with the pueblo of the south (Los Angeles) received constantly the favor and encouragement of the government, with the view of having sufficient agricultural produce raised for the supply of the military posts. Both villages are situated in fertile plains, selected for their sites with that object. In a report, or information, made by the Governor, Don Pedro Fages, in February, 1791, to his successor, Governor Romeu, the encouragement of the two pueblos is the first topic referred to:—

1. "Being (says Governor Fages) one of the objects of greatest consideration, the encouragement of the two pueblos of civilized people, which have been established, the superior government has determined to encourage them with all possible aids, domiciliating in them soldiers who retire from the presidios, and by this means enlarging the settlement.

"2. By the superior order of April 27, 1784, it is ordered that the grains and other produce, which the presidios receive from the inhabitants of the two pueblos, shall be paid for in money, or such goods and effects as the inhabitants have need of.

"3. The distribution of lots of land, and house lots, made with all possible requisite formalities, with designation of town liberties, and other lands for the common advantage, as likewise titles of ownership given to the inhabitants, were approved by the Señor Commandante General, the 6th February of the present year of 1784."

There are also records of families being brought at the government expense, from the province of Sonora, specially to people the two pueblos. Both these villages—being thus objects of government favor and encouragement—claim to have been founded with more extensive privileges than the ordinary village limits; and I have no doubt, from the information I received, that such was the case.

The village of *San José* had a dispute of boundary as early as the year 1800, with the adjoining mission of Santa Clara, and which was referred the following year to the government at Mexico. The fact is noted in the index to California papers in the Mexican archives, but I did not find the corresponding record. There is likewise in the book of records marked "1828," in the archives at Monterey, an outline of the boundaries claimed by the pueblo at that time. But at a later period (in 1834, I believe), there was a legislative action upon the subject, in which, as I understand, the boundaries were fully agreed upon. Some documents relating to this settlement are in the

\* Noticias de Nueva California, by the Rev. Father Palou; MSS., Archives of Mexico.

archives at San José, and also in the territorial archives. My time did not permit me to make a full investigation of the question of those boundaries, nor did I think it necessary, because, at all events, they can only be definitely settled by a survey, the same as private estates. My instructions, however, call for a discrimination between acts done "with legal formalities," and such as are "without legal sanction." It is therefore proper for me to say, that I do not know of any law which would authorize the distribution of town property in California in lots measured by hundreds of acres; such distribution, in fact, would seem rather to defeat the ends for which town grants are authorized by the Spanish law. Perhaps an act to authorize the limits of the town to be ascertained by survey, and to leave the question of the validity of those recent large grants within the limits of the same, to be determined between the holders, and the town in its corporate capacity, would be as just and expedient as any other mode.

In and about the town of Monterey, likewise, there were large concessions, as I understood, and some including the sites of forts and public places, made by the magistrate appointed there after the accession of the American authority. The limits of this town, also, I think, depend on an act of the territorial legislature, and may be ascertained by an authorized survey.

The city of Los Angeles is one of the oldest establishments of California, and its prosperity was in the same manner as that of San José, an object of Government interest and encouragement. An Act of the Mexican Congress of May 23, 1835, erected it into a city, and established it as the capital of the territory. The limits which, I understood, are claimed as its town privileges, are quite large, but probably no more than it has enjoyed for sixty years, or ever since its foundation. The grants made by this corporation since the cessation of the former Government, have been, as far as I learned, quite in conformity with the Spanish law, in tracts such as were always granted for house lots in the village, and vineyards and gardens without, and in no greater number than the increase of population and the municipal wants required.

The only provision that seems to be wanting for the pueblo of Los Angeles, is for the survey and definition of its extent, according to its ancient recognized limits. The same remark, as far as I have learned, will apply to the remaining towns of the country established under either of the former Governments.

The remarks made in a previous part of this report in relation to the *missions*, cover to a good degree the substance of that branch of the inquiries proposed by the Commissioner of the Land Bureau. I have already stated that originally the "mission lands" may be said to have been coextensive with the province, since, nominally, at least, they occupied the whole extent, except the small localities of the *presidios*, and the part inhabited by the wild

Indians, whom and whose territory it was their privilege to enter and reduce. Among the papers accompanying this report, is included a transcript of their recorded boundaries, as stated in a record book heretofore noticed. It will be seen from the fact first mentioned of their original occupation of the whole province, and from the vast territories accorded to their occupation, as late as the year 1828, how inconsistent with any considerable peopling of the country would have been any notion of *proprietorship* in the missionaries.

I am also instructed to "make an inquiry into the nature of the *Indian Rights* [in the soil], under the Spanish and Mexican governments."

It is a principle constantly laid down in the Spanish colonial laws, that the Indians shall have a *right* to as much land as they need for their habitations, for tillage, and for pasturage. Where they were already partially settled in communities, sufficient of the land which they occupied was secured them for those purposes.\* If they were wild and scattered in the mountains and wildernesses, the policy of the law, and of the instructions impressed on the authorities of the distant provinces, was to reduce them, establish them in villages, convert them to Christianity, and instruct them in useful employments.† The province of California was not excepted from the operation of this rule. It was for this purpose especially, that the missions were founded and encouraged. The instructions heretofore quoted, given to the commandant of Upper California in August, 1773, enjoin on that functionary, that "the reduction of the Indians in proportion as the spiritual conquests advance, shall be one of his principal cares;" that the reduction made, "and as rapidly as it proceeds, it is important for their preservation and augmentation, to congregate them in mission settlements, in order that they may be civilized and led to a rational life;" which (adds the instructions) "is impossible, if they be left to live dispersed in the mountains."

The early laws were so tender of these rights of the Indians, that they forbade the allotment of lands to the Spaniards, and especially the rearing of stock, where it might interfere with the tillage of the Indians. Special directions were also given for the selection of lands for the Indian villages, in places suitable for agriculture and having the necessary wood and water.‡ The lands set apart to them were likewise inalienable, except by the advice and consent of officers of the government, whose duty it was to protect the natives as minors or pupils.§

Agreeably to the theory and spirit of these laws, the Indians in California were always supposed to have a certain property or interest in the missions. The instructions of 1773 authorized, as we have already seen, the command-

\* Recopilacion de Indias: laws 7 to 20, tit. 12, book 4.

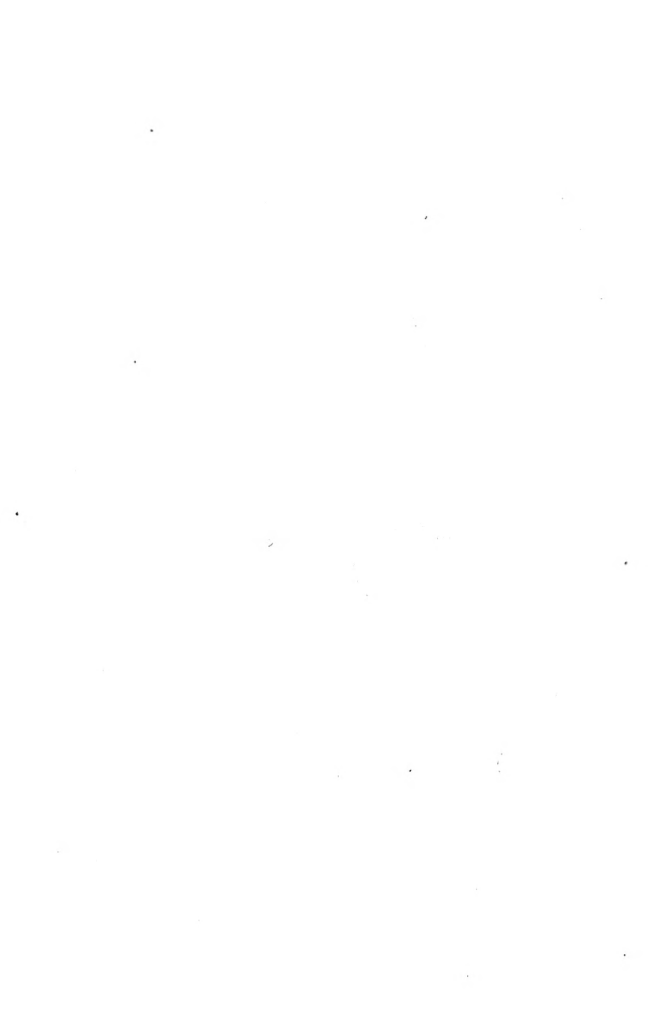
† *Ib.*, laws 1 and 9, tit. 3, book 6.

‡ Law 7, tit. 12 Recop. Indias; *ib.*, laws 8 and 20 tit. 3, book 6.

§ *Ib.*, law 27, tit. 6, book 1. Pena y Pena, 1 Practica Forense Mejicana, 248, etc. Alaman, 1 Historia de Mejico, 23-25.



*S. W. McMiller*





ant of the province to make grants to the mission Indians of lands of the missions, either in community or individually. But apart from any direct grant, they have been always reckoned to have a right of settlement; and we shall find that all the plans that have been adopted for the secularization of the missions, have contemplated, recognized, and provided for this right. That the plan of Hijar did not recognize or provide for the settlements of Indians, was one of the main objections to it, urged by Governor Figueroa and the territorial deputation. That plan was entirely discomfited; all the successive ones that were carried into partial execution, placed the Indian right of settlement amongst the first objects to be provided for. We may say, therefore, that, however mal-administration of the law may have destroyed its intent, the law itself has constantly asserted the rights of the Indians to habitations and sufficient fields for their support. The law always intended the Indians of the missions—all of them who remained there—to have homes upon the mission grounds. The same, I think, may be said of the large ranchos—most, or all of which, were formerly mission ranchos—and of the Indian settlements or *rancherías* upon them. I understand the law to be, that wherever Indian settlements are established, and they till the ground, they have a right of occupancy in the land. This right of occupancy, however—at least when on private estates—is not transferable; but whenever the Indians abandon it, the title of the owner becomes perfect. Where there is no private ownership over the settlement, as where the land it occupies have been assigned it by a functionary of the country thereto authorized, there is a process, as before shown, by which the natives may alien their title. I believe these remarks cover the principles of the Spanish law in regard to Indian settlements, as far as they have been applied in California, and are conformable to the customary law that has prevailed there.\*

The continued observance of this law, and the exercise of the public authority to protect the Indians in their rights under it, cannot, I think, produce any great inconvenience; while a proper regard for long recognized rights, and a proper sympathy for an unfortunate and unhappy race, would seem to forbid that it should be abrogated, unless for a better. The number of subjugated Indians is now too small, and the lands they occupy too insignificant in amount, for their protection, to the extent of the law, to cause any considerable molestation. Besides there are causes at work by which even the present small number is rapidly diminishing; so that any question concerning them can be but temporary. In 1834, there were employed in the mission establishments alone the number of thirty thousand six hundred and fifty.†

---

\* Of course, what is here said of the nature of Indian rights, does not refer to titles to lots and farming tracts, which have been granted in ownership to individual Indians by the government. These, I suppose to be entitled to the same protection as other private property.

† This is not an *estimate*, it is an exact statement. The records of the missions were kept

In 1842, only about eight years after the restraining and compelling hand of the missionaries had been taken off, their number on the missions had dwindled to four thousand four hundred and fifty, and the process of reduction has been going on as rapidly since.

In the wild and wandering tribes, the Spanish law does not recognize any title whatever to the soil.

It is a common opinion that nearly all of what may be called the coast country—that is, the country west of the Sacramento and San Joaquin valleys—which lies south of, and including the Sonoma district, has been ceded, and is covered with private grants. If this were the case, it would still leave the extensive valleys of these large rivers and their lateral tributaries, almost intact, and a large extent of territory—from three to four degrees of latitude—at the north, attached to the public domain within the State of California, beside the gold region of unknown extent along the foot-hills of the Sierra Nevada. But while it may be nominally the case, that the greater part of the coast country referred to is covered with grants, my observation and information convince me that when the country shall be surveyed, after leaving to every grantee all that his grant calls for, there will be extensive and valuable tracts remaining. This is explained by the fact that the grants were not made by measurement, but by a loose designation of boundaries, often including a considerably greater extent of land than the quantity expressed in the title; but the grant usually provides that the overplus shall remain to the government. Although, therefore, the surveys, cutting off all above the quantity expressed in the grant, would often interfere with nominal occupation. I think justice would generally be done by that mode to all the interests concerned—the holders of the grants, the Government, and the wants of the population crowding thither. To avoid the possibility of an injustice, however, and to provide for cases where long occupation or peculiar circumstances may have given parties a title to the extent of their nominal boundaries, and above the quantity expressed in their grants, it would be proper to authorize any one who should feel himself aggrieved by this operation of the survey, to bring a suit for the remainder.

The grants in California, I am bound to say, are mostly *perfect titles*; that is, the holders possess their property by titles that, under the law which created them, were equivalent to patents from our Government; and those which are not perfect—that is, which lack some formality, or some *evidence* of completeness—have the same *equity*, as those which are perfect, and were and would have been equally respected under the government which has passed away. Of course, I allude to grants made in good faith, and not to simulated

---

with system and exactness; every birth, marriage, and death was recorded, and the name of every pupil or *neophyte*, which is the name by which the mission Indians were known; and from this record, an annual return was made to the government of the precise number of Indians connected with the establishment.

grants, if there be any such, issued since the persons who made them ceased from their functions in that respect.

I think the state of land titles in that country will allow the public lands to be ascertained, and the private lands set apart by judicious measures, with little difficulty. Any measure calculated to discredit, or cause to be distrusted the general character of the titles there, besides the alarm and anxiety which it would create among the ancient population, and among all present holders of property, would, I believe, also retard the substantial improvement of the country: a title discredited is not destroyed, but every one is afraid to touch it, or at all events to invest labor and money in improvements that rest on a suspected tenure. The holder is afraid to improve; others are afraid to purchase, or if they do purchase at its discredited value, willing only to make inconsiderable investments upon it. The titles not called in question (as they certainly for any reason that I could discover do not deserve to be), the pressure of population and the force of circumstances will soon operate to break up the existing large tracts into farms of such extent as the nature of the country will allow of, and the wants of the community require; and this under circumstances and with such assurance of tenure, as will warrant those substantial improvements that the thrift and prosperity of the country in other respects invite.

I think the rights of the Government will be fully secured, and the interests and permanent prosperity of all classes in that country best consulted, by no other general measure in relation to private property than an authorized survey according to the grants, where the grants are modern, or since the accession of the Mexican government, reserving the overplus; or, according to ancient possession, where it dates from the time of the Spanish government, and the written evidence of the grant is lost, or does not afford data for the survey. But providing that in any case where, from the opinion of the proper law officer or agent of the Government in the State, or from information in any way received, there may be reason to suppose a grant invalid, the Government (or proper officer of it) may direct a suit to be instituted for its annulment."

**THE YOKAYO GRANT.**—On the 11th of September, 1852, Cayetano Juarez filed his petition as claimant to the Yokayo grant, containing eight square leagues of land. The grant was made to the petitioner May 24, 1845, by Pio Pico, and approved by the Departmental Assembly June 3, 1846. The Board of Land Commissioners rejected the claim November 7, 1854, and this decision was appealed to the District Court of the United States for the Northern District of California, and reversed by it April 17, 1863. It was then appealed to the Supreme Court of the United States, and at its December term, 1864, the decision of the lower court was sustained. The grant is about eighteen miles long and one mile wide, and contains thirty-five thousand five hundred and forty-one and thirty-three one-hundredths acres.

Under date of November 28, 1862, the *Herald* had the following concerning the confirmation of this grant: "The Yokayo grant was confirmed by a decision of the United States District Court on the 18th. The news of this confirmation has caused some little excitement here. Some of the settlers, we understand, express a preference for leaving their claims rather than pay the price at which it will be held by the owners. We are not advised as to the rate at which it will be offered, but we are assured it will be reasonable. In a majority of cases, we have no doubt, this turn of affairs will be worse for the settlers than it would have been had it become Government land; but it is not so universally. A serious difficulty would have sprung up immediately on the rejection of the grant and its survey by the Government. Many of the claims in the valley are not full one-fourth of a section; perhaps they will not average more than one hundred and twenty acres to the claim. Thus, about every fifth claim would be entirely crowded out, while many of those now holding claims of good land would be so far shifted from their present location as to throw all their valuable improvements, such as orchards, barns, fences, and even their residences, on another's land. But those who now have good paying claims and wish to hold to them, can do so, provided the grant owners will sell at such rates as to justify the settlers in purchasing."

A few weeks later, December 19, 1862, the *Herald* says: "We are informed that the owners of the grant will sell the land so as to average two dollars and fifty cents per acre for the entire grant."

In May, 1866, William Doolan was sent to Ukiah as the agent of the men who owned the grant, and a survey was made of the different claims and prices agreed upon, and a general settlement made, much to the satisfaction of the settlers. None of them were compelled to leave their claims except from the fact that they were unable to meet the first payment. Judges John Curry, S. C. Hastings and General Carpentier were at this time the owners of the grant. The title to it is now very good, being, as far as is known, entirely free from a cloud of any character. The last shadow was removed in March, 1867, when General M. G. Vallejo and Mortimer Ryan released all their claim and title to it, which they held by virtue of a mortgage.

THE SANEL GRANT.—Fernando Feliz, as claimant, filed his petition for the Sanel grant with the Land Commissioners, August 14, 1852. The grant was made November 9, 1844, by Manuel Micheltorena. The claim was rejected October 18, 1853, by the Commissioners. An appeal was taken to the United States District Court for the Northern District of California by the claimant, where the decision of the Commissioners was reversed June 14, 1856. The grant contained four leagues, provided that amount of land could be found within the boundaries as laid down in the *expediente* and

*disseño*, and if not, whatever amount was in the limits so defined was thus confirmed.

THE GRANTE DEL NORTE, or GARCIA GRANT.—This grant was said to have been given to Rafael Garcia by M. Micheltorena in 1844, and contained nine leagues, extending from the Gualala river to the Mal Paso, and one league back. The grant was given on the ground of dues for military service, which entitled Garcia to eleven leagues of land, two of which he held in Marin county, and the other nine located here; hence the title, "Grante del Norte," the North Grant. Garcia sold his title to Jose Leandro Luco for the sum of \$10,000. In 1852 the claim was submitted to the Land Commissioners, and by them rejected. The matter was then appealed to the United States District Court for the Northern District of California, and in 1857 or 1858 the claim was confirmed by that court. The matter was again appealed to the Supreme Court of the United States, where the decision of the lower court was reversed in 1861. The grant contained about forty thousand acres. Its title was faulty, in that the grant made by Micheltorena had never been confirmed by the Departmental Assembly at the city of Mexico. Those were matters, however, that there was as much uncertainty about as where lightning would strike in a western thunder-storm, and what would condemn one claim seemed to be the strength of another.

THE ALBION GRANT.—This grant contained eleven leagues, and was made to Captain Guillermo Richardson in 1844 by Micheltorena. It was never confirmed. It extended from Big river south to the Garcia river, and it will thus be seen that quite a strip of land lying between the Mal Paso and the Garcia river was covered by both claims. As neither of them were ever confirmed, no trouble ever grew out of that fact.



## GENERAL HISTORY AND SETTLEMENT OF MENDOCINO COUNTY.

---

THE history of any county of California follows so sequentially, and is so closely allied with the history of the Pacific coast in general, and this State in particular, that to commence the chronicling of events from the beginning naturally and properly takes us back to the first discoveries in this portion of the globe, made by the bold old *voyageurs* who left the known world and the charted seas behind them and sailed out into an unknown, untraversed, unmaped and trackless main, whose mysteries were as great to them as those of that "undiscovered bourne from whence no traveler hath yet returned." Of all of those old Argonauts, it is not now known that any of them ever touched upon the soil of Mendocino county, nor is it at all probable that they did, as there are no harbors along her coast which would afford them any decent and safe anchorage, where they would be free from the many storms that vex the waters of the Pacific, her placid name to the contrary notwithstanding. That several of them sailed close along its borders there can be no doubt, and this is especially true of Sir Francis Drake. What a curious spectacle, and beautiful withal, must the coast of Mendocino have presented at that time. There were teeming thousands of aboriginals within its limits at that time, all of whom, of course, had never seen a ship, and when the news spread inland that such a wonder was visible on the western horizon, how they must have flocked down to the sea-shore to get a glimpse of the white-winged convoy from the land of "The Hereafter," bearing emissaries from the Great Spirit, "Gitche Manito." And the great redwood forests were probably in their infancy, almost, yet. Three hundred years would make a marked difference in the size of even a redwood, and it is possible that the hills and mountains of this section were comparatively bare at that time. And that same period of time would make a great difference in the configuration of the outline of the coast also. The soft sandstone of which the immediate shore of the ocean is formed is very susceptible to the action of the waves, and it is possible that thousands upon thousands of acres have been washed away since then. It all seems more like a dream than a reality, that these bold men did sail so far away and make such long voyages into the unknown seas. The principal one of these, as far as the Pacific coast is concerned, was Sir Francis Drake, than whom no bolder navigator ever sailed the high seas.

We will now briefly sketch for the information of the reader how it was

that that famous navigator came to these parts. Captain Francis Drake sailed from Plymouth, England, on the thirteenth day of December, A. D. 1577, for the South Sea Islands, having under his command five vessels, in size between fifteen and one hundred tons; in the largest, the *Pelican* afterwards named the *Golden Hind* he sailed himself, while the men in the whole fleet mustered only one hundred and sixty-six in number. On December 25, 1577, he sighted the coast of Barbary, and on the 29th the Cape Verde Islands, thence sailing across the almost untraveled bosom of the broad Atlantic, he made the coast of Brazil on the 5th of April, and entering the Rio de la Plata, parted company with two of his vessels, which, however, he afterwards met, and taking from them their provisions and men turned them adrift. On the 29th of May he entered the port of St. Julian, where he lay for two months taking in stores; on the 20th of August he entered the Straits of Magellan; on the 25th of September he passed out of them, having with him only his own ship, and thus handed his name to posterity as the first Englishman to voyage through that bleak and tempestuous arm of the sea. On the 25th of November he arrived at Macao, now a Portuguese settlement on the southern coast of China, which he had appointed as a place of rendezvous in the event of his ships being separated; but Captain Winter, his vice-admiral, had repassed the straits and returned to England. Drake thence continued his voyage along the coast of Chili and Peru, taking all opportunities of seizing Spanish ships, and attacking them off shore, till his men were satiated with plunder. Here he contemplated a return to England, but fearing the storm-lashed shores of Magellan, and the possible presence of a Spanish fleet, he determined to search for a northern connection between the two vast oceans, similar to that which he knew to exist in the southern extremity of the continent. He, therefore, sailed along the coast upwards in quest of such a route. When he started the season was yet young, still the historian of the voyage says that on June 3, 1579, in latitude forty-two, now the southern line of the State of Oregon, the crew complained bitterly of the cold, while the rigging of the ship was rigidly frozen, and again, in latitude forty-four "their hands were benumbed, and the meat was frozen when it was taken from the fire." With these adversities to contend against, it is no wonder then that he resolved to enter the first advantageous anchorage he should find. On June 5th they sailed in shore, and brought-to in a harbor, which proving unadvantageous through dense fogs and dangerous rocks, he once more put to sea, steering southward for some indentation in the coast line, where he should be safe. This they found on June 17, 1579, within thirty-eight degrees of the equator.

There seems to have been a very different state of weather existing in those days from that prevalent in the same latitudes at the present time, and many attempts have been made to harmonize those statements with

what it is reasonable to suppose was the truth. First of all the statements of this chronicler, although a Reverend gentleman, must be taken *cum grano salis*. He was sure that no one could dispute his statements, and he was doubtless loth to give this "New Albion" the credit of having a climate that would more than vie with "Old Albion." Again it will be remembered that the north-west trade-winds which prevail along the coast are fully as searching and cold as the winter winds, and that to a crew of men just from under a tropical sun, it would prove doubly piercing, and they doubtless thought these results of cold should occur even if they did not. Again there was a legend among the old Indians along this coast that there was once a year when snow fell in mid-summer. Now such a climatic somersault may have possibly occurred, and the condition of the weather been just as described.

But be that as it may, the truth that Drake did effect a landing in a "fair and good" bay stands out boldly and unimpeachably, and to locate the place is the subject now in hand. Authorities differ widely in regard to the matter, and thorough research fails to establish satisfactorily to all the exact situation of that body of water which should be called Drake's bay. From time immemorial it was thought that the present Bay of San Francisco must have been the place, and all men of thirty years of age and older will remember the statement in the old school history to the effect that the first white men to sail into the Bay of San Francisco were Sir Francis Drake and his crew. Franklin Tuthill, in his "History of California," maintains that ground and says: "Its (San Francisco bay) latitude is thirty-seven degrees, fifty-nine minutes, to which that given by Drake's chronicler is quite as near as those early navigators with their comparatively rude instruments were likely to get. The cliffs about San Francisco are not remarkably white, even if one notable projection inside the gate is named 'Lime Point;' but there are many white mountains both north and south of it, along the coast, and Drake named the whole land—not his landing place alone—New Albion. They did not go into ecstasies about the harbor—they were not hunting harbors, but fortunes in compact form. Harbors, so precious to the Spaniards, who had a commerce in the Pacific to be protected, were of small account to the roving Englishman. But the best possible testimony he could bear as to the harbor's excellence were the thirty-six days he spent in it. The probabilities are, then, that it was in San Francisco bay that Drake made himself at home. As Columbus, failing to give his name to the continent he discovered, was in some measure set right by the bestowal of his name upon the continent's choicest part, when poetry dealt with the subject, so to Drake, cheated of the honor of naming the finest harbor on the coast, is still left a feeble memorial, in the name of a closely adjoining dent in the coast line. To the English, then, it may be believed belongs the credit of finding San Francisco bay."



The question which has occupied historians for many years, and which has been asserted by them with didactic force, is that the inlet then visited by Drake is the Bay of San Francisco. This statement of the earlier historiographer was first refuted by the Baron Von Humboldt, who maintained that the harbor then visited by Drake was called by the Spaniards, "Puerto de Bodega," yet how it could have borne this name then is hard to realize, seeing that it was not until nearly two centuries thereafter (in 1775) that the port was visited by Lieutenant Juan Francisco de la Bodega y Quadra, who named the place after himself.

But why go searching up and down the coast trying to locate the place either in latitude thirty-seven degrees, fifty-nine minutes, or in thirty-eight degrees, ten minutes, when there is a bay which answers all the requirements of the description given of it, located "within thirty-eight degrees towards the line?" In the bay which lies in the curve in the coast under the lee of Point Reyes, and which is marked on the modern maps as Drake's bay, is to be found that place. The latitude given by the United States Government for the light-house located on the extreme south-western pitch of Point Reyes is  $37^{\circ}, 59', 36''$ , which corresponds with the figures taken from the log-book of the *Golden Hind* to within sixteen seconds, which is quite close enough for a calculation made by "those early navigators with their comparatively rude instruments." But is it not reasonable to suppose that a man who had followed the sea the major portion of his life-time, and was at present sailing where no man had ever been before, and who, at that time had his head full of a project to circumnavigate the world, would be able to take an observation and come within a small fraction of seconds of his exact latitude? It would seem to be presuming very much upon his ignorance to think otherwise.

Having established the fact that there is a bay in the very identical latitude named in Drake's chart as the place where he landed, let us look still further into the matter and see what facts can be adduced to farther substantiate the assertion that this bay fills all the requirements of the one described by Rev. Mr. Fletcher. First of all comes an old Indian legend, which came down through the Nicasios to the effect that Drake did land at this place. Although they have been an interior tribe ever since the occupation by the Spaniards, and doubtless were at that time, it still stands to reason that they would know all about the matter. If the ship remained in the bay for thirty-six days, it is reasonable to suppose that a knowledge of its presence reached every tribe of Indians within an area of one hundred miles, and that the major portion of them paid a visit to the bay to see the "envoys of the Great Spirit," as they regarded the white seamen. One of these Indians, named Theognis, who is reputed to have been one hundred and thirty-five years old when he made the statement, says that Drake presented the Indians with a dog, some young pigs, and seeds of several

species of grain. Some biscuit were also given to them, which they planted, believing, in their simple ignorance, that they would spring to life and bear similar bread. The Indians also state that some of Drake's men deserted him here, and, making their way into the country, became amalgamated with the aboriginals to such an extent that all traces of them were lost, except possibly a few names which are to be found among the Indians, "Winnemucca," for instance, is a purely Celtic word, and the name "Nicasio," "Novato," and others are counterparts, with slight variations, of names of places in the island of Cyprus. There is also another tradition, which, if true, would put the matter of Drake's entrance into San Francisco bay forever at rest, which is to the effect that at the time of his visit to this coast, the Golden Gate was closed with a wall of adamantine rock, and was only opened some years later by a mighty earthquake. It is stated that the waters of the Sacramento and San Joaquin rivers passed to the ocean through the Pajaro valley previous to this eruption. There is a bare possibility of this being true, and if so the oft asked question, how could Drake sail so near to the great Golden Gate entrance and not discover it is readily answered. Of course all these traditions must be taken for what they are worth, but it does seem that they go to strengthen the idea that Drake landed at Point Reyes.

But there are facts which go to prove the case other than mere Indian legends. Titus Fey Cronise, in his admirable work entitled "The Natural Wealth of California," says: "It is clearly settled that the place where he (Drake) landed is near Point de los Reyes. The locality will probably be ever known hereafter as Drake's bay. The most conclusive argument that could be advanced to prove that he did not discover the Bay of San Francisco is found in the name he gave the country—New Albion. There is nothing about the entrance to this bay to call up images of the 'white cliffs of old England,' so dear to the hearts of the mariners of that country. Its beetling rocks, which must have been additionally dark and dreary at the season of the year when the great navigator saw them—neither green with the verdure of spring, nor russet by the summer's heat; while near Point de los Reyes there is sufficient whiteness about the cliffs which skirt the shore to attract attention, and as it is 'out of the fullness of the heart the mouth speaketh,' the 'bold Briton,' longing for home, may have pictured to his 'mind's eye' some resemblance to Old Albion. Besides, Drake lay thirty-six days at anchor, which it would have been impossible for so experienced a sailor to have done, had it been in our glorious bay, without being impressed with its great importance as a harbor, on a coast so destitute of such advantages as this; but he makes no allusion to any feature traceable in our bay. He never had the honor of seeing it." In this connection it may be further stated that the headland forming the point is composed of granite, which may have presented, at that time, a white or greyish color, and this



*F. O. Lovensund*



appearance is still perceptible at certain angles of the sun's rays. It is urged that the bay at Point Reyes would afford no shelter from a south-east storm, and hence could not be the "good harbor" spoken of by Drake's chronicler; but it must be remembered that he was there in the month of June, and that at that time of the year all the winds are from the north-west, and no more secure anchorage from winds from that direction can be found along the coast than is to be had under the lee of Punta de los Reyes.

Summed up then the matter stands as follows: Favoring the idea that Drake's and San Francisco bay are one is a general sweeping statement, based upon no proofs, and only attempted to be sustained by those who dislike to acknowledge that the best harbor along the whole coast line was the last one to be discovered, or who wish to give to England's navigator the honor of the discovery. On the other hand, pointing to what is now known as Drake's bay as the place, stands, firstly, the indisputable evidence of the log-book and chart made by Drake himself, which locates the place to within sixteen seconds, or within one-fourth of a mile; secondly, the traditions among the people with whom he met while here, and thirdly, all that can be said in favor of the bay of San Francisco can be as justly and truthfully said of Drake's bay. Therefore, it seems reasonable to conclude from the evidence adduced that to the present Drake's bay belongs the honor of being the one in which that famous navigator spent his time while ashore in California.

On the 22d of July, after having repaired his ship and doubtless taken on board a goodly supply of fresh meat and water, Drake set sail for England, going by way of the Cape of Good Hope, and arriving in Plymouth, November 3, 1580, being gone about two years and ten months. He was the first Englishman who circumnavigated the globe, and was the first man who ever made the entire voyage in the same vessel. He was graciously received by the Queen (Elizabeth) and knighted. She also gave orders for the preservation of his ship, the *Golden Hind*, that it might remain a monument to his own and his country's glory. At the end of a century it had to be broken up, owing to decay. Of the sound timber a chair was made, which was presented by Charles II. to the Oxford University. Sir Francis Drake died on board ship, at Nombre de Dios, in the West Indies, January 28, 1595.

But there is quite an amount of historical interest attached to this bay aside from the fact that it was the *locale* of Drake's sojourn, and we append the following more on account of this peculiar interest, than from the fact that they refer to, or have any direct relation with Mendocino county. In 1595, Sebastian Cermenon, while on a voyage from Manilla to Acapulco, was wrecked near Punta de los Reyes. This was doubtless the first shipwreck which ever occurred on the California coast. Nothing is known of the fate of the crew, but evidently they, or a portion of them at least, reached Acapulco or some other Spanish sea-port and reported the wreck.

In 1602, General Sebastian Viscaño, under orders from Philip III. of Spain, made an exploration of the coast of Upper California, in the course of which he discovered the harbor of San Diego on the 10th of November. After remaining a few days he proceeded to the north, and on December 16th discovered the Bay of Monterey, which he named in honor of Gaspar de Zuniga, Count de Monte Rey, the then Viceroy of Mexico. It was at first called the Port of Pines. We now come to a very peculiar entry in his diary, or log-book, which is as follows: "In twelve days after leaving Monterey, a favorable wind carried the ship past the *port of San Francisco*, but she afterwards put back into the port of Francisco." At a first glance this would seem to point to the present bay of that name, and would seem to rob Governor Portala and his band of adventurers of the honor of either discovering or naming the bay; and instead of its being named after the Jesuitic patron saint in 1769, it was known by that name more than a century and a half previous. But let us peruse this diary still further. Taking up the thread where it was dropped above, it states: "She anchored January 7, 1603, behind a point of land called Punta de los Reyes, *where there was a wreck*." This, then, establishes the exact location of the "port of San Francisco" mentioned above, which is the same as that of the present Drake's bay, and was doubtless one and the same, for the wreck which he saw could have been none other than that of the ship lost by Sebastian Cermenon in 1595, "near Punta de los Reyes." But there is still other evidence that Drake's bay and the "port of San Francisco" are the same. A map was published in Europe in 1545, three years after the voyage of Rodriguez Cabrillo, in which a San Francisco bay is mentioned, and also the Farralones, which islands were named by Cabrillo after his pilot, Farralo. Now, it is well known that this famous navigator did not enter the present Bay of San Francisco; therefore, if the Bay of San Francisco and the Faralone islands are marked on this map as conterminous, it is more than reasonable to conclude that the bay referred to is none other than the present Drake's bay, which opens out directly towards the Farralones, and it is quite probable that Cabrillo himself gave the name of San Francisco to it." There is also a work extant, written by Cabrera Bueno, and published in Spain in 1734, which contains instructions to navigators for reaching the "Punta de los Reyes, and entering the port of San Francisco." This would go to show that the two places were contiguous, and it is more than likely that these "instructions" were compiled from the map mentioned above and similar ones, on all of which the port of San Francisco was marked, "behind a point of land called Punta de los Reyes." It may be further stated, that the Russian navigators recognized the "port of San Francisco" to be separate and distinct from the present Bay of San Francisco; for when, in 1812, Baranoff, chief agent of the Russian-American fur company, asked permission from the Governor of California to erect a few houses and leave a few men

at Bodega bay, he designated that place as "a little north of the port of San Francisco." San Francisco bay had been visited before that by the Russians, and was known to be nearly sixty miles from Bodega bay; hence, we must conclude that they recognized some place quite near to the latter place as the "port of San Francisco," which place could be none other than that laid down on the charts spoken of above, which has been proven conclusively to be the Drake's bay of to-day.

There are several accounts as to how the headland came to be christened Punta de los Reyes, one of which is to the effect that it being the boldest and most prominent point met with from Point Conception to Cape Mendocino, was called the King of the Points; but the construction of the name does not bear that version out. Its name, literally translated, is the "Point of the King." It is also stated, that in sailing by the headland, just from the proper point of view, a throne may be seen in the granite cliffs, with a king seated upon it; hence, the title, Point of the King. This name was conferred upon the point by General Sebastian Viscaño in 1602, who, it will be remembered, was driven past the point by a south-eastern wind, and afterwards turned about and anchored behind the point of land in Drake's bay. Hence, it would seem very probable that as they passed the point they observed this striking resemblance in the cliffs, and at once christened it "Punta de los Reyes."

On September 17, 1776, the presidio and mission of San Francisco were founded on what was then the extreme boundary of California, the former in a manner being a frontier command, having a jurisdiction which extended to the furthest limit northwards of Spanish discovery. How the arts and sciences have bridged time! What do these comparatively few years in a nation's life show? They speak for themselves! San Francisco to-day is a marvel! Short though her life has been, she has worked wonders; to-day she is the center of civilization as regards the western portion of this vast continent; she is the heart which sends pulsations through the different commercial arteries of the coast; the throbbings of her veins are felt from Behring's straits to those of Magellan; across the oceans the influence of her system is known, while at home she is looked up to as the youth is whose care in the future will be the old, the sick and the maimed.

And thus we find ourselves, in the first days of the Spanish *regime*, which was destined to play such an important part in the history of our fair State. After establishing the presidio at San Francisco, they began to advance to the northward still, step by step, establishing missions at San Rafael, Sonoma, and attempting to locate a colony near where Healdsburg now stands. As the entire section of country embraced between the Sacramento river and the Pacific ocean and lying north of the bay, was considered and designated as one district—Sonoma—by the Spanish and Mexicans, the following history of the first house built in the district will not be without interest.

To go back to the building of the first house in this section would bring us down several years into the last century. The old settlers who have passed along the road from San Rafael to Petaluma, will remember the old adobe house which stood just at the south-east corner of the house now occupied by Dr. Burdell on the Olompali ranch. This house and the one in which the Doctor resides at the present time, have stood there so long that the "memory of man runneth not to the contrary." It is to be presumed that the first mentioned of these buildings was erected prior to the second, from the fact of its decay. An Indian legend which still clings about the place, coming down through the generations of aboriginals, who have long since shuffled this mortal coil and passed to the happy hunting grounds of "Gitche Manito," to the early Spanish dwellers in the land, and from them to the present generation, relates that in the long, long ago there was a great and powerful tribe of Indians who dwelt at this place, known as the Olompali. Here a beautiful stream of living water burst as it were from the hill-sides and went dashing down the valley, across the level plain skirting the bay, and lost itself in the ceaseless ebb and flow of the tide upon the sandy beach. This was before the days of salt marshes around the head of San Pablo bay; and the sparkling, rippling wavelets of that "Gitche Gumme" danced in merry glee over its smooth surface and were at last stranded on the beach of glittering sands which begirt the shore. On the banks of this stream there were immense "kjökkenmöddings," or shell deposits, covering an area of several acres, and having an unknown depth, which would indicate that these people have lived here from time immemorial. In the depths of these shell mounds are found stone implements of a character unknown to the later generation of aboriginals. Stone calumets have been found there, and it has also been noticed that there are three distinct styles of arrow heads buried in these shell mounds, varying according to the depth at which they are deposited. Hence it may be reasonably inferred that this place was the camping ground of a people which far antedates the California Indian. Who that people was or what they were like is not the object of this sketch. The legend above referred to relates still further that about the time of the erection of the mission at San Francisco, a party of Spaniards crossed the straits at what is now known as Lime Point and traveled northward. It was late in the season and they found no streams of running water until they arrived at Olompali. Here they were kindly received by the natives, and all their wants supplied as far as it lay in their hands to do so. The party was so well entertained that the leaders decided to remain there for a fortnight and recruit their horses, and get thoroughly rested preparatory to proceeding on their arduous journey; and in return for the kindness received, they taught the Indians how to make adobe brick and construct a house. Let us see now how fully this legend is sustained by facts mentioned in history. The party sent out to



establish the mission at San Francisco arrived at that place June 27, 1776. There was a store-ship containing supplies dispatched so as to arrive in the bay about the same time, but adverse winds delayed it for a protracted period. At length the party decided to construct a presidio pending the arrival of the vessel, which seemed essential to the establishment of the mission. On the 18th of August the store-ship sailed into the harbor, and the mission was dedicated October 9th of that year. Father Gleeson, in his "History of the Catholic Church in California," says: "While waiting for the arrival of the vessel with the stores, they occupied themselves in examining the bay and visiting the natives at their respective rancherias, by whom they were favorably received." After the arrival of the vessel another short delay occurred, of which he says: "This interval they employed in surveying the harbor, which resulted in the knowledge of there being no outlet, except that by which they entered." Father Palou, the chronicler of Father Junipera Serra, and the first historian of California, says: "After the presidio and before the mission was established (in San Francisco), an exploration of the interior was organized, as usual, by sea (the bay) and land." It will be seen by the above, which is authority that is perfectly reliable, that an expedition was sent out by sea and land from San Francisco at the time of the locating of the mission and presidio there, and that they visited the rancherias of the natives in the interior, all of which not only goes to corroborate the statements made by the Indians, but fixes the fact beyond a doubt; hence we may reasonably conclude that, if the truth of the legend has been so far established as to prove that a visit was made them at this time by the Spaniards, then the remainder of it is true concerning the instructions given in the art of brick-making and house-building.

The older of these two adobe houses was sixteen by twenty, with walls eight feet high and three feet thick, covered with a thatched roof made of tules through the center of which there was a hole for the egress of smoke, and containing only one room. It was evidently built by the father of Camillo Ynitia, the last chief of the tribe. The second house was much larger, being twenty-four by fifty-six outside, and containing three rooms; and, from the fact of its well-preserved condition, it is quite probable that it was constructed at a much more recent date; and, probably, by Camillo Ynitia himself. The inner sides of the walls of the small house were completely covered with soot, indicating that it had, probably, been used for cooking purposes during all the years that followed the completion of the larger one, while the latter had been used chiefly as a house to live in. When the old house was torn down the brick, from the very heart of the wall, on being subjected to a few showers of rain sprang into life, as it were, with a heavy and luxuriant growth of filaree grass, wild oats, and burr-clover. This would seem to go to disprove the very prevalent belief that wild oats are the offspring of tame stock brought here by the mission fathers; for it

is evident that the country was well seeded with them, else they would not have been so largely incorporated in those brick; and, moreover, the straw used in their manufacture was wild oat straw, therefore, if the wild oat is not an indigenous plant we will have to look to some source far anterior to the missions for its introduction. Might it not have been included in the domestic seeds given the natives by Sir Francis Drake some three hundred years ago? It would seem quite probable.

Between the time of the tour of discovery around the head of the bay narrated above and the formation of any settlements by the Spaniards in the District of Sonoma, the Russians effected an entrance to the bay now known as Bodega, in Sonoma county, and established a settlement there. This was in 1811, and by the time that the Spaniards had formed the mission at Sonoma, this colony had increased very much in numbers. It was an offshoot from the Alaskan fur colony of that nation; and the prime object of locating here was to prosecute that industry in the mountains and along the streams of California, hence it is naturally to be inferred that they made incursions into all the adjacent country; and the territory now known as Mendocino county was, probably, entirely overrun by them. This is more than probably the case after the location of the Russian head-quarters at what is now known as Fort Ross, which lies only a few miles south of the Gualala river. It is not known now that they ever had a settlement in this territory, but that they built huts and spent seasons here, is more than probable; and, therefore, to them may be ascribed the honor of being the first people of any nationality to come among the aboriginals of Mendocino county.

The mission of San Francisco Solano was established at Sonoma, August 25, 1823, and it was made the head-quarters of the Department of Upper California in 1835, with General M. G. Vallejo as commandant, but it was at least ten years later, and presumably more, before the first Spanish settler located in what is now called Mendocino county. To Señor Fernando Feliz belongs this distinction, he having received a grant in the Russian river valley from the Mexican Government as early as 1844. He built an adobe house of goodly proportions, just south of the present site of the town of Hopland, and there he lived that easy, almost Utopian sort of a life so common in that day. That our readers may have a proper idea of what manner of a life these old Spanish *rancheros* led, we will give a description of an *establecimiento*: In front of the house was a court-yard of considerable extent, a part of which was sheltered by a porch; here, when the *vaqueros* had nothing to call them to the field they would pass the day, looking like retainers on a rude court; a dozen or more wild, vicious looking horses, with wooden saddles on their backs, stood ever ready for work, while, lounging about, the *vaqueros* smoked, played the guitar or twisted a new riata of hide or horse-hair. When the sun gets lower they go to sleep in the shade, while the little horses that remain in the sunshine do the same, apparently,

for they shut their eyes and never stir. Presently a *vaquero*, judging the time by the sun, gets up and yawns, staggers lazily towards his horse, gathers up his riata and twists it about the horn of his saddle—the others, awakening, arise and do the same, all yawning with eyes half open, looking as lazy a set as ever were seen, as indeed they are when on foot. “Hupa! Anda!” and away they go in a cloud of dust, splashing through the river, waving their lassoes above their heads with a wild shout, and disappearing from sight almost as soon as they are mounted. The *vaquero* wants at all times to ride at a furious gait, and the eyes of the little horses are open wide enough before they receive the second prod from the iron rowels of their rider’s spurs.

In the olden and balmy days of the Spanish-Mexican *regime*, the *summa summarum* of the *dolce far niente* style of life of that age could be found at this ranch. Cattle roamed at will over the hills and through the valleys, one of which was slaughtered daily to supply the demands of the *establecimiento*. Horses in great numbers bore the ranch brand, and extensive flocks of sheep and herds of swine formed a part of the princely possessions of the Feliz estate. Looms and spinning wheels were brought into requisition, and the wool grown upon the sheep was washed, carded, spun and woven into cloth, beneath the shelter of the ranch houses. The hides of the cattle were tanned, and boots and shoes made of the leather. The seasons came and went unheeded, and life was to those old Spaniards a near approach to the Utopian’s dream. A summer’s sun, set in a bright ethereal empyrean, across whose rays not even a hand breadth’s cloud ever passed to cast its shadow on the world, showered down a golden flood of radiant light to bless the happy days, while the winter’s rains fell in copious showers, causing the grass to spring to luxuriant life over all the hills and dales, spreading as it were an emerald tapestry on every hand, full dainty enough for tread of fairy feet. But the dream ended, and sad indeed the awakening. From the lap of luxuriance they fell into the arms of poverty, dying sad and broken-hearted. Gone were their flocks and herds, and the land on which they had roamed. Life which had been to them a hey-day of sunshine and gladness was robbed of all that went to make it worth the living, and to many of them death was a welcome guest, lifting the burdens and cares which had gradually settled upon their shoulders.

Let us here introduce the following interesting *resume* of the experiences of the first of America’s sons who visited California, which is abridged from an article that appeared in the *Pioneer*:—

“The first Americans that arrived in California, overland, were under the command of Jedediah S. Smith, of New York. Mr. Smith accompanied the first trapping and trading expedition, sent from St. Louis to the head waters of the Missouri by General Ashley. The ability and energy displayed by him, as a leader of parties engaged in trapping beaver, were

considered of so much importance by General Ashley that he soon proposed to admit him as a partner in the Rocky Mountain Fur Company. The proposal was accepted and the affairs of the concern were subsequently conducted by the firm of Ashley & Smith until 1828, when Mr. William L. Sublette and Mr. Jackson, who had been engaged in the same business in the mountains, associated themselves with Mr. Smith, and bought out General Ashley. They continued the business under the name of the Rocky Mountain Fur Company until the summer of 1830, when they retired from the mountains, disposing of their property and interest in the enterprise to Messrs. Fitzpatrick, Bridger, Solomon, Sublette, and Trapp. Mr. W. L. Sublette subsequently re-engaged in the business.

“ In the spring of 1826 Mr. Smith, at the head of a party of about twenty-five men, left the winter quarters of the company to make a spring and fall hunt. Traveling westerly he struck the source of the Green river, which he followed down to its junction with Grand river, where the two form the Colorado. He there left the river and, traveling westerly, approached the Sierra Nevada of California. When traveling in that direction in search of a favorable point to continue his exploration towards the ocean, he crossed the mountains and descended into the great valley of California near its south-eastern extremity; thus being not only the first American, but the first person who, from the east or north, had entered the magnificent valleys of the San Joaquin and Sacramento, or who had ever seen or explored any of the rivers falling into the Bay of San Francisco.

“ The following winter and spring he prosecuted with success the catching of beaver, on the streams flowing into the lakes of the Tulares, on the San Joaquin and tributaries, as also on some of the lower branches of the Sacramento. At the commencement of summer, the spring hunt having closed, he essayed to return, by following up the American river; but the height of the mountains, and other obstacles which he encountered, induced him to leave the party in the valley during the summer. He accordingly returned; and, having arranged their summer quarters on that river, near the present town of Brighton, prepared to make the journey, accompanied by a few well-tried and hardy hunters, to the summer rendezvous of the Rocky Mountain Fur Company, on the eastern slope of the Rocky mountains. Selecting favorite and trusty horses and mules, Mr. Smith, with three companions, left camp to undertake one of the most arduous and dangerous journeys ever attempted. Ascending the Sierra Nevada, he crossed it at a point of elevation so great, that on the night of the 27th of June, most of his mules died from intense cold. He descended the eastern slope of the mountains, and entered upon the thirsty and sterile plains that were spread out before him in all their primitive nakedness; but his horses were unable to accomplish the journey.

“ Next to the Bedouin of the great African desert, if not equally with

him, the trapper of the wilds of the American continent worships the noble horse, which not only proudly carries his owner up to the huge bison, when hunger presses the hunter, and swiftly flees from the overpowering horde of savages who seek his life; but while the solitary, benighted, and fatigued hunter snatches a few shreds of repose, stands a trusty sentinel, with ears erect and penetrating eye, to catch the first movement of every object within its view, or with distended nostril, to inhale the odor of the red man with which the passing breeze is impregnated, and arouse his affectionate master. What, then, were the feelings of these men, as they saw their favorite steeds, which had long been their companions, and had been selected for their noble bearing, reeling and faltering on those inhospitable plains. Still worse when they were compelled to sever the brittle thread of life, and dissolve all those attachments and vivid hopes of future companionship and usefulness by the use of the rifle, which, at other times, with unerring aim, would have sent death to the man who should attempt to deprive them of their beloved animals.

“ They hastily cut from the lifeless bodies a few pieces of flesh, as the only means of sustaining their own existence; and in this manner they supported life until they passed the desert and arrived on foot at the rendezvous.

“ A party was immediately organized, and, with such supplies as were required for the company, left for California, Mr. Smith hastening his departure. Traveling south, to avoid in some degree the snow and cold of winter, he descended and crossed Grand river, of the Colorado, and, continuing south-westerly, he approached the Colorado river from the east, near the camp of the Mohave Indians. In the attempt to transport his party, by means of rafts, over this river, in which he was aided by the Mohaves, who professed great friendship and hospitality, he was suddenly surprised by the treacherous Indians, who, upon a pre-concerted signal, simultaneously attacked the men who were on each bank of the river, and upon a raft then crossing, massacred the party, with the exception of two men and Mr. Smith, who escaped, and after great suffering arrived at the mission of San Gabriel, in California. They were immediately arrested by the military officer at that place, because they had no passports. This functionary forwarded an account of the arrival and detention of the foreigners to the commandant of San Diego, who transmitted the same to General Echandia, then Governor and Commander-in-chief of California.

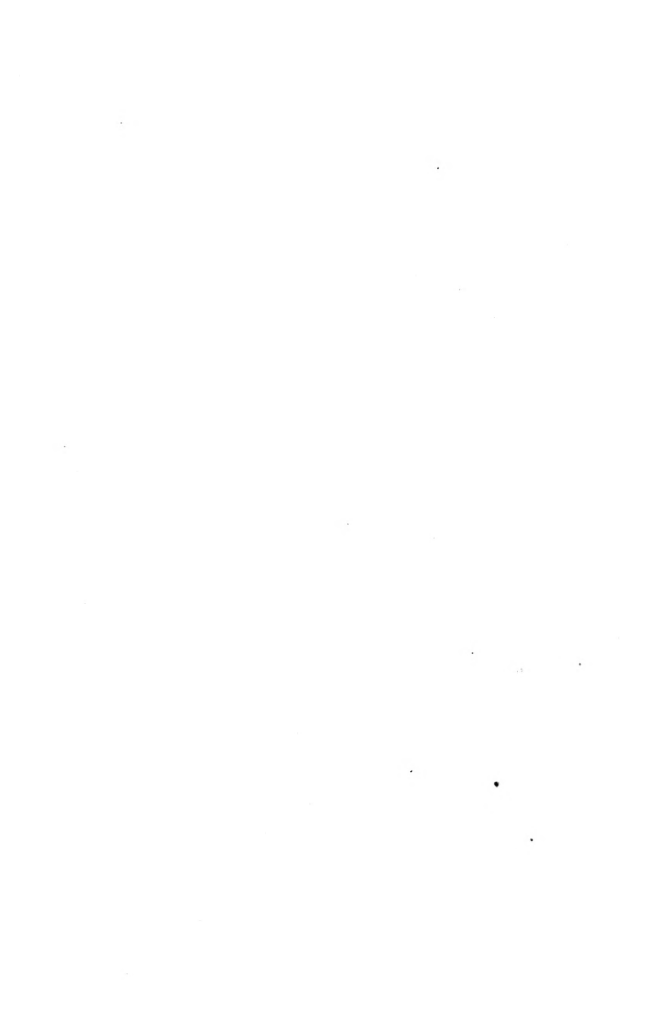
“ After a harassing delay Mr. Smith was permitted to proceed to Monterey, and appear before the governor. Through the influence and pecuniary assistance of Captain John Cooper, an American, then resident of Monterey, he was liberated, and having procured such supplies as could be obtained in that place, partially on account of beaver-fur to be sent from the summer quarters on the Sacramento river, and partly on credit, he hired a few men and proceeded to the camp of the party which he had previously left in the

Sacramento valley. After forwarding the fur to Monterey, he traveled up the Sacramento, making a most successful hunt up this river and its tributaries within the valley. Ascending the western sources of the Sacramento, he passed Shasta mountain, when he turned westerly and arrived on the coast, which he followed south to the Umpqua river. While Mr. Smith and two men were in a canoe, with two or three Indians, engaged in examining the river to find a crossing, his camp was unexpectedly surprised by the Indians, who had, up to this time, shown the most friendly disposition, and the entire party, with the exception of one man, were murdered. Mr. Smith and the men with him in the canoe, after wandering many days in the mountains, where they were obliged to secrete themselves by day and travel by night, to avoid the Indians, who were scouring the country in pursuit, succeeded in escaping from their vicinity, and arrived at Fort Vancouver, a post of the Hudson Bay Company, on the Columbia river. The man who escaped from the camp at the massacre of the party was badly wounded, and without arms to defend himself or procure food, succeeded in sustaining life and making his way through many vicissitudes for a period of thirty-eight days, when he reached Fort Vancouver. On his arrival there Mr. Smith contracted with the superintendent to sell him the large quantity of fur which had fallen into the hands of the Indians on the Umpqua, provided he would assist in recovering it, and to furnish a guide to lead a trapping party into the Sacramento valley. A company was fitted out under the command of Lieutenant McLeod, which proceeded to the scene of disaster, and after recovering the fur, with which Mr. Smith returned to the fort, continued south, under the guidance of one of Smith's men, to the Sacramento valley, where a most valuable hunt was made. A large number of horses from California was also obtained, with which the party attempted to return in the fall of 1828. In crossing the mountains they were overtaken by a violent snow-storm, in which they lost all their horses. From the hasty and unsuitable manner in which they attempted to secrete their valuable stock of fur from the observation and discovery of the Indians or other body of trappers, it was found in a ruined state by a party sent to convey it to the fort in the following spring, and McLeod was discharged from the service of the company for his imprudence in attempting to cross the mountains so late in the fall.

“ Another band was fitted out from Fort Vancouver, by the Hudson Bay Company under Captain Ogden, of New York, who for some time had been in the employ of that corporation, with which Mr. Smith left the fort on his final departure from the Pacific shore, for the rendezvous of the Rocky Mountain Fur Company. This company traveled up Lewis river, in the direction of the South Pass, when Mr. Smith pursued his journey with a few men. Captain Ogden turned south, and traveling along the eastern base of the Sierra Nevada, entered the valley of the Tulares, on the trail which



*J. R. Shorb*





Smith had made in 1826. He arrived in the valley after McLeod had left on his ill-fated journey over the mountains, where he spent the winter of 1828-9, and the following summer returned to the Columbia river with a valuable hunt.

“One of the survivors of the massacre of Smith’s party on the Rio Colorado remained in California. He was a blacksmith by trade, and obtained employment at the missions of San Gabriel and San Luis Rey. His name was Galbraith, and while in the mountains previous to his advent to California, was recognized as the most fearless of that brave class of men with whom he was associated. His stature was commanding, and the Indians were awed by his athletic and powerful frame, while the display of his Herculean strength excited the surprise of all. Many were the incidents that occurred in California during his residence, of which he was the principal actor. On one occasion, while employed at the mission of San Luis Rey, he became riotous while under the exciting influence of *aguardiente*, and was warned that unless he conducted himself with greater propriety it would be necessary to confine him in the guard-house. This served to exasperate instead of to quiet his unruly passions. A corporal with two men were ordered to arrest Galbraith. On their arrival at the shop, they found the follower of Vulcan absorbed in anathemas, which he was pouring forth in rapid succession against the Reverend Father, soldiers, and neophytes. Having delivered himself he inquired what they wanted. On the corporal’s replying that he had been sent to conduct him to the guard-house, Galbraith seized a sledge, and swaying it above his head rushed upon the soldiers, who, intimidated at the gigantic size of the blacksmith, whose broad and deep chest was swelling with infuriated passion, horror-stricken fled in dismay. With uplifted hammer he pursued them across the court of the mission, and to the guard-house in front of the mission, where the affrighted corporal and soldiers arrived among their comrades, closely followed by the terrific mountaineer, who, alike fearless of Spanish soldiers as he had ever been of Indians, drove the trembling forces, a sergeant and twelve men, to their quarters, where they were imprisoned. He then hastily loaded with grape-shot a fine piece of artillery which stood in front of the quarters, and directing its mouth towards the mission, and gathering up the arms which the soldiers in the confusion had abandoned, he prepared to act as exigencies might require. The priest, seeing the course events were taking, sent a messenger to open communications with the victor, who, from the sudden burst of passion and violent exercise had dispelled the effects of the brandy, and with its removal his cholera had subsided.

“In the early part of 1839 a company was made up in St. Louis, Missouri, to cross the plains to California consisting of D. G. Johnson, Charles Klein, David D. Dutton and William Wiggins. Fearing the treachery of the Indians this little party determined to await the departure of a party of

traders in the employ of the American Fur Company, on their annual tour to the Rocky Mountains. At Westport they were joined by Messrs. Wright, Gegger, a Doctor Wiselzenius and his German companion, and Peter Lassen; two missionaries with their wives and hired man, bound for Oregon; a lot of what were termed fur trappers, bound for the mountains, the entire company consisting of twenty-seven men and two women.

"The party proceeded on their journey and in due time arrived at the Platte river, but here their groceries and breadstuff gave out; happily the country was well stocked with food, the bill of fare consisting henceforward of buffalo, venison, cat-fish, suckers, trout, salmon, duck, pheasant, sage-fowl, beaver, hare, horse, grizzly bear, badger and dog. The historian of this expedition thus describes this latter portion of the *menu*. 'As much misunderstanding seems to prevail in regard to the last animal alluded to, a particular description of it may not be uninteresting. It is, perhaps, somewhat larger than the ground squirrel of California, is subterranean and gregarious in its habits, living in "villages;" and from a supposed resemblance in the feet, as well as in the spinal termination, to that of the canine family, it is in popular language known as the prairie dog. But in the imposing technology of the mountain graduate it is styled the *canis prairie cuss*, because its cussed holes so often cause the hunter to be unhorsed when engaged in the chase.'

"After enduring a weary journey, accompanied by the necessary annoyances from treacherous and pilfering Sioux, hail-storms, sand-storms, rain and thunder-storms, our *voyageurs* arrived at Fort Hall, where they were disappointed at not being able to procure a guide to take them to California. This was almost a death-blow to the hopes of the intrepid travelers; but having learned of a settlement on the Willamette river, they concluded to proceed thither in the following spring, after passing the winter at this fort. Here Klein and Doctor Wiselzenius determined to retrace their steps; thus the party was now reduced to five in number—Johnson going ahead and leaving for the Sandwich Islands. In September, 1839, the party reached Oregon, and sojourned there during the winter of that year; but in May, 1840, a vessel arrived with missionaries from England, designing to touch at California on her return, Mr. William Wiggins, now of Monterey, the narrator of this expedition, and his three companions from Missouri, among whom was Mr. David D. Dutton, now a resident of Vacaville township, in Solano county, got on board; but Mr. W., not having a dollar, saw no hope to get away; as a last resort, he sent to one of the passengers, a comparative stranger, for the loan of sixty dollars, the passage-money, when, to his great joy and surprise, the money was furnished—a true example of the spontaneous generosity of those early days. There were three passengers from Oregon, and many others who were 'too poor to leave.' In June they took passage in the *Lausanne*, and were three weeks in reaching

Baker's bay, a distance of only ninety miles. On July 3d, they left the mouth of the Columbia, and after being out thirteen days, arrived at Bodega, now in Sonoma county, but then a harbor in possession of the Russians. Here a dilemma arose of quite a threatening character. The Mexican commandant sent a squad of soldiers to prevent the party from landing, as they wished to do, for the captain of the vessel had refused to take them farther on account of want of money. At this crisis the Russian governor arrived, and ordered the soldiers to leave, be shot down, or go to prison; they, therefore, beat a retreat. Here were our travelers at a stand-still, with no means of proceeding on their journey, or of finding their way out of the inhospitable country; they, therefore, penned the following communication to the American consul, then stationed at Monterey:—

“PORT BODEGA, July 25, 1840.

“*To the American Consul of California—*

“DEAR SIR: We, the undersigned citizens of the United States, being desirous to land in the country, and having been refused a passport, and been opposed by the Government, we write to you, sir, for advice, and claim your protection. Being short of funds, we are not able to proceed further on the ship. We have concluded to land under the protection of the Russians; we will remain there fifteen days, or until we receive an answer from you, which we hope will be as soon as the circumstances of the case will permit. We have been refused a passport from General Vallejo. Our object is to get to the settlements, or to obtain a pass to return to our own country. Should we receive no relief, we will take up our arms and travel, consider ourselves in an enemy's country, and defend ourselves with our guns.

“We subscribe ourselves, most respectfully,

“DAVID DUTTON,

“JOHN STEVENS,

“PETER LASSEN,

“WM. WIGGINS,

“J. WRIGHT.”

In the first five years of the decade commencing with 1840, there began to settle in the vast California valleys that intrepid band of pioneers who having scaled the Sierra Nevadas with their wagons, trains and cattle, began the civilizing influences of progress on the Pacific coast. Many of them had left their homes in the Atlantic and Southern States with the avowed intention of proceeding direct to Oregon. On arrival at Fort Hall, however, they heard glowing accounts of the salubrity of the California climate and the fertility of its soil; they, therefore, turned their heads southward and steered for the wished-for haven. At length, after weary days of toil and anxiety, fatigued and foot-sore, the promised land was gained. And what

was it like? The country, in what valley soever we wot, was an interminable grain-field; mile upon mile, and acre after acre, wild oats grew in marvelous profusion, in many places to a prodigious height—one great, glorious green of wild waving corn—high over head of the wayfarer on foot, and shoulder high with the equestrian; wild flowers of every prismatic shade charmed the eye, while they vied with each other in the gorgeousness of their colors, and blended into dazzling splendor. One breath of wind, and the wide emerald expanse rippled itself into space, while with a heavier breeze came a swell whose rolling waves beat against the mountain sides, and, being hurled back, were lost in the far-away horizon; shadow pursued shadow in a long, merry chase. The air was filled with the hum of bees, the chirrup of birds, and an overpowering fragrance from the various plants weighted the air. The hill-sides, overrun as they were with a dense mass of tangled jungle, were hard to penetrate, while in some portions the deep, dark gloom of the forest trees lent relief to the eye. The almost boundless range was intersected throughout with divergent trails, whereby the traveler moved from point to point, progress being as it were in darkness on account of the height of the oats on either side, and rendered dangerous in the valleys by the bands of untamed cattle, sprung from the stock introduced by the mission fathers. These found food and shelter on the plains during the night; at dawn they repaired to the higher grounds to chew the cud and bask in the sunshine. At every yard coyotes sprang from beneath the feet of the *voyageur*. The hissing of snakes, the frightened rush of lizards, all tended to heighten the sense of danger, while the flight of quail and other birds, the nimble run of the rabbit, and the stampede of elk and antelope, which abounded in thousands, added to the charm, causing him, be he who-soever he may, pedestrian or equestrian, to feel the utter insignificance of man, the “noblest work of God.”

We now come to the settlement proper of Mendocino county by other than Spanish citizens. John Parker was unquestionably the first man after Fernando Feliz to have a habitation within the present limits of the county. He came into the Russian River valley with a band of cattle owned by James Black, of Marin county, in either 1850 or 1851, and built a block-house on the banks of what is now known as Wilson creek, south of Ukiah a few miles. We will now give the settlement of the county by year and township up to 1860, as far as we have been able to glean it from the sources at our command:

1852.—John Knight came into Sanel township and located on a portion of the Feliz grant. On the coast, in Big River township, Harry Meigs established the first saw-mill in the county, and there came with him J. E. Carlson, W. H. Kelley, J. B. Ford, and Captain D. F. Lansing, who became actual settlers. A man by the name of Kasten was living there at the time, and it is reported that he came in 1850, and it is possible that he ante-

dates John Parker, although there is no certainty about it. The following named gentlemen came into Big River township and located during this year also. William H. Kent, George Hagenmeyer, — Scharf, G. Hagenmeyer, J. C. Byrnes, Robert White, and J. C. Simpson; Anderson, Walter Anderson, and J. D. Balls.

1853.—Big River township, A. F. Mahlman; in Little Lake, Alfred E. Sherwood; Calpella, William Potter, and Moses C. Briggs.

1854.—Big River, G. Canning Smith, L. L. Gray, James Nolan. The following settlers are known to have been located in the respective townships at this time, but the date of their location is unknown: Big River, Frank Farnier (known as Portuguese Frank), Britton B., William, Boggs, and James Greenwood, Charles Fletcher, Manuel Lawrence, Lloyd Bell, Sr., Samuel Bell, Captain Peter Thompson, Captain R. Rundle, and Samuel Watts; Little Lake, William Frazier.

1855.—Anderson, John Gschwind and William Prather; Arena, J. A. Hamilton; Big River, James Townsend; Little Lake, Leonard Dodge, Samuel, Harry S., and Martin Baechtel; Ukiah, Samuel Lowry.

1856.—Anderson, James S. Smalley; Arena, H. O. Irish and William Shoemaker; Big River, Silas Coombs and Ruel Stickney; Little Lake, W. Fulwider, J. G. Rawlison, J. W. Morris, and Benjamin Dougherty; Round Valley, Sanders Hornbrooke and D. Lacock; Sanel, J. P. Higgins, William Higgins, John Higgins, H. Willard, and James Kenney; Ukiah, A. T. Perkins, John R. Short, Daniel Gobbi, and Pierce Asbill.

1857.—Anderson, Joseph Rawles; Arena, G. W. Wright, R. W. O'Niel, and T. J. O'Niel; Big River, Thomas Walsh, William Heeser, and E. W. Blair; Calpella, James T. Nuckles, William P. English, C. H. English, B. F. Forsythe, H. P. McGee, Pierce Asbill; Little Lake, H. Willets, James L. Burger, and Jackson Farley; Round Valley, Martin Corbett, C. H. Eberle, and Charles H. Diggin; Sanel, A. Snuffin, J. A. Knox, J. McGlashen, and J. W. Daw; Ukiah, A. Burke, D. C. Crockett, John P. Smith, Edward Cox, John Remstedt, G. B. Mathers, Berry Wright, Thomas F. Beattie, L. M. Rud-dick, and William J. Cleveland.

1858.—Anderson, J. H. Rawles, J. A. Jamison, J. O. McSpalden, and J. McGimpsey; Arena, Cal. Stewart, W. S. Brown, Lewis Morse, O. W. Scott, C. D. Robinson, and Dr. Morse; Big River, H. Severance, R. Kaisen, A. Heeser, T. P. Furlong, J. D. Murray, and Osro Cliff; Calpella, A. C. Perry, Thomas M. O'Conner, James L. Hughes, and Samuel Mewhinney; Little Lake, Philip Upp, William J. Hildreth, A. Redemeyer, James O. Toney, Seth Toney, J. G. Wilson, and Alfred Requa; Sanel, William E. Parsons, L. F. Long, B. B. Fox, E. H. Duncan, Ashtley Duncan, and Eli Day; Ukiah, N. Bartlett, W. C. Ellege, Samuel Orr, J. M. Standley, G. W. Gibson, Thomas J. Gibson, Robert J. Gibson, A. J. Gibson, M. W. Howard, and J. G. Busch.

1859.—Anderson, Alex. McDonald, Stephen W. Knowles, John W. Mc-

Abee, and J. H. Donohoe; Arena, S. S. Hoyt, C. B. Pease, T. J. Stewart, L. G. Morse, and Samuel McMullen; Big River, N. E. Hoak; Calpella, Ranch Angle, S. Wortemberger, D. Quinliven, I. Y. Griffiths, T. W. Dashiell; Little Lake, William E. Willis, William H. White, Benjamin Burns, and James D. Ward; Sanel, J. R. Henry, Dr. H. G. Pike, and William M. Cole; Ukiah, Thomas Harrison, Harrison Standley, and I. C. Reed.

For a more complete and extensive sketch of the settlement of the county, the reader is referred to the township histories found further on in this volume. It is impossible to make this subject complete in all its details, as so many come and go that a record of them cannot be compiled.

We will now pass on to such matters of interest concerning the general history of the county as we have been able to gather. This subject will be considered in such a manner as to locate the years in which the events occurred.

1859.—The first event of importance during this year was the organization of the county and the establishment of a county government. The first election occurred in May of this year, and the location of a county seat was also voted upon, resulting in the selection of Ukiah, in preference to Calpella, which was its only competitor for the honor. A reference to the table incorporated in the political history will discover who were elected to fill the respective offices. The opposing candidates were as follows: for county judge, "Kedge" Wilson and E. J. Mann; for county clerk, William A. Kendall and C. H. Veeder; for sheriff, — McClintock; and for treasurer, J. P. Smith. The first Court-house was also erected during this year. The rate of taxation for this year was \$1.65.

1860-61.—Nothing of great importance seems to have occurred during these two years. The first paper published in the county was issued in 1860, by Hon. E. R. Budd.

1862.—During this year Federal licenses were issued to the following named persons, which will serve well to show what business enterprises were conducted at that time, and who was engaged in them: Retail dealers, F. Bassett-Sturenberg, Derby & Adams, Fletcher & Kenedy, G. W. Gibson & Co., I. Isaac & Co., J. R. Moore, Perkins & Warden, T. P. Smythe, Townsend & Brown, L. E. White & Co., W. E. Connor, R. K. Dodge, S. W. Hills, James A. Hamilton, J. B. Hargrave, Kelley & Rundle, John W. Morris, I. C. Reed, Snider & Asbill, L. Woodward, Wintzer & Welle, and H. W. Wichelhausen; retail liquor dealers, F. Bassett-Sturenberg, Briggs & Moore, Derby & Adams, Fletcher & Kenedy, McMullen & Hunter, Osborn & Heldt, L. Woodward, L. E. White & Co., W. E. Connor, J. E. Carlson, J. B. Hargrave, I. Isaac & Co., P. Padden, F. E. Warren, and H. Wichelhausen; billiard saloons, J. H. Briggs and J. E. Carlson; livery stables, J. V. Caldwell, Fox & Williams, and Osborn & Heldt; hotels, R. M. Barham, A. Higgins, Harrison Standley, Simpson & White, J. C. Davis, William

Henry, A. McDonald, J. H. Siddons, and Osborn & Heldt ; physicians, A. C. Folsom, E. M. Pierson, James T. Hall, and G. W. Sargent ; lawyers, William Neeley Johnson, R. McGarvey, C. H. Veeder, William Holden, J. B. Lamar, and M. D. Wilson ; apothecary, George B. Mathers ; brewer, Harry Kier ; cattle brokers, William Shoemake and W. R. Lane.

1863.—During this year there was some excitement about a railroad from Ukiah to the tide-water of San Francisco bay. A correspondent of the *Herald*, under date of February 27th, says: "The interests of our section seem to demand a more regular and speedy communication with the great commercial metropolis of our State, and, as I have been informed that there is now a proposition to this and Sonoma counties, by which with a slight effort, we can procure a railroad, we feel it to be the duty of all citizens to use their means and energy for the furtherance of the noble enterprise. If it is only carried into execution it is destined to be the making of our county, for although the richness and fertility of our soil is at present unappreciated and unknown, yet it is this great internal improvement which will give us a local habitation and a name in the commercial world. We have as fine pastures as the world can afford, but we are too far from market, we are compelled to drive our stock either through clouds of dust, or fabulous depths of mud, making the job neither profitable nor agreeable, and after we arrive at market we find that our expenses have not only been very great, but our stock is greatly depreciated in weight, and consequently in value. And again, the immense wealth that is now housed up in the rugged cañons of the Coast Range in the way of timber is destined some day, and that too in the not very far future, to attract the attention and admiration of the State. Timber is even now getting to be an important item, and as its consumption is continually increasing, both for fuel and building purposes, the timber skirting the San Francisco bay and the rivers will soon be consumed, and the demand become so excessively great that this one commodity, will be sufficient to warrant the construction of a railroad into some of the timbered sections."

In 1863 quite an interest was manifested among the farmers of Ukiah valley in the industry of tobacco culture. Over seven hundred acres were planted with that crop alone in that section.

During this year there was a great deal of excitement about the discovery of gold in several localities, both in placer diggings and in quartz ledges.

In May of this year there was a company of volunteers organized under the leadership of Captain John P. Simpson, for the United States service. It was as fine a body of men as could be found in any county in the State. They were forty strong, rank and file, and were mustered in June 12th, and ordered to the Humboldt District to fight Indians. They were designated as Company E, Second Regular California Volunteers.

Oats were grown in Potter valley this year which were eight feet in

height, and wheat grew six feet high, on the place owned by Mr. George McCowan.

The copper mining excitement got to a white heat during this year, owing to the finding of rich specimens of copper bearing ore both at Sanel and Point Arena.

The entire county was thrown into a state of excitement and grief by the announcement that Sheriff William H. Tainter had been drowned at Elk creek, near its mouth, October 23, 1863. This is a small stream opening into the ocean about eight miles south of Nevarra, and as it was in the days before there were any bridges, Mr. Tainter evidently lost his life in attempting to ford the stream. At the usual place of crossing it was about sixty feet wide, and ten feet deep. Mr. Tainter was an excellent swimmer, and mounted on a horse in which he had the utmost confidence, which facts led some to suspect foul play, but as there were no marks of violence perceptible, and he was possessed of all his valuables when found, it is evident that his death was accidental. His body was brought to Ukiah *via* Mendocino City for interment.

1864.—In April of this year the Mendocino and Humboldt Indian districts were combined, and Honorable A. Wiley appointed superintendent.

The tobacco crop mentioned above proved to be a great success, as the following from a local print under date of April 26th, will testify: "Within a radius of three miles of Ukiah there were forty thousand pounds of tobacco raised last year (1863). In passing through the country one is reminded of old Virginia by the number of tobacco barns that are already built, for the drying and curing of the weed. The quality of the Mendocino county tobacco is said by the best of judges, to be second to none that is grown in the Eastern States, the leaf being of exceedingly fine texture and very thin, and very broad and long. We look forward to no great distant day when tobacco will be extensively grown in Mendocino."

Corn was grown in large quantities in the Russian River valley during this year, the yield being large, and the quality excellent.

The people of Mendocino county, especially the southern portion of it were very much exercised over the publication on October 4th, of the following rumor concerning the division of the county: "It has several times been intimated that certain parties in the northern portion of the county were operating in bringing about a division of the county, by drawing a line from east to west, passing through somewhere near Calpella, making some point in Long valley the county seat. The proposed new county will contain the townships of Calpella, Little Lake, Round Valley, and a portion of Big River."

In November of this year, auxiliary societies of the Sanitary Commission, were organized in several places in the county, notably in Ukiah, Calpella Potter Valley, Little Lake, and Albion. The last named society sent in \$320 for the month of December.



1865.—The principal event that occurred in the United States during this year and the one that shook the nation from center to circumference, was the cold-blooded murder of the President, Abraham Lincoln, by J. Wilkes Booth. It was a matter so fraught with interest to the United States as a whole, to every State in it, to every county in every State, and every citizen of the nation that we devote a portion of our space to the consideration of the subject.

“Mantle your hearts with gloom,  
Mantle your hearts with deepest gloom!  
Listen! a nation is weeping;  
Valor and worth have sunk in the tomb  
While for your liberty seeking.  
Weep, weep, with a holy tear  
Over the hero now sleeping;  
Cherish his name with endless prayer.  
Angels are bitterly weeping.

Finish the work he labored to do,  
Striving to save you from sorrow;  
Leave not the post he's trusted to you,  
Leave not a deed for the morrow.  
Mourn! the Saviour of Liberty's gone—  
Gone to the throne of the mighty,  
Pleading for you as ever he's done—  
Fervently, boldly, and rightly.”

How well we all remember the sad, sad days of the long and dreary hour of our nation's peril, when brother met brother on the wild field of carnage, and the blood of our noblest men was poured out like water, on the shrine of the nation's altar. How our pulses throbbed with exultant joy when victory perched on our banners, and how our hearts sank within us when our flag was trailed in the dust. Oh, the bitter hatred, the malice that existed then between the once happy members of our great family! And why? Because men who, in their brazen effrontery had set themselves up as leaders, had said that it must be so. The heart of the mass of the people is always right, and it is only the ambitious, frenzied leader that goes astray, and sometimes the people follow not knowing or caring why or whither. Those were years of struggling, of slaying and being slain, years of mortal agony, of tears, of woes, of veritable sackcloth and ashes. The flower of manhood was being sacrificed; yea, immolated to the god of war, and our fair country was rent and torn, and devastation had hovered over all sections, until all the glory of her former self was obliterated, and only the gaunt figure of despair was to be seen anywhere. But the dreary night had ended, and already the bright, effulgent rays of the dawning day of peace were bursting forth and flooding and bathing the land with its gracious and limpid light, and the Angel of Harmony was passing over the distraught land with healings on his wings. On the 9th day of April, 1865,

the two greatest armies then engaged in the conflict had met face to face, and clasped glad hands across the bloody chasm, and had sealed the articles of capitulation with many a shout and song. When the word went down the lines to cease firing, and the truce flag was seen flying at the head-quarters of the Southern army, what a shout of joy rent the air! Arms that were no more to carry death and destruction to the brother's heart were cast aside as needless burdens, and hands that had sought to imbrue themselves in other's blood were clasped in a close and warm grasp, knowing and feeling that the fearful struggle was at an end. The bands played, and every man in those long lines, who not an hour before had fought as only men of valor fight, now joined in one triumphal song of thanksgiving and praise, and

"Praise God from whom all blessings flow,  
Praise him all creatures here below,  
Praise him above ye heavenly host,  
Praise Father, Son, and Holy Ghost."

Had gone up to the throne of the Almighty in such a volume, and with such a heart-felt gratitude, as it never went before, and probably never will again. And the glorious news had spread abroad that there was to be peace again, and that all our great and noble country was to be one and inseparable hereafter;

"For many days we've waited  
To hail the day of peace  
When our land should be united,  
And wars and strife should cease."

The light of that memorable morning was rosy and soft with a radiance of peace. Every patriot's heart swelled with emotion too deep for utterance. It was not so much the thrill of victory that caused this deep and widespread rejoicing; it was the consciousness that we were about to reap the fruits of victory. It was something more than a promise—something more than a hope—it was a full and perfect realization. And it had all come now, and the happy dreams of all those years were just being consummated—but hark! what sound is this that breaks suddenly on the ear of the joyous multitudes, sharp, distinct at first, but deepening into the ominous roar of the mighty car of Jupiter, until it reverberates from every mountain side and along every valley in the land! It is the crack of the assassin's pistol, as it sends a fatal bullet crashing through the brain of the chief magistrate of the newly blood-bought Union. April 14, 1865, only five short days since first the opposing armies sang their song of mutual thanksgiving and praise for a day of peace, and they, with all the nation, are called upon to bow their heads with a grief inexpressibly great, and to shed tears for the mighty friend of both, who now lies cold in the chill embrace of death; who had passed from us



*William F. English*



“Like a swift-fleeting meteor, a fast-flying cloud,  
A flash of the lightning, a break of the wave.”

Yes, Abraham Lincoln, he who had proved himself to be the very chosen of God to pilot the nation over the great and perilous ocean of an inter-cine war, and had so gallantly and grandly brought the good old ship of state safely to anchor in the haven of peace, was dead. And what was gained by this infamous crime? Did John Wilkes Booth win the heartfelt thanks of the great body of our Southern brothers with whom we had so lately been at war? No! is answered back in thunder tones from every true noble-minded man who ever donned the “Gray” and smelled the powder, and heard the hum of the bullet sent on its mission of destruction by the “Blue.” Then how much more righteously and intensely must the “Blue” loathe and despise, beyond expression, the deed! Well indeed has it been said by some one, that “the deep damnation of his murder is a crime second only to that before which the sun did hide his face and the veil of the temple was rent in twain.”

To show and perpetuate to future generations what was thought of the assassination in Mendocino county, we have appended the following extracts from the papers of that day. The *Mendocino Weekly Democrat* of April 22, 1865, which was appropriately dressed in mourning, says, editorially: “Had an infernal machine been dropped in the town of Ukiah on Monday last it could not have caused more surprise and horror than did a small package of *Sonoma Democrat* extras, containing the startling tidings of the assassination of the President. This feeling was shown by all; we noticed that the faces of Democrats and Republicans alike wore a look of gloom. Everybody endeavored to reason themselves into a belief that the story was false, but could urge no satisfactory reason for the conclusion. Arriving, too, at a time when all expected tidings of peace, it was a sad transition from joyous expectancy to receive instead tidings of murder—and the victim the chief magistrate of the nation. At this time it is impossible to arrive at any conclusion as to the cause of the assassination. The event is so terrible in its character that even the feeling for vengeance upon the murderer is partly sunk in the general gloom. Abraham Lincoln was not our choice, but he was our president, as much so as if we had formed one of the millions that cast their ballots for him, and we feel as deeply and keenly the national loss. We are the more pained because at the time he was struck down by the bullet of the assassin, he had inaugurated a patriotic policy which all citizens united in commending. In whatever manner we view his death, it is most calamitous at this time. We have no fears that the authorities will fail in their duty of sifting this tragic affair to the bottom, and if it proves to be the result of a conspiracy, as we believe it to be, we trust that sure and swift retribution will reach, not only the assassin, but the conspirators.’”

The *Herald* of that date had also inverted column rules, thus showing

respect for the martyred President. It said, editorially: "There is much in this matter to strike deep terror to the hearts of American citizens too horrible to contemplate. We are at a loss to know the object of the desperadoes who committed this unparalleled crime. Certainly it was not committed without an object. Had it been done six months ago, or even six weeks ago, it might have made such confusion in the Government as to give the rebellion strength. But since the recent victories, it can hardly be expected that such results will follow, unless by arousing the passions of partizans in the North to bring about neighboring collisions all over the country. In the name of humanity, are there men base enough, just at the time when peace was about once more to settle upon our already war-ridden country, thus to carry another firebrand broadcast over the land? This enormous crime has deprived the world of the best, the kindest, as well as one of the ablest, if not the ablest chief magistrate that ever ruled over a great people, while in the very act of extending mercy and pardon to the country's enemies. A sublimer instance of wisdom, mercy and forgiveness for injuries past and wrongs threatened, never but once was witnessed — never will be again — and that was when 'He who spake as never man spake,' looked from the cross on which he was then to perish, and said: 'Father, forgive them for they know not what they do.' Verily, 'they know not what they do,' for were a thousand rulers chosen in his place, there is no probability that one of them would deal as gently and as charitably with disloyal subjects as the great and good man whom they have slain."

The *Herald* contained the following, copied from the *Call*, which is so worthy a tribute to the memory of the great Lincoln that we reproduce it here: "While the individual and national heart, benumbed by the terrible blow which has fallen, almost ceases to beat, and men stand amazed at the hideousness of the great crime, it is difficult to speak the right words, fitting and equal to the occasion. The nation stands aghast at the fearful tragedy. From the very height of joy the people are cast down under the pressure of a great agony. At the very moment when all began to rejoice at the prospect and promise of returning peace — happy in the thought that the scenes of bloodshed and fraternal strife were about ended; while all the angel in man's nature began to grow and expand, and charity and forgiveness was blossoming for a harvest of better things, comes this most fiendish act, its wickedness equalled only by its folly; for Mr. Lincoln was, as has truly been said, the only man on the continent who stood between the leaders of the Rebellion and the halter. In him dwelt the most kindly heart that ever beat in human bosom. During all the dreadful scenes of the past four years he has never been reported as saying an angry word, not a syllable that intimated a revengeful feeling or gave indication of a desire for vengeance, passed his lips or his pen. Reviled by the rebel leaders and the

rebel masses, as perhaps never man was before; denounced and belied by the Northern sympathizers of the Rebellion, if possible, with greater malignity and falsehood than even the open rebels used, he bore it all calmly and heroically like a philosopher, statesman, Christian, and steadily exhibited through all his acts and conversation that to simply perform the duties he owed to his country in the most effective manner, and with the least suffering to all, was his great and only motive.

"Himself and Mr. Seward were the most conservative men of the Administration; the two of all from whom the defeated rebels had most reason, as they had most need, to hope for leniency. If it be possible for men to possess goodness in excess, Mr. Lincoln had, of all men, that fault. He desired to save, not destroy. He never deceived a friend; he never betrayed a trust. He deserted no principle, violated no obligation, shirked no responsibility. He was a true man in its best sense, who, although he hated the Rebellion, did not hate the rebels. Among his latest words were expressions of kindness towards Lee and others; and from him alone could they expect leniency. Such was his hold upon the popular heart of the North, such their confidence in his integrity, such their reliance upon the soundness of his judgment and patriotic motives, that had he issued a proclamation of amnesty to all, even Jefferson Davis, the millions of the North would have said, amen; and yet they killed him! assassinated him as the principal figure of the group decided upon as victims by the hellish brood, a portion only of whose plan is seen in the deed, for the tragedy is no isolated act of sudden frenzy. It was preconcerted, and only too successful. His death was compassed in the very morning of victory, while he was happy in the thought that his country was saved, sacrificing his own wish that the public may be gratified, beloved by his countrymen, having forced from unwilling foreign enemies the eulogium of administration with singleness of purpose and freedom from passion, he passed suddenly away in the midst of his usefulness, having fought the good fight and left in the hearts of all true men an undying and a grateful memory."

But the agony, turmoil, animosity, hatred, and strife of that day are all gone, and truly the sweet pinioned dove of love has cemented more firmly than ever, the two sections of our nation, and the two great armies which were wont to meet on bloody fields of carnage are now brothers, indeed, and the silver of the "Gray" is commingled with the "Blue" like stars set upon the dome of Heaven, and one thought and purpose animates us all, and one flag floats over us all, and the stain of slavery has been washed from our fair escutcheon. And now, looking back on the career of the noble Lincoln, be we "Blue" or "Gray," what do we see? We see simply all that was wisest and most faithful in his most perilous magistracy. A halo rests upon his character, and we find no longer anything to blame, scarcely anything not to admire in the measures and counsel of his gloriously upright, impartial,

passionless, indiscountageable rule. The tragic close of his life added a new element, and set him in a character only the more sublime, because it was original and quite unmatched in history. The great name now of Abraham Lincoln emerges complete a power of blessing on mankind, and a bond of homage in the feeling of his country forever. Second to none in glory or greatness, worthy to be set forth in letters of living light beside that other name we all love, honor and cherish. Let it so be then—

WASHINGTON, OUR COUNTRY'S FATHER,

LINCOLN, OUR COUNTRY'S SAVIOR.

“Lincoln! when men would name a man,  
Just, unperturbed and magnanimous,  
Tried in the lowest seat of all,  
Tried in the chief seat of the house—

Lincoln! when men would name a man  
Who wrought the great work of the age,  
Who fought, and fought the noblest fight,  
And marshalled it from stage to stage.

Victorious, out of dusk and dark,  
And into dawn, and on till day.  
Most humble when the peans rang,  
Least rigid when the enemy lay

Prostrated for the feet to tread—  
The name of Lincoln will we name,  
A name revered, a name of scorn,  
No, not of scorn, but of fame.

Lincoln! the name that freed the slave,  
Lincoln! whom never self-enticed;  
Slain Lincoln, worthy found to die  
A soldier of the Captain, Christ.”

On the night of June 14th of this year, the books of the County Treasurer were stolen, and the next morning, their burned and charred remains were found within four hundred yards of the Court-house. No reason could be assigned at the time for this peculiar freak of burglary, except that the books were being overhauled by a committee appointed by the Board of Supervisors.

In June, 1865, Company E, Second Regular California Volunteers was mustered out of service.

In this year the sum of \$3,569.72 was paid into the State Treasury by the Treasurer of Mendocino county.

In those early days, the rulings and doings of some of the Justices of the Peace were certainly quaint and unique. For instance, in November, 1865, while a case was being tried before a Justice in Calpella township in a bar-room, the Court and spectators were amused and astonished by the abrupt and noisy



entrance of an honest and unsuspecting Dutchman, who inquired of "Jim" (his Honor on the bench) if he had any vegetables to sell. On receiving a negative answer, the Teuton turned away as abruptly as he had entered, thereupon the officer in attendance approached the court and asked whether "that fellow hadn't ought to be brought up for contempt?" The Court thought he had, whereupon the offender was followed, and brought back a prisoner. One of the counsel present advocated his conviction, while two others argued for his acquittal. He was adjudged guilty, but the Magistrate moved by a kindly spirit, only sentenced him to treat the crowd, and then took a recess that he might himself attend the bar, and the offender paid his fine.

Among other queer doings which are reported to have transpired in those primitive courts, the following are the *brightest*. A Justice of the Peace once sentenced a man to a term in the State's prison, and the constable of the township had proceeded as far as Cloverdale with his prisoner, before he became aware that he had no authority to keep the man in his charge or commit him to prison. Among the very first Justices appointed for Mendocino county, before it was disassociated from Sonoma, was a man named Taylor. He once fined a man for getting drunk, and the penalty was that the offender should split a thousand rails. It is said that the man did his work well, and that the rails served a good purpose in constructing corals about Taylor's place. That same Taylor refused a letter at the office once because it was addressed Mr. Taylor, his excuse for the refusal being that Mr. spelled Mur, and that was not his name. His daughter happened to stand by, and proceeded to enlighten the old man, stating that the Mr. stood for Mister. When he realized that some one had conferred the dignity upon him of placing a "handle" before his name, he was more than delighted. But from that day on, he was called "Mur" Taylor, and will now go down to history by that name, as we know no other to give him.

Later—By referring to the official records of Sonoma county, we find that in 1856, one Simon Taylor was a Justice for one of the Mendocino townships, and it is quite probable that this is the man.

It is said that there was a Justice once in Anderson valley, who, upon a lawyer insinuating that the court was possessed of asinine properties to a great degree, arose in the midst of his deliberations of the case under consideration, and proceeded to chastise the offending attorney, and the matter was only quieted down and peace regained by a pleasant parry on the part of the lawyer and a call for drinks all around.

On the coast, there was a Justice who also had a bar, which by the way, seemed to be the rule in those days, and the sessions of the court were held in the bar-room. When a case was to be tried, he would draw a chalk line through the middle of the room parallel with the bar, and on one side of that line was the court-room, and on the other the bar, and during the ses-

sions of the court, when a recess was had to take a little strenghtening soda water, he would allow no man to stand over the line of the court-room and drink. It is said that he was a man of sense and dignity, and maintained order and decorum during the sessions of his court.

But these curious proceedings were not at all confined to the pioneer days nor to primitive Justices. During the present year a case was called before a Justice in which there were two plaintiffs and one defendant. During the trial a recess was taken, and the parties to the suit got into a general scrimmage right in the court-room. The attention of the Justice and the constable was called to the fact that a fight was going on, and they rushed back to the scene of the encounter, but upon discovering that the defendant was getting the best of the matter single-handed against both of the plaintiffs they refused to interfere.

1866. February 15th, the safe of the County Treasurer, J. W. Morris, was broken into and the sum of \$4,226.20 abstracted therefrom under the following circumstances: The County Treasurer, Mr. John W. Morris, was sitting in his office reading, about 8 P. M., when the footsteps of two men were heard approaching along the hall. The parties stopped at his door and knocked, and he invited them in, thinking that they were some of his friends calling for a chat, as was frequently the case, as he spent most of his evenings in the office. The door opened and two masked men entered, locked the door behind them, seized, bound and gagged him, and then proceeded to possess themselves of the keys to the safe, opening which they abstracted the money. They were not in the office more than five minutes, and as they went out they put the key on the outside and locked the door. Mr. Morris managed to rid himself of the gag, and called for help, which, being heard by passers-by, they came to his assistance, and he was released from his fastenings. Immediate search was made for the robbers, but no trace could be found of them. Mr. Morris at once surrendered to his bondsmen property enough to more than cover the amount that was stolen if he or they should be called upon to repay the loss. The entire affair remains shrouded in a deep mystery to this day, and no trace whatever was ever found of the robbers.

In June of this year a petition was sent to the Indian Agent to have all the Indians in Potter valley moved to the reservation at Round valley. At that time the tribe numbered about two hundred, and the petitioners were prompted chiefly by the fact becoming apparent that the presence of the Indians produced a demoralizing effect upon the health and morals of the rising generation in that section.

In October of this year those parcels of land situated within the limits of the Yokayo grant, which had been located upon by parties who were unable to pay the grant owners for them, were sold at public auction.

The following statistics have been collated for the year 1866, and by

comparing them with those for 1880, which will be found further on, the material growth and progress of the county can be appreciated :—

Acres enclosed.....	84,000
“ cultivated.....	15,000
“ wheat.....	6,500
Bushels “.....	120,000
Acres barley.....	2,000
Bushels “.....	50,000
Acres oats.....	3,000
Bushels “.....	100,000
Acres corn.....	500
Bushels “.....	10,000
Acres peas.....	100
Bushels “.....	2,200
Acres potatoes.....	300
Bushels “.....	30,000
Acres hay.....	30,000
Tons “.....	3,500
Pounds butter.....	5,000
Dozen eggs.....	4,500
Pounds wool.....	200,000
Apple trees.....	28,000
Peach “.....	4,000
Pear “.....	321
Plum “.....	415
Cherry “.....	229
Almond “.....	45
Walnut “.....	75
Gooseberry bushes.....	1,517
Raspberry “.....	365
Strawberry plants.....	15,114
Newspapers (weekly).....	2
American horses.....	823
Spanish farm horses.....	3,132
“ wild “.....	4,823
Mules.....	347
Asses.....	34
Cows.....	12,074
Calves.....	6,580
Stock cattle.....	35,408
Beef “.....	13,015
Oxen.....	823

Sheep.....	42,117
Hogs.....	38,999
Chickens.....	10,432
Turkeys.....	895
Ducks.....	1,178
Geese.....	532
Bee-hives.....	375
Cattle slaughtered.....	2,460
Hogs ".....	2,164
Sheep ".....	1,517
Grist-mills.....	8
" { steam power.....	1
" { run of stone.....	2
" { water power.....	6
" { run of stone.....	8
Number of bushels ground.....	40,142
Saw-mills.....	14
" { steam power.....	8
" { water ".....	6
Lumber sawed (feet).....	40,114,000
Shingles.....	1,105,400
Toll bridges.....	2
Ferries.....	3
Assessed value of real estate.....	\$276,031
" " improvements.....	\$225,100
" " personal property.....	\$1,227,654

1867. May 10th, J. W. Morris, County Treasurer, paid into the treasury the sum of \$4,796, this being the amount with certain other expenses added, that was stolen from the safe in the Treasurer's office.

1872. Nothing of special interest occurred until this year when the new Court-house was erected, which is a building that should be the pride of every citizen of Mendocino county; and too much cannot be said in commendation of the energy and enterprise displayed by those having it in charge.

1876. The Board of Supervisors established the following as the legal distances from Ukiah:—

Booneville.....	20 miles.
Christine.....	32 "
Hopland.....	14 "
Whitehall.....	25 "
McDonalds.....	22 "
Comptche.....	35 "

Usal.....	90 miles.
Pomo.....	18 "
Centerville.....	20 "
Glenmark.....	35 "
Covello.....	65 "
Calpella.....	6 "
Willits (Little Lake).....	22 "
Sherwood.....	34 "
Cahto.....	45 "
Blue Rock.....	65 "
Big River (Mendocino City).....	50 "
Caspar.....	55 "
Noyo.....	60 "
Kibesillah.....	70 "
Little River.....	50 "
Albion.....	57 "
Nevarra.....	55 "
Cuffey's Cove.....	60 "
Bridgeport.....	60 "
Manchester.....	50 "
Point Arena.....	50 "
Gualalla.....	65 "

1877. In the first issue of the Ukiah City *Press* we find the following concerning Mendocino county in its editorial columns. After speaking of the cry of "hard times" that was going up on all sides at that time it says: "In our county we hear but little of this despondent cry only as it comes to us from other sections. There is no necessity for it as we are blessed with an abundance to supply our needs. Grain and vegetables enough have been raised to meet all our wants, with a portion to spare other sections. Our cornfields are waving in luxuriant green; the hop crop will be excellent, judging from present indications; the stock-raiser looks for a handsome remuneration for his hogs and cattle; the wool yield has been most gratifying to the sheep-raiser, and every vocation promises to make plethoric pockets. Besides being blest with everything to fill our granaries and our barns, and give us household comforts, we have a climate that will bear comparison with any part of the State. When the thermometer registers from 90 to 100° it is not burdensome to pursue the usual vocations. We are almost strangers to sickness. From our mountain sides springs of purest water burst. There is nothing that we want that is Nature's office to supply. Our mountains, though not under cultivation, are as valuable as the best alluvial bottom-lands, being an excellent range for sheep; and, apart from their value as a range, millions of dollars await the woodsman's ax. We

have forests of the finest redwood in the world, which are, already, at different points, being worked up into lumber. The buzz and whir of the saw and the pealing ring of the ax, are becoming the language of the forest. Here there is no necessity for idleness. The field of industry is open, and every man who is willing to work can make a living. The man who has a few thousand dollars, can nowhere find a more suitable place for investment, or where his little fortune will bring him a quicker return. Farmers, stock-raisers, or lumbermen cannot go amiss."

Following is the valuation of the property of Mendocino county for the year 1877, given by townships:—

Anderson .....	\$345,620
Arena .....	769,208
Big River.....	1,516,943
Calpella.....	509,201
Little Lake.....	706,874
Round Valley.....	493,391
Sanel.....	454,695
Ten-mile River.....	213,196
Ukiah .....	905,442
Unknown owners.....	99,422
<b>Total.....</b>	<b>\$6,006,792</b>

Hop culture is one of the staple industries of Mendocino county, and a few observations concerning it will not be amiss in this place. Hop-vines are grown from roots which are set in rows seven feet apart, and as there is gender in them in its full sense, care must be taken to have a proper proportion of the roots of the masculine persuasion. Their proportion is about one of the male roots to six of the female each way; that is, in a square of seven there will be a male on each corner. Strange as it may seem, the practiced eye of the hop-grower can determine the male from the female roots. The vines do not produce much until the second year, and continue vigorous for a period of about ten years. The usual yield is from one thousand to two thousand pounds per year, averaging about fifteen hundred. When they are growing poles about ten feet high are placed in the ground beside each root, and these are often connected by small ropes, so that when the vines are full grown they often form a complete shade for the ground. When the time for picking the hops arrives, which is usually in the month of August, the vines are clipped near the ground, and the hops stripped from them and carefully placed in large baskets. They are then taken to the drying-house, where they are placed in shallow trays and subjected to the heat of a furnace for about twelve hours. They are then pressed into bales which weigh about two hundred pounds each, and are then ready for mar-



*Ruel Stickney.*





keting. The hops grown in the Russian River valley are considered of an extra quality, and the prices realized by the producer ranges from twenty-five to fifty cents per pound, and it will thus be seen that an average yield at the lowest price mentioned will realize to the grower \$375.00 an acre, and if he should happen to get the greatest yield and the highest price at the same time, he would realize the handsome sum of \$1,000.00 per acre. Mr. L. F. Long, of Sanel township, was the first man to grow hops in Mendocino county, and he brought his first roots from Sacramento.

A recent number of the *Scientific American* gives a new process for curing hops, and local growers will be interested. The method consists in sprinkling the hops with alcohol prior to packing, and then pressing them tightly into air-tight vessels. In time the alcohol combines with some of the constituents of the hops, and certain volatile ethers are thus formed. These possess a strong and peculiar fruity smell, but being very volatile, they are all dissipated during the boiling. Dr. Litner has experimented on these preserved hops at Weihenstephan, and speaks well of them. He says that fine color is retained, and there is a full development of aroma. The fermentation of worts made with these hops worked well, and the resulting beer had a fine bitter flavor. If the method of sprinkling with alcohol will stop the development of valerianic acid, which takes place in hops when stored in the usual manner, it ought to come into general use.

1878.—The good people of Ukiah appreciate a joke as well as anybody, and during the election for delegates to the constitutional convention during this year, a very practical one was perpetrated, having, however, a slightly funeral tinge. During the day of election one of the tickets was placed upon a coffin-shaped board and fastened down with coffin screws and coffin handles were placed at the head and foot of the ticket. On the margin of the ticket, at the bottom, the following was written: "Procession will move at sundown, by order of the people;" and on the body of the ticket was a large index hand made with a blue pencil, pointing to the name of one of the prominent local candidates.



## MENDOCINO COUNTY AGRICULTURAL ASSOCIATION.

BEING in a manner so thoroughly isolated from the outside world, the people of Mendocino county have long felt the need and importance of an agricultural society of their own, but it was not until the fall of 1878 that the enterprise was fairly gotten under way. December 19th of that year the society was organized and incorporated. In the Articles of Incorporation the following are set forth as the objects of the society:—

1st. To hold an annual fair and cattle show.

2d. To encourage the cultivation of the soil and the general development of all the resources of the county of Mendocino.

3d. To foster every branch of mechanical and household arts calculated to increase the happiness of home life.

4th. To extend and facilitate the various branches of mining and milling.

The society was incorporated for forty years, with a nominal capital stock of \$10,000.00, of which amount \$2,000 has been paid up. The face value of the stock was \$5.00 per share. The society owns twenty acres of land lying in the heart of the beautiful valley of Little Lake, about one-half mile north of the town of Willitsville. This is enclosed with a close board fence, and has trees planted in the proper places over it, and is seeded down so that weeds find no encouragement to grow within its limits. There is an excellent track, an oblong circular course of one-half mile, and as the ground is as level as a floor a better track cannot be found in the State. There is an amphitheatre which is one hundred by thirty feet, and a pavilion which is one hundred by forty feet. Besides these buildings there are stock sheds which will accommodate one hundred head of stock, and stabling for fifty horses. The property consisting of the land and buildings have cost between \$5,000 and \$6,000, which leaves the society in debt somewhat, but the enterprising citizens of Mendocino county will not allow that state of affairs to exist long. The society is the property of the whole county in a great measure, and every person should feel that he or she has a personal interest in its success and welfare. That all do take this deep interest in its prosperity is best demonstrated by the fact that the first fair held was so well patronized by the citizens of the county, that there remained \$150 in the hands of the treasurer after all expenses were paid. Such a hearty support from the people assured the success of the enterprise, and evinced the fact that the action of the corporation met with their entire approval.

The officers of the society for 1878 were: President, B. G. Mast; Secretary,

Joseph Kraker; Treasurer, H. Willits; Trustees, E. F. DeCamp, W. L. Brown, J. M. Standley, A. Rucker, O. C. Simonson, J. C. Thompson, D. Lambert, W. H. Young, and John A. Morgan.

The officers of the society for 1879 were: President, B. F. Coates; Secretary W. H. Young; Treasurer, H. Willits; Trustees, E. F. DeCamp, J. M. Standley, P. T. Muir, A. Nelson Jr., R. Cave, W. L. Brown, B. B. Capell, B. G. Mast, H. Willits, W. H. Young, and B. F. Coates.

The officers for 1880 are as follows: President, O. C. Simonson; Secretary, W. H. Young; Treasurer, H. Willits; Trustees, E. F. DeCamp, J. M. Standley, P. T. Muir, A. Nelson Jr., B. B. Capell, O. C. Simonson, A. O. Carpenter, E. C. Buell, W. L. Brown and P. Upp.

At the inauguration of the exercises of the first fair given by the Mendocino County Agricultural Association, September 17, 1879, the following address was delivered by Honorable Thomas L. Crothers, which is so replete with information and true worth that we reproduce it in full:—

“Mr. President, and Ladies and Gentlemen: It is with pleasure that I appear here to-day to assist you in the inauguration of the Mendocino County Agricultural Association. As a citizen of Mendocino county, identified with its varied interests, and its welfare and that of its people being my welfare, I should and do feel it an honor and a privilege to assist in my feeble manner in inaugurating a society that we all know will add so materially to the prosperity of our beautiful and famed county, and its people of all classes, callings, trades and professions.

“The experience of all people, and particularly those of California, has shown that nothing is so conducive to the prosperity of the masses as the holding of fairs at stated periods, when and where the products of the husbandman, the works of the artisan and the high perfection of stock breeding can be exhibited to an admiring public, their respective exhibits placed in competition with one another, their merits and demerits canvassed by skilled judges, and thus those engaged in these various pursuits reap the advantages attending the occasion, and profit by the knowledge gained and competition with one another.

“I rejoice that Mendocino has waked out of its state of lethargy, and following in the wake of its sister counties, has determined that the people shall know that it has resources second to none, and that its products will compare with those of the remainder of the State, and that in stock-raising and in the quality of its live-stock, it will not permit any superiors.

“We all know that the commencement of such enterprises is attended with a great deal of labor and some considerable expense. An agricultural society has been mooted and talked about in this county for years. But it has been left to the zeal and untiring efforts of the people of Little Lake valley and vicinity to start the ball that is now rolling so beautifully, and to make annual fairs in our midst a reality, and to be the instrumentality

through which our good people can gather together, bringing with them the products of their genius, industry and toil, that they may be exhibited for the criticism of the skilled and for the mutual benefit of all. All honor to the people of Little Lake, and the people of the remainder of the county owe them a debt of gratitude for their zeal and enterprise which they can never repay.

“ Mendocino county, with its area of three thousand eight hundred and sixty square miles, and its population of twelve thousand souls, assumes an importance in our young and growing State that is by no means insignificant. It stands about eighth in wealth among the counties of the State. When we consider the fact that there are fifty-two counties in California, and that about forty-four contain less taxable property than Mendocino, we may at least ask ourselves why cannot we afford a county fair once a year? We can afford it, and I opine that the people of these beautiful hills and valleys, and of our one hundred miles of sea-coast, will not be slow in realizing the vast benefits to accrue to them from the Mendocino County Agricultural Association, but will lend it that helping hand and bestow upon it that countenance, encouragement and favor which their good intelligence will teach them it deserves.

“ There are few people, whether in California or elsewhere, who are more blessed than those of our own county. It is a well-known fact that we suffer but little from droughts, and taking into consideration the markets that we have, and the amount of produce consequently raised, we may say that, financially, the droughts so frequent in other portions of the State do not affect us to any considerable extent. Our pursuits are so varied, and so adaptable to the seasons of California, that, if the season is inimical to one pursuit, we can follow another for the time being; and so well is this understood by the farmers and producers of Mendocino county, that they rarely lose by dry seasons, while the plains of the great San Joaquin, and in fact when the whole of southern California is parched and dried for want of rain, and when stock is dying there by hundreds for want of grass, and the whole population is despondent and in despair, by reason of the fact that the Almighty has failed to send them copious showers from heaven, we of Mendocino county are enjoying a plentiful supply of rain, our hills and valleys, glittering in their coat of green and rivaling the splendor of the garden of Eden, are covered with a plenteous supply of feed for our countless herds. Our farmers go to their labor in their broad fields with an elastic tread and with unfeigned delight, and wonder to themselves why, above their brother farmers in other portions of the golden State, they should be thus favored and blessed.

“ Our resources are varied and valuable. Our forests of redwood and fir have already become famous in history. The ships of the world anchor in our harbors and load with railroad ties and other commodities peculiar to

our loved county, and transport them to South America and other foreign countries where they are in demand. For twenty-five years the woodman's ax has been heard in our lumbering forests, and yet its inroads are scarcely perceptible. The steam whistles of fifteen lumber mills awake the echoes of the early morning, and at eventide sing the sweet lullaby of rest and contentment. Our countless herds of sheep and cattle roam upon a thousand hills, basking in the sunlight of God's favor, bringing wealth and prosperity to their provident owners. Our wool commands the highest market price of any in the State; is, as a rule, of the finest quality, and is readily sought for by the numerous agents of the Eastern markets. In such demand is it that, when the wool season opens, agents for the great wool houses of San Francisco call at your doors, anxiously desiring to purchase your clip, and, if the bargain is consummated, willingly pay you for it on the spot. Your sheep ranches are in great demand, and almost daily we see men from other sections of the State passing through our county in search of grazing land. They come from the silver mines of Nevada, from the business thoroughfares of cities, from the frozen regions of the Eastern States, from the sterile regions of Europe, and lastly from the bleaching plains of southern California, to purchase grazing lands in Mendocino. They behold our grass-covered hills and enjoy our genial climate with satisfaction, and being satisfied of the advantages of our county, purchase land and settle among us.

“Our farming land is of the richest; the cereals are all grown in profusion, and, in short, there is nothing known to agriculture that our soil does not produce. Every variety of fruit is grown, and of a quality that defies the criticism of the daintiest epicure. Our hops are the best in the world; England and Germany do not excel them. Our hop crop never fails, and even now, owing to some natural cause, the hop crop of Europe being a failure, the extensive European markets are dependent upon Russian River valley for their necessary supply of this useful commodity. I say Russian River valley for the reason that four-fifths of the hops grown in California are grown in that valley, at least one-half of which is in Mendocino county. Our hops command a higher price than any others grown in the State, excepting only those grown in Sonoma county. Their passport through the market is their brand, ‘Russian River Hops,’ it being a rule among hop dealers to thus designate the product of Mendocino and Sonoma counties.

“There are many other industries peculiar to our people which compare favorably with other portions of the State. Upon this branch suffice it to say that, as a people, we are and have been singularly blessed; and as we contemplate and view the advantages we have, and daily experience over other portions of the State, we can but be satisfied. We should be thankful that we, as a people, have been so favored, and it is fitting that we should assemble together, and bring with us the consummation of our skill—the products of our soil, our handiwork and our fine bred stock—and hold sweet

communion with one another upon this occasion, the first meeting of the Mendocino County Agricultural Association, as was the wont of olden times, and as has been the custom from time out of mind.

“It is an honored custom for the people to thus meet on stated occasions—one that even goes so far back as to be almost traditional. In the palmy days of the Roman empire, in the middle ages, and at other remote periods fairs were not held for the same purposes as now. They were first great gatherings of the people for the purchase and sale of goods or the hiring of servants, and were occasionally associated with religious festivals and popular entertainments. They yet partake greatly of that nature in European countries, while throughout the United States they are more for competitive exhibition than for general traffic. The ancient Greeks held fairs in conjunction with popular assemblies for political purposes. The Roman fora, though properly permanent market places, attracted great multitudes at times of festivity and important judicial and political gatherings, and on such occasions the special facilities for selling goods, as well as the special provisions for popular entertainment, gave them somewhat the character of fairs, as they were then considered. As far back as the fifth century fairs were established in France and Italy. Alfred the Great introduced them in England in 886, and they were established in Flanders in 960. In Europe they were of great value during the middle ages, and they were especially serviceable in rude, inland countries. They had numerous privileges annexed to them, and afforded special facilities for the disposal of merchandise. While commerce was burdened with all kinds of taxes and tolls, and travel was not only difficult but frequently unsafe, the fairs had generally the advantage of being free from imposts, and the merchants who wished to be present at them enjoyed the special protection of the Government for their goods and persons. It seemed that then, as now, the Government recognized the necessity of fairs, and the advantage and benefit they were to the people.

“In many of the States appropriations are annually made by the legislatures for the promotion, encouragement and assistance of agricultural societies. Our own legislature has recognized the propriety of such a course, and has repeatedly made munificent appropriations to the State and other agricultural societies in California. They very wisely consider that a portion of the public money can be used in no better way for the common good of the whole people than by using it in this manner; and we have yet to hear of any asserting that in this respect they acted unwisely. Fairs for the sale of live stock, agricultural products and staple manufactures have been found entirely unnecessary in countries enjoying a free and flourishing trade like ours: and when attempted here they dwindle accordingly into insignificance. On the other hand, as is the case with us, fairs offer special opportunities for comparing different qualities of home manufacture and

produce, and thus are valuable as a means of instruction, just as we see to-day. There is not an exhibitor here at this time who has not a laudable desire that his or her exhibit, whether of products of the soil, live stock or specimen of mechanical skill, shall be better than his neighbors', and that he shall receive the prize offered by the society for the particular class he may have on exhibition. Thus we are instructed, as it is well known that by ambition, pride, and a laudable desire to excel we always profit, and are accordingly educated. Another advantage attached to them is that they bring communities which otherwise are slowly reached by the progress of civilization into direct contact with it. The most celebrated fairs of large cities in former times accordingly exhibit the greatest degree of attendance, while the country fairs still retain much of their importance.

"Among the many pursuits of man, none is more ennobling, more honorable, more beneficial to mankind *en masse*, and which should be more respected and fostered, than agriculture. All nations have paid due respect to this, the greatest of arts, recognizing that within it lay prosperity and safety. They have fostered it in every conceivable manner, and have encouraged it by all the means at their command." Our own nation has followed in the wake of its elders. Among the retinue of its officers at Washington is the prominent one of Commissioner of Agriculture. The office was established by an act of Congress, and all the incidental expenses of the office are paid from the national treasury. Its *attachés* are sent to the agricultural localities of Europe to gain information, which is reported to the home office, and then, with the observations and learned essays on the various branches of agriculture written by those who have made the various subjects treated a study, it is printed and sent broadcast through the land at the expense of the Government, for the edification and instruction of the people. The reports of the Commissioner of Agriculture are common in the libraries of all our farmers; and many of you, doubtless, who are present here this evening have read and profited by them. Experience has shown that the country has profited by so doing, for it is admitted that nothing so conduces to the welfare and prosperity of a people as the fostering and encouragement of the chiefest of industries and greatest of arts. It is useless for me to detail the many reasons why this is so. They are perfectly familiar to all thinking minds, and therefore do not require repetition.

"It is pleasing to reflect and consider agriculture in its primitiveness, watch its progression through the long ages of time that have elapsed, and view the high state of perfection in which we find it to-day. The change from a state of nature, in which the human race must have first lived, to the pastoral, or to any higher mode of living, must have been gradual, and perhaps the work of ages. The race was doomed to toil, and necessity soon became the mother and sharpened the power of invention. Even in our own generation, we have noted the great improvements that have been made in farming

utensils, and how the skill of the inventor has triumphed over manual labor. We notice this to a greater extent in our own country than in others, for the reason, probably, that we only have 'Yankees' in the United States. In many parts of Europe they yet cut their wheat with the sickle, use the wooden plow, harnessing men and women to it, and thrash their grain with the flail. But, thanks to American genius and Yankee ingenuity, we can do the labor of the farm almost wholly by machinery, and while tilling the soil do not have to labor as menials, as do the great masses of the farmers on the continent.

"In the course of time, during which man multiplied and wandered from place to place, those countries were found most productive which were watered by the Euphrates, Tigris and the Nile, and the dwellers in their valleys actively engaged in tilling the soil, while the dwellers in the hilly regions surrounding, which were better adapted to grazing, became the owners of flocks of live stock. It is well known that the agriculture of a people must be influenced by the climate and the natural features of the country. What can be easily grown in southern California may not be adapted to the soil and climate of the northern portion of this State. For instance, the orange is successfully raised in Santa Barbara and Los Angeles, while with us the climate is too cold and severe. And many common articles of produce can be grown here that would be a total failure in the warmer climate of southern California. Its progress also depends to a great degree on the density of the population. In our neighboring county of Sonoma, which is much more thickly populated than this, farming has arrived at greater perfection than in this county.

"Consulting the pages of history, we find that Egypt, Chaldea and China were among the first nations that followed agricultural pursuits to any considerable extent. In these countries, probably, animal power was first applied to agriculture; where men and women were unyoked from the plow and oxen were first hitched to it. From Egypt a knowledge of the art extended to Greece, and there we find it in a tolerably flourishing state about one thousand years before Christ, and where the art gradually advanced, until in the days of her glory, it may be said to have attained, in some provinces, a very high degree of perfection. The Greeks had fine breeds of cattle, horses, sheep and swine. Many of the implements for farming used by them in those days were not very unlike those of the present time in our own country. Extensive importations were made from foreign countries of sheep, swine and poultry for the purpose of improving their stock. The importance of a thorough tillage of the ground seems to have been well understood by them, as they plowed three times during the same season with mules and oxen, and sometimes subsoiled, and often mixed different soils, as sand and clay. They cultivated to perfection, the apple, peach, pear, cherry, plum, quince, nectarine, and other varieties, together with figs and lemons



and many other fruits suited to the climate. The names of several of their agricultural writers have come down to us, and from these we gain what little knowledge of them as agriculturists we possess.

“Agriculture was not a source of pride with the Greeks as it afterward became with the Romans. The chief cause of this was the fact that the land was tilled mainly by a subdued and menial race, as we all know that the dominant Greeks were given more to other arts than farming, and cared more for building up their cities than for cultivating the soil. On the contrary, it seems to have been one of the fundamental ideas of the early Romans to practice the art of agriculture. With them, by custom and law, a lot of land was allotted by the Government to every citizen; and here I may remark that the question as to whether land should be held in large or small quantities by individuals, and which has assumed, and is yet assuming, such importance in our State, was considered by them, and by them decided that the welfare of the people required that it be held in small bodies. Each citizen was carefully restricted to the quantity granted to him. It was said by one of her many orators, for which she was so famous, that ‘he was not to be counted a good citizen, but rather a dangerous man to the State, who could not content himself with seven acres of land.’ The Roman acre being about one-third less than ours, the law actually limited each man’s possession to about five acres. This, however, was only in the early days of Rome; for afterwards, as the nation advanced and became more powerful, and extended its limits, the citizen was allowed to hold fifty acres, and still latter he could be the holder of five hundred. That was, however, the extreme limit that they were ever allowed to hold, showing that with their boasted wisdom, the Romans saw the impropriety of allowing land to be held in large bodies. One result of this custom among them was that it lead to a careful and exact mode of working ground and growing crops; and hence we learn from history that the old Romans always had abundant crops. And thereby the propriety of holding land in small tracts is illustrated.

“It is also a well-known fact that in England, Spain, France, Germany and Italy, as a rule, more is produced to the acre at the present time than in America. This for the reason that in those countries, owing to the density of the population and the large class of agriculturists in comparison with the inhabitants, they are from the force of circumstances compelled to occupy and use small tracts of land; and for the same reason, and for the additional one that land is in great demand, they reduce to a high state of cultivation land of an inferior quality, and what would appear to us barren hills and mountains are made to blossom as the rose. As proof that agriculture was greatly respected and fostered by the Romans, the greatest and most intelligent of nations of olden times, I may mention that no greater praise could be bestowed on an ancient Roman than to give him the name of a good hus-

bandman. The great Cincinnatus was called from his plow to fight the battles of his country, and Cato, distinguished as an orator, a general and a statesman, is most loudly commended by the Roman historian for having written a book on farming.

“And I may here remark that in America some of our greatest statesmen leave the field to enter the halls of Congress. A striking example is General Garfield, member of Congress from Ohio, who was informed of his last nomination while following the plow, and who is acknowledged by all to be learned, wise, and one of the greatest debaters in either House of our national Congress.

“Says Cato: ‘Our ancestors regarded it as a grand point of husbandry not to have too much land in one farm, for they considered that more profit came by holding little and tilling it well.’ And Virgil says: ‘The farmer may praise large estates, but let him cultivate a small one.’ Pliny says that four hundred stalks of wheat, all grown from one seed, were sent to the Emperor Augustus, and at another time three hundred and forty from one seed were sent to the Emperor Nero, accompanied by the statement that the soil, when dry, was so stiff that the strongest oxen could not plow it, but after a rain the soil was opened by plow drawn by a wretched mule and an old woman, harnessed together.

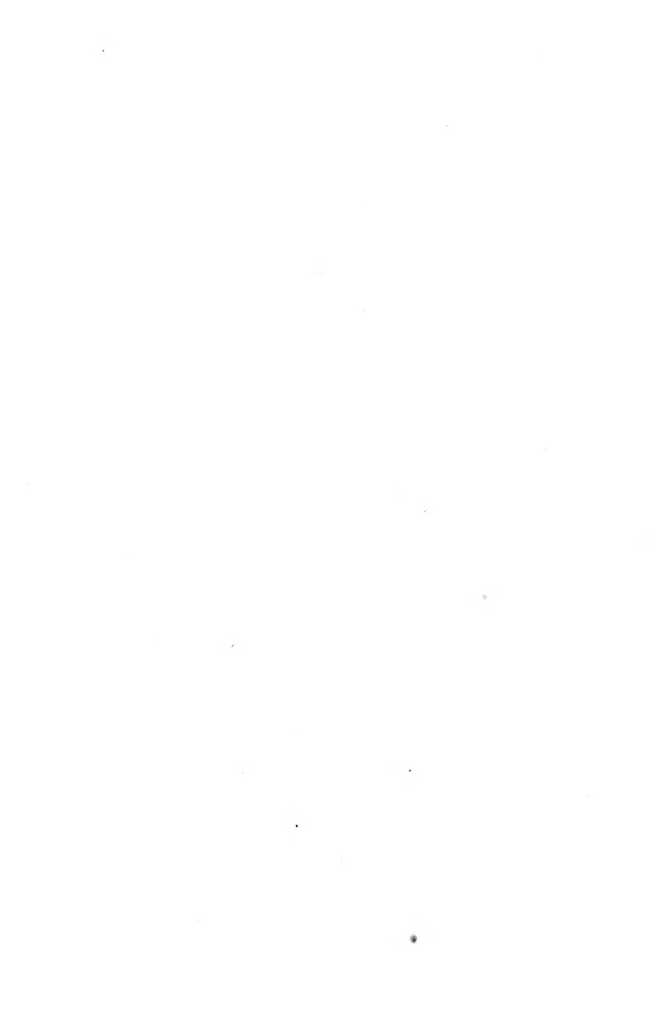
“Farming in the United States has certainly arrived at great perfection; and I think I can safely say that we would have excelled the world—possessing the richest land that the sun ever shone on—if we had not held too much land. If we had been confined to small tracts for farms, as they are in Europe, and thus been forced to utilize all our land, to till it and care for it as they do, then, with the natural industry of the American farmer, assisted by the improved farming utensils and machinery that the inventive genius of our people has placed at our command, no one can question that the art of agriculture would ere this have been one of our greatest attributes, and that we would have led the van of civilized production and prosperity.

“In this respect California is not behind her sister States. Land within her borders has been plenty—more than sufficient for the necessities of her people; so plentiful and so easily cultivated that her farmers have not been stimulated to care for it and educate themselves in agriculture to the extent which it is necessary to make it produce to its full capacity. Yet our State ranks well; and considering its youth and the many pursuits that lure its citizens, can readily be classed as one of the best farming and stock-raising States of the Union.

“And we of Mendocino are not behind our sister counties. Our farmers willingly produce all that our markets demand; and when the valleys of our county are connected by railroad with deep water and the great commercial city of San Francisco, so that the products of our soil can be profitably transported to a larger and better market, then we will take our rank



*A. G. Ruddock.*



as one of the first producing counties of the State. We should all strive to have this much desired and needed ultimatum reached—that is, communication by rail with deep water.

“In conclusion, I will say that every citizen of the county should lend his aid to the Mendocino County Agricultural Association—representing agriculture, and art so beneficial to us all—for it cannot help be the means of benefiting us as a county and people. That it may succeed in all its anticipations is my earnest wish, and I hope that of all present.”



## STATISTICAL HISTORY OF MENDOCINO COUNTY.

BELOW will be found summarized statements of the statistics of the several matters of interest in Mendocino county at the present time.

The following data have been gleaned from the Assessor's books for the year 1880:—

The roll foots up a million and a half more than last year, it then being \$5,582,750. This is a large increase, especially when we take into consideration the deduction of mortgages from land assessed, which often wiped the valuation of the latter entirely out.

### REAL ESTATE AND PERSONAL PROPERTY.

	Number.	Value.
Land, inclosed, acres . . . . .	224,604	}
Land, cultivated, acres . . . . .	54,248	
Improvements . . . . .		410,876
Railways, miles . . . . .	24½	104,500
Telegraph lines, miles . . . . .	124	3,000
Toll-roads, miles . . . . .	30	7,200
Town lots . . . . .		117,440
Improvements on same . . . . .		300,726
Improvements on other than owner . . . . .		10,150
Mortgage and trust deeds . . . . .		1,072,858
Total assessed acreage . . . . .		728,263
Average per acre . . . . .		\$3 88

### PERSONAL PROPERTY.

	Number.	Value.
Money . . . . .		\$76,532
Calves . . . . .	1,983	7,457
Beef cattle . . . . .	352	5,401
Stock cattle . . . . .	6,110	58,358
Colts . . . . .	615	10,404
Cows . . . . .	3,499	64,843
Farm utensils . . . . .		16,823
Saloon fixtures . . . . .		8,183

	Number.	Value.
American horses .....	1,559	94,575
Half-breed horses.....	2,843	68,267
Oxen .....	369	15,210
Graded sheep... 3.....	2,132	7,466
Common sheep .....	244,516	482,279
Lambs .....	32,699	16,396
Solvent credits, net.....		399,812
Mules.....	395	13,941
Jacks and Jennets.....	10	605
Hogs .....	9,064	15,814
Goats, cashmere.....	1,830	3,571
Fire-arms .....	856	11,054
Wagons .....	1,430	78,454
Watches .....	701	17,799
Shingles .....		3,671
Logs .....		41,300
Railroad ties .....	218,565	19,318
Posts.....		3,922
Tanbark, cords .....	663	5,787

AGRICULTURAL PRODUCTS.

	Acrea.	Bushels.
Wheat .....	15,196	305,780
Barley .....	8,714	260,120
Oats .....	9,200	250,600
Rye.....	200	3,160
Corn.....	580	13,940
Potatoes .....	2,450	6,920
Hay .....	14,600	Tons.. 25,400
Hops.....	450	Pounds 590,000
Wool .....		" 1,650,000

BEARING FRUIT TREES, ETC.

	Number.
Apple.....	56,000
Pear .....	11,000
Fig .....	150
Plum .....	15,000
Peach.....	46,200
Quince.....	200
Grape-vines, acres.....	300
Value of fruit crop.....	\$12,500

In addition to the above there are five grist-mills, the production of which is not given; twenty-one saw and shingle-mills, which produced a total of

forty million feet of lumber and one million four hundred and fifty thousand shingles; and four breweries, which manufactured twenty-five thousand gallons of beer. The dairyman did not return the number of pounds of butter and cheese manufactured during the year, hence we have no data as to this important industry.

**MENDOCINO'S RICH MEN.**—The assessment roll shows the following persons to be assessed upon a valuation of \$10,000 and over. The figures were taken from the assessment roll before the board equalized it: *Ukiah*—J. H. Burke, \$12,442; Bank of Ukiah, \$191,422; William Doolan, \$10,410; Joseph Ellege, \$15,764; C. Hofman, \$10,125; A. Marks & Co., \$47,293; R. McGarvey, \$16,781; Sam. Orr, \$30,046; E. T. Farmer, \$17,736; A. J. Gibson, \$13,210; J. P. Hoffman, \$11,710; W. J. Hildreth, \$10,076; M. W. Howard, \$10,926; P. Howell, \$12,363; G. W. Heald, \$10,554; Thomas Hopper, \$36,982; A. F. Redemeyer, \$90,529; J. S. Reed, \$62,820; Estate of T. U. Smyth, \$13,442; J. F. Todd, \$16,518; Walker & Menzies, \$10,000; J. Waithman, \$12,000. *Sanel*—O. Howell, \$50,156; Estate of Mrs. A. McDonald, \$12,379; J. McGlashan, \$11,657; A. McNab, \$19,274; Mrs. J. M. Peck, \$21,322; J. Salinger, \$10,936; W. W. Thatcher, \$19,733; H. Willard, \$10,647. *Round Valley*—G. C. Berry, \$13,200; Garsey & Ames, \$11,565; G. W. Henley, \$23,700; Henley & Gibson, \$15,680; Nevada Bank, \$30,450; Townsend & Carey, \$37,475; J. Updegraff, \$19,982; G. E. White, \$49,641. *Calpella*—R. Angle, \$21,185; J. G. Busch, \$19,934; J. D. Brower, \$30,497; W. Lierly, \$11,130; J. H. Laughlin, Sr., \$18,040. *Anderson*—R. H. & A. N. Rawles, \$15,303; E. M. Hiatt, \$24,053. *Arena*—J. E. Chalfant, \$33,635; Gualala Mill Co., \$92,095; N. Iverson, \$17,698; Nickerson & Co., \$23,426; C. D. Robinson, \$10,320. *Big River*—E. Brown, \$21,899; Bank of Mendocino, \$198,192; Osro Cliff, \$11,038; Coombs & Perkins, \$12,387; S. Coombs, \$16,603; C. W. Denslow, \$15,375; William Heyser, \$13,810; J. G. Jackson, \$90,745; J. Kenny, \$20,184; J. S. Kimball, \$22,227; W. H. Kent, 10,482; W. H. Kelly, \$13,186; Mendocino Lumber Company, \$166,533; Mendocino Discount Bank, \$28,719; Redwood Lumber Company, \$44,500; H. B. Tichenor & Co., \$129,561; Thomas Welsh, \$15,329. *Ten-mile River*—Alexander Gordon, \$12,469; L. Sloss & Co., \$20,897; F. Hehdt, \$16,200; Hunter & Stewart, \$15,475; W. R. Miller, \$11,065. *Little Lake*—Baechtel Brothers, \$43,595; C. W. Clarke, \$13,457; DeCamp Brothers, \$13,194; J. A. Hardin, \$17,275; J. Lahm, \$14,553; J. E. Moore, \$20,200; E. R. Shimmings, \$11,185; Traver & Norton, \$27,426; Upp & Whitehorn, \$15,142; Willits & Johnson, \$27,806. *Miscellaneous*—Hibernia Savings and Loan Society, \$17,262; H. Wetherbee, \$65,263.

**REPORT OF COUNTY TREASURER.**—The following is a synopsis of County Treasurer Fowzer's report for the quarter ending July 31, 1880 :—



*Receipts.*—From school lands, principal, \$953.04; school lands, interest, \$1,887.54; swamp lands, interest, \$9.60; taxes of 1880–81, \$4,780.32; redemption of lands sold for taxes, \$143.28; licenses, \$2,295; fines, \$26.20; fees of county officers — sheriff, \$693.30; clerk, \$401.99; recorder, \$215.30; county superintendent of schools, \$20; net proceeds of sale of remains of Eel river bridge, \$1.80; cash found on body of Peter Kline, deceased, \$2.60; poll tax, 1880–81, \$3,785.90; total, \$15,215.87.

*Disbursements.*—State fund, \$7,102.87; county general fund, \$3,762.96; general road fund, \$83.53; indigent fund, \$28; road district fund, \$363.23; interest fund, \$118.04; public building fund, \$1,777.50; State school fund, \$7,963.40; county school fund, \$2,022.89; school library fund, \$602.18; school district building fund, \$37.33; unappropriated county school fund, \$49.81; redemption tax fund, \$123.18; special bridge tax fund, \$2,325; total, \$26,359.92.

*Summary.*—Balance on hand May 1st, \$44,736.98; receipts, \$15,215.87; total, \$59,952.85; disbursed, \$26,359.92; balance on hand August 1st, \$33,592.93.

MENDOCINO'S SCHOOLS.—A writer in a local paper under date of February 24, 1865, has this to say about the school-houses of that day: "In traveling over Mendocino county one is impressed with the peculiar style of architecture exhibited in the public school-houses which he sees upon the road. The purpose for which these buildings were erected is apparent from their position, form and general appearance. They are generally too small for barns, too deficient in just proportions for dwellings, and too nondescript and repulsive for anything but school-houses."

It is more than probable that the author of the above was altogether too severe in his criticism. The traveler through the county now does not meet with any of those nondescript buildings spoken of above, with possibly an exception or two. As a rule the school-buildings are neat, tidy and comfortable.

From County Superintendent Thomas' report for the school year commencing July 1, 1879, and ending June 30, 1880, we glean the following interesting facts in regard to schools: Number of first grade schools in the county, twenty-three; second grade, thirty; third grade, eleven. Number of male teacher, thirty-two; female teachers, thirty-two. Average monthly salary paid to male teachers, \$74.90; female teachers, \$63.90. Number of schools maintained for six months and less than eight months, forty-eight; maintained for eight months and over, nine. Number of census children in the county, three thousand five hundred and four; number that attended public schools, two thousand six hundred and forty; number that attended private schools, fifty-two; number of visitors to the schools, nine hundred and four. Average length of time schools were maintained during the

year, seven and nine one-hundredths months. Average length of time the same teachers taught, five and sixty-six one-hundredths months. Number of children now entitled to participate in the apportionment of the school funds: whites, three thousand two hundred and seventy-four; negroes, five; Indians, two hundred and twenty-five; total, three thousand five hundred and four.

Under the heading of "Miscellaneous Remarks," the Superintendent adds: "I am happy to say that the public school system, as it is realized in this county, is doing a very good work. During my official visitations for the last school year I saw much that was pleasing to us in the general conduct and condition of the schools of this county. The school buildings, without being elegant, with few exceptions [are commodious and comfortable, and the outfit quite adequate to the wants of schools of primary and grammar grades. A large majority of the teachers intend to make teaching a life-long profession, and are trying to fit themselves more and more for the noble work they have taken in hand. Their spirit and their methods are generally good, of course, with some variation. While I was in the schools I saw very little to offend against propriety. Decorum seemed to be the rule, and exceptions very rare. I think we are making progress in the good work of public school education. It is our conviction that the capacity and faithfulness of our ex-Superintendent, John C. Ruddock, have contributed largely to the improvement and efficiency of the public schools in Mendocino county."

Apportionments were made to the several districts of the county on August 21st, as follows: Ukiah—teachers, five; State, \$306; library, \$34. Round Valley—teachers, three; State, \$183.60; library, \$20.40. Big River, Buchanan, Caspar, Cuffey's Cove, and Manchester — teachers, two in each; State, in each, \$122.40; library, in each, \$13.60. Each of the remaining districts has one teacher, and received for its State fund \$91.20, and for library \$6.80. Walker Valley is discontinued from the apportionment, not having enough census children to constitute a school. Mountain View receives its first apportionment, having been set apart by the Board of Supervisors in May last. The whole amount apportioned by the State Superintendent, \$285,296.59. The amount apportioned to Mendocino county \$4,624; amount per child, \$1.32. Mendocino county is twelfth in the number of children, being outranked by San Francisco, Alameda, Sacramento, Los Angeles, Sonoma, San Joaquin, Nevada, Solano, Humboldt, Butte, and Santa Cruz, in the order named. Number of teachers in the county, sixty-eight; amount paid per teacher, \$68.00.

The following table shows the number of white children in this county, by school districts, between the ages of five and seventeen years, on the 1st day of July, 1880, as returned by the school census marshals:—

NAME OF DISTRICT.	Boys.	Girls.	Total.	NAME OF DISTRICT.	Boys.	Girls.	Total.
Albion .....	38	27	65	Little River.....	37	53	90
Anderson.....	21	37	58	Long Valley.....	36	35	71
Big River.....	70	66	136	Manchester.....	54	60	114
Big Rock.....	9	8	17	Mill Creek.....	17	19	36
Bridgeport.....	22	29	42	Mountain View.....	9	11	20
Buchanan.....	79	69	148	Navarra.....	22	29	51
Cahto.....	29	24	53	Noyo.....	10	8	18
Calpella.....	11	13	24	Ocean.....	13	15	28
Carroll.....	21	11	32	Oriental.....	27	20	47
Caspur.....	76	45	115	Pomo.....	22	19	41
Central.....	27	27	54	Potter Valley.....	28	22	50
Comptche.....	29	28	57	Redwood.....	25	27	52
Con Creek.....	11	16	27	Round Valley.....	71	77	148
Counts.....	25	17	42	Sanel.....	27	24	51
Cotta Neva.....	25	12	37	Sawyer's.....	37	29	66
Coyote.....	9	9	18	Sherwood.....	25	23	48
Cuffey's Cove.....	50	67	117	Sylvan.....	12	7	19
Eel River.....	21	15	36	Ten-mile River.....	32	22	54
Elk Creek.....	7	14	21	Ukiah.....	172	178	350
Farley.....	21	25	46	Union.....	31	35	66
Fish Rock.....	17	20	37	Westport.....	37	29	66
Galloway.....	21	25	46	Whiteomb.....	9	10	19
Garcia.....	18	15	33	Whitehall.....	7	8	15
Gaskill.....	7	12	19	William's Valley.....	6	6	12
Qualala.....	29	28	57	Williamsville.....	43	41	84
Hopland.....	23	24	47	Willow.....	28	26	54
Hot Springs.....	7	10	17	Yorkville.....	27	20	47
Indian Creek.....	23	21	44				
Lima.....	15	12	27				
Little Lake.....	40	45	85	Total.....	1,659	1,615	3,274

In addition to the above, there were five negro children between five and seventeen years of age; two hundred and twenty-five Indian children between five and seventeen years of age living under the guardianship of white persons; one thousand five hundred and thirty-nine children under five years of age; two thousand three hundred and thirty-five between five and seventeen years of age who have attended public school during the year; sixty-two who have attended private schools; seven hundred and eighty-two who have not attended any school; four Mongolian children under seventeen years of age, and one blind child.

CENSUS.—The following is a complete census return of the population of Mendocino county by townships:—

Anderson and Sanel.....	1,547
Arena.....	1,691
Big River.....	3,100
Calpella.....	1,253
Little Lake.....	1,513
Round Valley.....	742
Ukiah.....	2,068
Ten-mile River.....	865

Total..... 12,779

WOOL INTERESTS.—The wool shipments from Cloverdale for the half-year ending June 30, 1880, foot up in round figures six hundred and ninety-two

thousand two hundred and fifteen pounds. This wool at thirty cents per pound brings just \$207,664.50. To give the reader an adequate idea of the extent and importance of this industry to Mendocino county we append the following figures to show the yield of one clipping on some of the principal ranches: George White, forty tons; Asbill Bros., twenty; Crawford & Faulds, eight; Henly Bros., twenty; J. Updegraff, thirteen; Mr. Anthony, ten; Mr. Foster, two and a half; Johnson & Brown, ten; L. D. Montague, six; and Townsend & Carey, ten. These figures only embrace a small portion of territory of this county.

**THE FUTURE.**—The future outlook for Mendocino county is certainly bright and flattering. Her great resources are just really beginning to be known and appreciated by the outside world. A railroad is her greatest immediately pressing need, and while we cannot say that the prospect is very bright for having one soon, the time cannot be far distant when that want will be supplied.

We will now close this part of our work, referring the reader to other chapters for further information on special subjects. We have preferred to make the township histories as complete as possible, leaving this chapter rather meager, than to fill up here and rob the townships of their just history.

In closing this chapter, which in its historical matter embraces the entire county, we would ask the reader to go in imagination with us to the top of some of the highest peaks of the coast range of Mendocino, and let us take one farewell look at the beautiful panorama of the whole county which spreads itself out before us. From our lofty height what a grand prospect opens to our view! Farms, herds, golden fields of grain, neat, tasty residences, abodes of wealth—comfort, contentment and happiness sit enthroned wherever the eye reaches. The beauty and grandeur of this scene cannot truthfully be touched by a poet's pen or a linner's pencil; but as best we can let us paint it in words. Far away to the eastward the mountains around Round valley lift their snow-capped summits as if to meet the clouds and catch the drippings of heaven's dew ere it has been tainted by contact with lower and viler stratas of the atmosphere, or to kiss the rosy-mantled cheek of the golden-charioted Aurora as she unbars the gate of light to let in the glorious mid-summer's day. In whatever direction the eye is turned, the vista reaches far out and takes in range upon range of mountains, and hills, and valleys, and timber, and streams, which, mantled with the mellow halo of an autumn day, presents a scene that would have coquetted with the fancies of the old masters, whose paintings have enlisted the enthusiastic admiration of art connoisseurs everywhere. Beneath us the valleys teem with life, with homes of happiness, culture and refinement, handsome houses and well-kept gardens blooming with flowers that fill the air with perfume and richest

incense ; golden fields of ripening grain, the wealth and support of the people ; busy husbandmen ; smiling, contented matrons ; gleeful, hopeful maidens, and laughing, joyous children tripping along their way to school—America's sentinel-posts that dot the valley and hill-sides all over the county. Rivulets, creeks and rivers shimmer in the sunshine like ribbons of silver, and *chassa* along through the gorges of the mountain-pass, or the wider and peaceful valley, one ripple chasing another over the smoothly-worn gravel of their beds, or leaping time-worn rocks, rushing on to kiss the hem of Mother Ocean. Anon, a church steeple points to the sky, the home of God and the city of golden paved streets. Here and there nestles a village with its stores and shops and mills, and its busy sons and daughters of toil, whose strong arms and deft fingers fashion the useful and beautiful, and add to the wealth of the nation in which they live.

In the center of all this grand prospect stands the city of Ukiah, with a population of busy people whose intelligence and wealth will bear favorable comparison with any city of its size in the State, and far outstrip many of greater pretensions. Her public and private schools, with their accomplished and experienced teachers, her numerous and elegant church edifices, large congregations and learned and devout ministers, bespeak a refined and desirable condition of society.

Turning to the westward, the panorama is just as beautiful. Mountain range and beautiful valley follow each other in succession down to the very ocean. Streams innumerable have their sources in the mountains, and thread their silvery way down their course to the sea. Great redwood forests line their banks and spread out in one solid array of ever-vernal beauty, mantling all the hill and mountain sides in a robe of living green. Along the coast towns are built which are truly busy marts of trade, and the schooners plying to the ports are the arteries through which flows the wondrous wealth of that section. And far beyond it all, extending to the horizon's limit, is the grand blue of the old Pacific, on whose bosom is borne the arcosies of the world. Skirting the horizon, vessels are passing to and from all the ports of earth, bearing in their holds the freight of nations. As they pass out of the Golden Gate, and "trim their sails" and "shape their courses," what a varied destiny and destination is theirs! Some seek the far-away north-west whaling grounds where the snows and ice of centuries are to be encountered; others sail away to the tropics, where the spice-laden breezes of the Indus and Cathay will waft them over seas of silver; while others bear the great burdens of California's cereals to European ports, where they supply the wants of the moiling millions on the other side of the Atlantic.

What a grand picture! And yet the subject is scarcely touched. The pen is powerless and words are vain. It was the hand of the divine Architect that unfolded this garden of beauty, that spread out these picturesque

valleys, that fashioned the courses of the brooklets and streams and rivers, that hollowed the basin of the mighty Pacific, and supplies the never-failing fountains from which its depths of water are replenished. All this is the fruit of his superlative greatness and incomprehensible wisdom. "Oh, that men would praise the Lord for his goodness, and for his wonderful works to the children of men!"

We cannot close this chapter more appropriately than to reproduce the whole of one and a portion of another of the sweet songs that have been sung of Mendocino county by her own eminently gifted poetess, Mrs. Anna M. Reed:—

A willing, fair, and perfect child,  
In joyous eagerness to-day she stands  
To meet her mother's smile, and bear  
The fruitful training of her gentle hands.

Her redwood groves, they sing a living song;  
Her rivers to the sea rich greeting bear;  
Her farms are nestled in the vales;  
Her hills a smiling prospect wear.

Within her bounds dwell sons of noble toil,  
Whose lives, in usefulness, seem half divine,  
Within their hearts the echoed truth  
Of words thus offered at their country's shrine.

There is no place for apes of fashion here,  
No painted dolls or votaries of pride;  
An honest name and undefiled—  
This do they prize more than the world beside.

God bless the earnest, peaceful hearts that know  
The quiet joys that fill the farmer's life;  
And bless the ones who share their lot  
The careful mother and faithful wife.

Here in the valley of our favored choice,  
Well may we all with laugh and song rejoice,  
Far from tearful want and the blighting drouth,  
Over our sisters fainting in the South.  
Fields where but late the fruitful seed was sown,  
Promise us soon a plenteous harvest-home;  
Our redwood forests wave their noble crests  
O'er rivers flowing on toward the West;  
Lambs are straying over Mount Sanhedrim's slope,  
And blessed scenes for us, each future hope.  
Looking to the east, in her pride appears  
Lake, with her blue eyes filled with happy tears,  
Yellow-haired Sonoma, lying in the South  
With the kiss of summer waiting on her mouth;  
Humboldt on the north, in her youth divine,  
To the west the ocean, with its song sublime,  
Fair Mendocino, of them all the queen,  
Smiles upon us sweetly in her robe of green.



Jacob Updegraff.





## THE LEGISLATIVE HISTORY OF MENDOCINO COUNTY.

## ITS ORGANIZATION AND POLITICAL HISTORY.

THE ORGANIZATION OF THE COUNTY.—The first organization of counties in the United States originated in Virginia, her early settlers becoming proprietors of vast amounts of land, living apart in patrician splendor, imperious in demeanor, aristocratic in feeling, and being in a measure dictators to the laboring portion of the population. It will thus be remarked that the materials for the creation of towns were not at hand, voters being but sparsely distributed over a great area. The county organization was, moreover, in perfect accord with the traditions and memories of the judicial and social dignities of Great Britain, in descent from whom they felt so much glory. In 1634 eight counties were established in Virginia, a lead which was followed by the Southern and several of the Northern States, save in those of South Carolina and Louisiana, where districts were outlined in the former, and parishes, after the manner of the French, in the latter.

In New England, towns were formed before counties, while counties were organized before States. Originally, the towns, or townships, exercised all the powers of government swayed by a State. The powers afterward assumed by the State government were from surrender or delegation on the part of towns. Counties were created to define the jurisdiction of courts of justice. The formation of States was a union of towns, wherein arose the representative system, each town being represented in the State legislature, or general court, by delegates chosen by the freemen of the towns at their stated meetings. The first town meeting of which we can find any direct evidence, was held by the congregation of the Plymouth Colony, on March 23, 1621, for the purpose of perfecting military arrangements. At that meeting a Governor was elected for the ensuing year, and it is noticed as a coincidence, whether from that source or otherwise, that the annual town meetings in New England, and nearly all the other States, have ever since been held in the spring of the year. It was not, however, until 1635, that the township system was adopted as a *quasi* corporation in Massachusetts.

The first legal enactment concerning this system provided that whereas: "Particular towns have many things which concern only themselves, and the ordering of their own affairs, and disposing of business in their own towns; therefore the freemen of every town, or the major part of them, shall

only have power to dispose of their own lands and woods, with all the appurtenances of said towns; to grant lots and to make such orders as may concern the well ordering of their own towns, not repugnant to the laws and orders established by the General Court. They might also impose fines of not more than twenty shillings, and choose their own particular officers, as Constables, Surveyors for the highways, and the like." Evidently this enactment relieved the General Court of a mass of municipal details, without any danger to the powers of that body in controlling general measures of public policy. Probably, also, a demand from the freemen of the towns was felt, for the control of their own home concerns.

The New England colonies were first governed by a "General Court," or Legislature, composed of a Governor and small council, which court consisted of the most influential inhabitants, and possessed and exercised both legislative and judicial powers, which were limited only by the wisdom of the holders. They made laws, ordered their execution, elected their own officers, tried and decided civil and criminal causes, enacted all manner of municipal regulations, and, in fact, transacted all the business of the colony.

This system, which was found to be eminently successful, became general, as territory was added to the Republic, and States formed. Smaller divisions were in turn inaugurated and placed under the jurisdiction of special officers, whose numbers were increased as time developed a demand, until the system of township organization in the United States is a matter of just pride to her people.

Let us now consider this topic in regard to the especial subject under review:—

On the acquisition of California by the Government of the United States, under a treaty of peace, friendship, limits, and settlement with the Mexican Republic, dated Guadalupe Hidalgo, February 2, 1848, the boundaries of the State were defined. This treaty was ratified by the President of the United States, on March 16, 1848; exchanged at Queretaro May 30th, and finally promulgated July 4th, of the same year, by President Polk, and attested by Secretary of State, James Buchanan. In 1849 a Constitutional Convention was assembled in Monterey, and at the close of the session, on October 12th, a proclamation calling upon the people to form a government was issued "to designate such officers as they desire to make and execute the laws; that their choice may be wisely made, and that the government so organized may secure the permanent welfare and happiness of the people of the new State, is the sincere and earnest wish of the present executive, who, if the Constitution be ratified, will with pleasure surrender his powers to whomsoever the people may designate as his successor." This historical document bore the signatures of "B. Riley, Bvt. Brig. General U. S. A., and Governor of California; and official H. W. Halleck, Bvt. Capt. and Secretary of State."

In accordance with Section fourteen of Article twelve of the Constitution, it was provided that the State be divided into counties, and Senatorial and Assembly districts, while the first session of the Legislature, which began at San José, on December 15, 1849, passed, on February 18, 1850, "An Act subdividing the State into counties and establishing seats of justice therein;" which directed the boundaries of Mendocino county to be as follows:—

Beginning on the parallel of forty degrees of north latitude, at a point in the ocean three English miles from land, and running due east on said parallel to the summit of the Coast Range; thence in a southerly direction, following the summit of the Coast Range, and past Cache creek to Putah creek; thence following up said creek to its source in the mountain called Mayacmas; thence along the summit of said mountain to the head of Russian river; thence down the middle of said river to its mouth, and three English miles into the ocean; thence in a northerly direction parallel with the coast to the point of beginning. The county was attached to Sonoma for judicial purposes.

Prior to the first partition of the State into counties, the section now known as Mendocino had been included in the district of Sonoma, a division which had originated with the Mexican authorities during their power, and that included all the counties now lying west of the Sacramento river, between the Bay of San Francisco and the Oregon line; it had not been interfered with on the accession of American rule, but retained the official designation given to it by the Spaniards.

On April 11, 1850, An Act of the Legislature was passed organizing a Court of Sessions, which defined its composition as follows:—

The Court consisted of the County Judge, who should preside at its sessions, assisted by two Justices of the Peace of the county as Associate Justices, they being chosen by their brother Justices from out of the whole number elected for the county. The duties imposed upon this organization were multifarious. They made such orders respecting the property of the county as they deemed expedient, in conformity with any law of the State, and in them were vested the care and preservation of said property. They examined, settled, and allowed all accounts chargeable against the county; directed the raising of such sums for the defraying of all expenses and charges against the county, by means of taxation on property, real and personal, such not to exceed, however, the one-half of the tax levied by the State on such property; to examine and audit the accounts of all officers having the care, management, collection and disbursement of any money belonging to the county, or appropriated by law, or otherwise, for its use and benefit. In them was the power of control and management of public roads, turnpikes, fences, canals, roads and bridges within the county, where the law did not prohibit such jurisdiction, and make such orders as should be requisite and necessary to carry such control and management into effect;

to divide the county into townships, and to create new townships, and change the division of the same as the convenience of the county should require. They established and changed election precincts; controlled and managed the property, real and personal, belonging to the county, and purchased and received donations of property for the use of the county, with this proviso, that they should not have the power to purchase any real or personal property, except such as should be absolutely necessary for the use of the county. To sell and cause to be conveyed, any real estate, goods, or chattels belonging to the county, appropriating the funds of such sale to the use of the same. To cause to be erected and furnished, a Court-house, jail, and other buildings, and to see that the same are kept in repair, and otherwise to perform all such other duties as should be necessary to the full discharge of the powers conferred on such court. Terms were ordered to be held on the second Monday of February, April, June, August, October and December, with quarterly sessions on the third Monday of February, May, August and November of each year.

Mendocino county was, by an Act of the Legislature, dated April 25, 1851, attached to Sonoma county for revenue as well as judicial purposes, and so remained until 1859, when an Act of the Legislature was approved March 11th, which provided for its becoming an independent county. While it was a part of Sonoma county, there were two townships in the county, viz.: Ukiah and Big River, the boundaries or limits of which are at the present time unknown. The southern boundary line of Mendocino county has always been the same as the northern line of Sonoma county, hence we give below the description of that line. April 25, 1851, an Act of the Legislature defined the northern boundary line of Sonoma county as follows:—Beginning on the sea-coast, at the mouth of Russian river, and following up the middle of said river to its source in the range of mountains called Mayacmas; thence in a direct line to the north-western corner of Napa county. It will be seen by the above, that Mendocino county at that time contained much more territory than at present. By the act of March 11, 1859, the boundary line between the two counties was established along the Gualala river, and has remained so ever since.

We now come to the consideration of Mendocino county proper. March 11, 1859, an Act to define the boundaries and provide for the organization of Mendocino county was approved, and became a law. This Act reads as follows:—

The people of the State of California, represented in Senate and Assembly, do enact as follows:

SECTION 1. Mendocino county is bounded as follows: Beginning at a point in the Pacific ocean three miles due west of the mouth of Gualala river; thence east to the middle of the mouth of said stream and up the

middle of the channel of said stream two miles; thence in a direct line to the most northern and highest peak or summit of the Redwood mountain, immediately north of Cloverdale and Oat valley; thence due east to the western boundary of Napa county, on the summit of the Mayacmas Ridge; thence northerly and easterly along the west and north boundary of Napa county to the western boundary of Colusa county; thence northerly along the western boundaries of the counties of Colusa and Tehama to a point on the line of the fifth standard north of the Mount Diablo meridian; thence along the said standard parallel, due west, to a point in the Pacific ocean three miles west of the shore; thence southerly, parallel with the coast to the point of beginning.

SEC. 2. There shall be an election held for county officers and the location of the seat of justice of Mendocino county on the first Monday in May, eighteen hundred and fifty-nine, at which election the qualified voters of said county shall choose one County Judge, one District Attorney, one County Clerk (who shall be *ex-officio* County Recorder and Auditor), one Sheriff, one County Surveyor, one County Assessor, one Coroner, one County Treasurer, and three Supervisors. (April 8, 1859, an amendment to this section was approved providing for the election of a County Superintendent of common schools).

SEC. 3. Joseph Knox, Flave Nally, Harry Baechtel, George Brown, and Jacob Heiser are hereby appointed Commissioners to designate, provided they shall deem it necessary, additional precincts to those already established within the county of Mendocino, for said election, and to appoint the inspectors and judges of elections for the various precincts of the county, to receive the returns and to issue certificates of election to the persons receiving the highest number of legal votes for the different offices, and to declare which place is the legally elected county seat. In all other respects said election shall be conducted according to the laws now in force regulating elections in and for the State of California.

SEC. 4. Said Commissioners shall meet at Hall's house, in Cold Spring valley, Ukiah township, on the second Monday in April, eighteen hundred and fifty-nine, and, after having been duly sworn by an officer competent to administer oaths, to well and truly perform their duties, shall designate precincts if, in their opinion, others than those already established are necessary, and appoint an Inspector and two Judges of election for each precinct in the county. The Commissioners shall appoint one of their number as president, and one as clerk, who shall keep a record of their proceedings, which record shall be deposited in the County Clerk's office so soon as the clerk shall have entered upon the discharge of his duties. A majority of said Commissioners shall at all times constitute a quorum for the transaction of business.

SEC. 5. The said Board of Commissioners shall, after designating the pre-

cinets of the county, and appointing the judges and inspectors thereof, give notice of such precincts, and officers of election by notices posted at each of the precincts, ten days previous to the day of election.

SEC. 6. Sealed returns from the officers of election of the several precincts, may be delivered to any qualified member of the Board of Commissioners. Said Board shall meet at Cold Spring on the Monday subsequent to the day of election; and the returns shall then be opened and read, and under their direction and in their presence, a tabular statement shall be made out, showing the vote given at each precinct of the county for each person, and for each of the offices to be filled at the election, and also the entire vote given for each person, and the office which each one is voted to fill. The statement then to be made out by such Board, shall be signed by the President and Clerk. They shall also count the vote for the county seat and declare the result.

SEC. 7. As soon as the statements and certificates are made out by the Board, the President shall declare the result, and immediately make out and send or deliver to each person chosen a certificate of election, signed by him as President of the Board of Commissioners of Election and attested by the Clerk.

SEC. 8. Each person elected shall qualify and enter upon the duties of his office within ten days after the receipt of his certificate of election. The person elected as County Judge shall qualify before the President of the Board of Commissioners of Election. Persons elected to other offices of the county may qualify before the said President, or before the County Judge.

SEC. 9. The President of the Board shall transmit without delay, an abstract of said election returns to the Secretary of State, and retain the original returns until the Clerk shall qualify, when he shall file the same in the Clerk's office.

SEC. 10. The County Judge chosen under this Act, shall hold office for four years from the first day of December, eighteen hundred and fifty nine, and until his successor is elected and qualified. The other officers elected under this Act shall hold their respective offices for two years from the first day of December eighteen hundred and fifty-nine, and until their successors are elected and qualified.

SEC. 11. The courts authorized to be held by the County Judge of Mendocino county shall be held all at the same time, viz.: Commencing on the first Monday of each of the following months, viz.: February, May, August and November, *provided* that the County Judge may call and hold special terms of the Probate Court, and Court of Sessions, whenever the public interest may require it.

SEC. 12. The County Judge of Mendocino shall receive as a compensation for his services, fifteen hundred dollars per annum, to be paid quarterly; the

District Attorney shall receive six hundred dollars per annum, to be paid quarterly.

SEC. 13. The Supervisors chosen under this Act shall hold regular meetings for the transaction of county business at the county seat, on the third Monday of each of the following months, viz.: February, May, August, and November; two special terms and no more, may be held within the same year, at the call of the President of the Board. The Supervisors shall be chosen in three different townships in the county. Their compensation shall be twenty cents for every necessary mile traveled in going from their residences to the county seat to attend any regular meeting of the Board, and returning; also each member of the Board shall be allowed five dollars *per diem* during the session of the Board.

SEC. 14. Mendocino county shall be and remain a portion of the Seventh Judicial District. The District Judge shall hold one term of his court in Mendocino county on the third Monday in November, eighteen hundred and fifty-nine, and in every year thereafter two terms, viz.: on the third Monday in July and November.

SEC. 15. Hereafter, one of the two members of the Assembly allowed by law to Sonoma and Mendocino jointly, shall be elected from Mendocino county, and one of said members shall be elected from Sonoma county.

SEC. 16. Beverly Mundy of Sonoma county, Jesse Whilton of Napa county, and Upton Gordon of Marin county, are hereby appointed Commissioners to go into Mendocino county and select two sites which they shall deem the most suitable sites in said county for county seat; after having made their selection as directed they shall report the same in writing over their proper signatures, to one of the Commissioners of Election for Mendocino county, on or before the second Monday in April eighteen hundred and fifty-nine.

SEC. 17. Said Commissioners of Election shall cause to be posted at each precinct in the county, a notice of the selections made by the Commissioners for the location of the county seat at least ten days before the election; said notice shall plainly designate by name and description each site so selected; of the two sites so selected, the one receiving the highest number of votes shall be the legal county seat of Mendocino county.

SEC. 18. The Commissioners for the location of the county seat, shall before entering upon the discharge of their duties take an oath, before some officer authorized to administer oaths, that they are not personally interested in the location of the county seat; that they will faithfully and impartially perform the duties required of them by this Act.

SEC. 19. The compensation of said Commissioners shall be six dollars a day, for the time necessarily required to make such selections, and traveling from and back to their residences, not to exceed twenty days, which shall be paid out of the first moneys received into the treasury of Mendocino county.

SEC. 20. If the Commissioners appointed for the location of the county seat, under this Act, or a majority of them fail to act as authorized, then the place which shall receive the highest number of votes for county seat, at the election to be held under this Act shall be the county seat of Mendocino county.

SEC. 21. For the purpose of adjusting the affairs of the two counties upon just and equitable principles, John Short is hereby appointed a Commissioner on the part of Mendocino county, and John Hendley on the part of Sonoma county; said Commissioners shall meet at Santa Rosa on the fourth Monday in May, eighteen hundred and fifty-nine, and then and there make a thorough examination of the financial condition of Sonoma county, viz.: Her property, funds, dues and indebtedness, and make a fair, just and equitable apportionment of the same between the counties of Sonoma and Mendocino; and for the purpose of carrying into effect any settlement that said Commissioners shall make for and between the said two counties by virtue of this Act, the County Auditors of said counties are hereby authorized and required to draw their warrants on their respective County Treasurers in accordance with any order received by them from the hands of said Commissioners. All orders from said Commissioners to the County Auditors of said counties shall be in writing, attested by an officer authorized to administer oaths.

SEC. 22. If the said Commissioners shall disagree upon any matter touching the adjustment of the affairs of the said counties, they may refer such differences to the Judge of the Seventh Judicial District, or to any one upon whom they may mutually agree, and the decision of such referee shall bind them. Should the said Commissioners of Adjustment fail or refuse to act as authorized by this Act, then the Board of Supervisors of the respective counties shall each appoint a Commissioner to fill such vacancy.

SEC. 23. If it shall appear to said Commissioners that Mendocino county is justly entitled to any part of the revenue collected under the assessment roll and poll-tax list of the year eighteen hundred and fifty-eight, they shall so award, declaring what amount, and the time and manner of its payment by Sonoma county to Mendocino county.

SEC. 24. Said Commissioners shall be allowed reasonable compensation by the respective county authorities for their services.

SEC. 25. All laws or parts of laws in conflict with this Act are hereby repealed, so far as the same are in conflict with the provisions of this Act.

In accordance with the provisions of the last sections of the above Act the Commissioners named therein, John Short and John Hendley, met, and on the 14th day of August, 1859, John Short, Commissioner for Mendocino county, filed the following report with the Board of Supervisors of said county:—



UKIA CITY, August 14, 1859.

*To the Honorable the Board of Supervisors of Mendocino County—*

GENTLEMEN: Having been appointed by an Act of the Legislature of the State of California, entitled "An Act to Define the Boundaries and provide for the Organization of Mendocino County," to act as Commissioner on the part of Mendocino county, to adjust the affairs and settle the indebtedness existing between Sonoma and Mendocino counties, and having, in accordance with said Act, duly performed and discharged said duty, I beg leave most respectfully to present to your Honorable body the accompanying duplicate copy, giving forth in form and matter the settlement made by me for, and on account of Mendocino county. It will be seen by reference to said document that the Auditor of Mendocino county has been authorized to draw his warrant on the Treasurer of said county in favor of Sonoma county for the sum of one thousand one hundred and fifty-seven and sixty one-hundredths dollars; and that the county of Sonoma transfers to Mendocino the entire delinquent tax list for the year 1858, amounting to the sum of \$4,647.09, three-fourths of which, in the opinion of the Commissioner, may be collected before the expiration of the current year.

Very respectfully,

J. R. SHORT,

Commissioner on the part of Mendocino county.

The joint report of the Commissioners, which was filed with the Board of Supervisors as a part of the above, was as follows:—

STATE OF CALIFORNIA, )  
County of Sonoma. ) ss:

In the matter of the adjustment of the accounts and settlement of the affairs of the counties of Sonoma and Mendocino, under an Act of the Legislature of the said State, providing for the same, approved March 11, 1859, wherein John Hendley was appointed Commissioner on the part of Sonoma county, and John Short on the part of Mendocino county, in pursuance of the provisions of said Act we, John Hendley and John Short, met at Santa Rosa, in Sonoma county, on the fourth Monday in May, 1859, and then and there agreed upon the following basis of settlement of affairs of said counties:

1st. It is agreed that the assessment roll for the year eighteen hundred fifty-eight be, and is hereby assumed as a basis upon which said counties shall settle, in proportion to said roll for the respective counties, each county to share in all public property on hand, and be charged with the outstanding debt, including such accounts as were audited by the Supervisors of said counties at their meeting, held May 2, 1859.

It, therefore, appearing from "an examination into the financial condition of Sonoma county":

1st. That the public debt of said county amounted, on the second day of May, A. D. 1859, to the sum of \$18,260.81.

2d. That the public property amounted in value to the sum of \$11,000.

3d. Budd & Pinkham vs. Sonoma county, yet pending, \$2,450.

4th. The amount in the county treasury to meet said suit was \$411.97.

5th. That there were owing and due said county on account of delinquent taxes for the year 1858, the sum of \$17,893.57.

It was therefore agreed by and between said Commissioners:

1st. That the county of Mendocino shall pay one-eighth part of such judgment as may be obtained against the county of Sonoma in said suit less the amount of \$411.97.

2d. That the county of Sonoma shall be entitled to the amount due for delinquent taxes in Sonoma county for the year 1858, amounting to the sum of \$13,245.42, and that Mendocino county shall be entitled to the amount due Mendocino county for delinquent taxes for Mendocino county for the year 1858, amounting to the sum of \$4,647.09, each county taking upon itself the responsibility of collecting the same.

#### RECAPITULATION.

Total debt of Sonoma county.....	\$18,260 81
Value of public property.....	11,000 00

#### MENDOCINO COUNTY DR.

To one-eighth of debt.. .. .	\$2,532 60
------------------------------	------------

#### MENDOCINO COUNTY CR.

By one-eighth of public property.....	\$1,375 00
---------------------------------------	------------

Balance due Sonoma county.....	\$1,157 60
--------------------------------	------------

Signed this 26th day of May, A. D. 1859.

JOHN SHORT,

Commissioner on the part of Mendocino county.

JOHN HENDLEY,

Commissioner on the part of Sonoma county.

NOTE.—It is the intention of said Commissioners that the delinquent taxes due on all property in Mendocino county in 1858, shall be and are hereby given to said county, and that all taxes due on property situated in Sonoma county shall be, and are hereby given to Sonoma county, and that the transfer of the delinquent tax roll for Mendocino county for the year 1858, shall be made by Sonoma county in such manner as may be deemed just and proper by the District Attorneys of the two counties.

JOHN SHORT.

JOHN HENDLEY.

This report of the Commissioners was accepted, and the settlement between



*N. Bartlett*



the two counties undertaken on this basis. From time to time extension of time for the collection of the delinquent tax was obtained from the Legislature, until under date of February 21, 1862, we find the following spread upon the minutes of the Board of Supervisors :—

“Ordered, that the District Attorney of Mendocino county be empowered to make a settlement with said Sonoma county regarding the amount to be paid by said Mendocino county to said Sonoma county as per settlement between the Commissioners of the said counties, authorized by the Act of 1859, organizing Mendocino county. That said settlement shall be made in such a manner that the amount to be paid to said Sonoma county shall not exceed the sum of \$272.60, reference being had to the delinquent tax list of Sonoma county transferred together with the settlement of the said Commissioners, and that the Auditor of this county be authorized to draw a warrant on the County Expense Fund, not to exceed the amount of \$272.60, as amount in full of such settlement between the said counties, on the application of the District Attorney of Mendocino county.”

It would seem that this order did not have the desired effect, as under date of November 22, 1862, the following is spread upon the minutes of the Board of Supervisors :—

“Now comes J. B. Lamar as Attorney for Sonoma county, and William Neely Johnson, appearing in behalf of Mendocino county, by consent this matter to be laid over till the 13th of December to enable the said Mendocino county to produce a certain tax receipt showing the payment of the taxes for the year ending March 1, 1859, on a certain property as assessed, on the delinquent list transferred to this county in the settlement made under the Act of 1859, organizing Mendocino county, to Captain J. B. Ford, agent Mendocino saw-mills, the same having been the matter at issue between the said counties on the settlement, and that a special meeting of the Board be called for the transaction of said business, and that the Clerk of the Board be authorized to correspond with the proper persons regarding the same.”

On December 15, 1862, the matter again came up before the Board of Supervisors for consideration, and evidently their action in the premises at this time was final, from the fact that no more mention is made of the subject in the entire minutes of the Board. The following is the record of that date :—

“The communication and original tax receipt for taxes paid on the Mendocino saw-mills for the year ending March 1, 1859, having been received from J. B. Ford as agent for said mill, whereby it appears that the sum of twelve hundred dollars was paid as amount of taxes on said property for the said year; the said tax receipt was, therefore, presented in settlement of the demand of said Sonoma county against said Mendocino county, the tax on said property for said year having been transferred to the county (of

Mendocino) as being due and unpaid by the said Sonoma county, in the settlement made between said counties as appears by the papers on file therein; and by said tax receipt found to have been paid, and the said tax receipt having been duly presented to J. B. Lamar, Esq., as Attorney for said Sonoma county, and by him duly refused;— wherefore the said settlement was then and there dismissed on the part of Mendocino county on the grounds that by the production of said receipt, the demand held by Sonoma county against Mendocino county was duly cancelled, and it is hereby ordered that the Auditor be notified not to draw any warrant for any amount on any fund in favor of C. L. Green as tax collector of Sonoma county or in favor of Sonoma county."

It would seem that out of the commission composed of Joseph Knox, Flavé Nally, Harry Baechtel, George Brown, and Jacob Heiser, appointed and provided for in the Act of March 11, 1859, for the purposes set forth in the Act, only Joseph Knox and George Brown performed any of the duties so imposed upon them. It is not known now what causes led the other members of the commission to decline to serve, but that they did not serve would appear from the following Act of the Legislature approved April 15, 1859:—

SECTION 1. The acts and orders of Joseph Knox and George Brown, performed, and made by virtue of their commissions as Commissioners of Election (for Mendocino county) on the second Monday of this present month of April, eighteen hundred and fifty-nine, are hereby ratified and confirmed, and declared to be of the same force and effect in law as if a majority of the Commissioners of Election had been personally present, and participated in performing said acts and making said orders.

SEC. 2. The said Joseph Knox and George Brown, or any two or more of the Commissioners of Election, appointed under the Act to define the boundaries and provide for the organization of Mendocino county, approved March eleventh, eighteen hundred and fifty-nine, are hereby declared to be a quorum for the transaction of business relating to their commission, and all acts performed and orders made by said quorum (as Commissioners of Election aforesaid), are and shall be of the same force and effect as those performed and made by three or more of said Commissioners.

The boundary lines of Mendocino county remained the same as provided for in the Act of March 11, 1859, until April 28, 1860, when the following change was made: Instead of the line extending "northerly along the western boundaries of the counties of Colusa and Tehama, to a point on the line of the fifth standard north of the Mount Diablo meridian," it was made to read "northerly along the western boundaries of the counties of Colusa and Tehama to a point on the line of the fortieth parallel of north latitude," which would give to the county a considerable additional territory. The boundaries of the county have remained the same ever since.

From time to time trouble has grown out of the fact that the line between Mendocino county and Humboldt was not located definitely enough. In other words, the people living in the vicinity of the line were subjected to annoyance by being assessed in both counties, or attempts being made to assess them in that manner. At one time, Mendocino county was supposed to extend much farther north than what it really does, and the assessment roll included a great deal of property that has since been found to lie in Humboldt county. Several efforts were made to get the line surveyed out so that there could be no further mistake in the matter, but as the most of the route lay over chemissal mountains, and an undiscovered country, it was not an easy undertaking. The first mention made of it in the minutes of the Board of Supervisors, is under date of February 24, 1865, at which time it was ordered that J. H. Murray, County Surveyor of Humboldt county should be employed to establish the dividing line by setting up prominent landmarks on the high peaks along the route. The expense of the survey was to be borne jointly by the two counties.

Evidently nothing came of this, for if there had there would have been no need of the following order passed by the Board, February 28, 1872: "It is ordered that the Clerk of Mendocino county be requested to confer with the Board of Supervisors of Humboldt county, with a view to the appointing of two or more persons to act in conjunction with two persons appointed by the Board of Supervisors of Mendocino county, to establish and mark out by natural landmarks, and others, an imaginary line between the two counties, commencing at a point on the fortieth parallel, as marked by a recent survey, for the purpose of facilitating the work of assessing the two counties."

This resulted in attaining the desired end, for on the 19th day of November of that year the report of W. H. Fountleny for the survey of the northern boundary line was filed with the Board of Supervisors of Mendocino county, and as no farther mention is made of any action in regard to the matter, it is evident that this survey was satisfactory to all parties. This line comes to the coast at Shelter Cove.

We now pass to a consideration of the Board of Supervisors as a body and to the legislative enactments which have any reference to them, and also certain acts of the Board which may properly be placed under this head. For this purpose we must go back to the days when Sonoma and Mendocino were, virtually, one county so as to be able to follow the matter up from incipency.

From the period of the organization of the county until the year 1855, its affairs were controlled by the Court of Sessions, above mentioned, and a Board of Supervisors, the latter having certain functions not granted to the former. In the last named year a change had come o'er the governmental dream; the Court of Sessions was abolished, and an Act passed March 20th, entitled "An Act to create a Board of Supervisors in the counties in this

State, and to define their duties and powers." For better reference the ninth section of the above Act is quoted in full: "The Board of Supervisors shall have power and jurisdiction in their respective counties. *First*, To make orders respecting the property of the county, in conformity with any law of this State, and to take care of and preserve such property. *Second*, To examine, settle, and allow all accounts legally chargeable against the county, and to levy for the purposes prescribed by law, such amount of taxes on the assessed value of real and personal property in the county, as may be authorized by law: *provided*, the salary of the County Judge need not be audited by the Board; but the County Auditor shall, on the first judicial day of each month, draw his warrant on the County Treasurer in favor of the County Judge for the amount due such Judge as salary, for the month preceding. *Third*, To examine and audit the accounts of all officers having the care, management, collection or disbursement of any money belonging to the county, or appropriated by law, or otherwise, for its use and benefit. *Fourth*, To lay out, control and manage public roads, turnpikes, ferries, and bridges within the county, in all cases where the law does not prohibit such jurisdiction, and to make such orders as may be requisite and necessary to carry its control and management into effect. *Fifth*, To take care of and provide for the indigent sick of the county. *Sixth*, To divide the county into townships, and to change the divisions of the same, and to create new townships, as the convenience of the county may require. *Seventh*, To establish and change election precincts, and to appoint inspectors and judges of elections. *Eighth*, To control and manage the property, real and personal, belonging to the county, and to receive by donation any property for the use and benefit of the county. *Ninth*, To lease or to purchase any real or personal property necessary for the use of the county; *provided*, no purchase of real property shall be made unless the value of the same be previously estimated by three disinterested persons, to be appointed for that purpose by the County Judge. *Tenth*, To sell at public auction, at the Court-house of the county, after at least thirty days' previous public notice, and cause to be conveyed, any property belonging to the county, appropriating the proceeds of such sale to the use of the same. *Eleventh*, To cause to be erected and furnished, a Court-house, jail, and such other public buildings as may be necessary, and to keep the same in repair; *provided*, that the contract for building the Court-house, jail, and such other public buildings, be let out at least after thirty days' previous public notice, in each case, of a readiness to receive proposals therefor, to the lowest bidder, who will give good and sufficient security for the completion of any contract which he may make respecting the same; but no bid shall be accepted which the Board may deem too high. *Twelfth*, To control the prosecution and defense of all suits to which the county is a party. *Thirteenth*, To do any and per-



form all such other acts and things as may be strictly necessary to the full discharge of the powers and jurisdiction conferred on the Board.

During the session of 1861-2 the Legislature passed a law for the organization of townships, regulating the powers and duties thereof, and desiring that the same should be submitted to the vote of the people. This law made each township a corporate body, the powers of which were vested in three Trustees, with the same or similar powers as those had by the Board of Supervisors. A similar set of officers were to be elected for each township, to perform the duties thereof, under this law, as were elected for the whole county, with the exception of a County Judge, District Attorney, and Sheriff. Each township became in all important affairs a county, with county powers, county officers, and county expenses. In the place of one tax collector and one assessor, by this arrangement the county would have these officers for each of the townships, and the expenses of the county be increased eight-fold.

Upon the organization of Mendocino county it naturally fell into the channels of government which were prevalent at the time in other counties; hence at the first election, held on the first Monday in May, 1859, there were three supervisors elected, as provided for in the Act of March 11, 1859. The parties elected were: Daniel Miller, J. F. Hills, and O. H. P. Brown. Their first session was opened May 16, 1859, and Mr. Miller was called to the chair. Their first work was to divide the county into townships, and define and describe their boundaries, and designate them by name as follows:—

**BIG RIVER TOWNSHIP.**—Bounded on the north by the county line, on the south by the Mal Paso, east by the Coast Range, west by the Pacific ocean; containing Noyo, Big River, and Albion precincts.

**ARENA TOWNSHIP.**—Bounded on the north by the Mal Paso; south by the south county line; east by the Coast Range; west by the Pacific ocean, containing Arena precinct.

**ANDERSON TOWNSHIP.**—Bounded on the north by the range of mountains dividing Anderson valley and Ukiah valley, to the Redwood mountains by the county line; south and west by the Coast Range; containing Anderson Valley and Nevada precincts.

**UKIAH TOWNSHIP.**—Bounded on the north by the third standard line; on the south by the line of Anderson township; on the west by the Coast Range; and on the east by the county line; containing Feliz and Ukiah precincts.

**CALPELLA TOWNSHIP.**—Bounded on the north by the line of mountains dividing Walker's valley from Little Lake valley; east by the county line;

west by the Coast Range; south by the third standard line; containing Calpella and Potter precincts.

**LITTLE LAKE TOWNSHIP.**—Bounded on the north by the county line; on the east by South Fork of Eel river; west by the Coast Range; south by Calpella township line; containing Little Lake and Long Valley precincts.

**ROUND VALLEY TOWNSHIP.**—Bounded on the north by the county line; east by the county line; south and west by the south fork and main branch of Eel river; containing Round Valley precinct.

From the above, it will be seen that there were originally in the county, seven townships and thirteen voting precincts. Since then, the lines of the townships have been so changed as to admit of two more townships, as follows:—

**SANEL TOWNSHIP.**—May 24, 1860, the following entry was made on the minutes of the Board of Supervisors:—It is ordered that a new township, known as Big Rock be established, bounded as follows: Commencing at the south-east corner of Mendocino county; thence north with the Napa county line, two miles north of A. P. Riley's ranch; thence south-west to the south end of Lake; thence south so as to leave Willard's and Knox's ranch in said township; thence to Alfred Higgins' ranch, so as to leave him in Ukiah township; thence south-west to Sawtell's, so as to leave him in said township; thence south to the Mendocino county line; thence east to the place of beginning.

The name of Big Rock was given to this township on account of the spur of mountain on the course of the Russian river, now usually called "The Lover's Leap." It is a bold, jutting head of solid rock, and is a prominent landmark for that township. Shortly afterwards—before the election in November—the name was wisely changed to Sanel.

**TEN-MILE RIVER TOWNSHIP.**—This township was not established until May 7, 1873. The following is a transcript of the order of the Board of Supervisors which established it:—It is ordered that a new township be formed from a part of Big River township; commencing on the coast at a point on the north bank of Pudding creek, at the mouth of said creek; thence east, up the creek to where the same intersects the Little Lake township line; thence north, following the line of Little Lake township to the Humboldt county line; thence west, and along said county line to the Pacific ocean; thence down and south following the bank of the Pacific ocean to the place of beginning.

There is nothing on the records to show just how the county was divided into Supervisorial districts until 1860. February 21st of that year, the following division into districts was made:—

**FIRST DISTRICT**—Ukiah, Sanel, Anderson Valley and Nevarra precincts.

SECOND DISTRICT—Calpella, Potter Valley, Little Lake, Long Valley, Round Valley and Sherwood precincts.

THIRD DISTRICT—Noyo, Big River, Albion and Garcia precincts.

By an Act of the Legislature passed May 3, 1861, the regular meetings of the Board of Supervisors for Mendocino county were set for the third Mondays of February, May, August and November, but they could hold two special sessions during the year. Their compensation was fixed at five dollars per day and twenty cents mileage each way.

Previous to April 4, 1864, the Supervisors had been voted for only by the electors of the district which they represented, but on that date an Act of the Legislature was passed which provided that Supervisors should be voted for by all the electors of the county. This would seem to be a very strange proceeding, at least unusual, for in most counties in the State the former method obtains at the present time. It was claimed that this arrangement was put into operation for political purposes, but at this great removal from the time of the order it is impossible to get at the true impelling motives. The candidate for the office had to be a resident of the district from which he wished to be elected. This Act provided for the election of one Supervisor each year and that they should hold the office for a term of three years. This was an excellent plan, and one that has ever worked to advantage wherever tried.

No further changes occurred in the manner of electing the Supervisors, their times of meeting, terms of service, etc., until April 1, 1878, when a Bill passed by the Legislature provided for several new features. Following is a transcript of the Act of that date:—

SECTION 1. The county of Mendocino shall consist of five Supervisor districts, composed as follows: The townships of Anderson and Sanel, shall constitute the first Supervisor district; Ukiah and Calpella, the second; Little Lake and Round Valley, the third; Ten-mile River and Big River the fourth, and Arena the fifth.

SEC. 2. The Board of Supervisors shall consist of five members, one of whom shall be chosen from each of the Supervisor districts of the county, and shall be a resident of the district from which he is elected. They shall be voted for by the voters of the entire county. They shall hold office for the term of two years, or till their successors are elected. Each member shall receive a salary of three hundred dollars per annum, paid quarterly, in the months of February, May, August and November, and the same mileage as is now allowed. Within twenty days from the passage of this Act the County Judge shall appoint one Supervisor for the first district and one for the fifth.

In accordance with the provisions of the above Act of the Legislature, providing for two more members of the Board of Supervisors, the County Judge

appointed C. P. McGinsey for the first district and Neils Iverson for the fifth. Since that time there has been no changes in the Board or its affairs.

We will now consider the courts of the county. As will be remembered, we stated above that originally the entire supervisory as well as judicial labor of the counties fell upon the shoulders of the Court of Sessions until 1855, when the Board of Supervisors was established for each separate county to perform the labors that naturally came into their department of the county economies, but that Act did not do away with the Courts of Sessions, nor their judicial duties. From time to time their duties were prescribed and we may say also proscribed, until the Court of Sessions performed duties very similar to that of the District Judge under the late *regime*. An Act of the Legislature, approved April 12, 1859, set forth the rules that should regulate all the courts in Mendocino county. It was as follows: The Court of Sessions, County, and Probate Courts, in and for the counties of Sonoma, Marin and Mendocino, shall be held at the same term, viz.: commencing on the first Monday in the months of February, May, August and November of each year, *provided*, that the County Judge may call and hold a special term of said court whenever the public interest may require it; and at all terms of said court, the business pertaining to the Court of Sessions shall first be disposed of and after that the business of the County Court and Probate Court, in the order in which they are named. This order shall be observed as a rule of procedure only, and after the business of one court is disposed of, the business of the other may be taken up on the same day in such order as the Judge may determine.

April 25, 1860, an Act of the Legislature was passed, establishing the terms of all the courts held in Mendocino county. The context of the Bill was as follows:—

SECTION 1. The District Judge shall hold three terms of his court annually in the county of Mendocino, to-wit: on the third Monday of each of the following months, viz.: March, July and November of each year.

SEC. 2. The County Court and Court of Sessions for the county of Mendocino shall be held, commencing on the first Monday of each of the following months: March, May, September and December of each year.

SEC. 3. The regular terms of Probate Court for Mendocino county shall convene on the third Monday of each of the following months: March, June, December and September.

The terms of the different courts of the county remained in accordance with the above schedule for the following four years, when, on April 4, 1864, a change was ordered by an Act of the Legislature, which was as follows: "The regular terms of the County and Probate Courts in and for the county of Mendocino, shall commence on the first Monday in March, June, September, and December of each year." In 1866 another change occurred, and on

January 11th of that year a Bill was approved as follows: "The time for holding the District Court in the county of Mendocino is hereby changed, so that the same shall be holden on the second Monday of April, third Monday of July, and the first Monday of November of each year."

As soon as the county government was organized, and business for the county had to be transacted, it became necessary to have some suitable building as a place to perform such necessary business, also a proper place for the detention of criminals; hence we find in the records of the Board of Supervisors at their first meeting the following order: "The second story of the building known as the 'Musical Hall' in Ukiah City, ordered rented at twenty-five dollars per month for county officers and county purposes until further ordered by this Board." All old settlers will well remember this building, as it was one of the prominent landmarks of Ukiah when the business part of the town was down on Main street. It stood just north of the present site of Mr. John S. Reed's dwelling, and very nearly on the site of the new hall erected by that gentleman in 1880. It was a wooden structure with rough boards placed in an upright position for siding. The upper story was a rough arrangement, but answered the purpose of offices for awhile, as that was the best quarters obtainable in the town.

Under date of August 18, 1859, we find that the Board of Supervisors ordered that sealed proposals for a new Court-house and jail be solicited. These bids were opened September 19, 1859, and in pursuance to this we find that the contract for the construction of these buildings was awarded to E. Rathburn for the sum of \$6,000. It was ordered by the Board that the Court-house and jail be erected in the middle of the plaza, and that the Court-house be thirty-five feet wide. The plans and specifications of these buildings were not engrossed upon the minutes of the Board of Supervisors, hence we are unable to give a particular description of them, suffice it to say that the Court-house was of brick, arranged somewhat as the present one is. The buildings were completed so as to be accepted by the Board on the 24th of January, 1860, and immediate possession was taken of them.

It would seem that the quarters of the jail became inadequate to the demand made upon them quite soon, for on the third day of September, 1864, the Board ordered that the sum of five hundred dollars be expended for a new jail, to be built in the rear of the Court-house and jail then standing. This addition to the room of the jail seems to have proved sufficient for all purposes until the erection of the new Court-house and jail, but it would seem that the building was not really a secure place of confinement in the original condition, for under date of November 24, 1866, the Board appropriated five hundred dollars for the purpose of putting iron cells in the jail. Indeed the Grand Jury's report of September 23, 1864, called the attention of the Court to the fact of its unsafe condition in the following language: "We have examined the jail and find that it is no jail at all. We are

satisfied that it is useless to lodge criminals in it, as several escapes have recently been made." The order for iron cells was afterwards modified, so that all the money was put into one large cell, which is now the cell in the upper story of the present jail. The old citizens of Ukiah will remember what a time was had in getting that cell up from Petaluma, as it was before the days of railroads, and all freight was brought through from the above-mentioned place on large wagons. The cell arrived there in mid-winter, and it was a long time before the condition of the roads would permit the teamsters to make the trip through to Ukiah.

There came a time at last when the county buildings became altogether too small for the purposes required, and had to be supplanted by more capacious structures. The offices, not any too large at first, had had their limits encroached upon from year to year by accumulating records and documents, until it became an absolute necessity to have more room. Another great and proper motive that incited action in that direction was the pressing need of a fire-proof receptacle for all the records and documentary matter of the county. Realizing all this the Board of Supervisors on the 5th day of December, 1871, passed the following order: "It is hereby ordered that the plans, specifications, and detailed plans for the building of a Court-house and jail in Ukiah City, Mendocino county, be received at the Clerk's office of Mendocino county, up to the third Monday in January, 1872, at 12 o'clock, M., of that day, for which plans so adopted the Board will pay two hundred dollars; reserving the right to reject any or all of the plans. The cost of erecting the same by any of the said plans is not to exceed forty thousand dollars." The vote in the Board, on the adoption of the above order stood as follows: T. W. Dashiell and W. J. Hildreth, yes, and W. A. McFarland, no. The following order was then passed by the Board: "It is ordered that the Clerk of this Board make and transmit to our Representative in the Assembly, a copy of the draft of the Bill this day adopted by the Board providing for the erection of county buildings, and be it—

*Resolved*, That our Representative in the Assembly, and our Senator from this district be, and they are hereby respectfully requested to use their endeavors to have said Bill passed by the present Legislature."

In compliance with the above resolution the passage of the Bill was secured, and was approved and received the Governor's signature, January 18, 1872. This Bill provided for the issuance by Mendocino county, of bonds to the amount of forty thousand dollars, which bonds were to be of the denomination of five hundred dollars each, and should bear the rate of nine per cent per annum; principal and interest payable only in gold coin of the United States, principal payable at any time within twenty years at the election of the county; bonds to be signed by the Auditor, and countersigned by the Treasurer to be valid.

Under date of January 15, 1872, it is recorded in the minutes of the



Frank Kelly





Board of Supervisors, that the Board proceeded with the examination of the several plans submitted for the erection of county buildings, and after duly examining and considering the same, those proposed by C. A. Pettit, Esq., were awarded the preference, and were ordered to be filed for adoption, provided the action of the Legislature should be such as to justify the Board in so doing.

By January 24, 1872, the Board had been informed of the action of the Legislature as mentioned above, and in accordance with the provisions of that Act ordered: "That the Auditor procure the necessary blanks for bonds, and interest coupons for the issuance of the bonds of the county to the amount of forty thousand dollars, under the Act of the Legislature for the erection of county buildings, and issue the same under date of February 20, 1872. Ordered further, that the District Attorney draw a contract for the erection of said buildings in accordance with the plans and specifications adopted by the Board."

It would seem that a change came suddenly over the Supervisorial mind in regard to the matter, for on March 19, 1872, it is entered in their minutes that—"all bids heretofore received are rejected, and the plans and specifications also rejected." Three days later, however, their mood was changed again and the sunlight of approval shed a radiant effulgence upon them, for on the 23d of March the minutes of the Board bear the following testimony: The Board adopted revised specifications made by A. P. Pettitt. The following facts and figures relating to the dimensions of the Court-house, are taken from the specifications mentioned above. The extreme length of the building is one hundred and eleven feet; the extreme width through the center is seventy feet. The front end is forty-nine feet, and the rear end forty-five feet and six inches in width; the height of the building is thirty-seven feet from the ground-line to the top of the cornice, and from thence to the top of the dome thirty-four feet, making the total height seventy-one feet. The first floor is four feet above the ground-line, and to the second floor thirteen feet from the first, and to the ceiling of the second-story, from the second floor, sixteen feet. The foundation walls are all made of concrete, and are laid two feet below the ground-line; are four feet six inches for the outside walls, and for all partition walls the concrete foundation wall is one foot below the ground-line, and two feet wide. The brick for the walls are of the best quality, the outside course being pressed. The outside walls are twenty-two inches in thickness, while all the partition walls are one foot. All the offices and the hall of the first floor of the Court-house are wainscoted to a height of four feet. The cornice is what is known as the "bracket," and is very elegant. Gas-pipes are laid in all the rooms, and sewers and wastage-pipes lead to all sinks and closets in the building. All the materials used in the construction of the building were of the best quality. The framing timbers were of Mendocino fir and pine. The jail is situated just in the rear

of the Court-house, in fact is a part of the same building. The floor of the court of the jail is made of concrete; the size of this court is sixteen by eighteen feet; there are four iron tank cells on the lower floor, each four feet wide by eight feet long and eight feet high; up stairs there is one large iron tank cell, the one which was used in the old jail.

On the 24th day of April, 1872, the contract for the new county buildings was awarded to A. P. Pettit, they to be completed by January 1, 1873, for the fulfillment of which contract he was required to give bonds in the sum of thirty-five thousand dollars. He was to receive the sum of thirty-eight thousand four hundred and ninety-nine dollars in county bonds for the work, payable as follows: Eight thousand dollars when one-fourth of the work was done; eight thousand dollars when one-half of the work was done; eight thousand dollars when three-fourths of the work was done, and the remainder when the buildings were completed and accepted by the Board of Supervisors. W. E. Willis was appointed as superintendent of construction. The Bill as it was passed by the Legislature required that an iron fence be constructed around the building, but from some cause or other that provision was never complied with and the city of Ukiah, in later years put up the present very tasteful fence and has also done all that been done so far towards ornamenting the grounds. The order of the Board was that the front of the new Court-house should be towards the east, and fifty feet back from State street, and that the building should be located in the center of the plaza, north and south. The contents of the corner-stone of the old Court-house were ordered to be placed in the corner-stone of the new. While the buildings were being erected the county offices were removed to the upper story of Hoffman's store on the corner of Perkins and State streets. The old building was disposed of and torn down. The old jail was purchased by I. Isaacs for the sum of \$115.00, on the 13th day of March, 1873. It was continued in use until the new one was completed.

The new building affords ample room for all the required needs at present and will for many years to come. The lower floor has a main hall extending westward from the front entrance to a transverse hall which extends north and south through the rear of the center of the building. On the north side and opening out of the main hall are the Board of Supervisors' room, and the Clerk's office, and to the south are the Treasurer's and the Recorder's offices. On the east side of the transverse hall, and on the north side of the main hall is the District Attorney's office and on the south side of the main hall is the office of the Superintendent of Schools. On the west side of the transverse hall is the Sheriff's office and the jail, the entrance to the latter being only through the former. Two wide flights of stairs lead up from either side of the main hall to the upper story. Here, at the east end of the building, is a very capacious and neatly-arranged court-room, with jury-rooms, and witness retaining-rooms off from either side of it. On the north side of the

building are the Assessor's offices and the Judge's chambers, while on the south side is the Grand Jury room, with doors leading to the upper story of the jail so that prisoners can be brought from the jail to the Grand Jury room unobserved, and thus the utmost secrecy can be maintained concerning the action of the jury. Taken altogether this is one of the handsomest and best-arranged county buildings to be found in the State of California, and certainly does great credit to the people of Mendocino county.

From time to time the Legislature has given the Board of Supervisors authority to levy special taxes for county and other purposes. The first Act of that character was approved April 13, 1859, which gave them the right to levy a special tax of thirty-five cents on the one hundred dollars for county purposes. The first rate of taxation ever fixed by the Board was one dollar and sixty-five cents on the one hundred dollars. Since then, the rates have varied according to the demand for means, ranging from one dollar and seventy-five cents upwards.

October 23, 1863, as W. H. Tainter, Sheriff of Mendocino county, was crossing Elk creek, a small stream about eight miles south of Navarro, he was accidentally drowned, and on January 15, 1864, an Act of the Legislature was approved granting the authority to the county to hold a special election to fill the vacancy caused by his death.

By an Act of the Legislature, approved April 1, 1864, Mendocino county was placed in the Third Congressional district, and has since remained in it, although a new district has been created since then.

March 28, 1868, an Act was approved granting to Mendocino county five more Notaries Public.

An Act approved March 30, 1868, established the legal distances from Ukiah as follows: To Sacramento City, two hundred and twenty-five miles; to Stockton, two hundred and twenty-one miles, and to San Quentin, one hundred and ten miles.

The Governor signed a Bill on the 8th day of January, 1872, making the offices of County Clerk and Recorder separate in Mendocino county. From the organization of the county the Clerk had been *ex-officio* Recorder, but the duties of the office had increased so much that it was impossible for one man to attend to all of them. The first Recorder elected took possession of his office on the first Monday in March, 1874.

By a Statute of February 29, 1864, the Treasurer was made *ex-officio* Tax-Collector, and provision was made for the addition of one-half of one per cent on the one hundred dollars to his former salary, to compensate him for the extra duties this additional service would entail upon him.

## POLITICAL HISTORY OF MENDOCINO COUNTY.

OWING to the fact that Mendocino county was, to all intents and purposes a part of Sonoma county up till 1859, we will include in this sketch that part of the early political history of Sonoma county, extending up till the date of the separation of the two counties.

Prior to the acquisition of California by the Government of the United States, the large District of Sonoma, which included all the territory between the Sacramento river and the ocean on the one hand, and Oregon and the Bay of San Francisco on the other, was under the rule of the Mexican Government, and divided into Prefectures, amenable to a Grand Council at Sonoma, the holders of office being designated by the Spanish name of Alcalde. It will be seen that the present territory of Mendocino county was comprised in these boundaries. Between the years 1846 and 1849 the country remained under the control of the military. Let us see what was the state of the political horizon during that time. According to Tuthill—as to civil law, the country was utterly at sea. It had a Governor in the person of the commandant of the military district it belonged to, but no government. While the war lasted, California, as a conquered province, expected to be governed by military officers, who, by virtue of their command of the department, bore sway over all the territory that their department embraced. But after peace had come and the succession of military Governors was not abated, a people who had been in the habit of governing themselves, under the same flag and the same constitution, chafed that a simple change of longitude should deprive them of their inalienable rights.

The first civil officer in Sonoma, was John Nash, who was commissioned by General Kearny as Alcalde of the district. This man, so legendary report states, had a most wonderfully exalted idea of the dignity of his office, and assumed ministerial as well as judicial powers. He had a very curious way of signing himself "Chief Justice of California." At length he was removed by the military Governor, but he refused to acknowledge the authority of that arm of our Government over the judicial branch, especially the exalted position held by him, hence he sought to retain the office. Lieutenant—now General William T. Sherman—was sent in quest of him, and finally succeeded in capturing and bringing him before Governor Mason at Monterey, who reprimanded and released him. This first civil officer of the District of Sonoma—"Chief Justice Nash" as he called himself, and

"Squire Nash" as he was generally called—was a good-natured man, illiterate, but honest. When the rumors of gold reached Sonoma, Squire Nash was employed by a number of persons to go to the gold mines and spy out the land, and if there were the "millions in it," which rumor said there was, to return and report to them. This was in 1848, and he returned with gold-dust to the value of eight hundred and thirty-seven dollars. He then went to Mormon Island with a party of Sonoma miners, and died there that winter. He was succeeded in office by Lilburn W. Boggs, ex-Governor of Missouri, a man eminently capable of performing the functions of the position, as the records of his office still extant in the County Clerk's office in Santa Rosa will fully establish.

General Persifer F. Smith, who assumed command on arriving by the *California*, the first steamship that reached San Francisco (February 28, 1849), and General Riley, who succeeded him (April 13, 1849), would have been acceptable Governors enough, if the people could have discovered anywhere in the Constitution that the President had power to govern a territory by a simple order to the commandant of a military department. The power was obvious in time of war, but in peace it was unprecedented. Left entirely to themselves, the people could have organized a "squatter sovereignty," as Oregon had done, and the way into the sisterhood of States was clear.

They felt that they had cause for complaint, but in truth they were too busy to nurse their grievance and make much of it. To some extent they formed local governments, and had unimportant collisions with the military. But, busy as they were, and expecting to return home soon, they humored their contempt for politics, and left public matters to be shaped at Washington. Nor was this so unwise a course under the circumstances, for the thing that had hindered Congress from giving them a legitimate and constitutional government was the ever-present snag in the current of American political history, the author of most of our woes, the great mother of mischief on the western continent—slavery.

When it was found that Congress had adjourned without doing anything for California, Brigadier-General Riley, by the advice, he said, of the President and Secretaries of State and of War, issued a proclamation, which was at once a call for a Convention, and an official exposition of the Administration's theory of the anomalous relations of California and the Union. He strove to rectify the impression that California was governed by the military arm of the service; that had ceased with the termination of hostilities. What remained was the civil government, recognized by the existing laws of California. These were vested in a Governor, who received his appointment from the Supreme Government, or, in default of such appointment, the office was vested in the commanding military officer of the department, a Secretary, a Departmental or Territorial Legislature, a Superior Court with

four Judges, a Prefect and sub-Prefect and a Judge of the First Instance for each district, Alcaldes, local Justices of the Peace, *ayuntamientos*, or Town Councils. He moreover recommended the election, at the same time, of delegates to a Convention to adopt either a State or Territorial Constitution, which, if acquiesced in by the people, would be submitted to Congress for approval.

In June, 1849, a proclamation was issued announcing an election to be held on the 1st of August, to appoint delegates to a general Convention to form a State Constitution, and for filling the offices of Judge of the Superior Court, Prefects, sub-Prefects, and First Alcalde or Judge of the First Instance; such appointments to be made by General Riley after being voted for. The delegates elected to the Convention from the District of Sonoma were General Vallejo, Joel Walker, R. Semple. L. W. Boggs was elected but did not attend.

The manifesto calling the Constitutional Convention divided the electoral divisions of the State into ten districts; each male inhabitant of the county, of twenty-one years of age, could vote in the district of his residence, and the delegates so elected were called upon to meet at Monterey, on September 1, 1849. The number of delegates was fixed at thirty-seven, five of whom were appointed to San Francisco.

As was resolved, the Convention met at Monterey on the date above named, Robert Semple, of Benicia, one of the delegates from the District of Sonoma, being chosen President. The session lasted six weeks; and, notwithstanding an awkward scarcity of books of reference and other necessary aids, much labor was performed, while the debates exhibited a marked degree of ability. In framing the original Constitution of California, slavery was forever prohibited within the jurisdiction of the State; the boundary question between Mexico and the United States was set at rest; provision for the morals and education of the people was made; a Seal of State was adopted with the motto *Eureka*, and many other matters discussed.

In August General Riley issued commissions to Stephen Cooper, appointing him Judge of the First District, and C. P. Wilkins Prefect of the District of Sonoma, while one of General Riley's last appointments before the adoption of the Constitution was that of Richard A. Maupin, well remembered among the district's old residents, to be Judge of the Superior Tribunal, in place of Lewis Dent, resigned. Another well-known pioneer who was at the Convention from Sacramento county, was Major Jacob R. Snyder, a resident of Sonoma till his death.

We find that the "Superior Tribunal of California" existed at Monterey in 1849; for, in September of that year a "Tariff of fees for Judicial Officers" was published, with the following order of the Court: "That the several officers mentioned in this order shall be entitled to receive for their

services, in addition to their regular salaries, if any, the following fees, and none others, until the further order of this Court." Here is added a list of the fees to be appropriated by Judges of the First Instance, Alcaldes, and Justices of the Peace, Clerks of the several courts, Sheriff or *Comisario*, District Attorney, and Notaries Public.

We have already said that Stephen Cooper was appointed Judge of First Instance for the District of Sonoma. He commenced his labors in that office in October, 1849, as appears in the early record of the proceedings of that Court extant in the office of the County Clerk of Solano county. The record of one of the cases tried before Judge Cooper is reproduced as an instance of the quick justice that obtained in 1849 :—

*The people of California Territory vs. George Palmer.* And now comes the said people by right of their attorney, and the said defendant by Semple and O'Melveny, and the prisoner having been arraigned on the indictment in this cause, plead not guilty. Thereupon a jury was chosen, selected and sworn, when, after hearing the evidence and arguments of counsel, returned into Court the following verdict, to wit :

"The jury, in the case of Palmer, defendant, and the State of California, plaintiff, have found a verdict of guilty on both counts of the indictment, and sentenced him to receive the following punishment, to wit :—

"On Saturday, the 24th day of November, to be conducted by the Sheriff to some public place, and there receive on his bare back seventy-five lashes, with such a weapon as the Sheriff may deem fit, on each count respectively, and to be banished from the District of Sonoma within twelve hours after whipping, under the penalty of receiving the same number of lashes for each and every day he remains in the district after the first whipping.

"(Signed)

ALEXANDER RIDDELL, Foreman.

"It is therefore ordered by the Court, in accordance with the above verdict, that the foregoing sentence be carried into effect."

The Constitution was duly framed, submitted to the people, and at the election held on the thirteenth of November, ratified by them, and adopted by a vote of twelve thousand and sixty-four for it, and eleven against it; there being, besides, over twelve hundred ballots that were treated as blanks, because of an informality in the printing.

We here reproduce two of the tickets which were voted at the time, and were distributed in and around Sacramento and the upper portion of the State :—

## PEOPLE'S TICKET.

## FOR THE CONSTITUTION.

FOR GOVERNOR,  
John A. Sutter.

FOR LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR,  
John McDougal.

FOR REPRESENTATIVES IN CONGRESS,  
William E. Shannon,  
Pet. Halsted.

FOR STATE SENATORS,  
John Bidwell, Upper Sacramento,  
Murray Morrison, Sacramento City,  
Harding Bigelow, Sacramento City,  
Gilbert A. Grant, Vernon.

FOR ASSEMBLY,  
H. C. Cardwell, Sacramento City,  
P. B. Cornwall, Sacramento City,  
John S. Fowler, Sacramento City,  
J. Sherwood,  
Elisha W. McKinstry,  
Madison Waltham, Coloma,  
W. B. Dickenson, Yuba,  
James Queen, South Fork,  
W. L. Jenkin, Weaverville.

## PEOPLE'S TICKET.

## FOR THE CONSTITUTION.

FOR GOVERNOR,  
Peter H. Burnett.

FOR LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR,  
John McDougal.

FOR REPRESENTATIVES IN CONGRESS,  
Edward Gilbert,  
George W. Wright.

FOR STATE SENATORS,  
John Bidwell, Upper Sacramento,  
Murray Morrison, Sacramento City,  
Harding Bigelow, Sacramento City,  
Gilbert A. Grant, Vernon.

FOR ASSEMBLY,  
H. C. Cardwell, Sacramento City,  
P. B. Cornwall, Sacramento City,  
John S. Fowler, Sacramento City,  
H. S. Lord, Upper Sacramento,  
Madison Waltham, Coloma,  
W. B. Dickenson, Yuba,  
James Queen, South Fork,  
Arba K. Berry, Weaverville.

The result of the election was : Peter H. Burnett, Governor; John McDougal, Lieutenant - Governor; and Edward Gilbert and George W. Wright sent to Congress. The District of Sonoma polled at this election but five hundred and fifty-two votes, four hundred and twenty-four of which were for Burnett. Of the representatives sent from Sonoma, General Vallejo went to the Senate, and J. S. Bradford and J. E. Brackett to the Assembly. Some difficulty would appear to have risen at this election, for Mr. R. A. Thompson says : " General Vallejo's seat was first given to James Speet, but on the twenty-second of December, the committee reported that the official return from Larkin's Ranch gave Speet but two votes instead of twenty-eight, a total of but one hundred and eighty - one votes against General Vallejo's one hundred and ninety-nine." Mr. Speet then gave up his seat to General Vallejo.

We now produce the following interesting record of some of those who



formed the first California Legislature, not because it bears specially on our subject, but as a matter of curiosity, interest and reference :—

The following is from the *Colusa Sun* of April 26th :

"Hon. John S. Bradford, of Springfield, Illinois, who was a member of the first California Legislature, procured from some of his colleagues a short biographical sketch. Thinking it might be a matter of interest to the people of California at the present time, he sends it to us. We have the original document, with the sketches in the handwriting of each member. Most of these gentlemen have figured conspicuously in the history of the State since, but we believe there are but few now living. Three of the sketches—Jose M. Covarrubias, M. G. Vallejo, and Pablo de la Guerra, are written in Spanish, but we have had them translated.

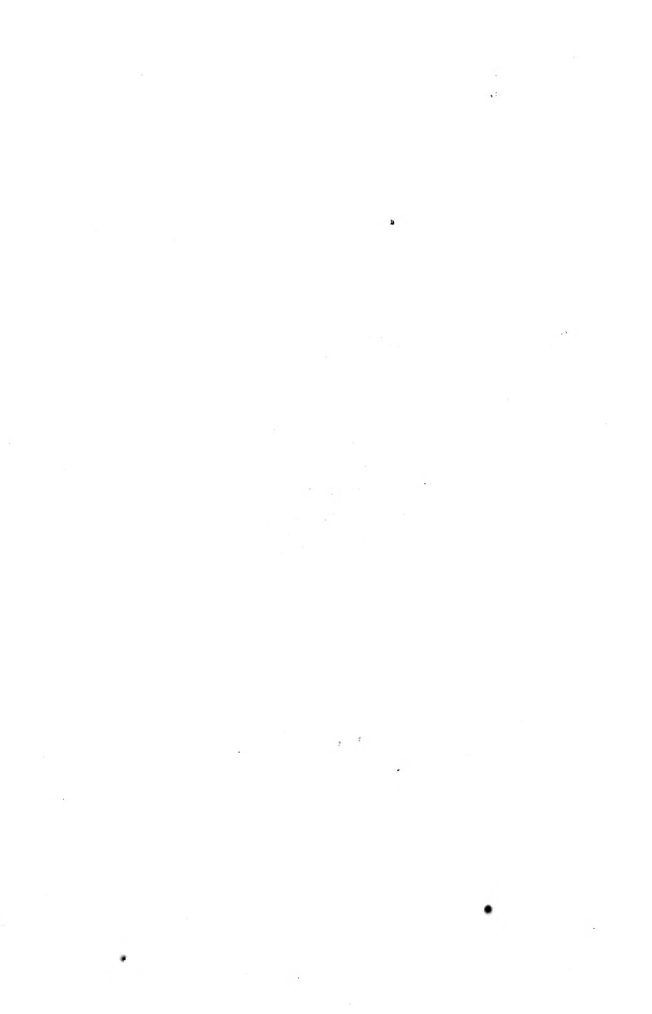
"*Senators.* — David F. Douglass—Born in Sumner county, Tennessee, the eighth of January, 1821. Went to Arkansas with Fulton in 1836. On the seventeenth of March, 1839, had a fight with Dr. Wm. Howell, in which H. was killed; imprisoned fourteen months; returned home in 1842; immigrated to Mississippi; engaged in the Choctaw speculation; moved with the Choctaws West as a clerk; left there for Texas in the winter of 1845-6. War broke out; joined Hay's regiment; from Mexico immigrated to California, and arrived here as wagoner in December, 1848. — M. G. Vallejo—Born in Monterey, Upper California, July 7, 1807. On the first of January 1825, he commenced his military career in the capacity of cadet. He served successively in the capacity of Lieutenant, Captain of cavalry, Lieutenant-Colonel, and General Commandant of Upper California. In 1835 he went to Sonoma county and founded the town of Sonoma, giving land for the same. He was a member of the Convention in 1849, and Senator in 1850. — Elean Heydenfeldt—Born in Charleston, South Carolina, September 15, 1821; immigrated to Alabama in 1841; from thence to Louisiana in 1844; to California in 1849. Lawyer by profession. — Pablo de la Guerra—Born in Santa Barbara, Upper California, November 29, 1819. At the age of nineteen he entered the public service. He was appointed Administrator-General "*de la rentas,*" which position he held when California was taken by the American forces. From that time he lived a private life until he was named a member of the Convention which framed the Constitution of the State. Represents the district of Santa Barbara and San Luis Obispo in the Senate. — S. E. Woodworth—Born in the city of New York, November 15, 1815; commenced career as a sailor, A. D. 1832. Sailed from New York March 9, 1834. Entered the navy of the United States June 14, 1838. Immigrated to California, *via* Rocky Mountains and Oregon, April 1, 1846. Resignation accepted by Navy Department, October 29, 1849. Elected to represent the district of Monterey in the first Senate of the first Legislature of California for the term of two years. — Thos. L. Vermeule—Born in New Jersey on the 11th of June, 1814; immigrated to California

November 12, 1846. Did represent San Joaquin district in the Senate. Resigned.—W. D. Fair—Senator from the San Joaquin district, California; native of Virginia; immigrated to California from Mississippi in February, 1849, as "President of the Mississippi Rangers;" settled in Stockton, San Joaquin district, as an attorney-at-law.—Elisha O. Crosby—Senator from Sacramento District; native of New York State; immigrated from New York December 25, 1848; aged thirty-four.—D. C. Broderick—Senator from San Francisco; born in Washington City, D. C., February 4, 1818; immigrated from Washington to New York City, March, 1824; left New York for California, April 17, 1849.—E. Kirby Chamberlin, M. D.—President *pro tem.* of the Senate, from the district of San Diego; born in Litchfield county, Connecticut, April 24, 1805; immigrated from Connecticut to Onondago county, New York, in 1815; thence to Beaver, Pennsylvania, in 1829; thence to Cincinnati, Ohio, in 1842; served as Surgeon in the United States Army during the war with Mexico; appointed Surgeon to the Boundary Line Commission, February 10, 1840; embarked from Cincinnati, Ohio, February, 15; arrived in San Diego, June 1, 1849, and in San José, December 12, 1849.—J. Bidwell—Born in Chautauqua county, New York, 5th of August, 1819; immigrated to Pennsylvania; thence to Ohio; thence to Missouri; thence in 1841 to California; term in Senate one year.—H. C. Robinson, Senator from Sacramento; elected November 15, 1849; born in the State of Connecticut; immigrated at an early age to Louisiana; educated as a lawyer, but engaged in commercial pursuits; arrived at San Francisco, February, 1849, per steamer *California*, the first that ever entered said port.—Benjamin S. Lippincott—Senator from San Joaquin; born in New York; immigrated February, 1846, from New Jersey; by pursuit a merchant; elected for two years.

*Assemblymen.*—Elam Brown—Born in the State of New York in 1797; emigrated from Massachusetts in 1805; to Illinois in 1818; to Missouri, 1837; and from Platte county, in Missouri, 1846, to California.—J. S. K. Ogier—Born in Charleston, South Carolina; immigrated to New Orleans, 1845, and from there to California, December 18, 1848.—E. B. Bateman, M. D.—Emigrated from Missouri, April, 1847; residence, Stockton, Alta California.—Edmund Randolph—Born in Richmond, Virginia; immigrated to New Orleans, 1843; thence to California, 1849; residence, San Francisco.—E. P. Baldwin—Born in Alabama; emigrated from thence in January, 1849; arrived in California, May 1, 1850; represents San Joaquin district; resides in Sonora, Tuolumne county.—A. P. Crittenden—Born in Lexington, Kentucky; educated in Ohio, Alabama, New York and Pennsylvania; settled in Texas in 1839; came to California in 1849; represents the county of Los Angeles.—Alfred Wheeler—Born in the city of New York, the 30th day of April, 1820; resided in New York City until the 21st of May, 1849, when he left for California. Citizen and



Wm. A. Hagans



resident of San Francisco, which district he represents.—James A. Gray, Philadelphia—Monterey, California; immigrated in 1846 in the first New York Regiment of Volunteers.—Joseph Aram—Native of State of New York; immigrated to California, 1846; present residence, San José, Santa Clara county.—Joseph C. Morehead—Born in Kentucky; immigrated to California in 1846; resides at present in the county of Calaveras, San Joaquin district.—Benjamin Cory, M. D.—Born November 12, 1822, immigrated to the Golden State in 1847; residence in the valley of San José.—Thomas J. Henley—Born in Indiana; family now reside in Charlestown, in that State; immigrated to California in 1849, through the South Pass; residence at Sacramento.—Jose M. Covarrubias—Native of France; came to California in 1834; residence in Santa Barbara, and Representative for that district.—Elisha W. McKinstry—Born in Detroit, Michigan; immigrated to California in March, 1849; residence in Sacramento district, city of Sutter.—George B. Tingley—Born August 15, 1815, Clermont county, Ohio; immigrated to Rushville, Indiana, November 4, 1834; started to California April 4, 1849; reached there October 16th; was elected to the Assembly November 13th, from Sacramento district, and is now in Pueblo de San José.—Mr. Bradford, himself, represents *our* (Sonoma) district in the Assembly.

On Saturday, December 15, 1849, the first State Legislature met at San José, E. Kirby Chamberlin being elected President *pro tem.* of the Senate, and Thomas J. White, Speaker of the Assembly.

In the year 1850, Senator M. G. Vallejo became convinced that the capital of California should be established at a place which he desired to name Eureka, but which his colleagues, out of compliment to himself, suggested should be named Vallejo. To this end the General addressed a memorial to the Senate, dated April 3, 1850, wherein he graphically pointed out the advantages possessed by the proposed site over other places which claimed the honor. In this remarkable document, remarkable alike for its generosity of purpose as for its marvelous foresight, he proposed to grant twenty acres to the State, free of cost, for a State Capitol and grounds, and one hundred and thirty-six acres more for other State buildings, to be apportioned in the following manner: Ten acres for the Governor's house and grounds; five acres for the offices of Treasurer, Comptroller, Secretary of State, Surveyor-General, and Attorney-General, should the Commissioners determine that their offices should not be in the Capitol building; one acre to State Library and Translator's office, should it be determined to separate them from the State House building; twenty acres for an Orphan Asylum; ten acres for a Male Charity Hospital; ten acres for a Female Charity Hospital; four acres for an Asylum for the Blind; four acres for a Deaf and Dumb Asylum; twenty acres for a Lunatic Asylum; eight acres for four Common Schools;

twenty acres for a State University; four acres for a State Botanical Garden; and twenty acres for a State Penitentiary.

But with a munificence casting this already long list of grants into the shade, he further proposed to donate and pay over to the State, within two years after the acceptance of these propositions, the gigantic sum of three hundred and seventy thousand dollars, to be apportioned in the following manner: For the building of a State Capitol, one hundred and twenty-five thousand dollars; for furnishing the same, ten thousand dollars; for building of the Governor's house, ten thousand dollars; for furnishing the same, five thousand dollars; for the building of State Library and Translator's office, five thousand dollars; for a State Library, five thousand dollars; for the building of the offices of the Secretary of State, Comptroller, Attorney-General, Surveyor-General and Treasurer, should the Commissioners deem it proper to separate them from the State House, twenty thousand dollars; for the building of an Orphan Asylum, twenty thousand dollars; for the building of a Female Charity Hospital, twenty thousand dollars; for the building of a Male Charity Hospital, twenty thousand dollars; for the building of an Asylum for the Blind, twenty thousand dollars; for the building of a Deaf and Dumb Asylum, twenty thousand dollars; for the building of a State University, twenty thousand dollars; for University Library, five thousand dollars; for scientific apparatus therefor, five thousand dollars; for chemical laboratory therefor, three thousand dollars; for a mineral cabinet therefor, three thousand dollars; for the building of four common school edifices, ten thousand dollars; for purchasing books for same, one thousand dollars; for the building of a Lunatic Asylum, twenty thousand dollars; for a State Penitentiary, twenty thousand dollars; for a State botanical collection, three thousand dollars.

In his memorial, the General states with much lucidity his reasons for claiming the proud position for the place suggested as the proper site for the State Capital. Mark the singleness of purpose with which he bases these claims:—

“Your memorialist, with this simple proposition (namely, that in the event of the Government declining to accept his terms it should be put to the popular vote at the general election held in November of that year—1850), might stop here, did he not believe that his duty as a citizen of California required him to say thus much in addition—that he believes the location indicated is the most suitable for a permanent seat of government for the great State of California, for the following reasons: That it is the true center of the State, the true center of commerce, the true center of population, and the true center of travel; that, while the Bay of San Francisco is acknowledged to be the first on the earth, in point of extent and navigable capacities, already, throughout the length and breadth of the wide world, it is acknowledged to be the very center between Asiatic and European

commerce. The largest ship that sails upon the broad sea can, within three hours anchor at the wharves of the place which your memorialist proposes as your permanent seat of government. From this point, by steam navigation, there is a greater aggregate of mineral wealth within eight hours' steaming, than exists in the Union besides; from this point the great north and south rivers—San Joaquin and Sacramento—cut the State longitudinally through the center, fringing the immense gold deposits on the one hand, and untold mercury and other mineral resources on the other; from this point steam navigation extends along the Pacific coast south to San Diego and north to the Oregon line, affording the quickest possible facilities for our sea-coast population to reach the State Capital in the fewest number of hours. This age, as it has been truly remarked, has merged distance into time. In the operations of commerce and the intercourse of mankind, to measure miles by the rod is a piece of vandalism of a by-gone age; and that point which can be approached from all parts of the State in the fewest number of hours, and at the cheapest cost, is the truest center.

“The location which your memorialist proposes as the permanent seat of government is certainly that point.

“Your memorialist most respectfully submits to your honorable body, whether there is not a ground of even still higher nationality; it is this: that at present, throughout the wide extent of our sister Atlantic States, but one sentiment seems to possess the entire people, and that is, to build in the shortest possible time, a railroad from the Mississippi to the Bay of San Francisco, where its western terminus may meet a three weeks' steamer from China. Indeed, such is the overwhelming sentiment of the American people upon this subject, that there is but little doubt to apprehend its early completion. Shall it be said then, while the world is coveting our possession of what all acknowledge to be the half-way house of the earth's commerce—the great Bay of San Francisco—that the people of the rich possessions are so unmindful of its value as not to ornament her magnificent shores with a capital worthy of a great State?”

Upon receipt of General Vallejo's memorial by the Senate, a committee composed of members who possessed a thorough knowledge of the country comprised in the above-quoted document, both geographical and topographical, were directed to report for the information of the President, upon the advantages claimed for the location of the capital at the spot suggested in preference to others. The report in which the following words occur, was presented to the Senate on April 2, 1850:—“Your committee cannot dwell with too much warmth upon the magnificent propositions contained in the memorial of General Vallejo. They breathe throughout the spirit of an enlarged mind and a sincere public benefactor, for which he deserves the thanks of his countrymen and the admiration of the world. Such a proposition looks more like the legacy of a mighty Emperor to his people than the

free donation of a private planter to a great State, yet poor in public finance, but soon to be among the first of the earth."

The report, which was presented by Senator D. C. Broderick of San Francisco, goes on to point out the necessities which should govern the choice of a site for California's capital, recapitulates the advantages pointed out in the memorial, and finally recommends the acceptance of General Vallejo's offer. This acceptance did not pass the Senate without some opposition and considerable delay; however, on Tuesday, February 4, 1851, a message was received from Governor Burnett, by his Private Secretary, Mr. Ohr, informing the Senate that he did this day sign an Act originating in the Senate entitled "An Act to provide for the permanent location of the seat of government." In the meantime General Vallejo's bond had been accepted; his solvency was approved by a committee appointed by the Senate to inquire into that circumstance; the report of the commissioners sent to mark and lay out the tracts of land proposed to be donated was adopted, and on May 1, 1851, the last session of the Legislature at San José was completed; but the archives were not moved to the new seat of government at Vallejo then, the want of which was the cause of much dissatisfaction among the members.

The Legislature first sat at Vallejo on January 5, 1852, but there was wanting the attraction of society which would appear to be necessary to the seat of every central government. With these Sacramento abounded, from her proximity to the mines. The Assembly therefore, with a unanimity bordering on the marvelous, passed a bill to remove the session to that city, ball tickets and theater tickets being tendered to the members in reckless profusion. The bill was transferred to the Senate and bitterly fought by the Hons. Paul K. Hubbs and Phil. A. Roach. The removal was rejected by *one* vote. This was on a Saturday, but never was the proverb of we "know not what the morrow may bring forth" more fully brought to bear upon any consideration. Senator Anderson, it is said, passed a sleepless night through the presence of unpleasant insects in his couch; on the Monday morning he moved a reconsideration of the bill; the alarm was sounded on every hand, and at 2 P. M. on January 12, 1852, the Government and Legislature were finding its way to Sacramento by way of the Carquinez Straits. On March 7, 1852, a devastating flood overwhelmed Sacramento, and where they had before feared contamination, they now feared drowning. The Legislature adjourned at Sacramento May 4, 1852, the next session to be held at Vallejo. On January 3, 1853, the peripatetic government met again at Vallejo, whither had been moved in May the archives and State offices. Once more the spirit of jealousy was rampant; Sacramento could not with any grace ask for its removal thither again; but she, working with Benicia, the capital was once more on wheels and literally carted off to the latter town for the remaining portion of the session, when a bill was passed to fix the capital of the State at Sacramento, and thereafter clinched by large appro-



priations for building the present magnificent capitol there. The last sitting of the Legislature was held on February 4, 1853, when it was resolved to meet at Benicia on the 11th of the month, the vote then taken being as follows: Ayes—Messrs. Baird, Denver, Estill, Hager, Hubbs, Hudspeth, Keene, Lind, Lott, Lyons, McKibben, Roach, Smith, Snyder, Sprague, Wade, Wombough—17. Nays—Crabb, Cofforth, Foster, Gruwell, Ralston, Walkup—6.

But to return to our particular subject. During the first session at San José but little was done beyond dividing the State into counties, and organizing their governments. At this time, Robert Hopkins was elected District Judge and Assemblyman, J. E. Brackett Major-General of the second division of militia. Mr. Hopkins, who with the Hon. George Pearce had been appointed a committee to visit the capital in order to prevent, if possible, the establishment of a boundary line which would include the Sonoma valley in Napa county, was a resident lawyer of Sonoma. On arrival at San José, the question of appointing a Judge for the Sonoma district was attracting attention, and the only candidate was W. R. Turner, who, though a gentleman of capabilities, did not reside there, and probably had never visited the spot. Pearce proposed to Hopkins to run for the office; he allowed himself to be put in nomination, and beat Turner, who knew not of opposition, just as he was putting forth his hand to seize the prize. The vote was unanimous for Hopkins, and Turner received some other district. Pearce went to San José for one purpose and accomplished another, while Hopkins came back a full-fledged Judge of a most important district.

The State of California was admitted into the Union on September 9, 1850, and on January 6, 1851, the second Legislature met at San José. Martin E. Cook, at this session, represented the Eleventh Senatorial District, which was composed of the counties of Sonoma, Solano, Napa, Marin, Colusa, Yolo, and Trinity—in short, all that territory west of the Sacramento river, while in the lower house Marin, Napa, Sonoma and Solano was represented by John A. Bradford and A. Stearns.

On September 3, 1851, the first gubernatorial election was held under the new order of things. In this contest, John Bigler, who received twenty-three thousand seven hundred and seventy-four votes in the State, against twenty-two thousand seven hundred and thirty-three got by P. B. Redding, his Whig opponent, had the assistance of that new power which had commenced to creep into the State in the shape of the squatting element. He was democratic in his manners, being "hale-fellow" with all. Not so his opponent, who was a gentleman of more genteel bearing than the kind-hearted, unambitious, landless Governor, who was always mindful of his friends. Bigler, in all his messages, urged economy, but found it difficult to prevent an office being made for a friend. Tuthill remarks: "It was his pet project to unite the Southern and Western men of his party, and let the

free-soilers shift for themselves; but it is not in that direction that party cleavage runs. The Southerners scorned the alliance. They were 'high-toned,' and looked down upon a Missourian as little better than a man from Massachusetts. The Governor's project would not work. He carried water on both shoulders and spilt very little on either side."

By an Act of the Legislature, passed February 18, 1850, Mendocino county was directed to be attached to Sonoma for judicial purposes. By the Act of March 11, 1851, she was, with Sonoma, Solano, Napa and Marin, organized into the Seventh Judicial District; on May 1st, of the same year, with the counties of Marin and Sonoma, Mendocino was established as the Nineteenth Senatorial District to elect one Senator jointly, Marin and Mendocino sending one member to the Assembly, while by the Act of May, 1853, these counties were reorganized into the Eleventh Senatorial District. The last-mentioned arrangement would appear to have remained in force until May 18, 1861, when the Tenth Senatorial District was formed out of Marin and Contra Costa counties, these having the power to elect one Senator and each of them one Member of Assembly, the former of whom was allotted as being of the first class in accordance with the Act of the Legislature dated April 27, 1863. Once more, March 16, 1874, the district was re-numbered to the Fifteenth, while on March 29, 1876, the "Act to create the Twenty-second Judicial District" was passed, it being composed of Marin, Sonoma and Mendocino counties. The appointee, until the next general election, being Jackson Temple, a gentleman whose reputation as a jurist is second to none. Under this appointment Judge Temple served two years, and succeeded himself, having been elected at the regular judicial election, without opposition, for a full term of six years. He had served only two years of this term when the New Constitution was adopted. Under its provision the Courts were reorganized, the County and District Courts were abolished and Superior Courts created, and now the last Judge of the District Court, wherein was included this county, is Superior Judge of the adjoining one of Sonoma, an office to which he was elected without regard to party, by the largest majority of any candidate on the county ticket; thus we have traced the District Court from its incipience and the election of Robert Hopkins as Judge, to its abolition with Judge Jackson Temple on the Bench.

We have elsewhere mentioned the establishment of the Court of Sessions, The court for the District of Sonoma held its first meeting in 1850, the judicial body being composed as follows: A. A. Green, County Judge, and Charles Hudspeth and Peter Campbell Associates. In 1851, Judge Green died, when Martin E. Cook was appointed, but he declined to serve, and W. O. King was chosen then to fill the office, and he held one term of court.

In November, 1851, the Hon. C. P. Wilkins succeeded Judge Green as County Judge; Israel Brochman was Sheriff, and Dr. John Hendley, County Clerk and Recorder. In 1852, on July 8th, we find the first record of pro-

ceedings of the Court of Sessions extant among the archives at Santa Rosa, when Judge C. P. Wilkins was present with Peter Campbell and J. M. Miller and his Associates. J. Hendley was Clerk, and J. A. Reynolds was Under-Sheriff. The following names comprise the Grand Jury at that session of the court:—W. D. Kent, J. D. George, Alexander Spect, Samuel Havens, H. N. Ryder, Josiah Wilkins, James Crenshaw, J. P. Thrasher, A. C. Hollishead, J. W. Davis, George Smith, Arnold Hutten, Edward Beasley, George Edgerton, John Smith, Benjamin Mitchell, H. L. Kamp, J. M. Gilliland, Robert Anderson, George B. Farrar, Hosea Norris, and Leonard Dodge. We have reproduced this list of names, not because there was any political significance in them, but because we desire to preserve to the public as far as possible, the names of all the pioneers of that long ago time away back in the early fifties. October 3d of that year, Phillip R. Thompson and A. C. Goodwin were appointed Associate Justices in place of the two gentlemen mentioned above whose terms had expired.

The first Board of Supervisors for the county, met at Sonoma, July 5, 1852, and took charge of those affairs not coming within the immediate duties of the Court of Sessions. The members were D. O. Shattuck, William A. Hereford of the Santa Rosa district, Leonard P. Hanson and James Singley, the first named being elected chairman of the Board. At the Presidential election in the fall of this year, E. W. McKinstry was elected District Judge; J. M. Hudspeth, State Senator, and H. S. Ewing and James McKamy, Assemblymen.

In the fall of 1853 the Democratic convention met at Santa Rosa, and nominated Joe Hooker—then a resident of Sonoma township, known during the war of the rebellion as "Fighting Joe," since deceased—and Lindsay Carson for the Assembly, and a full county ticket. The settler's convention met August 6th and nominated a full ticket, headed by James N. Bennett and Judge Robert Hopkins for the Assembly. When the vote had been counted up after the election, which occurred September 7th, it was found that Carson was elected while Bennett and Hooker were a tie. The removal of the county seat from Sonoma to Santa Rosa, did not enter very greatly into the contest during the first election though such a proposition was openly discussed. Another election was held October 29th, and the county seat matter entered into the fight as an all controlling factor. Bennett lived in Bennett's valley, and was sponsor for the same, and was supposed to represent the Santa Rosa side of the county seat question, while Hooker who lived in Sonoma, was the exponent of that side of the question. The result of the election was, that Hooker was beaten by thirteen votes, and that was the starting-point of the agitation which led to the removal of the seat of county government to Santa Rosa. Lindsay Carson resigned before the meeting of the Legislature, and another special election was held on the 23d of December, at which W. B. Hagans was elected, over the opposition of James Singley and Joseph W.

Belden. Mr. Hagans is still living in Ukiah, and is one of Mendocino's most honorable and honored citizens.

Inasmuch as the officers of Sonoma county were in reality also the officers of Mendocino county up till 1859, for the sake of reference and to preserve the record to the people of Mendocino we append a full list of the officers up to that date: State Senators—1849, M. G. Vallejo; 1850-51, M. E. Cook; 1852-3, J. M. Hudspeth; 1854-5, H. P. Heintzleman; 1856-7, A. W. Taliaferro; 1858-9, Jasper O'Farrell. Assemblymen—1849, J. E. Brackett and J. S. Bradford; 1850, A. Stearns and J. S. Bradford; 1851, J. M. Hudspeth and L. W. Boggs; 1852, H. P. Ewing and James W. McKamey; 1853, J. N. Bennett and W. B. Hagans; 1854, James Stewart and James Singley; 1855, H. G. Heald and J. S. Rathburn; 1856, Uriah Edwards and Richard Harrison; 1857, Uriah Edwards and J. S. Ormsby; 1858, J. B. Lamar and J. S. Robertson.

The following named persons held the offices of Justice of the Peace in and for the townships which comprised Mendocino county up to the date of separation: 1856, Simon Taylor and Martin Baechtel for Ukiah township, and John E. Chalfant and J. F. Hills for Big River township; 1857, James E. Pettus for Ukiah Township, and G. Canning Smith and C. A. Munn, for Big River township; 1858, J. E. Pettus and I. G. Snell for Ukiah township, J. A. Hamilton and Wm. Herser for Big River township, and J. McGimpsey for——township.

The constables elected during that time were as follows: 1856, James Stumph and Alfred Harrick; 1857, J. Byrnes, D. Morgan and R. L. Thompson; 1858, J. F. Hills, J. Hawkins, and Charles Leonard.

We now pass to the first election in Mendocino county after it had attained to the dignity of an independent county. In accordance with the provisions of the Act of the Legislature which set Mendocino off to itself, the first election was held on the first Monday in May, 1859, having in view the two-fold object of electing the necessary county officers and the location of the seat of government. At this election the following list of officers were declared to have received a majority of all the votes cast: County Judge, William Henry; District Attorney, Wm. Neeley Johnson; County Clerk, G. Canning Smith; Sheriff, J. B. Price; County Surveyor, J. J. Cloud; Assessor, John Burton; Coroner, D. W. Smith; County Treasurer, John W. Morris; Superintendent of Public Instruction, A. L. Brayton.

We are indebted to G. Canning Smith, Esq., for the following names of opposing candidates for the several offices set opposite their names: For County Judge, "Kedge" Wilson and E. J. Munn; for County Clerk, ——— Williams, A. Kendall, and C. H. Veeder; for Sheriff, ——— McClintock, and for Treasurer, Isaac P. Smith. The canvass for this election was very exciting, and the several candidates in the field made most strenuous efforts to be successful for they all considered not only the "loaves and fishes" of the office,

but the honor attached to the fact of being the first man to fill the office in the county. As is well known there were no roads in the county at that time, and only trails led from place to place, hence the campaign was rendered doubly tedious, and in many cases they were called upon to undergo privation and fatigue. Whiskey! Yes, they all drank whiskey in those olden days. Temperance organizations were a thing unheard of in the wilds of Mendocino county at that time. Apropos to this fact a good story is still floating around in the social atmosphere of the county which has been handed down from the days of this first campaign. All old settlers will remember a gentleman by the name of Michael Dougherty, who at one time had charge, as agent, of what was known as the "Bald Hill Reservation." Now Dougherty's name belied him, for a stranger would take him to be an Irishman by his name, but he was no such a thing, but was a native-born Kentuckian, and a good sound Democrat, first, last and all the time. Furthermore, he was the soul of wit and good-natured jollity, which with him was always interspersed with a goodly share of old Bourbon. In the course of the canvass the candidates, who all went in a body, irrespective of party predilections or previous condition of circumstances, brought up at Mike's head-quarters one night. He was over-rejoiced to see them and offered them the hospitality of his home. After supper the boys got to telling yarns, and smoking and drinking a little whiskey occasionally. Mike soon discovered that there was one candidate who did not deign to touch the "crathur," and he told him that he must not offend his dignity by refusing to drink his whiskey if he expected his or his friends' votes. Now votes were votes just at that time, so the candidate thought he could stand a drink or two, but they began to "turn the corner" oftener and more frequently, until our friend began to feel like he had all that was well for him to imbibe, and began to plead for mercy. But Mike would not hear to any excuses, but compelled him to drink again and again until he fell asleep and could not be aroused to drink again. The others had also gotten pretty mellow, and lay stretched around the room very promiscuously. Mike then took the temperance candidate into his garden and placing him on his back, tied a rope to each wrist and fastened it to a peg in the ground, stretching out the arms at full length. He then placed a cord on each ankle and served them likewise, and when he had the man thus stretched out and pegged down he pulled a lot of growing vegetables and covered him up with them, and thus the man spent the night, and when he was relieved from that pitiable plight the sun had been shining down upon him for several hours. Another candidate awoke from his bacchanalian slumbers to find himself in humiliating proximity to a squaw, whom it seems Mike had called from the rancheria and forced to share the bunk with the man. The others were scattered about the floor in glorious unconscious confusion, and Mike was happy, for he had gotten them all drunk.

The next morning he took one of the candidates to one side and ex-

plained to him very confidentially how the settlers along the coast were harassed by depredations made on their potato crops by the abalones and sea-lions coming up and destroying them, and promised to see that the man got every vote on the coast provided he would promise, if elected, to use his influence to stop further depredations on the part of the offending animals. This the man promised to do in good faith, and it is said that after his election he remembered this promise made to Mike, and consulted his friends as to the best method of affecting the desired end, and it was only after he had been forced to treat the crowd a few times on the strength of the joke that he began to comprehend it.

The contest for county seat was quite close, but unfortunately the exact vote cannot be given. Calpella and Ukiah were the competing points for the distinction, and the success of one meant the entire downfall of the other, as they were situated within six miles of each other, in the same valley. Ukiah was victorious by whatever majority there was, and from that time on it has prospered.

The county was divided into three Supervisorial districts, and the first Board was composed as follows: First district, O. H. P. Brown; second district, Daniel Miller; third district, J. F. Hills, with Mr. Miller as chairman. The first meeting was held May 16, 1859.

Everything seemed to follow the even tenor of its way politically in the county until sometime in 1864, when E. R. Budd began a *quo warranto* proceeding against William Holden for the purpose of deciding the question of the legality of Holden's election. We will now proceed to give our readers as nearly as possible a correct statement of the case and the events that transpired in connection with it.

At the judicial election of 1863, William Holden was declared to be elected Judge by a majority of four votes, as appeared by the returns from the county. E. R. Budd was the opposing candidate, who, instead of contesting Holden's election under the laws providing for such cases, let the time pass in which the law required him to contest, and commenced by *quo warranto*. In all about seventy-five soldiers, non-residents of the county, under a decision of the Supreme Court, voted for Budd, which votes, if the evidence of their voting for relator could have been obtained, would have been taken off from his aggregate vote; but this could not, from the nature of the case, be proven by none but the soldiers that cast the votes. At the March term of the District Court, by consent of parties and with the express understanding that the person appointed should go to Round Valley to take the evidence of about fifty soldiers that voted there, the case was referred to J. L. Broadus to take and report the evidence, each party having forty days to take testimony, and ten days to take rebutting testimony. The referee promised to go to Round Valley to take this evidence, but when the time came when he could have gone, he flatly refused to go, though he faithfully promised the



*L. F. Long*





defendant to do so. The defendant then procured a subpoena to be issued and served on about five of the soldiers. Captain Douglass refused to let them attend. The case went to trial at the July term, and the court found relator elected by a majority of two votes.

The defendant immediately moved for a new trial; prepared a statement which was, after much difficulty, settled by parties and certified to by the Judge. The motion was argued and submitted on the 7th of October, 1863. The statement was placed in the hands of William N. Johnson, attorney for relator, who held the same when the Judge held court at this place on the third Monday in November, who met the Judge at Cloverdale on his return from here, at which place he, the Judge, on the 2d of December, made and delivered to Johnson his decision, changing his former decision, so as to give relator Budd one instead of two majority. On Saturday, December 3d, about three o'clock, a notice of filing the findings of the Judge was served on the defendant, who immediately commenced drawing up a notice of appeal; but before it was finished, and about ten minutes after the service of the notice, a writ of *quo warranto* was served by the Sheriff, requiring defendant to turn over to Budd the office. After this, about four o'clock of the same day, Saturday, defendant served on Johnson a notice of appeal, both from the order denying a new trial and the judgment of July, 1864; and in about thirty minutes after filed in the Clerk's office an undertaking in the sum of three hundred dollars for costs and damages on appeal.

By the decision of the Judge under the law, the relator was entitled to the office, the filing of the notice and undertaking stopping the effect of the decision and leaving both parties in precisely the position they were in before any decision was made.

Inferring from the simultaneous filing of the decision of the Judge and the service of the writ, that something was on the tapis (the next Monday being the term of the County Court), and to fortify himself at all points, the defendant, on Monday morning, December 5th, at eight o'clock, filed a further undertaking in the sum of three hundred dollars, and also in the sum of four hundred dollars, being more than double the amount of the judgment for costs, of which relator was notified.

Thus proceedings were stayed, both on the order denying a new trial, and also the judgment made July 21, 1864. The relator claimed that because the writ was served before the appeal was perfected, the perfecting of the appeal stayed proceedings with him in the office, and that he could hence hold the office until the appeal was decided; in other words, he proceeded under the decision, notwithstanding everything had been done by the defendant required by law to stay proceedings. Such a construction of the law would place it in the power of the prevailing party in all similar cases, by filing the decision and having the writ or mandate served simultaneously, of depriving the other party from the benefits derived by the law of staying

proceedings until a decision can be had in the Supreme Court. By the prevailing party's own acts he deprives the other party of his rights under the law. Under this state of facts, defendant Holden, on the Monday morning following, took the bench and held the court until the business was finished, and adjourned on Tuesday until the next regular term of the court.

The following account of the proceedings of that session of the County Court is copied from the *Constitutional Democrat* of December 8, 1864:—

“The County Court met on Monday December 5th, at 9 o'clock, William Holden, Judge. The Court was proceeding to form the Grand Jury when the District Attorney suggested that there was some doubt whether William Holden had the right to hold the court, and on first protesting that he had no intention of committing contempt, with permission of the Court proceeded to give his reasons for entertaining this doubt, which was, that there was no provision for staying proceedings on appeal in cases of *quo warranto* by sections 349, 350, 351 and 352 of the Practice Act. The Court then referred him to the law authorizing an appeal in all cases from an order granting or denying a motion for a new trial; also, to section 356 of the Practice Act, which provides that in all cases not provided for in the above-named sections an appeal to stay proceedings might be made by filing a three hundred dollar bond, as provided for by section 348 of the Practice Act; and in turn demanded of the District Attorney if that was not the law. He replied that it appeared so; but that there might be some doubt.

The regular panel having been exhausted before the Grand Jury was complete, a special venire was ordered returnable at 1 o'clock P. M., and court adjourned to that hour. After adjournment, the District Attorney and Judge had a conversation in connection with T. B. Bond, Esq., at which the District Attorney did not insist upon the grounds urged in court; first stating that the perfecting of the appeal stopped both parties from acting, and after that, that because the writ of *quo warranto* was served, although simultaneously with the filing of the order denying the new trial, before the appeal was perfected, it let Budd into the office, and then the proceedings were stayed, yet he, Budd, could go on and hold court. On the calling of the court at 1 o'clock, when proceeding to form the Grand Jury, the District Attorney stated that he would have nothing to do with its formation, as he believed all acts done by it would be illegal. There being no member of the bar present except those retained by parties held to appear before the Grand Jury; and W. Neeley Johnson, who had heretofore appeared in court in the capacity of deputy District Attorney under R. McGarvey, the court made an order of which the following is the substance: The District Attorney having refused to assist in the formation of the Grand Jury and intimated his unwillingness to act in the capacity of District Attorney after it was formed, the Grand Jury is hereby discharged. The court, after transacting some other business adjourned until the next morning at 9 o'clock.

Shortly after Budd served a notice on Sheriff Warden to attend at 4 o'clock and call court. This the Sheriff refused to do. Whereupon E. R. Budd, R. McGarvey, and F. W. Watrous went up into the court-room, Budd took the bench and ordered court called by some person. A fine of five hundred dollars was imposed on Lew M. Warden for contempt in not attending court. B. F. Forsyth was appointed elisor, when R. McGarvey arose and moved, in consequence of the doubt as to whether Budd was really the Court or not, and for the purpose of saving the county unnecessary expense, that the court adjourn. Budd concurred and Forsyth proclaimed the adjournment.

The above proceedings of Budd's court were spread upon the minutes. On Tuesday, court met pursuant to adjournment with Holden on the bench. After reading and signing the minutes of the day before, Holden ordered the Clerk to cut the page containing the minutes made by order of Budd from the record, which was done as directed. After disposing of the cases remaining on the calendar, the court adjourned until the next regular term.

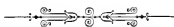
The matter was taken before the Supreme Court, and finally, June 5, 1865, a decision was given in favor of E. R. Budd, and the *quo warranto* was sustained, and the *remittitur* ordered to issue forthwith. Thus was settled a very vexatious question, and one which involved several nice legal technicalities. We have no remarks to make upon the merits of the decision, as both parties had earnest supporters, and at this remote date it is impossible to get statements which are free for all bias.

In 1874, a matter of some importance came up for the suffrage of the people, this was the vote on the "Local Option" law, and the ballots cast that day, show that the majority of the people of Mendocino county are in favor of right and good government. The election was held June 10th of that year, and the vote stood as follows:—

TOWNSHIPS.	FOR	AGAINST	MAJORITY	
	LICENSE.	LICENSE.	FOR.	AGAINST.
Anderson.....	38	56	....	18
Arena.....	119	168	....	49
Calpella.....	11	109	....	98
Little Lake.....	41	91	....	50
Round Valley.....	40	87	....	47
Sanel.....	50	44	6	....
Ukiah.....	107	187	....	80
Ten-mile River.....	21	16	5	....
Totals.....	427	758	11	342

We will close this chapter by giving a short account of the greatest political event which has occurred for many years in California—the

adoption of the New Constitution. The Constitution which was framed at Monterey, when the State was yet in its swaddling clothes, answered every purpose for a number of years, but the entire body politic had changed, and the popular voice became clamorous for a change in the organic law of the State. The question had often been before mooted, and votes taken upon calling a convention for the purpose of framing a new Constitution, but public sentiment did not reach the requisite condition until the general election of 1877, at which time "Constitutional Convention, Yes," carried with an overwhelming majority. During the session of the Legislature, which followed this election, a bill was framed and passed, which provided for the election of delegates to the convention, and which was approved March 30, 1878. Thirty-two of the delegates were to be elected from the State at large, not more than eight of whom should reside in any one Congressional district. In accordance with a proclamation issued by the Governor, an election for the purpose of choosing delegates to the convention was held June 19, 1878. The body comprising the Constitutional Convention, met at Sacramento City, September 28th of that year, and continued in session one hundred and seventy-five days. The day set for the people of the State to adopt or reject the result of the labors of the convention was May 7, 1879, and there was a very strong, and in some instances, a bitter fight made over it; those opposing it, citing wherein the old Constitution had proved satisfactory, and wherein the new organic law would prove disastrous; while those who desired its adoption were as ready to show up the weak points of the old, and its inadequacy to the demands of the present advanced state of affairs, and wherein the new would almost prove a panacea for all our ills, both social, moral, and political. Thus the matter continued to be agitated until the day had come on which the die should be cast, and greatly to the surprise of everybody, the decision of the people of the State was in favor of the new law. The vote in Mendocino county was one thousand two hundred and thirty-four for the new Constitution, and six hundred and twenty-eight against it, making the majority for it almost equal to the opposition. Under its provisions, the offices of both the County and District Judges were abolished, and a Superior Judge elected to perform the duties of both offices.



Tables showing the State, County and Township Officers from the year 1859 to 1880, inclusive, with notes showing the appointments made by the Board of Supervisors between each General Election.

	1859.	1860.	1861.	1862.	1863.	1864-5.
	Name of Holder.	Name of Holder.	Name of Holder.	Name of Holder.	Name of Holder.	Name of Holder.
State Senator	Jasper O'Farrel	Jasper O'Farrel	John H. Hill	Neal McGarry	Neal McGarry	Neal McGarry
Assemblyman	J. S. Robertson	M. Buechle	J. B. Lamar	J. P. Ames	T. M. Ames	L. Wilsey
County Judge	William Henry	William Henry	William Henry	William Henry	R. McGarvey	W. Hobbs
Sheriff	J. B. Price	J. B. Price	J. B. Price	W. Tainter	W. Tainter	W. M. Wadon
County Clerk	G. C. Smith	G. C. Smith	G. C. Smith	G. C. Smith	G. C. Smith	F. W. Watrous
District Attorney	Wm. N. Johnson	Wm. N. Johnson	Wm. N. Johnson	Wm. N. Johnson	Wm. N. Johnson	R. McGarvey
County Recorder	The County Clerk was ex officio County Recorder until 1874.					
County Treasurer	Jno. W. Morris	Jno. W. Morris	Jno. W. Morris	Jno. W. Morris	Jno. W. Morris	Jno. W. Morris
County Assessor	Jno. Burton	Jno. Burton	Jno. Burton	Jno. Burton	Jno. Burton	L. Reed
Superintendent of Schools	A. L. Brayton	A. L. Brayton	A. L. Brayton	E. R. Budd	E. R. Budd	J. L. Broadbush
Comer	D. W. Smith	D. W. Smith	D. W. Smith	J. D. McGann	J. D. McGann	E. M. Peterson
County Surveyor	J. J. Cloud	J. J. Cloud	J. J. Cloud	W. W. Skinner	W. W. Skinner	C. A. Conckling
SUPERVISORS:						
1st District	O. H. P. Brown	O. H. P. Brown	O. H. P. Brown	J. Gschwind	J. Gschwind	J. Gschwind
"	Daniel Miller	H. Willet	H. Willet	H. Willet	H. Willet	W. F. Willis
"	J. F. Hills	J. F. Hills	J. F. Hills	M. T. Smith	M. T. Smith	W. H. Kent
JURISTS OF THE PEACE.						
Anderson Township.						
Arcata	A. O. Munn	S. W. Howland	E. P. Sawtell	A. L. Brayton	C. H. Cooley	A. Burgess
"	W. H. Keiley	M. W. Barnes	P. McGinsey	J. McGinsey	J. McGinsey	J. McGinsey
"		J. A. Hamilton	F. Cowan	F. Cowan	C. E. Glendon	C. E. Glendon
Big River				G. J. Andrews	G. J. Andrews	G. J. Andrews
Calpella	J. S. Scott	J. E. Pettus	J. M. Niel	W. Heasans	W. F. Hatch	H. G. Pugh
"	J. P. Simpson	G. W. Webb	J. E. Pettus	J. M. Niel	J. M. Niel	J. E. Pettus
Little Lake	W. C. Janes	W. C. Janes	J. L. Broadbush	J. E. Pettus	J. L. Broadbush	J. L. Broadbush
Round Valley	P. A. Will	W. C. Janes	C. H. Eberle	S. Gates	S. Gates	T. W. Braden
"	"Doc" Jeffers	J. W. Gray	C. H. Eberle	W. Irwin	S. W. Gamberell	H. Schenck
Sanal				J. A. Knox	J. A. Knox	R. Rice
"				W. R. Barnett	W. R. Barnett	L. Allen
Ukiah	R. Williams	B. Barnhart	W. R. Barnett	W. S. Jarboe	W. S. Jarboe	J. Anderson
"	J. B. Estes	Y. Coody	Y. Coody	E. L. Reed	N. D. Witt	O. H. P. Brown
CONSTABLES.						
Anderson Township.						
Arcata		R. O. Destimel	J. E. Hawkins	J. N. Langford	McNiel	J. McAbee
"		J. Brown	J. Pool	J. Ornbau	J. Ornbau	J. Ornbau
"		G. W. Beebe	G. W. Beebe	J. P. Bowen	T. Glimin	C. W. Rinking
Big River			S. Clark	M. Ketchum	M. Ketchum	J. McArthur
"				Thomas Young	Thomas Young	J. A. Severance
Calpella				F. Hebl	F. Hebl	F. Hebl
"				G. Sweeney	J. A. Janson	P. Briggs
Little Lake				B. Stork	S. W. Mc	W. England
"				D. K. Woodman	P. K. Woodman	W. England
"				— Tucker	J. Tucker	J. Tucker
"					G. C. Price	J. G. Harris

Tables showing the State, County and Township Officers from the year 1859 to 1880, inclusive.—Continued.

OFFICES.	1859.		1860.		1861.		1862.		1863.		1864-5.	
	Name of Holder.		Name of Holder.		Name of Holder.		Name of Holder.		Name of Holder.		Name of Holder.	
Round Valley "	.....		J. R. Shannon.....		P. A. Witt.....		J. M. Wilsey.....		J. M. Wilsey.....		.....	
" "	.....		B. Inruch.....		.....		C. H. Brown.....		D. G. Donovan.....		.....	
Sand "	.....		.....		.....		H. Willard.....		Y. N. Weldon.....		.....	
Ukiah "	.....		E. Patton.....		D. Bean.....		.....		M. H. Jose.....		M. H. Jose.....	
" "	.....		M. H. Jose.....		.....		W. McChintock.....		R. M. Barham.....		W. McChintock.....	

*Notes, showing appointments made by the Board of Supervisors for the years 1859-1865, inclusive.*

September 20, 1859, J. Pound, Justice for Anderson Township.  
 February 11, 1860, H. Willet elected Supervisor for 2d District.  
 February 21, 1860, Wm. Hesser, Justice for Big River Township.  
 February 21, 1860, P. Gray, Constable for Big River Township.  
 February 21, 1860, A. E. Sherwood, Justice for Little Lake Township.  
 February 21, 1860, Y. Cody, Justice for Ukiah Township.  
 February 21, 1860, E. Bratton, Justice for Anderson Township.  
 August 21, 1860, J. A. Knox, Justice for Anderson Township.  
 February 18, 1861, S. Wylie, Constable for Ukiah Township.  
 May 21, 1861, M. H. Jose, Constable for Ukiah Township.  
 November 13, 1861, E. P. Stowell, Justice for Anderson Township.  
 May 21, 1862, W. E. Connor, Justice for Anderson Township.  
 May 21, 1862, J. L. Broadbent, Justice for Little Lake Township.  
 November 17, 1862, C. A. Chandler, Supervisor for Ukiah Township.  
 November 17, 1862, T. J. Goodley, Constable for Ukiah Township.  
 November 22, 1862, W. G. Jones, Justice for Little Lake Township.  
 November 22, 1862, J. G. Burns, Justice for Little Lake Township.

OFFICES.	1866-7.		1868-9.		1870-1.		1872-3.		1874-5.		1876-7.	
	Name of Holder.		Name of Holder.		Name of Holder.		Name of Holder.		Name of Holder.		Name of Holder.	
State Senator	Neal McGarry.....		W. W. Pendegast.....		W. W. Pendegast.....		W. W. Pendegast.....		W. W. Pendegast.....		R. McCarvey.....	
Assemblyman	William Holden.....		W. H. Curston.....		G. W. Henley.....		G. B. Mathers.....		D. W. McCallum.....		J. M. Covington.....	
County Judge	E. R. Buhl.....		J. B. Lamar.....		J. B. Lamar.....		R. Harrison.....		R. Harrison.....		T. B. Bond.....	
County Clerk	L. M. Warden.....		D. C. Crockett.....		D. C. Crockett.....		S. J. Chalfant.....		S. J. Chalfant.....		J. R. Moore.....	
District Attorney	J. Anderson.....		J. Fowzer.....		J. Fowzer.....		H. J. Abbott.....		A. Irving.....		J. L. Wilson.....	
County Recorder	T. B. Bond.....		T. B. Bond.....		M. A. Kelton.....		M. A. Kelton.....		T. L. Carothers.....		J. S. Haile.....	
County Treasurer	S. Orr.....		S. Orr.....		William Ford.....		William Ford.....		M. P. Denman.....		B. W. Day.....	
County Assessor	B. J. McManis.....		J. A. Jamison.....		J. A. Jamison.....		J. H. Donohoe.....		J. H. Donohoe.....		Jas. Fowler.....	
Superintendent of Schools	L. C. Cummings.....		C. G. Cummings.....		C. C. Cummings.....		J. M. Covington.....		J. L. Seawell.....		W. W. Cunningham.....	
Coroner	T. J. Goodley.....		T. J. Goodley.....		T. P. Montgomery.....		S. W. Haskett.....		J. L. Bond.....		J. C. Rutledge.....	
County Surveyor	J. S. Hester.....		T. P. Shaythe.....		T. P. Shaythe.....		T. P. Shaythe.....		H. Savage.....		T. P. Snythe.....	
1st District	O. H. P. Brown.....		L. F. Long.....		L. F. Long.....		W. J. Ehlreth.....		L. F. Long.....		J. P. Smith.....	
2d "	D. R. Hoffman.....		T. W. Dashiell.....		T. W. Dashiell.....		H. Willet.....		H. Willet.....		J. H. Braden.....	
3d "	W. H. Kent.....		J. Shoemaker.....		William Hamdley.....		William Hamdley.....		W. A. McFarlan.....		William Hesser.....	

JURISDICTION OF THE PEACE		J. R. Gibbons		J. McGinnessy		J. McGinnessy		J. McGinnessy	
Anderson Township	J. R. Gibbons	J. McGinnessy	J. McGinnessy	J. McGinnessy	J. McGinnessy	E. M. Hiatt	E. M. Hiatt	J. McGinnessy	J. McGinnessy
"	G. Linderoos	E. M. Hiatt	C. Prather	G. Linderoos	G. Linderoos	G. Linderoos	G. Linderoos	G. Linderoos	G. Linderoos
"	J. Rauser	L. W. Boggs	B. D. Handy	B. D. Handy	B. D. Handy	M. J. C. Galvin	M. J. C. Galvin	M. J. C. Galvin	M. J. C. Galvin
"	J. Stevens	W. Heeser	G. C. Smith	G. C. Smith	G. C. Smith	A. C. Squire	A. C. Squire	A. C. Squire	A. C. Squire
"	J. C. Adams	William Day	H. Taker	H. Taker	H. Taker	T. J. Cooley	T. J. Cooley	T. J. Cooley	T. J. Cooley
"	J. W. Evans	William Henry	B. Burns	B. Burns	B. Burns	J. H. Braden	J. H. Braden	J. H. Braden	J. H. Braden
"	D. B. Holman	J. S. Kambel	J. B. Biddle	J. B. Biddle	J. B. Biddle	B. F. Coates	B. F. Coates	B. F. Coates	B. F. Coates
"	F. A. Redwine	S. W. Gambrell	S. W. Gambrell	S. W. Gambrell	S. W. Gambrell	B. Blockberger	B. Blockberger	B. Blockberger	B. Blockberger
"	S. W. Fountain	J. T. Roffe	J. M. Niel	J. M. Niel	J. M. Niel	F. A. Knox	F. A. Knox	F. A. Knox	F. A. Knox
"	J. A. Knox	J. K. Gibbons	J. K. Gibbons	J. K. Gibbons	J. K. Gibbons	A. C. McDonald	A. C. McDonald	A. C. McDonald	A. C. McDonald
"	J. Fowler	W. W. Cunningham	W. B. Barnett	W. B. Barnett	W. B. Barnett	W. B. Barnett	W. B. Barnett	W. B. Barnett	W. B. Barnett
"	A. Montgomery	W. J. Hildreth	W. B. Barnett	W. B. Barnett	W. B. Barnett	W. B. Barnett	W. B. Barnett	W. B. Barnett	W. B. Barnett
"	C. Ziegler	W. B. Barnett	W. B. Barnett	W. B. Barnett	W. B. Barnett	W. B. Barnett	W. B. Barnett	W. B. Barnett	W. B. Barnett
CONSTABLES		J. A. White <th colspan="2">J. A. White <th colspan="2">J. A. White <th colspan="2">J. A. White </th></th></th>		J. A. White <th colspan="2">J. A. White <th colspan="2">J. A. White </th></th>		J. A. White <th colspan="2">J. A. White </th>		J. A. White	
Anderson Township	H. Prunels	J. A. White	J. A. White	J. A. White	J. A. White	J. A. White	J. A. White	J. A. White	J. A. White
"	M. King	J. A. White	J. A. White	J. A. White	J. A. White	J. A. White	J. A. White	J. A. White	J. A. White
"	M. J. Arnold	J. A. White	J. A. White	J. A. White	J. A. White	J. A. White	J. A. White	J. A. White	J. A. White
"	J. Hart	J. A. White	J. A. White	J. A. White	J. A. White	J. A. White	J. A. White	J. A. White	J. A. White
"	J. Houston	J. A. White	J. A. White	J. A. White	J. A. White	J. A. White	J. A. White	J. A. White	J. A. White
"	J. Holter	J. A. White	J. A. White	J. A. White	J. A. White	J. A. White	J. A. White	J. A. White	J. A. White
"	W. Burris	J. A. White	J. A. White	J. A. White	J. A. White	J. A. White	J. A. White	J. A. White	J. A. White
"	J. M. Smith	J. A. White	J. A. White	J. A. White	J. A. White	J. A. White	J. A. White	J. A. White	J. A. White
"	J. Taylor	J. A. White	J. A. White	J. A. White	J. A. White	J. A. White	J. A. White	J. A. White	J. A. White
"	J. E. Burns	J. A. White	J. A. White	J. A. White	J. A. White	J. A. White	J. A. White	J. A. White	J. A. White
"	P. Roach	J. A. White	J. A. White	J. A. White	J. A. White	J. A. White	J. A. White	J. A. White	J. A. White
"	S. Haskett	J. A. White	J. A. White	J. A. White	J. A. White	J. A. White	J. A. White	J. A. White	J. A. White
"	W. McIntosh	J. A. White	J. A. White	J. A. White	J. A. White	J. A. White	J. A. White	J. A. White	J. A. White
"	A. P. Cunningham	J. A. White	J. A. White	J. A. White	J. A. White	J. A. White	J. A. White	J. A. White	J. A. White

Notes, showing appointments made by the Board of Supervisors for the years 1876-7, 1876-7, 1876-7, 1876-7.

September 13, 1865, Andrew Montgomery, Justice for Ukiah Township.  
 October 25, 1865, T. B. Bond, District Attorney.  
 February 20, 1866, H. C. Baird, Justice for Big River Township.  
 August 22, 1866, William Boyce, Justice for Calpella Township.  
 August 23, 1866, John S. Heiser, Surveyor.  
 September 5, 1866, John S. Heiser, Surveyor.  
 November 21, 1866, D. B. Holman, Justice for Ukiah Township.  
 November 21, 1866, D. B. Holman, Justice for Ukiah Township.  
 November 21, 1866, D. B. Holman, Justice for Ukiah Township.  
 February 22, 1867, W. H. Wagoner, Justice for Ukiah Township.  
 February 22, 1867, W. H. Wagoner, Justice for Ukiah Township.  
 February 22, 1867, W. H. Wagoner, Justice for Ukiah Township.  
 February 22, 1867, W. H. Wagoner, Justice for Ukiah Township.  
 August 30, 1867, W. W. Cunningham, Justice for Ukiah Township.  
 February 18, 1868, W. H. Crowell, Justice for Ukiah Township.

November 24, 1870, B. Blockberger, Justice for Round Valley Township.  
 November 24, 1870, B. Blockberger, Justice for Round Valley Township.  
 February 28, 1871, D. T. LeValley, Constable for Arden Township.  
 March 13, 1871, G. Linderoos, Justice for Arden Township.  
 October 24, 1872, W. Haskett, Constable for Little Lake Township.  
 February 25, 1873, A. Foxworth, Justice for Ukiah Township.  
 March 21, 1873, S. Blake, Constable for Calpella Township.  
 August 19, 1873, J. Evidand, Justice for Round Valley Township.  
 August 19, 1873, W. J. Ross, Constable for Round Valley Township.  
 February 11, 1873, J. Dodson, Constable for Arden Township.  
 May 7, 1873, Tommie River Township established.  
 May 8, 1873, W. H. Myring, Constable for Big River Township.  
 February 3, 1874, W. Billings, Justice for Tommie River Township.

*Tables Showing the State, County and Township Officers from the year 1859 to 1880, inclusive.—Continued.*

	1878-9.	1880-1.	
	Name of Holder.	Name of Holder.	
February 24, 1868, W. R. Boyce, Constable for Calpella Township.	R. McGarvey	P. H. Ryan	February 3, 1874, H. T. Powell, Constable for Tenmile River Township.
May 18, 1868, W. B. Barnock, Justice for Ukiah Township.	L. F. Long	L. G. Morse	February 8, 1875, W. J. Goss, Constable for Little Lake Township.
February 18, 1869, W. O. Scott, Justice for Big River Township.	T. B. Bond	R. Medgarvey	February 8, 1875, R. Dushick, Constable for Tenmile River Township.
February 25, 1870, R. M. Hildreth, Coroner.	J. R. Moore	J. H. Donohoe	February 8, 1875, H. J. Alcott, Justice for Little Lake Township.
February 25, 1870, J. H. Braden, Justice for Little Lake Township.	J. L. Wilson	W. L. Brunsford	February 8, 1875, A. J. Lowell, Justice for Tenmile River Township.
February 25, 1870, J. G. Edwards, Justice for Little Lake Township.	J. W. Hall	A. Fell	May 3, 1875, S. S. Stephens, Constable for Arena Township.
February 25, 1870, J. Bell, Constable for Big River Township.	R. Day	J. P. Morrow	July 6, 1875, J. P. Smith, Supervisor 1st District.
February 25, 1870, W. S. Townsend, Constable for Sausal Township.	F. W. Year	J. P. Weyer	November 4, 1875, E. Doolley, Justice for Sausal Township.
February 25, 1870, W. F. Holday, Justice for Sausal Township.	W. W. Year	J. T. Tully	November 4, 1875, L. E. Standlee, Constable for Sausal Township.
April 17, 1870, F. S. Dushick, Superintendent of Schools.	J. C. Riddick	G. T. Mason	May 5, 1876, G. W. Carter, Coroner.
April 30, 1870, T. B. Bond, Superintendent of Schools.	R. Duzier	G. T. Mason	May 8, 1876, W. H. Hittman, Constable for Round Valley Township.
May 16, 1870, G. S. Spaulding, Justice for Arena Township.	R. B. Markle	T. W. Harrison	May 8, 1876, H. Chudbourne, Constable for Tenmile River Township.
May 16, 1870, S. W. Gambrell, Justice for Round Valley Township.	H. C. P. McGimsy	B. P. Fox	July 15, 1876, A. F. Corcoran, Justice for Ukiah Township.
May 16, 1870, J. Slater, Constable for Arena Township.	J. P. Smith	C. Lane	February 8, 1877, C. Kermitok, Justice for Round Valley Township.
November 21, 1870, J. W. Powell, Constable for Arena Township.	J. H. Braden	O. Simpson	July 3, 1877, W. H. Curston, Justice for Big River Township.
November 24, 1870, D. Thompson, Justice for Round Valley Township.	William Heeser	A. Gordon	July 14, 1877, J. Gow, Constable for Big River Township.
	J. N. Iverson	S. R. Wade	
	J. McGimsy	J. McDimsey	
	T. S. Rayley	C. Prather	
	G. Linderoos	George Hoytt	
	C. W. Rankin	C. W. Rankin	
	A. Heeser	A. Heeser	
	E. P. O'Connor	J. Agnew	
	T. J. Cooley	C. E. Hansard	
	P. R. Klein	H. W. Baker	

\*Supervisor Judge.

†Appointed by the County Judge in accordance with an Act of the Legislature approved April 1, 1878, providing for five supervisors Districts in Mendocino County.



Tables showing the State, County and Township Officers from the year 1859 to 1880, inclusive.—Continued.

	1878-9.		1880-1.	
	Name of Holder.	Name of Holder.	Name of Holder.	Name of Holder.
<b>OFFICERS.</b>				
Little Lake "	J. J. Thomas	J. H. Braden		
" "	P. T. Muir	R. E. Madden		
Round Valley "	C. Kendrick	C. Kendrick		
" "	J. Eveland	J. Eveland		
Sausal "	E. Dooley	E. Dooley		
" "	J. A. Ward	J. T. Forson		
Ten-mile River "	G. W. Claxton	G. W. Claxton		
" "	H. T. Powell	H. T. Powell		
Ukiah "	A. P. Corlier	T. L. Barnes		
" "	C. Ziegler	W. W. Cunningham		
Anderson Township.	T. McKeaynolds.	M. L. Tescher		
" "	C. A. Ledford	F. M. Looney		
Arena "	J. A. Reynolds	F. M. Looney		
" "	A. S. Bowen	R. D. Harris		
Big River "	A. S. Bowen	S. J. Chalcraft		
" "	William Host	A. Nelson, Jr.		
Calpella "	C. V. Street	L. Nield		
" "	A. J. Seward	A. J. Seward		
Little Lake "	W. J. Laird	G. N. Grubb		
" "	G. N. Grubb	N. P. Rodgers		
Round Valley "	A. C. Perry	L. D. Montague		
" "	H. S. Lovell	J. L. L. Danbip		
Sausal "	G. H. McDonald	C. S. Edwards		
" "	L. Harbars	O. R. Myers		
Ten-mile River "	J. H. Banker	J. H. Banker		
" "	H. W. Devillais	G. A. Devillais		
Ukiah "	J. A. Jamison	J. F. Perkins		
" "	R. M. Hildreth	F. Albreton		

Notes, showing appointments made by the Board of Supervisors for the years 1878-9-1880, inclusive.

February 21, 1878, W. H. Curcson, Justice for Big River Township.  
 February 21, 1878, G. C. Smith, Justice for Big River Township.  
 May 9, 1878, L. D. Montague, Constable for Round Valley Township.  
 July 3, 1878, M. O. Kirtz, Constable for Little Lake Township.  
 July 13, 1878, C. W. Weller, Justice for Little Lake Township.  
 July 20, 1878, F. W. Weller, Justice for Big River Township.  
 August 3, 1878, O. W. Scott, Justice for Big River Township.  
 April 10, 1879, M. L. Tescher, Constable for Anderson Township.  
 November 3, 1879, J. H. Braden, Justice for Little Lake Township.  
 February 1, 1880, G. Linderos, Justice for Arena Township.  
 May 6, 1880, A. A. Williford, Justice for Calpella Township.  
 May 11, 1880, H. W. Devillais, Justice for Ten-mile River Township.  
 May 11, 1880, R. Caughey, Supervisor for the 5th District.  
 November 2, 1880, William Holden, elected to the Assembly.

## HOMICIDES OF MENDOCINO COUNTY.

---

“AND the Lord said unto Cain, Where is thy brother? And he said, I know not: Am I my brother's keeper? And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brother's blood crieth unto me from the ground. And now art thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receive thy brother's blood from thy hand, when thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yield to thee her strength; a fugitive and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth.” Thus is graphically given us on the page of divine history the record of the first murder that ever the sun shone upon or the eye of God looked upon; and the woful curse pronounced upon the author of that foulest of all crimes by the Supreme Judge of the universe. And how tenaciously has that curse followed the generations of life-takers down from Cain to the present day. “A fugitive and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth!” How natural when a man has taken that from a fellow-man which no power of his can restore, no amends make any adequate reparation, has taken his life and shed his blood, to become a fugitive! The first impulse is to flee. A power he knows not of until the horrid deed is done impels him on, and ere he is aware he has become a fugitive. And he becomes a vagabond, too! No matter if the lax operations of the courts allow him to return to society, the deed has been committed, the blood is on his hands just the same, and all who know him can see it. He can see it, too, far more plainly than others, for it is burned into his consciousness by the flaming tongue of conscience. A chasm is riven between him and human society, and wherever he goes if it is known that he has blood upon his hands, the finger of humanity is pointed at him, and he hears the voice of outraged and, oftentimes, cheated justice exclaiming in loudest tones: “He is a murderer.” The vengeance of the Author of mankind justly follows him up who presumes to take the life of a human being — a being created in the image of the Divine Creator. After the waters of the flood had subsided, and the generations of men were again starting out to run the course of destiny, God spake to Noah and his sons, saying: “And surely your blood of your lives will I require. . . . at the hand of every man's brother will I require the life of man. Whoso sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed; for in the image of God made he man.” And when the people of his choice were on the road to enter upon the rich inheritance which had been given to their fathers hundreds of years before, he caused them to halt, and amid the thunderings of Sinai he declared to them in



*L D Montague*



language explicit, simple and grand, "Thou shalt not kill." And when the great master, Jesus, came he embraced all law, all gospel, and all ethical codes into one grand, glorious sentence which stands emblazoned upon the sacred page in letters of living light, and which shall shed forth rays of brightest effulgence all down the ages of the great eternity of God, when time shall have ceased, and only immortality exists. "Whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them."

On the leaves of a leather-bound memorandum book, found in the heart of an Arizona desert, the following self-reproaches and self-accusations were written in pencil. Near by it lay the half decomposed remains of a human being—a murderer—whose curse had truly been more than he could bear. How he suffered let his own simple story relate as placed on record by the same hand that had sent a human soul unprepared into the presence of its Maker.

"Blood on my hands! A blur of crimson before my eyes! The skies are brazen above me. The sun is sick with gore. The winds from the desert shriek at me—shriek and howl; and this one word only do they wail in my ears—this dreadful word, 'Murder!' I stop my ears with my hands; I cry aloud to drown their wailing voices. I cannot drown it. I cannot keep it out. It pierces me—pierces me through and through.

"What is it? I am bewildered. Why am I flying as one who seeks the ends of the earth? Yesterday earth had no horror for me. The winds were only winds—not demon voices. Ah, *now* I recollect. God pity me! Pity? I forgot! He only can curse me. Annihilate me, O God! Blot me out from the universe. *That* would be pity.

"It all comes back to me now. It is seared in my brain. The long search for the mine; the days in the desert, in the mountains; and then, behind that hill that overlooks the 'Valley of Death' the vein of white, shining silver—wealth for a king. Then it swept over me—my years of poverty and toil, the cold sneer of the rich as they saw my penury—and here was wealth. I would have it all—*all*. Not even my partner should share the treasure. I was mad. He stooped to pick up the precious metal, and I struck him—*him*, the friend of my toils, and one who had never failed me—*him*, who had shared his food with me, who had slept upon the desert, in the mountains, under the same blanket; who had nursed me in sickness—I struck *him* to the earth. God, I was mad! Then I was alone with my wealth; with my wealth—ah! and the dead. I had not thought of the cold still face that would lie there *after* the blow; of the sightless eyes staring to heaven. *Then* the madness left me. I threw myself beside him; prayed him to awake; felt for the heart beat. Dead—dead! O my God! Dead!—the friend of my toils. And I was a murderer—a *murderer!*"

Here some leaves were missing, and the next entries legibly represent him as a veritable vagabond:—

“ Chill with guilt and fear,  
 White from curse and scorn,  
 Out to the wilderness drear  
 He stumbles through brier and thorn,  
 With a smitten face to haunt him,  
 Beckoning toward the west,  
 Touching him here and there  
 With a bruise of a ghastly stain;  
 Stinging his numb despair  
 To the jagged quicks of pain.”

“ Wandering, still wandering. Earth has no rest for my feet; and I am so weary! When I stop the earth spurns me, and the pitiless skies cry: ‘On! on!’ Starving! Penniless! and there, back *there*, is wealth untold. Yet I dare not seek it, dare not tell of it; for there, too, is that cold, still face with the sightless eyes gazing at the heavens, and the red blood crying, ever crying to God. I wander on, and I ever feel upon my brow a brand like Cain. It is a brand of blood—hot, burning blood. I walk among men and I feel that they *must* see it—it is there. I pull my hat over my brow—closely; O, so closely—down to my eyes, but they must see it. *The brand of Cain! The brand of Cain!* O God, it is upon me! For days I have wandered in the mountains, thirsting, hungering, trembling at the stir of a leaf. Yet death comes not to me. The wild beasts avoid me. The savages pass me by, and harm me not. I suffer, faint—but *do not die.*”

How vividly has Thomas Hood been inspired to portray the feelings of a man whose hands have been imbued with a fellow-man’s blood, and whose heart throb has been stilled by one fell blow. Aye, indeed:—

“ And how the sprites of injured men  
 Shriek upward from the sod,—  
 Ay, how the ghostly hand will point  
 To show the burial clod;

And tell how murderers walk the earth  
 Beneath the curse of Cain,—  
 With crimson clouds before their eyes,  
 And flames about their brain;  
 For blood has left upon their souls  
 Its everlasting stain!

\* \* \* \* \*

One that had never done me wrong—  
 A feeble man, and old;  
 I led him to a lonely field,—  
 The moon shone clear and cold:  
 Now here, said I, this man shall die,  
 And I will have his gold!

Two sudden blows with a ragged stick,  
 And one with a heavy stone,  
 One hurried gash with a hasty knife,—

And then the deed was done!  
 There was nothing lying at my foot  
 But lifeless flesh and bone!

\* \* \* \* \*

But lo, the universal air  
 Seemed lit with ghastly flame,—  
 Ten thousand thousand dreadful eyes  
 Were looking down in blame;  
 I took the dead man by his hand  
 And called upon his name.

\* \* \* \* \*

My head was like an ardent coal,  
 My heart as solid ice;  
 My wretched, wretched soul, I knew,  
 Was at the Devil's price;  
 A dozen times I groaned—the dead  
 Had never groaned but twice!

\* \* \* \* \*

Then down I cast me on my face,  
 And first began to weep,  
 For I knew my secret then was one  
 That earth refused to keep;  
 Or land or sea, though he should be  
 Ten thousand fathoms deep.

So wills the fierce avenging Sprite  
 Till blood atones for blood!

In working up the homicides that have occurred in Mendocino county, for this work, it has been our purpose as far as possible to use only the testimony of witnesses, and with that object in view thorough search was made through all the papers on file in the Clerk's office. Some few cases are taken from the accounts published in the newspapers at the time, hence may be considered tolerably accurate, though not so much so as the facts brought out in testimony would be. We regret very much indeed that our history must be so incomplete as it is in regard to the homicides, but this is owing to several reasons, chief of which is that in the most of the cases but little of the testimony is filed with the papers. The citizens of this State pay stenographic reporters for services rendered in writing all the testimony of every murder trial in the State, and these reports should be filed with the County Clerk for a matter of future reference. Some men were never brought to trial at all, while others were admitted to bail and fled the country. We have omitted none for any other reason than that we were unable to obtain the testimony in regard to it. We have given no case undue prominence only as the facts warranted it, and were more fully obtainable. It is worthy of remark that out of the more than half hundred men who have committed murder in Mendocino county since 1859, only one man has been hung at the present writing (August, 1880). This may in some degree, account for

the fact that there have been so many murders in the county. Bonds are so easily obtainable, and the security from conviction so great that there is little to apprehend from murdering a man. In fact it is a matter of record that a man, at the spring term of the Superior Court for 1880, received a sentence to the State's prison for a term of one year longer duration for larceny than did another man at the same term for manslaughter. So long as that is the prevailing sentiment so long must it be expected that the columns of the local papers will be headed almost weekly with "Still Blood Flows," and similar announcements stating that another murder has been added to the already overburdened list which is to be recorded on the pages of the history of Mendocino county.

*People vs. George Dutton.*—On the 15th day of November, 1858, in Long valley, Mendocino county, George Dutton shot William Poe through the abdomen under the following circumstances, as testified to by J. Lambert, an eye-witness: "William Poe went to work on a place in Long valley on the 15th of November, 1858; George and Edward Dutton came to where he was at work. George asked Poe what he was doing there; he said he was going to fence in a piece of ground. Dutton claimed the ground—said it was on his land. Poe had been at work on the place about three weeks. Poe said to George Dutton, that if that was not his (Poe's) place, he (Dutton) had moved the lines. Dutton said he did not care a d—n if he (Dutton) had moved the lines, and jammed his fist into Mr. Poe's face, and told him he was a mind to mash him; then Poe stepped back about two steps. George Dutton drew a revolver and fired at him; then Poe struck him with a hoe; the blow knocked him down; Dutton raised and fired again. Edward Dutton now came running up where they were fighting with a knife in his left hand, and struck Poe with his fist under the ear. Five shots were fired, one of which took effect." Poe lived till the 20th of November, when he died. Both George and Edward were arrested, and the above facts were established and the jury found that "Edward Dutton was an accessory to the murder, and that he did aid, abet, incite, counsel and command the said George Dutton to do the murder." A true bill was found against both of the men by the grand jury, with bail fixed at \$5,000.00. On the 23d of November, 1859, Edward Dutton was admitted to bail in the sum of \$2,500.00, by virtue of a *habeas corpus*. The records are silent in regard to any further action in the matter.

*People vs. John B. Hargrave.*—On the 13th of December, 1861, John B. Hargrave shot and killed William Atkinson (*alias* Three-fingered Jack), at Navarro, Big River township, under the following circumstances, as testified to by Louis Breckenridge, who was present at the time: "Last Friday (December 13, 1861), I think the sun was perhaps an hour high, I was standing on Hargrave's bar-room porch. He came to the door with a spy-glass in his



hand and looked up the road towards the Albion. I looked that way and saw three men coming; I asked him who they were, and he said one was Destinel, one was Jim Greenwood, and one was 'Three-fingered Jack.' He went back into the store, and in a moment he came out, and I saw that he had a pistol in his hand behind him. When they had got within fifty yards of the gate I then heard the click of a pistol lock, and by the sound thought it was cocked; I then started to go out of the gate and met Atkinson at the gate. All three of the men then went towards the house, and when near the porch Hargrave stepped forth from the side of the door. He said to Atkinson—' You are the d—n s— o— a b— that's been talking around (that) you will make me mind you and keep my place.' Atkinson said—' I never have said it.' ' You did, you d— s— o— a b— it was brought to me direct to-day.' Atkinson denied it again; I think he stepped partly behind Greenwood so as to keep Greenwood between him and Hargrave. Atkinson, I think, then fired a pistol; I heard the report and saw the smoke, but I was not where I could see the pistol. Almost immediately I heard another report of a pistol, but I thought it was fired by Hargrave; they then got together and began scuffling, both having hold of the pistol. Heard another shot, and heard Atkinson say—' O dear, Jim, O dear, Jim!' Heard two more shots—five in all—and in a few moments Atkinson was dead on the ground. There were two wounds on him, one in the breast, nearly in the center; the ball had passed through, ranging to the right and lodged near the skin in the back to the right of the backbone; the other ball-hole was just below and a little back of the point of the shoulder, on the right shoulder, ranging downwards through the stomach."

Hargrave gave himself up to the Justice of the Peace, William Heeser, who held him to answer before the Grand Jury, which body found a true bill of murder against him. He was admitted to bail, which he forfeited by going away and not appearing at the trial. He came back, however, in 1870, and stood his trial, and was acquitted for lack of evidence.

This difficulty grew out of land troubles, as, in fact, have many of the murders of Mendocino county. On the 8th of January, 1861, the records of the court show that Hargrave began a suit of ejectment against William Atkinson and John Rector, who had taken forcible possession of a certain tract of land. This suit was decided by the County Court in favor of the defendants, and Hargrave had to pay the costs of the Court, which amounted to the sum of \$1,800.15. On the 14th of December, the next day after the shooting, Moses Sanborn made an affidavit in which he sets forth that Atkinson laid claim to a certain parcel of land, and that Atkinson had said that Hargrave also claimed it, and that he (Atkinson) intended to hold it, and if Hargrave meddled with him he would get a pistol, and gave him (Sanborn) to understand that he would kill Hargrave.

*People vs. James Thornton.*—Indicted for murder by the Grand Jury of

Mendocino county in September, 1870. Nothing further appears among the papers on file.

*People vs. Fidello Wallace.*—A true bill was found against him for murder by the Grand Jury at the September session in 1870, but nothing further appears.

*People vs. T. J. Faught.*—The indictment against the defendant was dismissed at the September term of the Court.

*People vs. Charles Bradually.*—The jury in this case rendered a verdict of "not guilty," April 12, 1871. No further facts concerning this case appear on the records.

*People vs. Eli D. Hooper.*—The dead body of Mrs. Nancy Elizabeth Aldrich, wife of Charles Aldrich, living in Russian River cañon, a few miles north of Cloverdale, was found near the residence of her husband May 7, 1860. Her husband had left home early in the morning of that day for Cloverdale, and did not return till night. Upon going into the house and finding his wife absent, he instituted a vigilant search for her, and finally discovered the body about one hundred and fifty yards from the house with such marks of violence upon it as plainly to indicate the cause of her death. The face and head were bruised and disfigured, while a piece of cotton duck cloth was tightly wrapped around the neck, leaving no doubt that she was straggled. Her child, an infant, six months old, was found unhurt lying near the body, though stripped of its clothing.

For the commission of this crime, Eli D. Hooper was arrested and lodged in jail. At the June term of 1860, the Grand Jury found a true bill against him as follows: "The said Eli D. Hooper did on or about the 6th of May, 1860, murder Nancy Elizabeth Aldrich by putting a strip of strong thick cotton cloth, which was about twenty-eight inches long and three inches wide, around her neck, dragging, choking and strangling her to death." What further action was taken in the matter is unknown.

*People vs. George W. Strong.*—June 13, 1865, Francis Holmes, a rancher residing a short distance north of Cloverdale, in Mendocino county, was missed from home, and his sudden disappearance aroused suspicion that he had met with foul play, and a search was instituted which lasted until July 4th, when John Hawks, assisted by some Indians found the body of Holmes, slightly covered with earth and brush, lying near where he had been at work building a brush-fence, and, as it was generally understood that Strong, who had been working on the ranch by the month all the spring, was engaged with Holmes in this work the day that he disappeared, it was generally surmised that Strong knew all about the murder. The Coroner's jury returned a verdict that he "came to his death by a shot in the head which shot was aimed by Strong." Strong had fled the country on some petty excuse of going to meet Holmes in San Francisco on business, who,

he reported, was on his way to Canada, but he was arrested in Petaluma by J. H. Knowles, City Marshal, on a warrant issued June 21st, and brought to Ukiah, where he waived an examination and was sent to jail to await the action of the Grand Jury.

The following extract from the *Herald* of Ukiah, of November 24, 1865, sets forth the facts very concisely as brought out at the trial, hence we append it: "In the records of criminal jurisprudence, we doubt if there can be found a case, in all its details, more singular than that which has been just concluded in our courts. On Monday, the 13th day of June, a quiet, industrious, and middle-aged man, named Francis Holmes, was murdered upon his ranch near Cloverdale, but in this county. Appearances showed that he was shot through the head from behind, and that afterwards his head was mashed with some blunt and heavy weapon. The dead body was then carried a considerable distance to a gulch, and there covered up with stones and brush.

"Upon the ranch of Holmes was employed one person, and only one, named George W. Strong, a young man aged twenty-four years, of honest look and smiling face. He had been hired by Holmes to shear a flock of sheep, and this labor performed he remained on the ranch in a subordinate capacity, and finally negotiated for the purchase of the same. About this time Holmes disappeared, and all inquiry failed to get any tidings of his whereabouts. A surmise that he had been murdered obtaining, active steps were taken by the residents of the neighborhood, and the man Strong was arrested at Petaluma, while on his way, as he said, to seek for the missing Holmes. He averred that he purchased Holmes' ranch, and exhibited a bill of sale of the same, and made other statements not deemed plausible, in view especially of facts and remarks inconsistent with each other. He was conveyed to the county prison at Ukiah; the usual preliminaries were had, an inquest, a preliminary examination, and an indictment by the Grand Jury. During all this interval the prisoner deported himself with smiling indifference, occupying much of his time in singing and writing wretched rhymes. To everybody he averred that he was innocent, and expressed his firm faith in his acquittal even by the Grand Jury.

"Holmes, of whose murder there can be no doubt, was possessed of many sheep, horses and cattle, and no small amount of money. Strong, who was known to have no money previously, became 'flush' after Holmes' death. Holmes, so far as was known, had no enemies, nor could any one in the region round about, Strong alone excepted, have had a motive in producing his death.

"The case was called on Monday, November 13th, before his honor J. B. Southard, Judge of the Seventh Judicial District. The whole of Tuesday was occupied in forming a jury, which was finally made up of D. Clayton, R. Anderson, J. E. Carlson, Abner Coates, Wm. Cole, Benjamin Mast, L. W.

Branstetter, R. M. Marsh, E. M. Mallory, Thos. Potter, Wm. Irwin and E. Ward. District Attorney T. B. Bond and Judge R. McGarvey conducted the prosecution, and Wm. Neeley Johnson and L. D. Latimer appeared for the defense. The trial elicited great interest, and the court-room was densely packed all the time, many ladies appearing on the last day. The testimony throughout was entirely circumstantial. Twenty witnesses were examined for the prosecution, consuming Wednesday and Thursday and till Friday noon, when the prosecution rested.

"At two o'clock P. M. the case was opened by T. B. Bond, District Attorney, in a clear, able, and concise address to the jury. The speeches of Messrs. Johnson and Latimer for the defense were lengthy and able. The evidence, as adduced and fully corroborated by each witness examined, formed one of the most complete chains of circumstantial evidence on record, and the manner in which the case was conducted throughout evinced thorough knowledge and careful preparation on the part of the prosecution. The examination of the witnesses, conducted by Judge McGarvey, was of marked ability. All was done by the Attorneys for the defense that ability in the legal profession could accomplish in behalf of the prisoner at the bar.

"Strong, the prisoner, up to the time of the finding of the true bill against him, showed an exuberance of spirits remarkable, amounting at times to positive frivolity. He appeared to be the most indifferent and happiest man in town. He sang almost continuously, and wrote and read much. Since the Grand Jury sat he has acted less carelessly, and complained, for a time, of ill health; in court, however, he looked robust. His hair on head and face has grown long, and seems to become him. He was in constant conversation with his lawyers, prompting them to points, and otherwise betokening an interest and information that spoke well for his intellectual capacity, but he was all the time cool and self-possessed to a remarkable degree. But one witness was called for the defense proper, and, so far as we could judge, he rendered no material aid to the accused."

The following is a concise resume of the plea made by Mr. Latimer on behalf of the prisoner at the bar, and will show the able manner in which he was defended.

"I have been in the practice of the law a goodly number of years, and during that time it has been my duty to try a number of cases of murder, and I have often wished that I could go before a jury and court in a trial of a case of murder with a little less of that feeling of deep responsibility I always feel in such cases. I had hoped that I might overcome it, but now, in this case, standing before them in the trial of a young man for his life—his all—the same feeling I have always felt pervades me more strongly than ever, if possible. I am but an instrument, an humble officer of the court, the representative before them of the defendant, and stand here to do whatever I can in my humble capacity, and with my feeble

ability for the protection of his interests. Gentlemen of the jury, sitting here, as you do, the sole and exclusive arbiters of his fate — standing, as it were, between this young man and eternity — when you recollect that by this, your verdict, should it be 'guilty,' you adjudge a fellow-mortal to death, how much greater than mine must be your responsibility. This is an extraordinary case; extraordinary in the enormity of the offense charged; extraordinary in the seeming mystery that surrounds it; extraordinary in the great popular excitement it has produced; and extraordinary in the seeming extreme desire and determination of some of the witnesses in the case to convict the prisoner.

"The testimony is entirely circumstantial, and consists of many isolated facts that are attempted to be fastened together as a chain of evidence, but many of the links of the chain were wanting; and, therefore, it could not be conclusive. They spoke of the murder of Cain in that vicinity a year ago, and now the murderer of Cain doubtless still lives there, and if Holmes has been murdered, show me the murderer of Cain, and I will show you the murderer of Holmes. Cain was killed in his cabin, shot with a revolver or pistol, and if that be the skull of Holmes (Holmes' skull was lying on the Judge's desk, it having been used as testimony), he was shot; the means of death was the same in both cases. This is a case where the evidence is entirely circumstantial, and the Court will tell the jury that it is to be taken with the utmost caution. The man, whose skull sat there before you on the desk, a little while ago, was found secreted in a cañon with those marks of violence upon it; but none but He who reigns omniscient above, knows how those marks of violence came. I do not know — you do not know — for the evidence fell far short of convincing the mind of any reasonable man that they came through the agency of Strong.

"In civil cases the jury can weigh the evidence and decide in accordance with the preponderance of the testimony, but in criminal cases the jury cannot decide from mere weight of proof. In civil cases a possibility may be adopted as a good ground of Judgment, but in criminal cases a mere balance of possibility is not enough. Circumstantial evidence should be such as to produce the same degree of moral certainty as direct evidence, or the jury must acquit. A great many cases have been tried on circumstantial evidence and innocent persons convicted and executed. (The counsel here read to the jury and referred to and commented upon a number of such cases). There is a great danger in this class of cases, and this kind of evidence should be taken with the utmost caution, especially when, as in this case, great popular feeling existed against the accused. This can be observed by the appearance and demeanor of the witnesses, and in other various ways has this feeling been exhibited. In cases of circumstantial evidence, the fact of an accusation puts everybody on the watch, and a

thousand minor facts and circumstances are noted, and even fancied, which would not have been but for the mere fact of the accusation.

"The identity of the body has not been established by the proof. Why were not the clothes found on the deceased brought into court? There is usually too much precipitation in these cases when a great crime has been committed, and there is such an intense and universal desire to find and bring to judgment the guilty party. (The counsel here reviewed and critically analyzed the entire testimony at length). It is possible that the body found was not the body of Holmes. Strong told a great many that he was going to buy Holmes out, and then that he had bought him out, made it public, and Holmes stated to several that he had sold out, therefore Strong could not have murdered him to obtain property he already owned and possessed. He could not have murdered him for money, for all the money found on the defendant was accounted for. A guilty man would have secreted the watch and carpet-sack, and not left them hanging up in the house in plain sight. There was nothing to warrant them in saying he was poor and had no money, for the money belt was evidence to the contrary. He may have tried to conceal the fact of his having money because he was living in a remote and dangerous locality, and in the vicinity where Cain was murdered for money a year or so before.

"Ordinarily a guilty man, after knowing that he was suspected, would try to escape, and not go as Strong did, knowingly into the hands of the officers who held the warrant for his arrest. Strong had not started to San Francisco with the intention of escaping, because he loaned one hundred dollars to Mr. McDonald two days before, and his leaving a balance also, of eighty dollars due from Prince & Goldfish, showed his intention to return. It is easy for the witnesses to be mistaken in a word or so when testifying to Strong's declaration, for instance; instead of saying, 'they will never find Holmes' he may have said, 'they will never find Holmes' body,' or 'they will never find the body there.' This Strong believed for Holmes had started to San Francisco on his way to Canada. (The counsel here recapitulated a chain of circumstances in the evidence which he claimed showed as strong a case against others as it did against the defendant). I hope the jury will carefully consider the evidence and take into consideration the feeling manifested by the witnesses, their apparent desire for a conviction; the contradictions and inconsistencies in their testimony, and return a verdict that will satisfy your consciences, so that in after life, when thinking calmly over the circumstances of the case, you may have no occasion to regret your actions."

The case was given to the jury between 1 and 2 o'clock Saturday morning, and at 6 o'clock in the morning they returned with a verdict of "Guilty of murder in the first degree." Eleven of them were prepared to render such a verdict without leaving their seats, but one, while believing



*Hasket A. Serenau*





the prisoner guilty, yet thought that somebody else might have done the deed. His doubts, however, were overcome. At 4 o'clock P. M. Saturday the 18th, Judge Southard passed the following sentence on him:—

“You have been indicted by the Grand Jury of this county for the murder of Frank Holmes in the county of Mendocino, on the 13th day of June last. You have had a fair and impartial trial, in which you have been aided by faithful and intelligent counsel. After a patient and careful investigation of your case by a jury of your own selection, they have been constrained and obliged by their consciences and their oaths to pronounce you guilty of a most foul and aggravated murder. Have you any cause to show why the sentence of the law should not be pronounced against you? The emotions with which I enter upon the discharge of the solemn duty which devolves upon the Court, and which I am about to perform, are too painful to be discussed. To pronounce the awful sentence which is to cut a fellow mortal off from society, to deprive him of life and send him to the bar of his Creator, where his destiny must be fixed for eternity, can but be disagreeable, and painful to the Court. But to sentence to the gallows a young man, just arrived at manhood, with all the anticipations and hopes of life, presses with the greatest weight upon my sympathies and feelings. If, in the discharge of this most painful duty that can devolve upon any Court, I shall, in describing the horrid circumstances of this case, use harsh language to portray the deep depravity it indicates, it is not for the purpose of adding one pang to your heart, which you have been steeling against the affections the righteous hand of the offended God is pressing so kindly upon you; but it will be for the purpose, if possible, of awakening you to a proper sense of your awful situation, and to prepare you to meet that certain and ignominious death which shortly awaits you. It is in order to soften your heart and produce a reformation in your feelings, that by contrition and repentance you may be enabled to shun a punishment infinitely more dreadful than any that can be inflicted by human laws—the eternal ruin of your guilty soul.

“According to the testimony given on the trial there is no room to doubt the certainty of your guilt or the aggravated circumstances attending the perpetration of the bloody deed. The man you murdered was your companion, under whose roof you had been received and sheltered; you had wormed yourself into his confidence; he believed your stories of your position in society; your father's wealth; and he, ignorant and unsuspecting, supposed, from your youth and apparent sincerity, that you were seeking a home in the rugged mountains for the benefit of your health, and that you, assisted by your father's generosity, would pay him a large compensation for his home and property. You caused it, on every occasion, to be made known that you had or were about to purchase the place, such was the confidence of deceased in you, that he let you into the apparent possession of his

property, and allowed you to commence making improvements upon what he thought you were to possess from him as your abiding place.

“ In an unsuspecting hour you decoyed him to a remote part of his ranch, secluded from the presence of man by almost impassable mountains and gulches, and in one of these, went on with your system of improvements by repairing a brush fence; and while thus engaged, you stole upon him and aimed the deadly pistol, in the use of which you are shown to be so expert, at his head; you shot and murdered your victim; you then, or shortly after, took the body and secreted it some distance from the scene of the assassination; you covered up and hid from sight the blood, and took and destroyed or buried his shoes; and also his hat, through which the fatal bullet had penetrated before entering your victim's brain. But your guilt and depravity did not stop here, scarce had you commended his lifeless corpse to its shallow grave before you began to collect and riot upon the spoils of his property. To the crime of murder you added those of theft, fraud and forgery. The punishment of death has been pronounced against the crime of murder, not only by the laws of all civilized nations, but also by that law which was written by the pen of inspiration, under the direction of the unerring wisdom of the great Jehovah, and as God himself has prescribed the righteous penalty for the offence, there is strong reason to believe that there are comparatively few murders committed, which are not ultimately discovered, and the wretched perpetrators brought to pay the penalty.

“ Wretched and deluded man! In vain was the foul deed committed in the most impenetrable recesses of the mountains, away from mortal vision; in vain was the mangled body of your murdered companion committed to the earth, and the lonely grave covered with rubbish; you forgot that the eye of your God was fixed upon you—the eye of that God who suffers not even a sparrow to fall without his notice; you forgot that you were in the presence of Him to whom the light of day and the darkness of night are the same. He witnessed all your movements. You forgot that He would send the vulture and the raven to scratch away the rubbish with which you had buried the body and leave it exposed to view, thus exposing you to detection and condemnation.

“ His vengeance has at last overtaken you. You are about to take your final leave of this world, and to enter upon the untried retributions of a never-ending eternity. And I tell you not to delude yourself with the vain hope of pardon or escape, which never can be realized. There is but One who can pardon your offenses. There is a Saviour whose blood is sufficient to wash from your soul the guilty stain even of this diabolical murder. Fly to him, then, for that mercy which you must not expect from mortals!

“ Listen now to the dreadful sentence of the law, and then farewell until we shall meet again on the great day:—

“ You, George W. Strong, are to be taken from hence to the prison from

which you came, and from thence to the place of execution, and there, on Friday, the 29th day of December, 1865, between the hours of 10 o'clock, A. M. and 3 o'clock, P. M., of that day, you are to be hanged by the neck until dead, and may God, whose creature you are, and whose laws you have broken, have mercy on your soul."

The prisoner heard his doom pronounced with apparent indifference, and when he was removed to his cell, he remarked: "Now, I can sleep, as they cannot worry me much more; but they have not hung me yet, and never will." At a later hour a motion was made for a new trial on exceptions to the rulings of the Court, but it was denied. An appeal was taken to the Supreme Court.

Among the spectators present during the trial was a brother of the murdered man, recently arrived from Canada. He identified the skull exhibited in court, as that of his brother, from certain peculiarities of the teeth.

The result of the appeal to the Supreme Court was the granting of a new trial, which took place in July, 1866. A venire of two hundred jurors was required before the panel could be filled. At length the following named gentlemen were decided upon: Wash. Higgins, George R. Lowell, E. M. Howard, James Hines, J. B. Short, R. D. Handy, D. Flanagan, John Reel, J. W. Williford, Jeff Johnson, C. Endicott and John Felton. Thomas L. Carothers appeared for and ably defended the prisoner, while the people were represented by District Attorney T. B. Bond, and R. McGarvey. No new facts were elicited at this trial, but the points of the testimony brought out at the former one were fully sustained, and in accordance with those facts the jury brought in the following verdict on the 21st of July:—

"We, the jury, find the prisoner, George W. Strong, guilty of murder in the first degree.  
E. M. HOWARD, *Foreman.*"

Tuesday, July 24th, was set as the day for delivering the sentence and on that day the prisoner was brought for the second and last time before the bar of justice to listen to the sentence of the law, which was that he should be executed by hanging till dead, on Friday, August 31, 1866, between 10 A. M. and 3 P. M. The doomed man began now in earnest to make preparations to die. First of all he wrote a full biographical sketch of his life, in which he made a full confession of his commission of the crime for which the death penalty awaited him. On the day set, and at about 2 P. M., he was led from the window of the jail to the scaffold, and after a brief speech to those present signified his readiness to meet his fate, and the trap was sprung and he was hurled from time to eternity and for once in Mendocino county the law had taken its course.

*People vs. Silas E. Gaskill.*—The defendant in this case was arrested for the murder of Israel M. Millay, sometime in January, 1865. The following extract from the *Herald* of January 20, 1865, will give a correct idea of the

first scene in the tragedy: "A man named I. M. Millay, residing about three miles from Ukiah, on the opposite side of Russian river, was waylaid and shot one day last week. He and another man were riding together on the road near Mr. William's farm when the report of a gun was heard from a thicket of bushes, and immediately Millay felt the ball pierce his arm. Millay is at enmity with several of his neighbors and it is evident that some one of them shot him with the intention of killing him. S. E. Gaskill, who has always been considered one of our best citizens, was arrested on suspicion and brought before Justice Hagans last Wednesday, January 11th, but no evidence could be adduced to implicate him with the transaction and he was discharged."

Millay was taken home and cared for by friends, and there was every indication that he would recover from his wounds, when about two weeks later he was killed outright. The following description of the second scene in the tragedy is from the *Herald* of January 27, 1865:—"Last week we made mention of the shooting of I. M. Millay while riding along the road opposite Ukiah, a few days before. Last Saturday night, while lying in his bed on the floor in his cabin, before the fire, some person fired a double-barreled shot-gun, which appears to have been loaded with buck shot, through a crevice in the wooden chimney, some four or six of the shot taking effect in Millay's breast below the nipple, passing through his heart and lungs. This was about nine o'clock at night. He never spoke after being shot." On the following Monday W. P. Bovay, and on Tuesday Silas E. Gaskill, were arrested for the shooting, both of whom have been in that neighborhood most of the time for the past few years. Thursday evening J. J. Bell was arrested on the same charge. Gaskill was allowed to go on his own recognizance in the sum of \$1,000, but he forfeited his bail and fled the country. His wife settled up his matters and went to him doubtless. No farther action was taken in the matter with the others who were arrested.

*People vs. Harrison Standley.*—On the 25th of March, 1868, Harrison Standley shot and killed John Ketchapaw, near Sanel. Following is the sworn statement of G. W. Higgins, an eye witness:—"On the day of the shooting Standley met J. Ketchapaw and me on the road coming towards Sanel, and when he had come within about six feet of us he drew his pistol and presented it at the head, or in the direction of the head, of John Ketchapaw, and said to him, 'Johnny, just a word,' and repeated it once or twice, and then fired his pistol. Then Ketchapaw dodged down on his horse and ran by me on the gallop with the defendant following him. They ran a short distance, and two shots were fired, one by each, but I do not know who fired the second shot. In all five shots were fired, two of which were fired by Ketchapaw. Ketchapaw fell from his horse and died very soon."

Following is Standley's own sworn statement:—"When I went up to John Ketchapaw, and got within four feet of him (I had my hand on the horn of the saddle at the time), I said to him 'John, stop; I want to see you a minute.' When I said that he caught his coat with his left hand and caught his revolver with his right hand, and got it part way out, the cylinder being outside the scabbard. I then drew my revolver and cocked it as I drew it. Then John started in the lead, and I started after him and came to where Wash. Higgins was. When I saw Mr. Higgins I took my eyes from Ketchapaw. I said to Wash., 'Excuse me Wash., I am not shooting at you.' I then looked and saw John with his revolver presented at me, and he fired at me. I then started my horse from where I had stopped and went towards where John Ketchapaw was, and then we both went around the barn together."

It was proved to be a case of self-defense, and the defendant was found not guilty.

*People vs. Henry Fairbanks.*—On Friday, December 13, 1867, Henry Fairbanks shot and killed George W. Knight, in Arena township. The statement made by Fairbanks is, in substance, as follows:—On the morning of the 13th he and his boy found some cattle in his pasture, which they thought were Knight's, and they drove them out into Knight's pasture. The two men met, and some harsh words passed between them. Fairbanks and the boy then went to work at getting out some rails from a fence over which there was a dispute between the two men. Knight came down to where they were at work, and, with oaths, told them to stop taking up the fence, and attacked the boy. Fairbanks, who had a rifle in his hand, fired, the shot taking effect in Knight's leg. Knight had a pistol or revolver in his hand when he was coming down towards them, but he did not fire it.

Knight died in an hour or so. Fairbanks gave himself up to the Justice of the Peace of Anna township, who committed him to await the action of the Grand Jury. On the 4th of March, 1868, that body found a true bill against him, but on the trial he was acquitted. Some time afterwards Fairbanks was assassinated while sitting in his own house, but by whom it is not known. No arrests were ever made.

*People vs. Calvin Stewart.*—About 10 o'clock on the night of July 18, 1868, Calvin Stewart killed Irving R. Wright, in Big River township, under the following circumstances:—J. Dolson, Constable, had a warrant for the arrest of Wright, and, failing to find him, had got some of the neighbors to help hunt for him, and among them was C. Stewart. They hunted all day for him, and after dark they went to a barn in which some of them thought he might be, and after hunting around for awhile they found him in the straw. When discovered he was coming towards Stewart, who told him to stop several times, but he kept on coming towards him, and said,

"G — d—— you, what are you doing here?" Stewart said, "Stand back!" to which Wright replied, "I'll blow your G—— d—— brains out!" Wright still came towards Stewart, repeating the above, when Stewart fired, the shot going through Wright's body, killing him instantly.

The Grand Jury found a true bill against him at the September term, 1868. He was tried for manslaughter in November of that year, and on the 8th the jury returned a verdict of guilty. The next day a motion was made for a new trial by R. McGarvey and Thomas L. Carothers, attorneys for the defendant, which was granted by the Court. District Attorney, T. B. Bond, appealed from the order of the Court to December 1st. *Remittitur* from the Supreme Court sustaining the lower Court in the granting of a new trial was issued April 6, 1869. The second trial was had in April, 1870, at which the following verdict was rendered:—

"We, the jury, empaneled in the case of Calvin Stewart for the crime of manslaughter do find the prisoner not guilty.

HENRY D. LEY, *Foreman.*"

*People vs. James Thornton.*—September 5, 1870, the Grand Jury found a true bill against James Thornton for the killing of Jacob Bolling. The murder was committed June 20, 1870, by a pistol shot in the breast; and the shooting was done in Big River township. The murdered man was a native of Ireland, and about twenty-three years of age. The testimony of P. Rutledge was as follows: "At a few minutes before 10 o'clock on the 20th day of June, 1870, Bolling came to work on the road, and had been at work but a few minutes when James Thornton came up to him and spoke, but I do not remember what was said. Did not hear Bolling speak. Do not think he spoke until after he was shot. Thornton had a small revolver. When spoken to about doing the shooting he said he did not care. Bolling died the next day at 6 o'clock, P. M."

*People vs. Elisha Cain.*—On the evening of November 21, 1869, he killed Owen Cuninghame. A warrant for his arrest was issued November 25, 1869. The testimony of William Jackson, who was present at the time, was as follows: "On the night of November 21, 1869, I was at the house of Benjamin Doyle, and saw Cain and Cuninghame there at the same time. They got into a quarrel, and Cain ordered Cuninghame to leave the house. Cuninghame, who was at the time cooking his supper, refused to go. Cain then made an attempt to put him out of the house. Cuninghame then turned on him and they clinched, and Cuninghame threw him to the floor. Cuninghame then desisted and returned to cooking his supper. I then saw Cain get up from the floor and seize a beetle or maul that was lying under the bed in the house, and strike Cuninghame with the same on the head from the effects of which he died. Cuninghame was a native of Ireland, and forty-five years of age."

The Grand Jury found a true bill against Cain December 8, 1869. April 15, 1870, he was tried and the following verdict rendered:—

“We, the jury, find the defendant, E. Cain, guilty of manslaughter.  
JAMES H SAY, *Foreman.*”

Motion for a new trial filed the next day, which took place in July, 1870, and on the 26th of that month the following verdict was rendered:—

“We the jury, find the defendant not guilty.

J. C. TINDALL, *Foreman.*”

*People vs. John Armstrong.*—The Grand Jury found a true bill against Armstrong for the murder of A. Washington, in Arena township, by shooting him with a gun, on the 5th day of June, 1871. A change of venue was secured, which removed the case from the courts of Mendocino county.

*People vs. George W. Cleveland.*—The Grand Jury for the March term, 1873, found a true bill against George W. Cleveland, which sets forth that he killed James V. Crowey. December 15, 1872, in Anderson valley. He had his trial August, 1874, at which time the jury brought in a verdict of manslaughter. On the 4th of that month sentence of imprisonment for the term of fifteen years was passed upon him.

*People vs. John Coates.*—At the March term, 1872, the Grand Jury found a true bill against John Coates, setting forth that he killed Samuel Besse, on the 1st day of February, 1872. In July of that year he had his trial, and the jury brought in the following verdict:—

“We, the jury, find the defendant, John Coates, guilty of manslaughter, and recommend him to the mercy of the court.

S. G. NEECE, *Foreman.*”

Motion for new trial filed July 22, 1870.

*People vs. Robert M. Darr.*—The Grand Jury at the March term, 1875, found a true bill against him, which sets forth that on the 23d day of February, 1875, he killed Avhla McNeill. In July of that year he had his trial, and on the 22d a verdict of guilty of manslaughter was brought in by the jury, and on the next day a sentence of imprisonment for fifteen years was passed upon him.

*People vs. Daniel and W. Lynch.*—At the March term, 1875, the Grand Jury found a true bill against the defendants for the murder of Ah Foo, in Ukiah, February 15, 1875.

*People vs. E. Marks.*—The city of Ukiah was thrown into an intense state of excitement on the morning of April 3, 1879, by the announcement that Mr. L. Landecker had been stabbed to death by E. Marks. The two had sustained the relation of merchant and clerk, and some differences having sprung up between them, Marks was discharged from service the day before the homicide. On going to the store on the morning of the murder, and

finding Marks in his accustomed place, an altercation occurred, which resulted fatally to Landecker. At the June term the Grand Jury found a true bill against Marks, charging him with murder. His trial came up in August of that year, and on the 13th of that month the following verdict was rendered:

"We the jury, find the defendant, E. Marks, guilty of murder in the second degree. THOMAS ALLPORT, *Foreman*."

Two days later he was sentenced to hard labor in the State prison for the term of twelve years.

*Murder of Jerry Cain.*—About the 20th of October, 1863, Jerry Cain was murdered in Sanel township, the particulars of which, as follows, are gleaned from the *Herald*:—"Jerry Cain, living three miles from McDonald's place in Sanel township, was found dead in his cabin by an acquaintance of his who had made arrangements to go with him on a hunting expedition on Thursday the 22d, and who had gone to the cabin on Wednesday evening to stay all night with Cain. Not finding him in, and the door being locked with a padlock, he waited till dark, and then broke the door in and cooked his supper. After awhile he went into the bed-room to go to bed, when he found the bed-clothes on the floor. In taking them up, he was surprised to find the body of Cain under them. He found that he was shot in the back and near the heart. Some bruises are also said to have been found on his head. The following circumstances seem to point to a clue to the murderer: Some two or three weeks before the murder, he had sold a sheep ranch on Sanel creek, after which he had moved to this place near McDonald's, and he was known to have some \$300 or \$400 in money. Sunday or Monday before the murder, he hired a stranger to work for him. On Tuesday morning, early, this man passed through Cloverdale riding Cain's horse."

*Killing of John Rector.*—In April, 1867, a man by the name of Somers, killed John Rector, by striking him with the king-bolt of a wagon. It seems that they met at some place where Somers was fixing his wagon, and had the king-bolt in his hand, when Rector came up. Somers at once accused Rector of insulting his wife, to which accusation Rector deigned no reply, except to laugh at the charge, whereupon Somers struck and killed him.

*The Little Lake Vendetta.*—On the 11th of October, 1865, one of the bloodiest and most fatal affrays occurred at Little Lake that ever has occurred in the annals of the State of California. Two families, named Coates and Frost, resided in that vicinity, between whom a feud gradually grew into existence until it reached a culmination under the following circumstances, as recorded in the newspapers of that date: "On the day of the fight, Wesley Coates bantered one Mr. Duncan, a brother-in-law of the Frosts, to fight. They went out into the road and began fighting, when the following parties came rushing up and took part in the fray:—on one side were Mr. Dun-



can and Martin Frost, Isham Frost and Elisha Frost—all brothers; on the other side were Wesley Coates, Albert Coates, Henry Coates, Thomas Coates, James Coates, Abraham Coates, and Abner C. Coates. Wesley, Henry and James Coates were brothers; Abner C. was the father of Albert and uncle to the three brothers; Abraham was a cousin of all except Thomas, who was his uncle. All the Frosts and Duncan had Colt's navy revolvers; Duncan, however, broke his in the fight with Wesley Coates, and he did no shooting. Wesley and Abraham Coates had pistols, and Abner C. Coates a double-barreled gun, one barrel of which was rifled, and one smooth for shot; Wesley Coates also had a knife; Martin Frost was seen to shoot Wesley, Abraham, and Henry Coates; Isham Frost was seen to shoot Thomas Coates; and Elisha Frost was seen to shoot Albert Coates. Abner C. Coates killed Elisha Frost with his shot-gun, both barrels of which were discharged at him and took effect. Abner Coates was shot through the shoulder, but by whom it is not known. James Coates received a pistol-shot in the abdomen, and it is not known who fired it. Duncan was dangerously stabbed, and it is presumed that Wesley Coates did it, from the fact that a knife was found very near him, the blade of which was very bloody. Five of them were killed instantly and never spoke, except Albert Coates exclaimed—'My God!' Abraham Coates lived until noon the next day, when he expired. The shooting could not have lasted more than a quarter of a minute; but in that extremely short space of time twenty shots were fired. Elisha Frost received four or five mortal wounds, and about forty others. Thomas Coates leaves a widow and two children; Elisha Frost leaves a widow and five or six small children; Abner C. Coates had a family, but all the others were single men. The dead were taken into the hall and laid out side by side, where they remained until they were placed in their coffins. As the coffins lay in front of the hall, just before the funeral procession moved away, there was a scene rarely witnessed in this day and age of the world. The parents, children, wives, brothers, and sisters of the slain and their slayers mingled their tears together over those who but a few short hours before were grappling in fierce combat, but who now were cold and still, and lay peacefully side by side. The killed were as follows: Thomas J. Coates, native of Pennsylvania, aged sixty-three; William Wesley Coates, native of Wisconsin, aged twenty-five; Henry H. Coates, native of Wisconsin, aged twenty-five; P. Albert Coates, native of Wisconsin, aged twenty-one; Abraham T. Coates, native of Wisconsin, aged twenty-one; Elisha Frost, native of Missouri, aged forty-two."

*Murder of Mrs. G. W. Strong.*—Mrs. Strong and her husband lived on a farm of one hundred and sixty acres, situated north of Sherwood valley a few miles, and distant about thirty-seven miles from Ukiah. Adjoining them were two men, partners, named Gieger and Alexander. Some time

previous to the murder of Mrs. Strong, her husband had been arrested for killing a steer, and through the exertions of these men and the testimony they gave, he was sent to the State Prison. Their intention seemed to be to drive the Strong's away from their ranch, but Mrs. Strong was not to be driven in that way, and after her husband was sent to San Quentin she remained on the place and looked after her interests as best she could. Gieger and Alexander did all in their power to aggravate and annoy her, even to openly driving their stock upon her place. She would mount a horse, and with the assistance of a dog, drive the stock off, when they would meet her and use all manner of language towards her. So matters continued till about the first of February, 1874. The last time she was seen alive, Ed. Saunders, a stage-driver, was given an order for a bag of flour by her, about the last day of January. The next day on his return trip he brought the flour, but found her not at home. At the end of four or five days, not seeing her about as usual, he gave the alarm and the neighbors began to search for her. About a week after her disappearance Gieger swore out a warrant for her arrest for killing sheep, and sent a constable to the neighborhood to search for her in his official capacity. When he had done this, knowing that she was missing from home, suspicion began to rest upon Gieger and Alexander of murdering her. On the 16th of February, J. M. Standley, Deputy Sheriff, was sent there to investigate and work up the matter. The entire community was now thoroughly aroused, and a band of Indians were brought down from Cahto to help in the search. At length her horse was found in a deep ravine, shot through the head, and that fixed the fact almost to a certainty that she had been foully dealt with as well. The search began now with renewed vigor, and every gorge and cañon were thoroughly explored. At last her hair-comb was found in a most dark and grewsome spot in the very darkest recesses of the almost midnight forest, close at hand a babbling brook sang its merry melody to the eternal stillness of the mountain glade, but in times of freshets from the winter's rains or the melting snow, it is a mountain torrent rushing down the steep descent with a tumultuous roar that well dissembles a stream of mightier proportions, and just here a shelving rock caused it to leap far out and strike the earth below with redoubled fury, until a large basin was burrowed out to a depth of several feet. After the horrid deed was done:

“ I took the dreary body up,  
 And cast it in a stream—  
 A sluggish water, black as ink  
 The depth was so extreme:—

\* \* \* \* \*

Down went the corse with a hollow plunge,  
 And vanished in the pool;  
 Anon I cleansed my bloody hands,  
 And washed my forehead cool.

\* \* \* \* \*



*L. M. Ruddick*



Heavily I rose up, as soon  
As light was in the sky,  
And sought the black accursed pool  
With a wild misgiving eye,  
And I saw the dead in the river bed,  
For the faithless stream was dry."

And so it was in this case, or so nearly so, that the dress was seen floating on the top of the water. It was found that the body had been put into this hole, and sunk with a pile of heavy rocks on top of it, but the rush of the waters had removed the stones, and the water had then passed away leaving the dead body revealed.

The body was found February 22d, Standley at once arrested Gieger and Alexander, and rushed them off to jail in Ukiah, followed by a score of men who would doubtless have given the murderers their just deserts and saved the county all expense. But they were lodged safely in jail, and there remained till their trial. This was had on a change of venue in Sonoma county. They were tried separately, Gieger coming first. The jury returned a verdict of guilty, and he was sentenced to State prison for life, but he had friends who assisted him, and he escaped from the jail in Santa Rosa, and has never since been heard from. A technical point was raised then to the effect that there was no evidence to prove that Alexander was in collusion with Gieger in the murder, and the same testimony could not be used for his conviction, which point was sustained by the Court, and Alexander was released from custody. To the credit of the good people of Mendocino county, be it here recorded, that as soon as it was known that Mrs. Strong had been murdered, a petition for the release of her husband was signed by every man in the county who had an opportunity to do so.

*Murder and Suicide.*—One of the most horrible affairs, which it falls to the lot of the historian of Mendocino county to record, is the murder of Mrs. Reynolds by Joseph Caneza, and the subsequent suicide of the perpetrator of the infamous deed. Mrs. Reynolds was a widow lady, and resided in Ukiah, having two children, both quite young. Caneza was a native of Chili, and made Ukiah his head-quarters. He took a fancy to the widow lady, and would call at her house at times and bring presents of shoes, etc., to the children. Not daring to offend the man, she could not refuse to accept these gifts. At length he became so persistent in his attentions to her, that she determined to leave the place and him behind her, and be rid of him. With that purpose in view, she took passage on the Lakeport stage, July 17, 1877, intending to go to friends in Lake county. About five miles east of Ukiah, they came upon Caneza lying on the side of the road under a tree covered with dust, and groaning, and apparently suffering from excruciating pain. The driver stopped and asked him what had happened, when he stated that his horse had thrown him, and had run down the road. He

then requested the driver to let him ride to the next house, and at the same time, requested the only other passenger besides Mrs. Reynolds, to get out and run ahead and look for his horse, which he did. The driver then started along, but before he had proceeded far, he heard Caneza say: "this is what I got in here for," and immediately he discharged two balls into Mrs. Reynolds' head. He then jumped from the stage, and running about ten steps, placed the pistol to his head and fired, falling dead instantly. It seems that he laid all his plans most adroitly, even to going to the stable and hiring a well-known fractions horse, and taking good care that the driver of the stage should see him ride out of town on that horse, so that his tale of being thrown, would not be questioned by him. The horse was found securely tied to a tree not far from where the tragedy occurred.

*Killing of James Clow.*—This was a difficulty between two boys at school, which, unfortunately, resulted fatally. The affair happened at the school-house in Anderson valley, August 19, 1877. It seems that A. E. Irish and John Clow became engaged in a quarrel; and Clow struck Irish, whereupon the latter drew a knife and cut his antagonist. James Clow, a brother of John, then ran up to take his brother's part, exclaiming: "Boys, he has got a knife!" Irish retreated a few steps, but, when hotly pressed by Clow, turned on him and cut him above the hip, from the effects of which he died.

*Murder of J. B. Owens.*—J. W. Burke killed J. B. Owens in 1874, and was sent to the State prison for life for the deed.

*Murder of A. J. Shrum.*—A. J. Shrum was a peaceable, quiet, inoffensive man who lived with his wife on the east side of Round Valley. On the night of July 11, 1878, he was called out of his house by one or more parties, and shot dead. Jesse and James Anthony, and the wife of the murdered man, were arrested for the commission of the deed or complicity therein. Jesse Anthony was first tried, in which instance the jury failed to agree, and he was let out on bail. James was next tried, found guilty, and sentenced to imprisonment for life. This was in May, 1879. The attorneys for James took an appeal to the Supreme Court. Jesse petitioned for a change of venue, which Judge R. McGarvey granted, but the District Attorney, A. Yell, entered his protest and carried it to the Supreme Court. Mrs. Shrum was put on trial in July, 1880, and on the 15th of that month the prosecution announced that they would consent to a verdict of "not guilty," on the ground that there was not sufficient legal evidence to convict the defendant; the admissions of Jesse and James Anthony, after the commission of the homicide not being admissible under the rules of evidence. The Court so instructed the jury, the verdict was rendered and the defendant discharged.

*Killing of William McInturf.*—This occurred in Point Arena township,

March 20, 1879. Robert Lindsay was the son-in-law of McInturf, and it seems that they had a joint interest in some stock, over which there was a disagreement. On the day of the killing Lindsay rode up to the house of McInturf, and, after some conversation concerning the object of Lindsay's visit, he (Lindsay) states that McInturf stepped into the house in such a way that he thought that he would use the door as a shield, and fire at him (Lindsay.) Being impressed with this idea, Lindsay fired and killed the old man.

*Lynching of Indian Charley.*—One of the most dastardly deeds in the annals of crime occurred in Walker Valley, May 6, 1878. On this day a lady went to a neighbor's on a visit, and while eating dinner, an Indian was observed sitting in the yard whetting a very large knife. As he was well-known to all present nothing was thought of it at the time. Later in the day as the lady was on her way home, she was suddenly accosted by this same Indian, and forcibly dragged from her horse and into the brush which grew by the roadside. The lady screamed for help and struggled with might and main to prevent the Indian from accomplishing his hellish design. In the struggle the woman received several severe cuts from the fiend's knife. Suddenly her presence of mind came to her rescue, and she was able to accomplish by strategy what her feeble strength had failed to do. She suddenly exclaimed: "Stop, or that man will kill you!" little dreaming that any one was in sight; but, fortunately, a man was passing along the road, and when the Indian saw him he fled, leaving his victim almost exhausted from her struggles and the loss of blood. She managed to creep back to the roadside and, finally, a wagon came along and she was taken back to where she had spent the day. A party at once started out to search for the Indian, whom they apprehended about 8 o'clock that night, and hung and shot till he was dead.

*Lynching at Little Lake.*—For many years the citizens of Little Lake had been harassed by a crowd of men who had been engaged in robbing smoke-houses and other petty larcenies, and at times getting drunk and rendering night hideous and not a little dangerous by their shouts, yells, and promiscuous use of fire-arms. No one dared to complain of these men and thus bring them before the law lest his life should pay the forfeit; but all things come to an end, and the patience of an outraged community sometimes has its bounds. It so happened that the boundary line of endurance in this community had just been reached on the night of September 4, 1879, at which time a sort of a local "601" was organized, and did their work very effectively. On this day Abijah Gibson, Elijah Frost and Thomas McCracken were arrested and placed in charge of an officer for safe keeping till the next day. Some time in the night the "Regulators" arrived duly armed and masked, and relieved the guard of his charge very prentorily, and with but little

ceremony. The victims were taken to the bridge just north of Willitsville, and suspended from the side guards. When found in the morning they had all been dead several hours. It is said that since then the place has been remarkably quiet and free from barbarousness.

*People vs. Harvey Mortier.*—The defendant was a half-breed Indian, and was charged with the murder of Richard McPherson, near Noyo in Big River township, March 25, 1880. It was a cold-blooded assassination, and various theories have been advanced as to the impelling motive, none of which, however, have assumed a definite shape. On the day of the homicide McPherson was at work out in the field back of his house, when Mortier came to the house with his gun in his hand and inquired for him. On being told where he could be found, Mortier went out, and, with no ado about the matter at all, shot McPherson dead in his tracks. He was arrested and brought to jail, and the Grand Jury found an indictment against him for murder in the first degree. In July his trial came on in the Superior Court and after the testimony was all given, the case was submitted without argument. The jury were in consultation four hours over the matter, at the end of which time they returned a verdict of murder in the first degree. On Monday, July 19th, after a motion for a new trial had been denied by the Court, he was sentenced to suffer the extreme penalty of the law.

*People vs. Nells Hammerland.*—April 3, 1880, the defendant killed his wife and a man named Frank Olson at Nevarra, Big River township, under the following circumstances: Hammerland and his wife and two small children lived in a very small shanty at Nevarra, in which there was but one room and a shed kitchen. They were poor people, and their household furniture was as limited as the outward appearance of the house would seem to imply. The entire family occupied one bed. About a year before the homicide, the man Olson put in an appearance, and was taken into the family, and the already overcrowded family bed was shared with him. On the night of the killing they had all been imbibing somewhat freely of beer, and about ten o'clock P. M. Hammerland went over to the hotel bar for a fresh bucket of the beverage. He remained away from home for some time, and upon his return found that Olson and his wife had retired, and were sound asleep. Either the fact that they had gone to bed and to sleep while he was absent for the beer, or that they had retired together in his absence, infuriated his maudlin brain, and rushing out he grasped an ax, and returning absolutely chopped them to pieces. He was arrested and indicted by the Grand Jury, and his trial came on July 8th. The following persons were impaneled as a jury in the case: T. S. Chambers, John Sansbury, W. V. Powell, D. N. Le Ballister, J. H. Tomlinson, Berry Wright, W. M. Henry, James Hooten, John A. Maddox, C. W. Tindall, Seth Williams, and John Tatham. At five o'clock P. M. of the next day the case was submitted to the



jury, and at 9:25 of the same evening a verdict of murder in the second degree was returned. Monday, July 12th, he was sentenced to imprisonment for the term of eleven years.

*Killing of Frank Southard and Wilbur McCoy.*—The following particulars of the affair are gleaned from the *Mendocino Beacon*: "The homicide took place about twelve miles east of Usal, and about three miles from the Humboldt county line. The difficulty which led to the bloody consummation grew out of a land dispute. It seems that Marshall Howard had purchased and stocked a sheep ranch, and that part of his claim had been jumped by Southard. To escape trouble Howard bought Southard out, who, it is said, promised to withdraw entirely from the place, but instead of doing so had scarcely gotten the money in his pocket when he again located on the land and began the erection of a building. In the meantime Howard's house was burned, and he was subjected to threats and annoyances by parties who evidently intended by those means to drive him out of the county. On the day of the shooting, Friday, July 1, 1880, Howard went to the place where Southard and McCoy were building a house on the disputed land, and when he arrived there, Southard was discovered by him to be on the top of the house nailing on shingles; Howard shot him dead. McCoy was carrying lumber toward the house, and when Southard was shot he started to run, but Howard shot at him twice, fatally wounding him. He lived long enough, however, to make a statement. Immediately after the shooting Howard rode off and procured men to come to the spot, and also sent a telegram to Kibesillah for an officer to come up and take charge of him. Deputy Sheriff Banker responded to the call, and on Tuesday, the 6th, returned with Howard in custody. He at once went before Justice G. W. Claxton of Ten-mile River township, and the examination was set for Thursday, the 8th, at ten o'clock A. M. At the time appointed, G. Canning Smith appeared for the defendant. He was held to appear before the Grand Jury on a charge of manslaughter with bail at \$3,000, which was furnished with Messrs. Stewart, Banker, Frazier, and Boney on the bond."

*Killing of Marion W. Gardner and Jacob H. Fitch.*—The inhabitants of Little Lake valley were startled on Saturday evening, July 10, 1880, by the circulation of the report that two boys, Marion W. Gardner and Jacob H. Fitch, son and step-son of John Gardner, aged respectively twelve and eleven years, had been found dead at a place known as Manzanita Flat, lying on the road from Willitsville to Potter Valley, and about seven miles east of the first-named place. It seems that Mr. Gardner had a claim at this place, had some stock there, and kept the boys there most of the time to hold his claim. On the day that they were killed he went over to see them, as he usually did every few days, and not seeing the boys about the

house he called to them. They did not answer, so he started out to search for them, and about three hundred yards from the house he came upon their dead bodies, lying very close together, one, Marion, being shot through the head, and Jacob, through the right side with bullets. The first impression that obtained was that either the boys had quarrelled and one had killed the other, and then suicided from grief or fright, or that one had accidentally killed the other, and then taken his own life from the same motives. The fact that there was a revolver found near by them with all the loads discharged, which, when last seen, had three charges still in it, so confirmed this theory that the Coroner's jury returned a verdict to that effect. Later discoveries lead to the supposition that the boys were murdered, and the mother is thoroughly impressed with that idea. It is now thought that some one wished to get possession of the land, and that they were heartless enough to kill the boys because they were kept on the place to hold and maintain possession. A pool of blood was discovered quite near the house, and traces of blood leading from the house to where the bodies were found.

*The Mendocino Outlaws.*—It is most befitting that in collating and recording the murders of Mendocino county, we should put aside the chronological sequence, and close the chapter with a record of the "Mendocino Outlaws." From the Mendocino *Beacon* we take the following: "Our community has been thrown into a state of excitement hitherto unparalleled by the occurrence of a shocking calamity. On October 15, 1879, two of our most esteemed citizens were atrociously murdered and a third wounded within four miles of our town, their comrades narrowly escaping death. Particulars of the sad affair are as follows:—

"Last Monday Constable William Host, while coming through Big river woods, accidentally discovered the entrails of a beef which had been recently buried with the evident design of concealing the killing of the animal. He returned to town and reported the suspicious circumstances to the Mendocino Lumber Company, to whom the creature was supposed to belong. Next day he and Thomas Dollard and William Wright went to the place to investigate the matter, and following some tracks about a quarter of a mile, found four men encamped in the thick woods about four miles east of here, near a spring, eating their breakfast. The stolen beef was hung up, undergoing the process of jerking, or curing, and their rifles were stacked up by a tree. Their white hands and high-heeled boots indicated that they did not make their living by hard work. The two parties entered into conversation, but Host did not then attempt the arrest of the thieves, having as yet no warrant, and not considering his party of sufficient force, giving as an excuse for their visit, that they were looking for a place to locate a tie camp. The investigating party then returned to town, swore out a warrant, and with

further assistance, started in the afternoon to arrest the men, but on their arrival found the camp deserted of every vestige of the outlaws.

“ On Wednesday morning, Host went out again with a *posse comitatus*, consisting of J. J. Morrow, A. Yell, E. W. Potter, James Nichols, C. Galbraith, Thomas Dollard, and William Wright. After following the ridge from the camp previously found for about a mile, they saw below them, in a rough ravine, the remains of a camp-fire. Descending the hill, Wright and Yell, who were in advance, the others following closely, stooped to feel the ashes, to ascertain if they were still warm; Wright exclaimed, ‘ They must have stopped here last night,’ when suddenly, without a moment’s warning, a volley was fired upon the party by the outlaws lying in ambush on the opposite hill a few yards above them. Wright immediately fell backward, having received a shot in the back of the neck, ranging downward; Dollard was struck in the upper part of the thigh, but fired a shot in return. Nichols was shot in the left shoulder, and another ball perforated Galbraith’s coat. The outlaws kept up a rapid fire, and hit Dollard twice more, which prostrated him, and he gradually rolled to the bottom of the ravine, when he pulled off his coat and crawled under a log in the creek, where he lay groaning. Yell, Potter and Galbraith shot several times, but the murderers kept themselves almost entirely concealed, only some portion of the bodies of one or two appearing, and it is not yet known whether any shots took effect on them or not. Host, Potter, Yell and Morrow finally gained a cover, where they remained till succor came. They are convinced that their assailants numbered eight or nine, as the shots came very rapidly and from several directions in front. In the meantime Galbraith and Nichols gained their horses and returned full-speed to town with the frightful news. Constable Nelson immediately organized another *posse*, and also engaged teams with bedding to bring in the wounded. Upon their arrival at the scene of conflict, they found Dollard already a corpse, and Wright helpless and speechless, and evidently near his dissolution. With considerable difficulty they carried them up the steep acclivity to the wagons, and returned with them to town, giving up further pursuit of the desperadoes for the time being. Wright was taken to Carlson’s hotel and cared for. As the two men were brought in, and the body of Dollard was laid out in a room over the post-office, a mute expression of sorrow was visible on every countenance. An inquest was immediately held, Justice Smith acting as Coroner, on the deceased, at which the jury returned the following verdict: ‘ We, the jury impaneled to inquire into the cause of the death of Thomas Dollard, do find as follows: That the name of the deceased was Thomas Dollard, a native of Ellsworth, Maine; that he died on the 15th day of October, 1879, about four miles east of Mendocino, in Mendocino county, California; that he came to his death by means of hemorrhage from three gun-shot wounds, caused by rifles fired by several parties unknown to us.’

"A public meeting was held and a committee of safety numbering twenty-one was appointed to act in the emergency and organize a determined pursuit of the outlaws.

"William Wright died on Wednesday evening about seven o'clock, having remained unconscious nearly all the time since his fatal wounding in the morning. Subsequent examination showed that he had received a second shot through the side near the heart.

"The inquest on his body, held on Thursday morning was substantially the same as in the case of Dollard. This town and vicinity is thoroughly aroused, and two separate parties well armed and equipped, left here Wednesday evening in search of the guilty parties. Caspar mill and woods ceased work Thursday, and a large party from there joined in the hunt. On Thursday evening word was brought that three of the outlaws had been seen on the prairie back of Little River, and that two had obtained breakfast and supper at the house of a settler on that day. The same day, a man named Carmichael, reported that while riding toward Mendocino on the Ukiah road, about three miles out, he saw a man by the roadside, who threatened him with a rifle, but seeing him unarmed, slunk off into the woods.

"One man was arrested in Little River that night on suspicion, but after examination was released.

"Nearly the whole of the circumstances go to show that there are but four men who have perpetrated these crimes, and they are undoubtedly the same who were found by Host and the deceased on Tuesday. The description, as given by Host, is; one about five feet ten inches in height, dark complexion, short dark hair and moustache, face unshaven for a week or two, weight about one hundred and fifty-five pounds, age about twenty-six years; one about five feet eight inches high, heavy set, complexion dark, short hair, black moustache, otherwised clean shaved, dark eyes, about thirty-two years; the third, five feet eight inches high, light complexion, big moustache and goatee, blue eyes, weight one hundred and sixty, age thirty-five; and the fourth, five feet eleven inches, sandy complexion, blue eyes, big moustache and goatee, heavy set, about one hundred and seventy-five pounds, age about forty-five years. An armed force is now scouring the prairie near where they were last seen. The funeral of the murdered men was held on Friday, at 1 P. M. Mr. Dollard was an officer and member in high standing of Mendocino Lodge, No. 179, F. and A. M., and was buried according to the rites and ceremonies of that order. Mr. Wright, though not a member of any secret society, was attended to his grave by the Odd Fellows as a mark of respect. As we go to press, nothing of importance has been heard from the parties in pursuit of the outlaws."

A reward of \$300 for the first and \$200 for each subsequent murderer was offered by the Governor. Early the next week Dr. J. F. Wheeler, a

resident of Mendocino City, was arrested for complicity in the affair. The clue that led to his arrest was the finding of a tin cup and a frying-pan in the camp said to have been purchased by Wheeler recently. Wheeler had gone to Mendocino City some time before and started into business as a dentist, but finally developed into a regular practicing physician. He was a married man, of pleasing address and suave manners, and soon managed to have quite a number of friends in the place, and was doing quite a thriving business. Nothing was known of his past life, and, California like, nothing was asked. He was, apparently, a gentleman now, and that was all that was asked or required. The truth was, however, that he was an ex-convict, having served his time in San Quentin for his connection with a stage robbery some years ago. It was developed shortly after Wheeler's arrest that he was the grand moving spirit in the enterprise. In August previous John Billings received a letter from Wheeler, as follows:—"I have here, in Mendocino county, a rich claim, worth about \$15,000; it can be worked in about two weeks if I have good men. The claim is the Sheriff of Mendocino county. I have one good man with me. Come yourself and bring any one you know and can depend on." The good man he referred to was H. E. Brown. About the 10th of September Billings arrived at Mendocino City, bringing with him Samuel Carr, an old ex-convict, who had been sentenced to the State Prison for life from San Francisco for killing a man in the "Thunderbolt" saloon, but who had been pardoned on the condition that he leave the State and never return. There was also with them a young man named George Gaunce, heretofore to criminal fame unknown. As the plan was to rob the Sheriff when he was making his annual round collecting the taxes, and as it would yet be some time before he would come on his trip, the gang concluded to rendezvous in that vicinity, but, of course, not at the hotels or elsewhere where they would be seen much by the people. For some time their rendezvous was at a cabin owned by A. B. Courtwright, in the mountains east of Westport. While here Wheeler supplied the necessaries of life, and also purchased a lot of ammunition and fire-arms for their use.

About two weeks before the murders the gang moved their quarters down to within a few miles of Mendocino City, and were vigorously engaged in jerking beef and in other ways preparing for the journey they soon expected to take. While here they were in daily communication with Wheeler, who advised them never to surrender if an attempt was made to arrest them, but to shoot, and how well they followed his advice the story of their attempted arrest sets forth. One of the gang, Samuel Carr, was overtaken and arrested at a cabin in Long valley on the morning of the 22d, while cooking his breakfast. He was tired, sick and footsore, and without arms, as he had thrown his rifle away. He turned State's evidence, and hence was

used as a witness for the people, and narrated all the details of plans, etc., with evident truthfulness.

On the 29th the *posse* who were scouring the mountains divided into two parties, one, under the direction of Sheriff Moore, started towards Piercy's ranch on Rattlesnake creek, in which direction the outlaws were heading, and the other, under J. M. Standley, remained on their track, closely pursuing them. During the day Standley's party suddenly came upon them near the mouth of Rattlesnake creek. Each party discovered the other about the same time, and after ordering the outlaws to surrender their pursuers began firing, but with no particular result, except that they fled and left their camp equipage behind, escaping with only their arms and a few rounds of ammunition. The gang then changed their course from north to east, and ate breakfast on the morning of the 30th at William Rea's, near Blue Rock. They were then heading for Trinity county, north of Round valley. They were next heard from in the Mad river country in that county, where a *posse* from Round Valley came upon them in camp in a deep gulch. This was in the night, and the *posse* decided to divide, and one part remain above and the other go below, and thus be ready to trap them in the morning, but daylight found the birds flown, and they had evidently passed very near to their pursuers. They were next heard of at Petit Johns', in Tehama county. It was known ahead that they were coming that way, and Petit Johns expected to arrest them, and for that purpose had asked a neighbor to come to his house that day, as he expected them to pass about noon. They came, however, in the morning before they were expected, and they found Johns by himself. They called for breakfast, and were provided with the meal. Johns' wife placed the plates all on one side of the table, so that all were in a row, and when they came in and sat down they left their guns setting just outside the door. The woman then went off to the barn, expecting her husband to open up a fusilade upon them and probably kill one or more of them. The old man seemed anxious enough to do something of the kind but he felt that he was taking too great chances. He went into an adjoining room twice and came out again after a time, his courage evidently failing him. He went into the room a third time, when Billings' suspicions were aroused, and drawing his revolver and placing it on the table said that if he came in the room again from that room he would shoot him in his tracks. Johns, fortunately for him, passed out through another door.

At one place they had stopped in a roofless and deserted cabin to spend the night. Presently they were aware that their pursuers were on their track, and close at hand; so they rushed out into the bushes and hid. Standley, it is said by Gaunce, came near losing his life here. He rode up to the house and looked over into it, and then started on up the cañon, but a mule he had for packing refused to follow him, and he was obliged to turn



*J. G. Wilcox.*





back for it twice, and he then changed his course. Had he come right on he would have come upon them in their ambush; and as he was recognized as the leader of the *posse* by the gang, it was well known to them that if he were killed the *posse* would break up, or at least be so demoralized that they could get a good start. Billings seemed determined to shoot anyway, but was persuaded to desist as his man was too far off; but that mule, fortunately, did not let him get close enough for Billings to carry his purpose into execution.

On the 8th of November they were at Last Chance Hollow, west of Red Bluff. On the 10th they crossed the Sacramento river above Red Bluff. Here all traces of them were lost by the pursuing party, and the chase for the time abandoned. The pursuers traveled over one thousand miles in this most wonderful man chase, and the most of the time on foot, and some of the time through soft, wet snow. The following description of their journeyings will convey an adequate idea of the great amount of traveling they did. From Big river north to Blue Rock; thence east to Bell Springs; crossed Eel river; thence north to Red Mountain; thence north to Mad river; thence west to Kittenchaw valley; thence east, up Mad river to the three forks of the river; thence up the north fork of the main divide between Mad river and the south fork of Trinity river; thence south to the Yolo Bolles; thence across the Yolo Bolles; thence east to the foot-hills on Cold creek; (Petit Johns lives here); thence south to the Red Banks. Here the *posse* divided, Donohoe and Shepherd going south to Paskenta, thence south to Newville; thence south to Stony creek, thence north to Elk Grove; thence north to Paskenta, thence east to Red Bluff; thence south to Tehama; thence north to Cold creek; thence south to Mount St. John; thence east to Willows; thence home, having lost all traces and given up the chase. After the separation Moore and Standley went from Red Bank to Vale's Gulch; thence to Red Bluff; thence down the Sacramento river to Tehama; crossed the Sacramento river and went to Vina; (at this time the outlaws were on the railroad between the two pursuing parties); thence to Tehama; thence up the Sacramento river to Blossom's ranch; thence east to the foot-hills of the Sierra Nevada mountains; thence south along the foot-hills a distance of fifteen miles; thence back to Tehama; thence to Thomas' creek; thence south-east to Newville, near Stony creek; thence up Stony creek to Bear valley; thence east to Willows; thence east to Colusa; thence to Williams', and thence to Ukiah. This was the end of the first chase, and all parties were now in Ukiah; and it was thought that the gang had eluded the vigilance of the officers.

But Standley had his ears always open to catch stray reports that would lead to anything like a clue. At last he heard that Brown had a brother-in-law somewhere in the vicinity of Nimshe, Butte county, and knowing that the track of them was lost in that neighborhood, he surmised that they

were located near there somewhere. Acting on this supposition he and Moore again set out on the chase, going to Butte county. On the morning of December 5th, Sheriff Moore, J. M. Standley, C. A. White, of Nimshew, and a Chico stage-driver named Messer, surrounded a cabin on Butte creek. About one hundred yards from the cabin the men took their positions so as to command the place; White above the cabin, Standley near the ravine. Moore commanding the ravine in one direction, and Messer in the other direction. White and Standley had Winchester rifles, and the others had shot-guns loaded with buck-shot. After they had waited a few moments Billings came out with a gun and ax, evidently intending to chop some wood to cook their breakfast with, as this was very soon after daylight in the morning. When about seven feet from the cabin Standley called to him to throw up his arms. Instead, however, he sprang back into the cabin, whereupon Standley fired, the ball striking him in the shoulder. On hearing the firing Gaunce and Brown dashed into the brush, White discharging four shots at them as they ran. He then turned and saw Billings trying to get his gun leveled at him. When Billings saw that he was discovered he ran into the cabin again, but came immediately out. White then fired, the ball striking Billings in the knee, bringing him partially to the ground. While in this position Billings again tried to aim and fire at White, who continued to shoot at him till he fell dead. He fell about thirty feet from the cabin, face downward with his gun under him. He only gasped once after he was reached by the officers. His body was carried into the cabin and a Coroner sent for, and an inquest held, after which Sheriff Moore started for Ukiah with the body. By this time it was night again, but the officers started out into the dark, using a lantern to show them the trail. About one hundred yards from the cabin the trail divided, one of the parties, Gaunce, going south-west down the creek, and the other, Brown, had gone up the creek. After pursuing Brown perhaps a mile and a half, they concluded that as he was lame, he could not elude them so well as Gaunce, so they returned and started out on the trail of the last named. They followed the tracks down Butte creek three or four miles, and then the trail made a square turn and led them to within a very few rods of town where it was lost. It was now about midnight, and the pursuers had been at work fully twenty-four hours without an hour's sleep or respite, hence they went to the hotel and retired. In the morning the irrepressible Standley was out bright and early, and as eager for any new clues as he ever had been. He soon learned that a gentleman had lost a buggy robe during the night, and rightly guessed that Gaunce had taken it for a blanket, and that he had spent the night close by. The buggy stood in a shed adjoining a vacant cabin, and naturally enough they searched that building first, in one of the rooms there was an old cupboard, and, stowed away behind that, they found the culprit, who was worn out, exhausted, and broken down in spirit as well as body, Standley took him

in a buggy, and drove to Chico, where he overtook Moore, and turned Gaunce over to him to bring to Ukiah.

We will now return to Brown and follow him through the devious windings of his path from his escape from the cabin to his arrest, for be it here recorded that all the gang were finally brought to Ukiah and lodged in jail. After leaving the cabin where Billings was shot he went up Butte creek, on into Conchow valley; thence due east, up the slope of the Sierras to the snow line; here he stopped all night with an Indian; thence, starting on the morning of December 8th, he crossed the north fork of the Feather river, staying all night at Last Chance; he then crossed French creek to the Mountain House, on the road from Oroville to Susanville; thence on the main road to Bidwell's Bar; here he took to the shrubby foot-hills and traveled to Wyandotte; he then turned towards Rice's crossing, on the Yuba river, and thence to the vicinity of Bidwell's Bar. On the evening of the 10th, Standley and White arrived at the last-named place on horse-back and in the morning scoured the country, warning everybody to look out for Brown. Sheriff Sprague of Yuba county joined them at this time. Some time during the day the officers met two men—Thatcher and Ryan—who had Brown in charge, they having apprehended him about a mile ahead of the officers. Standley arrested Brown and returned to Ukiah with him at once.

And so was ended one of the greatest man-hunting expeditions on record, and it is doubtful if indeed it can be excelled in all the annals of crime. No one can begin to have a just appreciation of its magnitude, and what they were called upon to undergo and endure until he has traveled over those chemessal mountains, going through places where scarce a grizzly bear would attempt to force his way. Let any one take a map of the State, and trace out the route traversed, and he will be amazed. Great credit is due to all who were in any way connected with the pursuit, but to J. M. Standley, Sheriff Moore and Jerry Donohoe, the burden of the honor falls due for their untiring energy and determined zeal. The last named was on the road sixty-one days. When Standley arrived at Ukiah with the last of the outlaws, great excitement prevailed, and the stage was surrounded with a great crowd of eager spectators, desirous both of getting a glimpse of the captive and of paying a just tribute to the captor. Upon Standley's arrival at Little Lake quite an ovation was tendered him. Anvils were fired, Rev. A. O. Ross delivered a speech of welcome, and the grand rejoicing was fittingly closed with a dance.

On the night of November 30th, Wheeler, in company with James Anthony, made his escape from the jail by the aid of a false key made of Babbitt metal. The guard of the jail had stepped out for a few moments, not thinking but that his prisoners were safe under lock and key, and when he came back the birds had flown. They went to a livery stable and appropriated two horses to their use, and fled northward toward the mountains, but were

both captured near Calpella not having gotten a dozen miles away. They were successful jail-breakers, but not so much of a success in eluding re-capture in the muddy, rainy days of mid-winter.

In April, 1880, Wheeler, Brown and Gaunce had their trials, Carr, the main witness for the people, giving the most of the foregoing facts concerning the intentions and movements of the gang up to the time of the shooting, and Wheeler's complicity with them. Judge J. G. Pressly, of Sonoma county, was on the bench. Following is the text of the sentence of Wheeler: "John F. Wheeler, you have been charged with the highest crime known to human as well as divine law, and of this charge, after a fair and full trial, you have been convicted by a jury of your countrymen, sworn to try the case and to render a verdict in accordance with the proof. You have been very ably defended; your counsel have been persistent; have, with pertinacity and skill, contested every point made against you. The same laws which you have broken gave you the means of presenting anything in the way of defense or exculpation that would tend to establish your innocence or extenuate your acts. After hearing all that you have offered in your defense, a jury of intelligent and unbiased men have found you guilty and another proof of circumstances which divests your crime of the glamour which surrounds a bold and daring robbery and murder, is that you remained in the background, and had your work done by confederates. If the circumstances detailed by witnesses are true, and the jury have found them to be so, you were the master spirit in one of the most diabolical conspiracies which has, perhaps, ever been entered into within the limits of this county.

"A man who had not harmed you was to have been robbed, and the funds intrusted to him by virtue of his office, taken away and divided among you and your subordinates in crime. In order to carry out your nefarious purposes you compassed the death of any citizen who might attempt to interfere with your plans. The result was the death of an estimable citizen of this county—a young man in the prime of life and vigor of manhood, cut down without a moment's warning, and that by men under your command, cowardly secreting themselves and shooting from ambush. The fate which has at last overtaken you, is but the just deserts of the act, shown by the testimony, to have been done by you. Your present condition is but another proof of the truth of the scripture which says that 'the way of the transgressor is hard.' I do not desire to harrow up your feelings, or inflict more pain upon you than my duty, as one of the ministers of justice, requires me to do. I will not prolong this, to me, painful scene, further than to advise you to prepare to meet the awful fate which will surely overtake you. I have endeavored to give you a fair trial. I am not now aware of any errors committed by me to your prejudice. I am glad to know that if I have committed any, and if you have been deprived of rights, there is a tribunal to which you may take your case if you so desire. I hope no human being will ever, by

any mistake of mine, be ushered into the presence of the Great Judge, who will finally award to everyone the just deserts of his deeds, and that without possibility of error. I think you need not look to any power short of Omnipotence for pardon of the crime of which you have been convicted. I advise you to dismiss from your mind all hope of human aid, and look alone to Him who, 'though your sins be as scarlet, can make them as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, can make them white as wool.' Your sentence and the judgment of the Court is that you be, by the Sheriff of Mendocino county, on Friday, July 2, 1880, hanged by the neck until you are dead, and may God have mercy on your soul."

The city of Ukiah was thrown into a fever of excitement, on Saturday morning, May 15th, by the report that John F. Wheeler, one of the outlaws, had committed suicide. In an almost incredible space of time hundreds of people congregated on the outside of the jail, and in the hall-ways leading to it, anxious to gain the latest information from within. The door to the Sheriff's office was locked, and only a few were admitted, and when any of those who were fortunate enough to gain an entrance would retire, they were plied with all manner of questions as to the condition of the condemned man. The interest seemed to abate but little until death ensued, when most of the people silently betook themselves to their homes there to meditate over the drama just ended.

At half-past seven o'clock, on Saturday morning, the guard on duty in the jail spoke to Wheeler, who answered that he was all right, and half an hour after, on being spoken to, he made no response. A few minutes later one of the other prisoners looked into the cell and remarked: "The Doctor is lying flat on his back, with his mouth wide open and sound asleep." No notice was taken of this announcement by the authorities, as it had been customary for Wheeler to remain up late at night reading and writing, and to sleep in the morning. At about a quarter to ten, his wife called to see him, and on going to his cell to bring him out, he was found stretched upon his bed in a comatose state. He was at once removed to the Sheriff's office and placed upon a mattress, where Drs. Dozier, Mason and King did everything in their power to resuscitate him, but without avail, and at 6:50 P. M., he breathed his last. The shackles were at once removed from his ankles and the body placed in the hall-way, where, after being encoffined, it remained until buried on Sunday afternoon. It was visited twice by Mrs. Wheeler while there, once that evening, and again the next morning. On both occasions she manifested great affection for him, and appeared completely broken down with grief.

During the time Wheeler was lying in the Sheriff's office, under the influence of the narcotic, two of his confederates—Brown and Gaunce—manifested a great deal of interest, by getting up to the grating between the jail and office a number of times, and peering into the room where Wheeler was

lying. But the body was in a corner of the office beyond their vision, and they were unable to catch even a glimpse of the face of their late chief.

On searching the cell lately occupied by the deceased, the Sheriff found two packages of letters, a coat, in the lining of which, just over the right shoulder, had been secreted the fatal drug; five bottles, two of which contained a solution of chloral hydrate, two compound spirits of lavender, and the other cologne; a small satchel, a small lance-shaped knife, a photograph of his wife, and some books and magazines. The bottles containing chloral hydrate were found secreted in his pillow. On the back of the photograph, in Wheeler's handwriting, were the words, "Whose little duckie is this?"

Wheeler had spent a good portion of Friday afternoon and night in writing letters to relatives and friends. Previous to taking the poison he had dressed himself with scrupulous care, and in his letter to his wife requested that he be buried just as found, with the picture of his wife upon his breast, which was done.

Dr. Mason, County Coroner, held an inquest on Sunday morning, the jury consisting of C. S. Paine, Jule Brown, W. F. Whitney, O. H. P. Brown, E. B. Metzger, J. Blackie, L. A. Cole, Fred. DeCamp, and J. Ginochio. After viewing the remains, the jury retired to the Superior court-room, where Drs. King and Dozier testified that death resulted from morphia poisoning. Sheriff Donohoe and Under-Sheriff Potter were examined as to the discovery of Wheeler in an inanimate condition and the contents of his cell, when the jury returned the following verdict:—

"We, the jury impaneled to inquire into the circumstances of the death of John F. Wheeler, find that the deceased was aged about forty years; that he was under sentence of death for complicity in the murder of William Wright; and that he died by his own hand, by morphine poison, taken with suicidal intent, and that said death occurred on Saturday, May 15, 1880, at about seven o'clock, P. M."

The following letter was written by Wheeler to his wife just previous to taking the fatal dose:

UKIAH, May the 14th, 1880.

*My dear, dear angel of a Wife* :—Why has your sad misfortune been thus? You are the best and dearest little angel on earth, and dearer to me than my own heart's blood. God knows it; you, dear wife, know that I am innocent—and it is that that will break your dear, pure, tender heart. If it is the will of the All-wise God to let such perjured villians swear the life of an innocent man away, that he, the deep-dyed sinner, might live, let it so be. But dear, good wife, it is too bad, too cruel, to know that you have to suffer on account of such horrible fiends. Dear wife,

it was my desire, should you have died in San Francisco when you were sick, that I should be buried in the same coffin; for, after your death, life would have no charms for me. You are my heart, my soul, my all. I hope, dear little pet, that I have been kind to you; and if I have ever done you a wrong, that you will now forgive me. O yes, pet, I know, if such were the case, you would only be too willing to do so. We have both been so cruelly treated by many that we have been so kind to in life; but we have the consolation of having a clear conscience, and we know we could not send an innocent fellow-man to the gallows. Now, dear, little, good wife, do not grieve, but think what a troublesome world this is. Oh, to have had you in my arms at the last moment of life, and to have known that you were leaving the world after the time allotted you to remain here on this cold earth, would have been all the blessing I could have asked; and I always calculated to follow you, if you should have been taken from me. But, dear wife, try to once more be happy, if possible. Do as you think best with all things. And we know that we soon shall be with little Jimmy and the rest of our dear friends, if there is such a thing as friends meeting in the spirit-land. 'Tis there that poor Dollard and Wright will know whether I am innocent or not. I am, thank God. I hope they are happy. Now, dear, dear, little wife, if I should leave this earth this night, please have me buried with my clothes on, just as I die. May the God of Heaven strengthen your dear heart to bear up under the trouble that has and will befall you. Dear, dear, good angel, do. I hope soon to be beyond the wicked hand of man, and to go where all are judged alike. I know there is not enough evidence to convict me in the Supreme Court; but rather than have you, my dear angel, suffer and be abused so long, I had rather die, and let poor little pet be tormented no longer. No, you have suffered too much. Oh, what can I say in this, my last hour, to cheer and console you? O dear, dearest of wives, what can I say? Alas! 'tis sad to die in a gloomy cell, an innocent victim. But perhaps, as we have read, some of the best of men have had to do the same thing. I now ask, from the bottom of my heart, the forgiveness of any one I have done an injury to in life, and I will try to forgive those who have wronged me. But to you, dear wife, dear wife, may God give me words of consolation to offer you. I am now looking at your dear picture, which I want buried on my breast—as next to thee, dear, little, good angel that you are. Now for the last words on earth: 'Tis all in praising you, my dear little pet, for your goodness and kindness. You love true and fondly and faithfully. Oh, mercy on my poor soul! May God help you and me, at the last moments of our troubles. To all dear friends, farewell. And to you, poor, dear angel, poor, dear angel, I will meet you again—I hope soon—in happiness. Now thy dear lips I kiss in the spirit. So, alas, farewell! Good-bye, good-bye; dear angel, good-bye on this earth!

Yours in death,

J. F. WHEELER.

The trial of H. E. Brown occurred March 2, 1880, and he was convicted of murder in the first degree, and sentenced to be hung April 30th. George Gaunce was tried at the same term of court and the conviction was the same, and May 21st set for day of execution. Both secured a stay of execution pending the decision of the Supreme Court in regard to a new trial.





## ANDERSON.

---

**GEOGRAPHY.**—This township is bounded on the north by Calpella township, on the east by Ukiah and Sanel townships, on the south by Sonoma county, and on the west by Arena and Big River townships. There are no navigable streams in the township, and but few of any kind. Anderson creek extends through Anderson valley, while the head waters of several streams emptying into the Pacific ocean and into the Russian river are to be found here.

**TOPOGRAPHY.**—Mountains and valleys—this is the topography of the township in a nutshell, with more of the former than the latter. Anderson valley is the principal one in that section, which is a long, narrow strip of land lying between two chains of mountains, extending perhaps ten miles in a south-easterly and north-westerly direction.

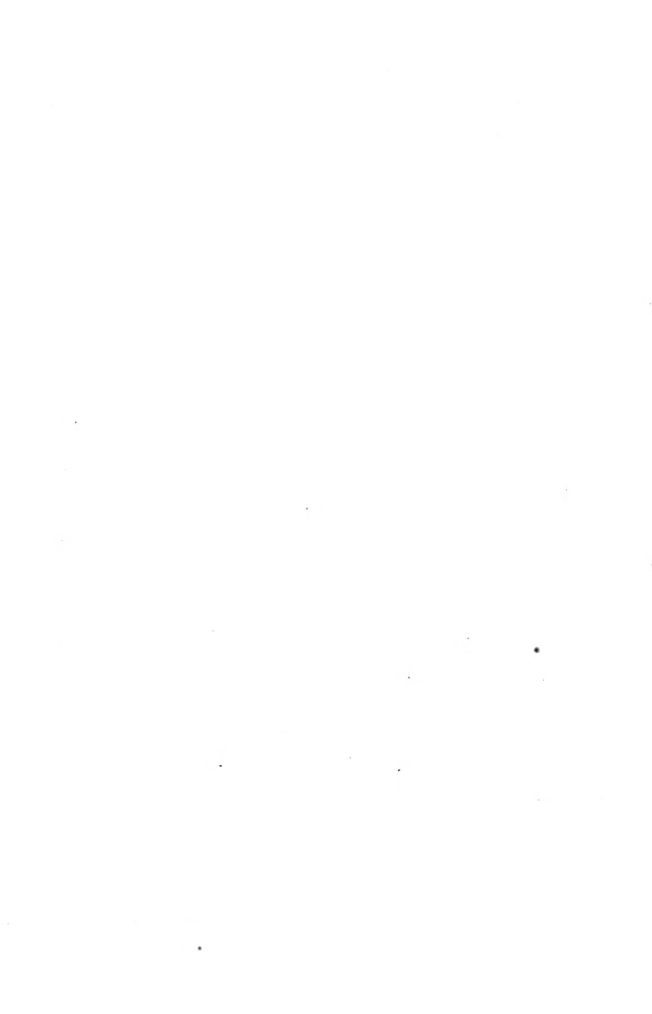
**SOIL.**—The soil in the valleys is a rich alluvial, and well adapted to growing vegetables, fruits, and cereals. The soil of the hill-sides and mountains is a coarse, gravelly composition, well calculated for the growing of grass and vines and fruits, but not cereals. To the east of Booneville, on the road, from that place to Ukiah, is to be seen a soil of a very peculiar nature and composition. It is evidently formed from the debris of a once active volcano, and much of the soil seems to be of a grayish composition very similar to ashes, while other portions of it is of a brownish red, and formed evidently from lava thrown from the crater of the volcano whence came the ashes. Where that volcano was, or when it ejected this volume of ashes and lava is all now unknown, but that it was ages ago is certainly true. It well repays the tourist and sight-seer to go that far out of his usual route to visit this very peculiar formation.

**CLIMATE.**—The climate of this section is the most delightful that can be imagined. It lies behind the chain of the coast mountains, so that it is perfectly protected from the bitter blasts of the fog-laden breezes which prevail on the coast. The sun shines with unimpeded brilliancy upon the bosom of the valleys and the ridges of the mountains, casting a bright and refulgent light upon all, and making all to rejoice in its glinting rays. What more beautiful picture can be imagined than that which may be seen any day during the summer season from any of the heights which surround Anderson valley. We will suppose it to be a day in June, ere the grasses on the hill and mountain-sides begin to sere. The point of vision is the summit of the

first range of mountains passed over as the traveler goes from Booneville to Point Arena. The bright and rosy hues of early morning still glow upon the eastern skies as he starts out upon his journey. He soon finds himself buried in the heart of a forest, and as he passes on, mile after mile, the rosy tints of morning deepen into the bright silver of midday. Up and up the traveler threads his way along the grade, coming out ever and anon from the depths of the forest shade upon some vantage ground, whence a good view may be had of the valleys below him. At last, when the sun has neared the meridian height, he finds himself upon the culmination of the series of ridges over which he has toiled with Herculean might; and what a panorama opens out before his astonished view! He stands upon the summit of the dividing ridge between the mountain chain which separates the valleys from the coast—the summit of the real Coast Range—and the stunted growth of chemesal shows that he is high up in the world. Looking eastward, back over the track that he has just come, he sees the road winding, serpent-like, up the sides of the mountains, while at the base of the series of ridges lies the beautiful valley; its long, slender contour stretching, ribbon-like, for miles, dotted here and there with farm houses, and waving in emerald fields of growing grain, and here and there an orchard and vineyard. Beyond this, in gentle rolling swells, rise the ranges of hills and mountains which lie between Anderson valley and that most beautiful of valleys—the Russian River. This valley is hidden partially from view, but the glimpses one gets here and there show the true grandeur of that dale. Beyond this lies the range of mountains which separates Mendocino and Lake counties—the Coast Range proper, and then range and ridge, peak and crag, until the whole vista blends into one grand mountain view. Far away to the north-east the noble proportions of old Sanhedrim are reared far toward the zenith, standing head and shoulders above the surrounding brotherhood of peaks. Its poll is truly frosty now, not only on account of age, but from the fact that the last winter's snows still mantle its brow with a robe of purest white, while the whole range skirting South Eel river has still a vestige remaining of the storms which howled and shrieked in their fastnesses during the winter solstice. To the south-east, far away to the very south-west corner of Lake county, stands the proud old monarch, Mount St. Helena,—she with the romantic and beautiful legend concerning her name. As one stands and views the mighty peak, as it rears its monster head aloft, looking like a Titanic sentry standing guard over the destinies of the pigmies in human shape who are toiling and moiling in the valleys at her feet, and who have even dared to delve into her very bowels for the precious metals which those dwarfs so highly prize, he realizes how many, many leagues of mountains and valleys the intrepid Russian commander, Rotscheff, had to pass over before he reached its summit, and gave to it the name it still retains—St. Helena—which was given in honor of his wife, the beautiful Princess



16 S t d n dly



de Gagarin. General Vallejo, of Sonoma county, relates that the beauty of this Muscovite princess was so wondrous that, like Sarai of old, the rulers of the country desired very much to have her to wife; and he further relates, that her beauty so far excited the tender passion in the breast of that noble, and brave, and faithful ally of the early Spanish settlers in California, Prince Solano, Grand Sachem of all the tribes in the lower Sacramento-Napa and Sonoma valleys, that he formed a plan to capture the fair Princess, and had the General not heard of his designs in due time to advise better things, he would have doubtless made the attack upon the Russians at old "Fuerte de los Rusos"—Fort Ross. Such was the romantic story of the christening of this mountain, and as one views it from this lofty height he feels fully convinced that it is well worthy to bear the name of the fairest of the daughters of men.

Northward and southward there is but the backbone of the ridge to be seen, but to the westward a grand panorama is opened to the view. At the foot of the mountain lies a small valley, itself far elevated above the level of the sea, and lying, as it were, in the very arms of the mountains, and nestling there as confidently as an innocent child in the strong arms of its father. Beyond this is another range of mountains, more broken and not nearly so elevated as the ridge on which we stand; and beyond it all, that grandest of all sights—the Pacific ocean. Just now it is shrouded from our view by a halo of mist which has emanated from its heaving bosom, and which mantles it with all the grace of a bridal veil, clothing it with lace-like drapery, which looks much to us, from our vantage ground, like the swelling billows of a milky sea. Here and there the fogs part, and a glimpse of the blue body of the ocean is gained, looking much like the strips of sky which deign to show themselves amid the rifts of the mountains of cumuli which pile up athwart the zenith upon a blustering day in the vernal equinox, and revealing the fact that the placid waters are those of the veritable Pacific.

PRODUCTS.—The soil of this township being so varied, and the climate so delightful, the adaptability to a variety of products is evident. First of all the cereals come upon the list of products, and wheat, barley and oats are all grown to advantage in all the valleys. Fruits rank next, and apples, peaches, cherries, and all other pit and seed fruits thrive well indeed. Of the small fruits, every variety seems to be in its native soil in the gardens of this section. On the hill-sides the grape-vine flourishes as only it can in a "California Eden." Vegetables grow very rankly wherever they have the proper amount of moisture, and that is found naturally in many places, as springs burst from every hill-side, sending rivulets of crystal water into the valleys below, gladdening vegetation, beautifying the face of nature, and above all conducing in an untold measure to the happiness of mankind.

Grass grows in rank profusion on all sides, and is very succulent and nutritive, and stock flourish beyond compare. Vast herds of cattle and flocks of sheep may be seen on every hand, yielding annually a rich harvest of golden dollars.

But with all these advantages there is one great drawback to this section, which applies equally to all the interior sections of Mendocino county—there is no available market for the products of the valleys beyond the limited demand for home consumption. Of course the wool crop, which is not at all bulky compared with its value, can be drawn to Cloverdale, at which place the producers meet the purchasers on a set day, and if prices can be agreed upon the entire crop of the valley is disposed of in a few hours. The cattle can be easily driven to market, but cereals, fruits, and vegetables cannot be drawn to market to any advantage. But to him who is seeking a home for home's sake, where health and good climate can be combined with all the products of an Eastern farm, and to which may be added all the products of the semi-tropics, we would say that a no more desirable spot can be found in the State of California, nor in the United States, than Anderson valley.

**TIMBER.**—There is quite an amount of timber in this township, composed of all the varieties indigenous to the county. In some sections the giant redwood rears its head far aloft, while the fir, pine, oak, and laurel are to be found everywhere. The redwood is of the best quality, and lumber, manufactured from it is first class. The oak is of the several varieties common to the State, none of which are, however, fitted for manufacture. The fir is useful for lumber, but little of it has been manufactured.

**EARLY SETTLEMENT.**—To Walter Anderson belongs the honor of being the first settler in the township. He and his family settled here as early as 1851. He seemed to be one of those sturdy old pioneers, who believed thoroughly in pushing far away from the environments of civilization into the depths of the densest forests and over the ruggedest mountains, pitching his tent where the foot of man had never yet pressed the virgin sod. Full of this spirit he pushed up through Sonoma county, up the Russian River valley, till he came above where Cloverdale now stands. Here he deflected his course to the left, and soon found himself on the summit of a ridge, where he could, like Moses of old, see the land that literally could be made to flow with milk and honey. Below and before him outspread a fertile valley fifteen miles long and about two in width, which he rightly judged could easily be converted into a paradise and a home such as he had never found in all his peregrinations throughout the length and breadth of the land, and here he determined to bring his journeyings to a close, in this almost vale of Cashmere.

Who has not heard of the Vale of Cashmere,  
 With its roses the brightest that earth ever gave ?

\* \* \* \* \*  
 Oh, to see it at sunset, when warm o'er the lake  
 Its splendor at parting, a summer eve throws.

\* \* \* \* \*  
 But never yet, by night or day,  
 In dew of spring or summer's ray,  
 Did the sweet valley shine so gay  
 As now it shines—

Charmed with its great beauty, and full of faith in regard to its climate, soil, and whatever else goes to make up happy homes, this pioneer pushed on into the very heart of the vale and there pitched his tent, about one mile west of the present site of Booneville. Here Mr. Anderson lived for a number of years, and had the pleasure and satisfaction of seeing the wisdom of his choice more than verified, and the beautiful valley in which he had once been the sole inhabitant teeming with life and happiness. All honor to this pioneer, and here let us pay a proper tribute to his memory, and pass it along down the lines of the generations that are to follow, and to fill the valley and the township which rightly is honored by his name. In their memory may his remembrance ever be bright until the memory of man changeth altogether.

During the same year, 1852, Mr. J. D. Balls came into the valley and settled on the place he still occupies as a homestead. This old pioneer, like Mr. Anderson, found in this valley the *ultima thule* of his desires for a home and a place to locate for life. He had a family with him, we would not pass by the pioneer mothers of this section unnoticed. Little can their daughters appreciate the hardships they underwent, or the pleasures they had to forego, that they might be with their husbands, and rear their families in the unbroken solitudes of a new country. All praise is their due. It does not appear that any more families came into the valley until 1855, but during this year several were added to the list. As far as we are able to compile their names and the dates of their coming it is as follows: In 1855 there came John Gschwind, William Prather; in 1856, James S. Smalley; during and before 1857, but exact dates not known, Oscar Carey, Joseph Gschwind, James Burgess (since deceased), Henry Wade, Frank Buster, Cleveland Nellen, A. Guntley, A. Kendall, John Gosman, John Conrad, Alfred Braden, James Shields, W. W. Boone, A. Elliott and H. Stevens; in 1858, R. H. Rawles, J. A. Jamison, J. O. McSpadden and J. McGinsey; in 1859 Alex. McDonald, Stephen Knowles and John W. McAbee; in 1862, C. Prather, and in 1865 R. H. York. Of course there are several others whose names we have been unable to obtain, who came in and settled during the years mentioned.

This beautiful valley is situated on the head-waters of the Nevarra river, and lies in a south-westerly direction from Ukiah, and is one of the neatest

and best improved valleys in Mendocino county. The road from Cloverdale to Navarro, Albion and Mendocino City, passes through the center of it, affording whatever facilities for market, that the section is possessed of. On the right side going northward, it is bounded by a range of open hills which affords excellent grazing for stock, while on the opposite side of the valley is a range of mountains, with tall redwoods and pine timber, presenting one of the most picturesque and beautiful scenes in Nature. The soil as a general thing is very fertile, and the climate mild and salubrious.

Walter Anderson, for whom the valley and township were named, was at one time a very wealthy man, owning broad acres of land, large herds of cattle, and having ready cash to a considerable amount. He was the pioneer of the place and entered it "from the plains across," with a large number of cattle. But before he died, and while in the sere and yellow leaf of life, and bowed down with the weight of fourscore years he became landless and moneyless. Such was too often the case in the early days of California. Those into whose hands a fortune seemed to be dropped could not grasp the gift.

A breezy correspondent of the Ukiah *Democrat*, in 1867, who signs himself "Hal," has the following to say concerning Anderson valley: "The population of Anderson valley consists of men, women, children, horses, dogs, cattle, redwood trees, quail, pepper-wood, rabbits and rail-fences. The chief ambition of the men is to put in fifty acres of grain and own a 'Samps' colt; that of the women to knit an unlimited number of socks and raise a big baby. My friend Boone keeps a store at one end of the valley and I keep school at the other, which 'kinder' evens the thing up. In the upper end they have preaching once, and sometimes twice, in a while; at the lower end, never; and their only amusement on a Sunday consists of going to the brewery and shooting for lager. If there is a good soul who feels the missionary spirit moving in the bowels of his compassion, he need not go to Africa or the islands of the sea to preach to gorrillas and whangdoodles, but let him come here and preach in our school-house, and he will find some of us as hungry for gospel food as they are where they break their fasts with a baked baby and dine on a scalloped missionary." Since then things have changed, and now there is divine service by some denomination almost every Sunday somewhere in the valley.

TOWNS.—The first town in Anderson valley was started about one mile south of the present village of Booneville. John Burgots built a hotel there, which he called the "Anderson House," in 1862. He also had a saloon at this place. In the same year Samuel Stevens built a blacksmith shop at the same point, and conducted that business there. A year or so later Messrs. Levi & Harrison built a store and opened out a stock of goods. The place was at a point where three ways meet, and hence was always known as "The



Corners." About four years later Alonzo Kendall built and opened a hotel at the present town of Booneville, and in the same year Charles Bradbury opened a blacksmith shop near the place where the hotel had been built. The new town was given the high-sounding title of "Kendalls City." In a short time Messrs. Levi & Straus moved their store to the new town site. They were succeeded by W. W. Boone, for whom the town received its present name. The reason for this change of location of only a mile or so is not very obvious. The stranger cannot see why one place is not fully as eligible for a town site as the other; but it is the result of one of those strange freaks which come over incipient towns occasionally. At the present time nothing but a few tumble-down houses remain to mark the site of the old town. Booneville is a prosperous little country village of some dozen buildings all told. In it there is one hotel, one saloon, one store and two blacksmith shops. There is also a nice church building under the auspices of the Methodist Episcopal denomination. James Hunt is the agent for Wells, Fargo & Co.'s express, and John W. McAbee is postmaster.

MILLS.—To John Gschwind belongs the honor of constructing the pioneer saw-mill in this township, which he did in 1856. At that time there were no roads leading out of Anderson valley in any direction, and nothing but trails led the traveler to its sequestered locality. Over these primitive roadways Mr. Gschwind had the hardihood to attempt to transport a saw-mill outfit, and, what is more remarkable, he succeeded in getting all the machinery safely upon the ground. This mill was situated at the extreme western end of the valley, and was built over a fork of the Nevarra river. It was run by water power and answered every purpose, and supplied the demand for lumber in the valley. Some years later steam was added, and some more machinery, making the mill quite complete in all its appointments. About 1864 he added a grist-mill to the saw-mill and for several years the flour for all that section was ground at this place. On the 12th day of October, 1875, this mill met its fate, and the fire fiend swept the pioneer landmark out of existence.

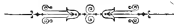
Thomas E. Hiatt built the next mill in 1877 and started it to work July 20th of that year. It was located on Ingram's place, about four miles from Booneville, where he had a fine body of timber. After the timber was cut out the mill was abandoned and the machinery taken elsewhere. This was a steam-mill with a circular-saw, and had a capacity of about eight thousand feet per day.

In 1878 Henry O. Irish erected the third and last saw-mill in the township. It ran but a short time, when it was burned to the ground. It was a steam-mill with a circular-saw, and had a capacity about equal to the one above. Owing to the fact that the market, other than local, is so far removed from here, no saw-mill of any considerable capacity will be constructed here

for many years to come, although on the head waters of the streams which put back from the ocean, there are some fine bodies of timber in this township.

**ROADS.**—There are two roads leading through Anderson valley, crossing each other at right angles at Booneville. One leads from Cloverdale to Nevada and extends the entire length of the valley. This is a good road and affords the only outlet to market for any of the products of the valley. The Cloverdale and Mendocino City stages, owned and operated by Messrs. Allman & Queen, make tri-weekly trips over this road, affording an ample opportunity for reaching the outside world, and for receiving mail and express matter. The transverse road is divided into two sections, one known as the "Gschwind Toll Road," leading to Ukiah, and the other is known as the grade to Point Arena. In days gone by Mr. Gschwind, having put his saw-mill into operation, sought then to find an outlet for the lumber manufactured, and thinking that there might be a liberal demand for it in the Ukiah valley, he constructed this road at an expense of ten thousand dollars. Whether or not it proved a profitable venture, is not known to the chronicler; but as it leads to the seat of county government, and seems to be a much traveled thoroughfare, it is quite likely that it proves profitable outside of the primary design. The Bill authorizing the Board of Supervisors of Mendocino county to grant the right to Gschwind to "construct and maintain a toll road from Booneville in Anderson valley to a point where the old Anderson Valley trail intersected the State road in Ukiah valley," was passed by the Legislature in 1868, and signed by the Governor March 26th of that year. The other section extends from Booneville to Point Arena, and was laid out in 1869. It serves the people of the latter place to a much greater advantage than those of the former. In fact, it is the connecting link between the entire south-west portion of the county and the seat of government, and lessens the distance to be traveled to reach it, by the people in that section, almost one-half.

**THE FUTURE.**—If the past of this valley has been prosperous, the future is destined to be doubly so, from the fact that its real resources are now about to be developed, and the attention of her citizens is turned in the right direction.



## ARENA.

---

**GEOGRAPHY.**—Arena township is bounded on the north by Big River township; on the east by Anderson township; on the south by Sonoma county; and on the west by the Pacific ocean. Like all the townships of Mendocino county, the boundary line is very irregular, following the contours of the ocean shore, or some stream, while in many places, through the heart of the mountains, the surveyor's chain is an unknown factor in the establishment of the boundaries, they being known to assessors and judicial officers by "meets and bounds," rather than by any absolute measurement. There are several streams in this township, which are of importance only to the lumbermen who use them for driving logs. Along the south boundary is the Gualala river (which name was originally Valhalla), a stream which, with its branches, extends into the heart of a very extensive and valuable body of redwood timber. Farther to the northward, the Garcia river comes down out of the mountains, on which, with its branches, there is a very extensive body of timber. The smaller streams are Brush, Alder, and Elk creeks. All of these streams discharge their waters into the Pacific ocean, and become furious rivers during the winter freshets.

**TOPOGRAPHY.**—Topographically this township presents many features in common with the other sections of Mendocino county. Along the ocean shore there is a plateau extending back to the mountains, varying in width from a few hundred yards to several miles. To the eastward of this *mesa* the country becomes broken and elevated, culminating in a range of mountains, which is pierced transversely with streams, flowing through gorges, cañons, and valleys, many of which are deep and narrow, having almost perpendicular sides.

**SOIL.**—The soil of this section varies, owing to the location, from the sandy loam of the plateau to the gravelly and clayey soils of the mountain sides. The loam is well-adapted to the growing of grains and vegetables, especially potatoes. The mountain soil is adapted to grain and fruits, and, but for the fogs incident to the coast, grapes would thrive well.

**CLIMATE.**—The climate of Arena is certainly not the most delightful in the world during the summer season, but it is on a par with the climate along the immediate coast of California. The trade-winds prevail during all the summer months, which come in from off the ocean laden with moisture, and seem to penetrate the very marrow of strangers who are unac-

customed to the climate, but those who are acclimated, enjoy this cooling breeze very much. But these fogs are the salvation of the country, as far as crops are concerned, for they serve the purposes of irrigation. There are times when the sun remains hidden from view for many days at a time, being obscured by massive fog-banks which roll up from the sea, but usually the fog comes in about 3 o'clock in the afternoon and continues till 9 or 10 o'clock the next day. Oftentimes, when all is under the shadow of a veritable cloud along the sea-shore, one can look to the eastward and discover the distant mountain tops bathed in a flood of mellow, golden sunlight, making a very pretty background to the picture thus presented.

PRODUCTS.—The products of this section are varied, but are confined principally to the cereals and vegetables. Wheat and oats do very well here, but barley is stunted by the fogs, and while it makes good feed, it is not at all marketable, and entirely unfitted for brewing purposes. Oats grow very rank, and make excellent feed for horses. For hay, they grow the musquit grass, which is very similar in many respects to the timothy grown in the Eastern States, although it does not look like it, resembling much more the "red top" of the Mississippi valley. It grows very rankly and is relished very much by stock for food. All the vegetables thrive here, especially tubers, which are grown very extensively throughout the township, forming one of the principal articles of export, there being one thousand and forty-two bags of them shipped over the Point Arena wharf during the last year. Other vegetables do very well, but owing to the distance to market, and their perishable nature, but few of them are grown, beyond the demand for home consumption.

But the chief products of the section which are exported are lumber, posts, ties, and tan-bark, and of each of these there is a large yearly yield. There are several saw-mills in the township, a statement of the yearly yield of each of which will be found under the head of "Mills," and which aggregates up into the millions of feet. Large quantities of redwood fence posts and railroad ties are yearly cut in the woods, and find their way to the city market over the various chutes which are constructed along the coast, and it may be remembered here that there are more chutes in this township in proportion to the mileage of ocean frontage than in any other township along the coast, which would indicate that there was a large demand for their use, occasioned by the large annual shipments of these products of the redwood forests. Two other products of the woods are cord-wood and fence pickets, but these are of secondary importance, yet they afford employment for many men in the aggregate, and yield yearly a handsome revenue. The industry of cutting tan-bark is extensively conducted, and yields at times very handsome returns. Fruits are not very prosperous here, but berries thrive well, especially wild blackberries, which grow in great numbers in the woods.

TIMBER.—The timber of this section is not excelled in California, and there are several varieties which are very useful in the domestic economy of mankind, while some are useless entirely. Of the former class the redwood stands first and foremost. Beginning at the southern boundary line on the Gualala river, there are very large bodies of this timber, extending from almost the very banks of the ocean back across the entire township. This belt extends northward with but little interruption, and with an almost uniform width to the limits of the township. The next timber in point of importance here is the white fir, which is commonly known as the Oregon pine. The quality of this timber is excellent, but unfortunately the quantity is quite limited. There are here and there a few sugar pine trees, while quite a body of them can be found on the ridges to the eastward of the Garcia river and near its source, but which is almost inaccessible, at present at least. The laurel tree ranks next perhaps in value, there being quite a number of them near the head waters of the Garcia and Gualala rivers. The grain of the wood is so peculiarly formed, and is susceptible of so high a polish that it is greatly prized by the artisans in wood. The chestnut oak is a very valuable tree, not so much for its wood as its bark, as it is from this tree that the tan-bark is obtained. The wood itself, however, makes good fire-wood, and is cut and shipped extensively. Of the kinds which are of no particular use the "bull" pine stands first and foremost, but almost on a par with it is the red fir. The former is scraggy and ill-favored, and but little could possibly be expected of it, but the latter is as pretty a tree as ever grew in a forest. It stands as straight as an arrow, and has a smooth, light-colored bark. Its limbs are smooth and lithe, and very much indeed would naturally be expected from it, if one were to judge by outward appearances; but when it is cut it proves to be very coarse-grained, and it rots very fast, one season being usually ample time for decay to make great inroads into the log.

EARLY SETTLEMENT.—Away back in the days of the Spanish *regime*, Rafael Garcia, a resident of Marin county, and, in fact, the first man who ever lived with a family in that county, was granted nine leagues of land, beginning at the Gualala river and extending northward to the Mal Paso creek. Garcia had spent the greater portion of his life in the service of his country, and hence was entitled, as a kind of soldiers' bounty, to eleven leagues of land. Two of them were located at what is now Olema, in Marin county, and the others were located here; hence the title which he gave to this place — "Rancho del Norte" — the ranch at the north. There was some informality about the papers, and the courts finally threw it out, but there can be no doubt that it was originally a *bona fide* grant; and had things remained under the Mexican *regime*, he would have had no trouble in holding the grant. In Garcia's day he had large bands of cattle here, and

always kept a *mayor domo* in charge; Charles A. Lauff, now residing in Bolinas, Marin county, is the only one we know anything of. He was there in 1851, and all his helpers were Indians, hence all of his associates were of that race. Being a Frenchman and a sea-faring man, he had the *hauteur* of the former and the bluff style of the latter, hence he was not regarded by the Indians with whom he had to deal as a very amiable man; and, unfortunately, for him and for those under him, he engendered their strongest hatred. As a result of this feeling one of them attempted to destroy his life with strychnine. The poison had been brought upon the premises for the purpose of destroying wild animals, and was kept buried in one corner of the cabin. It was not known that a soul knew of its whereabouts save Lauff himself. One night he came in late, and taking down a pan of milk from the shelf proceeded to make his evening meal from it and bread. After finishing his supper he sat awhile, and finally rose to light his pipe. Upon arising he found that a sudden weakness had come over him, and that his breath came very short indeed, and a queer sensation, unlike any he had ever experienced seemed to pervade his entire being. He went to the door to get fresh air, and fell on the sill. Here he lay perfectly powerless and motionless all night, although he was possessed of all his faculties and senses. The Indian whom he had reason to suspicion of the deed was lying on a bench in the room during the time that Mr. Lauff was eating the milk, apparently asleep. When he had fallen to the ground the Indian paid no attention to him, but pretended to sleep on until far into the night, when he became satisfied that the drug had done its work, from the fact that his victim had lain motionless so long; and stealthily arose and fled the country, thoroughly expecting the morning light would reveal the fearful effect of his administration of the fatal bane. At the near approach of dawn, however, the vital forces began to overcome the effect of the poison, and he was able to get up and go to bed, where he fell into a profound slumber, and slept till very late in the day, when he found the effect of the drug had about disappeared. It was a very fortunate circumstance for Mr. Lauff that the poison was administered in milk, which of itself is a good antidote for it. In the course of a few days the Indian returned, and was greatly surprised to meet his victim face to face. Lauff caught him with a riata and lashed him to a tree, and applied the braided end of the horse-hair rope to the bared back of the offender much after the fashion of plying the "cat-o'-nine-tails" on ship-board. He then turned him loose, with blood trickling down to his very heels, and told him to run for his life as he intended to shoot him if possible. That the Indian ran with all the speed he possessed there can be no doubt, and the bullets which went whistling around his head added much to the celerity of his movements. Although Lauff took good aim at every shot, none took effect as far as he knew, but he never saw that Indian again, and all the rest under his charge remained very submissive and qui-



*Silas Coombs*





escent during the remainder of his stay on the rancho. The ranch house was situated on the north side of the Garcia river, and near the present residence of J. A. Hamilton; and was, doubtless, the first house of any kind in the township, being erected as early as 1850 and, probably, before. It was a small affair built of wood.

Rafael Garcia disposed of his claim to the Rancho del Norte to Don Jose Leandro Luco, for the sum of \$10,000, and Mart T. Smith, now a resident of Ten-mile River township, and Dr. J. G. Morse, the pioneer physician of this township, came to the rancho as agents under the new *regime*, which was in 1858. We will follow out the history of this grant now, so that it may be all presented at one view. This grant was made by M. Micheltorena in 1844. When the matter came before the Land Commissioners, in 1852, they rejected the claim on the ground that the grant had never been confirmed by the Departmental Assembly of the Mexican Government. In 1857-8, the case was taken to the United States District Court for the Northern District of California, and the claim was confirmed, and the grant declared valid. The United States Attorney-General appealed the case to the Supreme Court of the United States, and the decision of the lower Court was reversed, and the land declared to be Government. This final decision was made in 1861, and ended a long and vexatious controversy, and was especially beneficial to the settlers, but a severe loss to Luco. As stated above, there can be no doubt but that the grant was intended to be valid; and it is positively known that grants were confirmed which were far more faulty in their title than this one; but in those matters it was a well-known secret that money was an important factor in the confirmation or rejection of those grants; and unfortunately for Luco, he had expended his means in riotous living, and had nothing left with which to fight his claim. But for the real good of the country, it is best for there to be small farms, rather than large tracts.

At this remote distance, it is impossible to determine who was the first permanent settler in the township. It would seem, that in 1855, J. A. Hamilton, Joseph Sheppard and William Olive came from Yolo county with a drove of cattle, and settled on claims on the Garcia river bottom, and to them doubtless belongs the honor of being the first settlers outside of the grant overseers, as no traces of any previous settlers can be found now. Mr. Hamilton had a family. Shortly after they came, S. B. Campbell and family, and David and Elijah Beebe and their families settled near the present site of Point Arena, taking up farms in that locality. During 1856, William Shoemake settled on a farm on Brush creek, while a man by the name of Padre and his family came up from Marin county and settled at the present site of Bourn's Landing, and L. Bell moved to Fish Rock. In 1857, there came into the township G. W. Wright, R. W. O'Niel and T. J. O'Niel. In

1858, there came Dr. J. G. Morse, Mart T. Smith, Calvin Stewart, William S. Brown, Lewis Morse, and O. W. Scott; while in the southern part of the township, there came Cyrus D. Robinson and John Northrope, and Joshua Adams settled at Ferguson's Cove. Mr. Mart T. Smith informs us, that at the time of his arrival here, he found about thirty families in the township. In addition to those already named he mentions the following: — Willard, — Kuffel, James Oliver, M. W. Barney, John Schroder, Charles DeWolff, J. L. Gillespie, and John Smith. These people had pretty nearly all jumped or squatted on the grant, knowing that it was in litigation, and hoping that it would end as it did, and thus give them a priority claim upon the tract on which they had settled. The exceptions, as far as known to this, were Hamilton, Sheppard, and Shoemaker, all of whom had purchased their land from Luco.

In 1859 Dr. Morse's family came and located permanently in the township, and Samuel McMullen, S. S. Hoyt, C. B. Pease, T. J. Stewart, and LeGrande Morse came in that year. In 1860, there came Samuel C. Hunter, A. W. Hall, and E. Wilsey. Of course, there were many other settlers but their names have passed from the general memory of the residents of that section; but we feel that the above list is very nearly complete, and take great pleasure in being able to place upon record so full a list of the pioneers of Arena, those who knew her first and probably loved her best. But if we stop to inquire, "What has become of all these old-timers?" it would require a number of answers to complete the full reply. Death has carried many of them over the darkly-flowing stream; more have moved away; while a few have remained to the present time to tell the story of those by-gone days, and to give the names of the actors of the life-dramas of those pioneer times. Of those who have gone on before, old father Joshua Adams, as he was familiarly called, was one of many thousand men. He lived to see his nation's centennial birth-year, which only lacked three years of being his own one hundredth anniversary, he being born in 1779, and being ninety-seven years of age at the time of his death. What a wonderful, wonderful change had come over the land in which he died since the date of his birth! Scarce can we contemplate it in all its magnitude and gigantic proportions. Three years before his birth, and the foundations of the first house in that now mighty city which sits as a queen by the side of the placid waters of our majestic bay, on whose bosom the shipping of the world might easily ride at anchor, had but just been laid, and at his birth, doubtless, its inhabitants did not number two hundred souls, soldiers, civilians, religiois, and Indian neophytes, all told. When he was first cradled in his mother's arms and heard her sweet lullaby songs, the entire population of the State of California, speaking of its boundaries as they now exist, aside from Indians, did not number five hundred. But when the angel of death called for the old patriarch, the two hundred in the limits of San Francisco

had grown a thousand fold, and the five hundred in the entire State had increased far more than a thousand fold. The wilderness of that day had blossomed into the rose of this, smiling in the sunshine of civilization and prosperity, instead of drooping under the cloud of barbarism and the shadow of uncultivation.

GUALALA.—This little village is situated at the extreme south-west corner of Mendocino county. The first permanent white settler at this point was John Northrope, who came there in 1857, and took up the claim on which the town now stands. C. D. Robinson purchased Northrope's interests in April, 1858, and in the following June he and his family moved to the place which they still occupy. At that time a small "shake" cabin was all the building there was in that vicinity. Mr. Robinson built a frame house, and at once began the hotel business, being the first enterprise of any character which was set on foot in the place. In 1865 the Cole brothers constructed the first chute, which was purchased by C. D. Robinson in the following year, and has since been conducted by him, he having rebuilt it in 1875. The first one was an old-fashioned apron chute, but the present one is a cable one, and has a donkey engine to draw the car back with. In 1862 the Gualala Mill Company located their buildings about one-fourth of a mile south of where Mr. Robinson's hotel was situated, and on the north bank of the stream by that name, near its mouth, and soon quite a little town sprang up around the mill, consisting of dwelling-houses, a store, blacksmith shop, and all other necessary buildings. As the mill has remained at this point ever since, and is likely to for many years to come, it will probably be the real village of Gualala for many years. Messrs. Peters & Zadoc erected a building and opened a store opposite the Gualala hotel in 1869, which they continued for a year or two, since which time the store of the mill company has supplied the wants of the people in that line.

The post-office and Wells, Fargo & Co.'s Express is under the supervision of C. D. Robinson, while communication is had with the outside world by the Western Union Telegraph, which is operated by Miss D. L. Robinson. There is a daily stage from Duncan's Mills, except on Mondays, and the city can be reached within twenty-four hours. This line of stages is owned and operated by Messrs. Allman & Queen. There is a ferry at this place, although an appropriation has been made by Mendocino county for the purpose of constructing a bridge across the stream whenever Sonoma county shall make a like appropriation. This was a special Act of the Legislature, signed by the Governor, March 27, 1878, which was a sort of an "omnibus bill," providing for several bridges and roads, and among other things it stipulated that the sum of \$3,000 should be used in connection with Sonoma county for the construction of a bridge across the Gualala river, but there seems to be no disposition on the part of Sonoma county to take any action

in the matter; it is not probable that there will be any bridge there in the near future. It would prove a great convenience to the traveling public if the river were bridged, although the ferry is efficient and safe.

**POINT ARENA.**—This is the only town of any importance in Arena township, and is situated about fifteen miles north of the Sonoma county line. The first building erected on the town site was constructed by Len. Wilsey in 1859, and he put in a full stock of goods, thus being the first business enterprise in the place also. The next man to locate on the town site was S. S. Hoyt, who came the same year. In the fall of that year Samuel W. McMullen came to the new town and opened a saloon, and another store was opened by Peter Lane & G. Linderoos, while a blacksmith shop was established by David Beasley. In 1862 S. B. Campbell purchased a claim on the land adjoining the port, and for several years he was engaged in loading vessels by means of lighters. In February, 1866, a franchise was granted by the State to Mart T. Smith, enabling him to maintain a wharf and landing at Point Arena for twenty years. He was also entitled to a strip of land two hundred feet wide, extending from high tide mark into the ocean far enough for the purposes of navigation. In 1870 he sold his interests to Messrs. Woodward & Chalfant, and in 1875 it passed into the hands of A. McClure & Co., who continued it till January 1, 1880, when the partnership was dissolved and C. R. Arthur came into possession of the wharf. To give an adequate idea of the importance of the shipping interests of Point Arena we append a statement of the shipments made over the wharf during the last year, which was kindly furnished us by Mr. Arthur: "Merchandise, two thousand three hundred tons; posts, seventy thousand; bark (cords), two hundred and twenty-three; shingles (millions), thirteen and one-half; leather (rolls), two hundred and twenty-eight; potatoes (bags), one thousand and forty-two; butter (boxes and firkins), nine hundred and forty; eggs (cases), two hundred and seventy-four; wool (sacks), one hundred and thirty; paper (reams), four thousand. Dr. J. G. Morse was the pioneer physician, and it was through his exertions that the first school was established in 1860. He secured the establishment of a post-office at this place, and was the first postmaster. In 1869 L. G. Morse established the first drug-store. G. S. Spaulding established the first photograph gallery, in 1869. The first marriage in this vicinity occurred November 30, 1858, and William Oliver and Miss Lavinia Shoemake, daughter of William Shoemake, were the contracting parties to this pioneer hymenial union. The first death was a son of Mr. Shoemake's, John Wesley, who died in February, 1858. The first emigrant from babyland was a child born to J. A. Hamilton and wife. The pioneer school was taught by a Mr. Douglas, in 1860, and he derived his support from subscription. It was taught in a small room, its dimensions being only twelve by twelve. A school was also taught in the cabin of a bark which was wrecked near the mouth of the Garcia river.

The town of to-day is a very beautiful village lying on the southern slope of a hill, where it catches whatever of sunshine there is, and is sheltered in a great measure from the bleak north-west winds which prevail during the summer season. There is only one principal street in the place, which extends up and down the hill, and is lined on either side, but principally on the western, with the business places of the town. There have evidently been days of remarkable prosperity in the place, for the *mesa* land at the top of the hill has many cottages on it which are now deserted, while there are empty houses, both business and dwelling, in the body of the village, all of which goes to show that the pristine activity of the place has gone from it. It is evident, however, that the old residents of the place hope for better things in the near future, and are investing money in property with as much avidity as in the "flush" days of years ago. The orders of Masonry and Odd Fellowship have just completed a handsome structure, at a cost of \$2,000, and N. Iverson has just completed a magnificent brick building at a cost of \$4,000. There are a number of industries here, but all on a small scale, the market and source of supply being both too far away for any of them to become really successful. It would be almost impossible to meet with a more enterprising set of men than the citizens of Point Arena have proved themselves to be, and they certainly deserve a better fate than to have their undertakings fail in any measure. A fair sample of their enterprise may be seen in the paper-mill. It has been "put upon its feet" three several times, and several thousand dollars have been invested, and yet to-day it stands a monument of miscalculation and misdirected energy and capital, the hum of its machinery being dead, presumably beyond the power of human agency to resurrect. Individual energy and capital have done much to establish and build up various industrial enterprises, as is evidenced by the brewery, tannery and carriage factory, which are all located here.

But we bespeak better times for the place, and that very soon. Just now (1880) the entire country is suffering from a state of financial depression unprecedented in the annals of the State, and of course this section is no exception to the rule. And what is more to their disadvantage, they are dependent in a great measure upon the lumber interests for their prosperity, and it is a well-known and generally admitted fact that at no time since the days of Harry Meigs has there been so great a stagnation in that branch of industry as has prevailed for the past three years. But all this must end, and it is to be hoped that the day is not far distant when the arteries of industry and trade will be again opened by a strong and healthy flow of money into the coffers of the citizens of this lovely little village by the sea-shore, lying as it does where the dash of the breakers makes a rythmical harmony through the long watches of the night, lulling to pleasant slumber the weary people who have spent the day in such activity that the voice of the ocean has not been heard by them.

The distance from the town to the wharf, or port as it is called, locally, is about one-fourth of a mile, over a good road. At the port the anchorage is good, while a very substantial wharf extends to the requisite depth of water for the purposes of navigation. Schooners can get in and out of the harbor, which consists of a small bight only, with great ease and safety; while the approach for steamers is as good as can be found anywhere. The steamers of the Pacific Coast Steamship Company make regular landings at this point, going each way. The principal exports are shingles, posts, ties, tan-bark, and stave bolts. The stages of Messrs. Allman & Queen pass this place daily, connecting very closely with the city and with all points north along the coast. The Western Union Telegraph Company has an office here with G. Linderoos as operator. He is also Wells, Fargo & Co.'s agent at this place. P. Peters is the present postmaster. The town is well supplied with churches, lodges, and schools; and if one is acclimated it is really a pleasant little town to reside in.

**BUSINESS DIRECTORY.**—To give an adequate idea of the business interests of Point Arena the following list is appended: Brewery, one; blacksmith and carriage shops, two; hotels, two; barber shop, one; meat market, one; shoe shops, two; drug store, one; harness shop, one; livery stables, two; saloons, four; general merchandise stores five; tin store, one; jeweler, one; tailor, one; and millinery, one. From the foregoing it will be seen that the place is a genuine business location, and that almost all branches of trade are represented. The business places in town number twenty-six, which will certainly compare favorably with any village of its size in the State.

**SECRET ORGANIZATIONS.**—*Free and Accepted Masons.*—Claiborne Lodge, No. 185, F. & A. M., was organized, under dispensation, June 14, 1867, with the following charter members: R. D. Handy, S. W. Randolph, Niels Iverson, N. De Witt, — Cushings, Charles Lyman, Alpheus Harris, and F. W. Watrous. The first officers under dispensation were: N. De Witt, W. M.; and S. W. Randolph, S. W. The charter was granted to the lodge October 10, 1867, and the first officers thereunder were: R. D. Handy, W. M.; S. W. Randolph, S. W.; and N. Iverson, J. W. The following named members have had the honor of filling the Master's chair: R. D. Handy, N. Iverson, A. Chalfant, George S. Spaulding, James A. Reynolds, and L. Gerlock. The following named officers are filling their respective positions during the present year: J. B. Warren, W. M.; George S. Spaulding, S. W.; K. Lancaster, J. W.; N. Iverson, Treasurer; and R. D. Handy, Secretary. The present membership is twenty-five. The lodge is in a very prosperous condition, and its meetings are held in a hall which has but lately been erected, conjointly with the Odd Fellows, at a cost of \$2,000. The hall is not yet furnished, fully; but when it is it will be one of the handsomest and cosiest places of meeting to be found in the State.

*Independent Order of Odd Fellows.*—Garcia Lodge, No. 240, I. O. O. F., was organized January 4, 1876, with the following charter members: P. Peters, W. H. Cureton, L. F. Spaulding, D. M. Ketchum, N. Iverson, and J. B. M. Warren. The first officers were: W. H. Cureton, N. G.; N. Iverson, V. G.; J. B. M. Warren, Secretary; and L. F. Spaulding, Treasurer. The following named gentlemen have filled the Noble Grand's chair: W. H. Cureton, P. Peters, L. F. Spaulding (two terms), W. Peters (two terms), N. Iverson, J. B. M. Warren, M. Newfield, and O. A. Oleson. The present officers are: O. A. Oleson, N. G.; K. Lancaster, V. G.; R. Caughey, Secretary; and N. Iverson, Treasurer. The present membership is thirty-three, and the lodge is flourishing nicely. Its meetings are held in the new hall erected this year (1880) conjointly with the Masons, and dedicated May 29, 1880. The building is two-story, having a wall twenty-four feet high. The size of the building is twenty-four by sixty, and the lower story is used as a public hall.

*Independent Order of Good Templars.*—Mount Nebo Lodge, No. 344, I. O. G. T., was organized December 19, 1868, and was the first lodge of Good Templars ever established in Mendocino county, and what is a more remarkable fact, the charter has never been surrendered from that day to this, and it has always been in a flourishing condition, and the lamp of the great temperance cause has been always kept burning brightly at this place. The organizing members were Rev. — Overton, J. M. Rodgers, W. A. Jackson, George Yeoman, N. Watrous, Minnie Mattox, Joseph Jackson, L. Beebee, Mary Jackson, A. Frazier, J. L. Jackson, M. H. Antrim, H. Mattox, William King, H. Peters, D. H. Haskins, M. Iverson, and Mrs. Harrison. The first officers were: George Yeoman, W. C. T.; Mary Jackson, W. V. T.; H. Peters, Secretary; L. Beebee, W. F. Secretary; and Joseph Jackson, Treasurer. The present officers are: W. W. Fowler, W. C. T.; Miss Maggie Arthur, W. V. T.; W. F. Goodwin, Secretary; W. Fowler, W. F. Secretary; and Rev. E. A. Hazen, Treasurer. The present membership is seventeen.

*Hook and Ladder Company.*—The Wide Awake Hook and Ladder Company of Point Arena was organized April 20, 1877, with the following as the organizing members: L. G. Morse, G. S. Spaulding, B. F. McClure, N. Iverson, D. S. Quimby, F. M. Spaulding, G. P. Manley, John Kester, G. Linderoos, J. C. Holiday, R. D. Handy, A. Chalfant, W. F. McClure, and Charles Hoffman. The first officers were: F. M. Spaulding, Foreman; and G. P. Manley, Secretary. The succeeding foremen have been N. Iverson, W. T. Tomlinson, C. R. Arthur, R. D. Handy, B. F. McClure, J. A. Reynolds. The present officers are: J. A. Reynolds, Foreman; D. S. Quimby, First Assistant Foreman; J. C. Holiday, Second Assistant Foreman; C. G. Sullivan, Secretary; and G. Linderoos, Treasurer. The present membership is nineteen. The apparatus of the company consists of three hundred feet

of two-inch hose, with the necessary hooks, ladders, ropes, buckets, etc. The company has a building which was erected at a cost of \$150.

**CHURCHES.**—*Presbyterian.*—A church organization under the auspices of the Presbyterian denomination was effected at Point Arena by Rev. F. M. Dinmock, on the 23d day of June, 1873. The organizing members were: B. F. McClure, Rhoda McClure, S. C. Stewart, Sarah Stewart, Robert Cuthbertson, Grace Cuthbertson, William Munroe, Mary Chalfant, Margaret Galoway, and Melinda O'Neil. There were no regular services until October, 1874, when Rev. Thomas Kirkland began filling the pulpit at this place and at Brush creek, remaining till October, 1877. In May, 1879, Rev. C. H. Crawford came here, and has since remained in charge of that pulpit. The present membership is twenty-seven. The services are held in the building known as the "Court-house," which was erected by the citizens of the town for public purposes, such as courts, religious services, and public gatherings in general. There is a flourishing Sunday-school in connection with the church, consisting of fifty-five members, under the superintendancy of Dr. Bacon.

*Methodist Episcopal Church.*—Rev. E. A. Hazen, the present pastor of the Methodist Episcopal Church, at Point Arena, has kindly furnished us the following sketch of the church work at that place:—

"In the year 1867 Rev. David H. Haskins was sent to the Point Arena charge and remained for two years; Wm. J. Mackey, Presiding Elder. A class was organized November 10, 1867, consisting of C. B. Pease and Betsey P. Pease, in full communion and Adam Antrim, Mary Antrim and Isaac Heylock, probationers. He received a large number into the church on probation, but just how many continued faithful, we cannot learn. The first official board consisted of Cornelius B. Pease, class leader and steward, and the following stewards: Isaac Heylock, Adam Antrim, Joseph Jackson, J. G. Morse, E. F. Mathews, Joseph Ainsley, — Cook. He left in full connection in the church twenty-three members. He was succeeded in the charge by Wm. B. Davis, a local deacon, employed by the Presiding Elder, George Clifford, who remained until the conference of 1870. Of his pastorate we have but little recorded, except that he held a camp-meeting, and that J. Kearns, J. Hamilton, J. Jackson, J. Sheppard, J. Heylock, — Andrews Wm. King and J. G. Morse were his official Board. In September, 1870, N. N. Vernerton was appointed to the charge, and did good work; but his health failing during the year, he was helped out by Jacob Miller, a local preacher. During his pastorate a large tract of land in Point Arena, now occupied by the church property, was secured to the church, and a parsonage started thereon. Jacob Miller, Joseph Sheppard, Dr. J. G. Morse, H. O. Triplet, J. Jackson and A. J. Andrews, were the official Board. In September, 1871, Jesse Green was appointed to the charge, and served until September,



1872. Of his pastorate very little is recorded. In September, 1872, M. Woodward was appointed pastor, and remained for two years. He received one on probation, six by satisfactory statement, and two from the list of probationers. W. S. Turner was the Presiding Elder. In September, 1874, Rev. John Appleton was appointed pastor and served for three years, and during his pastorate the church building at Point Arena was erected, also the one at Brush Creek. In September, 1877, J. W. Bluett was appointed to the charge and served one year; W. S. Turner, Presiding Elder. He received ten on probation, and nine by letter. Just how many he dismissed does not appear, nor does it how many each of his predecessors dismissed; but at the close of his pastorate there were only forty, in full connection and on probation, to be found. In September, 1878, E. A. Hazen, the present incumbent, was appointed to the charge: Rev. George Clifford, Presiding Elder. During his pastorate, up to this date (July 9, 1880), he has received six on probation, five from the probationer's list into full connection, and twenty by letter. Three from the list of probationers have gone to other churches. Eight removed without letter and four by letter. We have now a membership of fifty-seven. During the present pastorate there has been collected and paid \$247 on improving and furnishing parsonage, and \$127 for an organ at Point Arena and \$125 for one at Manchester (Brush Creek). The charge, during all this time, has consisted of preaching places at Point Arena and Manchester, with regular appointments every alternate Sabbath at each, with occasional appointments at other places, extending from Russian River to Cuffey's Cove. The church building at Point Arena is certainly a handsome structure and is a great credit to the town, and speaks volumes for the liberality and enterprise of the worthy citizens of that place.

POINT ARENA TANNERY.—This industry was put on foot by Daniel Gillis in 1867. The building was thirty by fifty feet, and had only a few vats in it, and everything connected with it was on a small scale. In 1871 J. A. Reynolds and R. D. Handy purchased the business from Gillis, and they proceeded at once to make improvements and to enlarge the premises and the facilities. They erected two builings for tanning purposes, and two sheds for bark; also twenty new and larger vats, making a total of twenty-eight vats, with a capacity of one hundred and forty sides per week. In 1875 Mr. Reynolds purchased Mr. Handy's interest, and he has since conducted the business himself. This is one of the several business ventures embarked in by the enterprising citizens of the place, and when the finances of the State are in a healthy condition it proves adequately successful.

EAGLE PAPER-MILL COMPANY.—In 1868 Thomas Nugent began an enterprise which promised well indeed, but which, unfortunately, has proved a "sinking fund" of a decided character to all who have had any money invested in it, and is at present standing idle. This industry was nothing

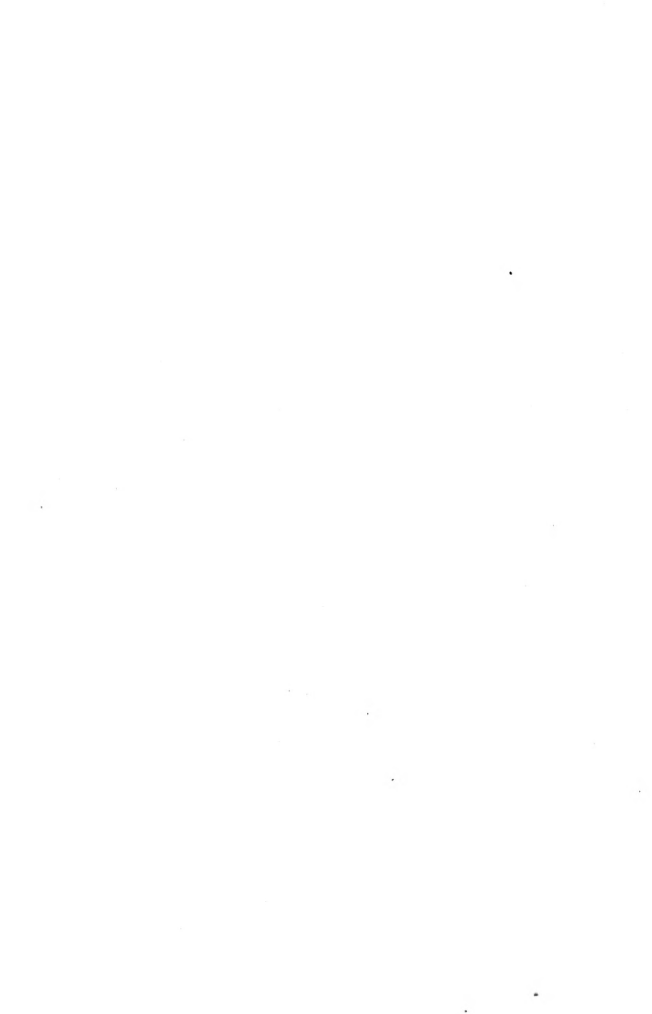
more or less than a paper-mill, which, although the building is located near Manchester on Mill or Brush creek, we place under the head of Point Arena, from the fact that the most of the capital which has been invested in it has come from the citizens of that place. This was the first and only enterprise of this character which ever ventured upon the sea of industry in Mendocino county. After Mr. Nugent had demonstrated to his entire satisfaction that it was a failure financially, he managed to induce L. W. Pollard to invest his spare shekels in the sinking ship. But he did not propose to go down without a struggle, and in a short time he had convinced the leading moneyed men of Point Arena that it was a most wonderful venture, and that capital was all that was necessary to make it such a success, as no other venture had ever been in that section, and the fish nibbled at the bait awhile and finally swallowed it whole, to the amount of \$20,000. This money was secured by the organization of a joint stock company and the sale of shares of the capital stock, the entire stock being sold. This company proceeded to demonstrate that the enterprise was an all-absorbant, yielding handsome returns, on paper only, and dividends on the wrong side of the ledger. Finally the wheels of the machinery ceased to sing the merry chant of busy occupation, and began to rust from sheer disuse. Matters remained thus *statu quo* till July 11, 1876, when a new stock company was organized, with a nominal capital of \$50,000, of which amount \$25,000 was paid up. Once more the hum of industry was heard, and the journals were bright again. The business was kept in operation till February, 1879, when the mill was closed down, having absorbed the last cent of the subscribed stock into its capacious maw, making a total of \$45,000 outside of the amounts invested by the first two individual owners, which had been used up in trying to make it a success. Since the last-named date there has been nothing done, nor is there likely to be again at any time in the near future. There were several factors which entered into the failure of the enterprise, such as the price of labor, the distance from the supply of the raw material, and the lack of transportation facilities to the market, and the state of the market itself when the manufactured article arrived upon it. It is quite possible that the time may come when the manufacture of paper will be profitable, even in a remote locality like this, but to watch and wait for it will try the patience of a thorough-going, pushing business man, and he will be apt to let it all go by the board before that time.

As this is the only enterprise of the kind in Mendocino county we subjoin the following description of the *modus operandi* of the manufacture of paper at this mill, hoping that it may prove of interest to the readers of our work:

Paper is made at this place from old scraps of paper, cotton and linen rags, old rope and burlaps, which articles come to the mill in great bales. It is carefully sorted and the proper material for the various kinds of paper segregated. In this establishment book, news, brown wrapping (hardware) and Manilla paper is manufactured. For making book and news paper



*Samuel Orr*



only white cotton or linen rags and white paper are used. Manilla paper is made of old rope and burlaps, while the heavy wrapping paper is made of the coarse material which will not work into Manilla. The rope and burlaps are first passed through a chopping machine, which cuts them into pieces about two inches square. This process is gone through with twice, when the material is passed through a coarse bolter for the purpose of freeing it from dirt. It is then placed in a large vat and covered with lime water, which is kept hot and moving about by a jet of steam passed into it. The object of this is to bleach the material. After remaining in this vat fifteen hours it is put into a vat in which there is a beater, which is so arranged that all the matter in the vat must pass through the machine, which consists of a cylinder, under which there is a plate, both of which are corrugated; water is added to the mass and the cylinder set in motion. As the material gets ground up finer the cylinder is allowed to work closer and closer to the plate until they touch. Muriatic and sulphuric acids are now added to further bleach the pulp, which it has now become. After the rope and burlap material has been triturated for six hours a certain proportion of paper pulp is added and the process continued three hours longer. It is then passed into a vat called a "stuff chest," in which there is kept revolving an "agitator," so that the pulp may be kept evenly distributed through the water. It is pumped from this into a box-like receptacle to which there is a gauge to regulate the outward flow of the pulp according to the desired weight or quality of the paper to be made. From this it passes through a strainer or screen, so that only particles of a given fineness can pass into the composition of the paper. It is now deposited into a vat in which there is a gauze cylinder revolving, arranged so that the water is drawn from the inside of it. This causes the pulp to float on the current of the water passing through the screen, against it, and to adhere to and pass up on it. It is taken from this cylinder by a felt belt and passed through a press-roll, when it is taken up by a coarser felt belt and passed through another press-roll, during which process all the water has been extracted. It is then passed over four consecutive cylinders through which a current of steam is passing for the purpose of thoroughly drying it. The pressure of steam in these cylinders varies from forty to sixty pounds, according to the quality of the paper. It then passes through two series of calender presses of three cylinders each, whence it passes to the reels. From these it is placed under the knife and cut into sheets of the requisite size. It is then folded and put into quires and pressed, and then bundled, when it is ready for the market.

**BREWERY.**—The Point Arena brewery was put in operation in 1870, by J. Schlachter, and has since been continued by him. It has a capacity of three hundred gallons at a brewing. Owing to the fogs which are so prevalent on the coast the barley raised there is unfit for brewing, and hence

all grain used for that purpose has to be shipped from the city. The market for the product is purely local, supplying all the section lying between Gualala and Nevarra.

**THE POINT ARENA NEWS.**—This newspaper venture, proved, as does many another in the State of California, a sad failure, after a short period of usefulness. We say period of usefulness, for no paper was ever issued for three consecutive editions that did not prove useful to some body, or serve to advance some cause or interest. Volume 1, number 1, of the *News* was issued March 22, 1877, under the proprietorship of John Kester. It was a neat looking folio devoted to the local interests of the section. November 29, 1877, George S. Affolter and W. P. McClure, became the owners and publishers of the paper, and this management continued in control of it till May 31, 1878, when Mr. Affolter purchased Mr. McClure's interest, and became sole proprietor. September 13, 1878, he found that the depression of the financial condition of affairs would not admit of pursuing the business farther, and the paper was suspended.

**MANCHESTER.**—This is a small hamlet lying a few miles up the coast from Point Arena, and consists of a blacksmith shop, a store, school-house, Methodist Episcopal church, and a very few dwelling houses. The school-house and church buildings are certainly both very creditable, and show to good advantage what sort of a spirit prompts the hearts of the people who reside in that vicinity.

**LANDINGS AND CHUTES.**—Between Gualala and Point Arena, there are six chutes and landings. Going northward from the former place, Bourn's Landing is the first one met with. The right to construct and maintain a wharf and one or more chutes at this point was granted to Morton Bourn by the State, February 22, 1870; the franchise was of twenty years' duration. A strip of land three hundred feet wide was granted to him for the purposes of business, adjacent to the chute or wharf. The Gualala Mill Company have a chute at this place, which they constructed in 1872, but it was washed away in 1878 by the high seas, and again rebuilt that year.

The right to construct, maintain and use a wharf at Fishing Rock, in the county of Mendocino, was granted to Mart T. Smith, his associates and assigns, for the term of fifteen years, May 13, 1861. The right to use a space two hundred feet wide, beginning at low water and extending to water deep enough for the purposes of navigation was granted also.

The franchise for a landing and chute at Fish Rock was granted to William S. Ferguson, February 27, 1870, to extend for twenty years. This place is known locally as Ferguson's Cove, and in all coast surveys as Haven's Anchorage. It seems that a commander of a Government coast surveying vessel by the name of Haven anchored in this bight for a few days, several years ago, and he gave it the name of Haven's Anchorage, and it is known on

all coast survey maps by that name. The first franchise for a chute at this place was given to E. J. Stevens, March 26, 1866, but whether he constructed his chute or not is not known.

The franchise for the chute at Beebee's Landing was granted March 28, 1868. It was to endure for a period of twenty years.

The franchise for the chute at Scott's Landing was granted to Lew. Gerlock, February 22, 1870. The right to use a strip of land one hundred feet wide for the purposes of business was included in the franchise. It extended for a period of twenty years.

**MILLS.**—The first mill ever put in operation in Point Arena township was erected by William Tift. The exact date of the building of this mill is not now known, but it was the first one in the township; it was a water-mill with a sash saw, and did very fair execution in its day, sawing quite an amount of lumber. It was located in a gulch a short distance northward from Gualala. But little is known of its history, in fact reports concerning it are almost of a legendary character now.

The second mill was constructed at the mouth of the Gualala river by John S. Rutherford and George E. Webber in the spring of 1862. It had a capacity of twenty thousand feet at that time, and had a circular saw, and was run by steam. In 1872 new boilers and engines were put in, which increased the capacity to thirty-three thousand feet. The machinery at present consists of one double circular saw, each fifty-eight inches in diameter, one muley, one single edger, one trimmer, one picket machine, one shingle machine with a "drag" or cut-off saw for sawing the bolts off at the required length; one grist-mill with one buhr, with a capacity of fifteen tons of barley per day. In 1875 the company put in operation a fine railroad, which they use for transporting their logs from the woods to the mill, and also in taking the lumber from the mill to the port. The entire length of the road is about eight miles, being five and a half from the mill to the woods, and two and a half from the mill to the place of shipment. The track is five feet and eight inches wide, and is laid of regular T rail. There is one locomotive put up on the geared principle, and has power enough to draw sixteen cars loaded with logs or lumber, and is able to make six trips to the woods and three to the landing daily. It is a great advantage to have a railroad, for the logs and lumber can be transported more expeditiously and with much lighter expense than any other way except driving, and in the "long run" a railroad is better than that, for in the streams along the coast, driving is feasible only at certain seasons of the year, and there are great risks to be run then, for the high water is too apt to overcome the booms, and then the work of a whole season is floated out to sea in a day, entailing irreparable loss upon the mill men. At this mill logs are driven whenever it is deemed feasible, but they are able to keep up their supply of logs, and to keep the mill

in operation, no matter what the stage of water may be in the river. After the lumber is manufactured it is placed on cars and drawn to the port where it is passed down chutes on board of vessels. This port is at Bourn's Landing, and is considered by seamen to be one of the safest places on the coast to load, as it stands out well into the sea, and vessels are always able to put to sea whenever a storm comes up. The franchise for the railroad and wharf was granted May 15, 1862 and empowered the company to build and maintain a railroad from the mouth of the Gualala river, where the mill was located, to the landing, and included one hundred feet on each side of the chute for business purposes. The franchise was granted for a period of twenty years. In 1878 the old wharf and chute of this company were washed away by a heavy south-easter, and the present substantial structure was put up the following spring. The mill company owns about twelve thousand acres of timber land which lies on the Gualala river and its branches. It is estimated that during the first ten years the mill cut six million feet of lumber, per year, and that during the last eight years it will average eight million feet per year, making a total of about one hundred and twenty-five million feet of lumber which has been cut by the mill. When asked about how long the timber would hold out at the present rate of cutting, the proprietors replied it would certainly continue to be available for the next fifty years. It is expected to put in new and improved machinery during the present year, which will increase the capacity to fifty thousand feet daily. The improvements will consist of a triple circular saw, a Stearns' gang edger, and a pony circular, all of which go far towards adding speed and capacity to the mill. There is not a triple circular saw in Mendocino county at the present writing. Mr. Webber disposed of his interest to Messrs. Heywood and Harmon about 1868, and finally Mr. Rutherford disposed of his interest. The present firm is composed of the following named gentlemen: S. H. Harmon, C. L. Dingley, W. B. Heywood, and F. Heywood. The company keep about one hundred and fifteen men employed the year round, and their wages will average about \$30, per month; hence it will be seen that an enterprise of this kind keeps many people employed and puts a goodly amount of money into circulation each month. The company also owns three schooners.

In 1864 Russel Stevens built a mill at Fish Rock Gulch, which had a capacity of about fifteen or eighteen thousand feet of lumber daily. The machinery was moved away when the timber was cut out. It is not known how much was cut there, but evidently quite a considerable as the mill had the capacity, and the stumps still standing indicate that fact.

In 1869 John Woods put in a mill about one mile north of Gualala, which had a capacity of about fifteen thousand feet per day. It was a steam, circular saw-mill, and did good work. In 1872 the mill was destroyed by fire. It was rebuilt, and after running one season, it was moved about a quarter



of a mile farther north. It is gone from there now, and heaps of half decayed saw-dust and edgings are all that is left to mark the site, and almost all there is to tell the tale of the mill's existence.

During 1869 and 1870 Messrs. Stevens & Whitmore built and put in operation what is known as the Garcia mill, located on the river of that name, about five miles eastward from the town of Point Arena. In 1872 Messrs. B. Nickerson & S. Baker purchased the property, and have since remained the owners. It has, at present, a capacity of forty-thousand feet per day; and is run about eight months in a year, which will enable the mill to cut about eight million feet of lumber per season. The machinery of the mill consists of one sixty-inch, double-circular saw, one forty-eight-inch pony saw, one edger, two trimmers, one slab saw, one picket saw, one siding saw, three planers, one picket header, two boilers, and a single engine. There is a dam across the river at the mill which serves to hold the water and form a body sufficient to float the logs for a mile or more above the mill. The logs are drawn from the woods with heavy ox-teams, and "dumped" into the river at convenient places, and thence driven to the mill. After the lumber is sawed, it is placed in a flume and floated a distance of seven miles to the hoisting works, where it is elevated from the level of the river bottom to the *mesa* land, a height of three hundred feet. The flume is sixteen inches deep and thirty inches wide; and water for it is brought from the north fork of Garcia river, a distance of a mile and a half from the mill. The flume is carried across the river on a suspension, and the fall from the mill to the hoisting works averages ten feet to the mile, or seventy feet in all, which gives quite a rapid movement to the water in the flume. A single stick of timber will pass down in four hours, but when the flume is full, it ordinarily occupies twenty-four hours to get down. At the lower end of the flume there is a large over-shot water-wheel, which is driven by the water of the flume. Extending from the end of the flume to the level of the *mesa* is an arrangement somewhat similar to a flume, only in the bottom of it, and at intervals of about three feet there are transverse rollers in which are placed a series of short spikes. Extending along the entire length of this *quasi* flume is a strong iron shaft on which there are bevel cog-wheels which play into similar cog-wheels attached to the ends of the spiked rollers. This shaft is attached to the ponderous water-wheel mentioned above, and is set in motion by it, and as a consequence, all the rollers begin to move. When a stick of timber or a piece of lumber comes down the flume the force of the water carries it upon one or two of the spiked rollers, and it then begins to travel up the grade, and is passed from roller to roller until it reaches the top. This is certainly one of the greatest labor-saving contrivances to be seen anywhere along the coast. Here it is placed on cars and drawn on a tramway by horses, about a mile to the port, where there are extensive chutes, and all facilities for shipping lumber. It is said

that there is one great drawback to the use of the flume, and that is that the water serves to discolor the lumber, so that it brings inferior prices in the market. It cannot effect the price very much, however, or it would not be followed for years without making any change. It might be that this report grew out of a jealous feeling of rivalry, as nothing was said about it by the proprietors, and it is to be hoped that it is not true. This company owns about two thousand seven hundred acres of timber land, and there is a great deal more that is available: It is estimated that the mill has cut thirty-five million feet of lumber, and no estimate can be put on the amount still standing and available to the mill. The company employs one hundred and fifty men all through the busy season. There is quite a body of sugar pine available to this mill, there being, probably, one million feet of it. There is also about one million feet of California laurel along the Garcia river.

In 1875 A. Saunders built a mill at Schooner Gulch, where it has since continued until June, 1880, when it was burned. It had a capacity of about twenty-five thousand feet per day, and run quite regularly, hence it must have cut a considerable amount of lumber. The mill is being rebuilt at the present writing (1880.)

SCHOONERS BUILT.—J. A. Hamilton built a small schooner of only fifteen tons as early as 1863, which he named the *Helen*. This little craft did not long survive the tempests of old ocean, for she was wrecked the next year at the port or near it. In 1864 Mr. Hamilton built the *Lizzie Wylde*, a schooner of sixty tons burthen. She was a fine, staunch craft, and was purchased for a cruise to the northward somewhere, and was never heard from again, so it is probable that she and all on board of her found a watery grave. In 1869 Captain N. Iverson rebuilt the *Annie Iverson*, which was lost shortly afterwards; and in 1875 he rebuilt the *Sina Johnson*, which was also lost. In 1873 Captain Dodd built the *Venus*, a schooner of one hundred tons burthen; and in the same year, A. Chalfant & Co. built the *Hilda* of seventy-five tons burthen.

SHIPWRECKS.—The Mendocino coast is a very rough one, and there have been a host of vessels lost upon it, so many in fact, that it would be impossible to arrive at a true and full history of them all. Mr. Mart T. Smith has kindly furnished us with a list of those vessels which have gone ashore along the coast-line of Arena township, so far as he is able to recall them. They are as follows: Schooner *Charles and Edward*, in 1858, no lives lost; sloop *James Alden*, in 1858, no lives lost; the ship *E. Buckley*, went ashore at the light-house in 1862. It was on its way from Puget Sound to San Francisco, laden with lumber. She struck what is known as the "wash rock," a part of the reef which extends into the sea at that place, and over which the breakers and swells of the ocean wash. It was very foggy at the time, hence the accident.

She drifted upon the reef and was a total loss; schooner *Cochief*, in 1863, at Fish Rock, no lives lost; schooner *Rosalie*, at Ferguson's Landing in 1863 or 1864, no lives lost; schooner *Helen*, in 1865, no lives lost; schooner *Pharbe Fay*, went ashore in the bight, just north of the mouth of the Garcia river, in 1866, she was bound from Albion to San Francisco with lumber; schooner *Blunt*, in 1868, no lives lost; schooner *Ajax*, in 1868, at Point Arena; schooner *Don Leandro*, in 1872; schooner *B. F. Lee*, ashore twice in 1871 and 1872, got off both times; schooner *Emily Schroeder*, in 1871; schooner *Sina Johnson*, in 1874; schooner *Annie M. Iverson*, in 1874; steamer *Eastport*, from Eureka to San Francisco, went ashore on the north side of the light-house point in 1875, and became a total loss, no lives lost.

SEALS.—Seals or sea-lions as they are commonly called, have an extensive haunt or lair near the light-house, where they succeed in making the air hideously resonant with their ululations. Quit recently, a company has been formed for the purpose of capturing them for their furs and oil, and they find it quite a profitable business.

POINT ARENA LIGHT-HOUSE.—This light-house is located one hundred yards from the north-west extremity of the point, in latitude  $38^{\circ} 57' 10''$  and longitude  $123^{\circ} 44' 42''$ . The light is a fixed or stationary white one, and can be seen for a distance to sea of nineteen nautical miles. The number of the station is 496. The light is on a conical brick tower which is white-washed, and from the base to the focal plane it is just one hundred feet, and one hundred and fifty-six from the level of the sea to the focal plane. The light is a first order, and was established in 1870. The arc illuminated is from north one-half east, by westward to south-east three-fourths south. The keeper's dwelling is a large two-story brick building, painted white, and placed sixty feet to the rear of the tower. The dome of the lantern is painted red, and the gallery, balustrade and band is painted black. The fog signal is a low frame building, three hundred and sixty-three feet west of the tower. The nearest prominent point of the coast to the northward is the one lying five miles north of Mendocino City, and bears north-west by north, two-thirds north, distant twenty-five miles. Between that point and the light-house there is a bend in the sea-coast, and the light will be visible off all the harbors and anchorages in that bight between that point and Point Arena, that are not more than twenty miles from the latter. Cape Mendocino light bears north-west three-quarters north, distant ninety-six nautical miles, and the Point Reyes light bears south-east one-third east, distant sixty-seven nautical miles. The lamp is what is known as the "Funk's Hydraulic Float," in which there are four circular wicks in diameter as follows: 3.35 inches, 2.82 inches, 1.7 inches, and .87 of an inch. The lamp consists of two chambers for oil, one above the light and one below. The oil is pumped from the lower to the upper, whence it passes through a

chamber in which there is a regulating float, which governs the flow of oil to the lamp. The flow of oil is in excess of the amount consumed to the extent of one hundred and twenty drops per minute, the object of which is to prevent the charring of the wick. This overflow is conducted to the lower chamber, and again pumped up, and in this way there is no wastage. The upper chamber is pumped full every two hours during the night, and there is a register on it which shows just how much oil there is in it all the time. A very complete reflecting arrangement is constructed about the lamp, so that every ray is brought to the focal plane, and passes thence across the surging billows to warn the mariner of dangers, and to guide him safely into the quiet harbor. The reflecting apparatus is six feet in diameter, and eight feet high, and the reflector is four and one-half feet long and two and one-half feet wide. There are five and one-half panels in the focal plane, and two and one-half in the reflector. There are eighty-eight segments in the lower section, one hundred and thirty-two in the middle section, and one hundred and ninety-eight in the upper section. The base of the tower is twenty-two feet in diameter, and the wall at the base is six feet in thickness. There are one hundred and twenty-six steps from the oil-room to the watch-room, up a "winding stairway," and nineteen steps from the oil-room to the ground. The supply of oil is eight hundred gallons a year, and only the very best refined sperm oil is used.

Nearer the point and westward from the tower of the light-house is the fog-whistle. There is one whistle with a twelve-inch bell, and the duplicate has a bell ten inches in diameter. The blasts are of five seconds' duration, and are uttered at intervals of twenty-five seconds, and the machinery is made so that the whole thing is automatic, and governed by a small engine. The whistle is constructed on the principle of ordinary locomotive or steamboat whistles, only on a much larger scale. Everything is duplicated, so that if any portion of the machinery should give way no loss of time would be sustained. Fuel saturated with petroleum is kept in the furnace all the time, so that steam may be gotten up at a moment's notice, night or day, and the whistle set in motion in a very short time. The fogwhistle plays a very important part in the danger signal economy along this coast, for the heaviest banks of fog are liable to come surging in at any hour of the twenty-four, and the vessels are suddenly wrapped in the treacherous mantle, and left without mark or reckoning, and it is only when they hear the reverberations of the fog-whistle or siren floating out across the trackless deep that they are warned that danger is near, and at the same time are enabled to so shape their course that they may escape danger and sail away to a port of safety, for the experienced mariner can read the tones of every whistle as easily as the telegraph operator can read the tickings of his instrument, and thus he is enabled to establish his location and to shape his course.

The force of men employed at this station consists of one keeper, at present Mr. G. P. Brennan, and three assistants. The first watch begins at one-half hour before sundown, and the watches are relieved every four hours. The lamp is lighted at sundown and kept burning until sunrise. The keeper's house is large, roomy and comfortable, and quite well furnished. This is not a "ration station," and the *employes* have to furnish their own supplies. A very "penny-wise pound-foolish" policy of economy has recently been adopted by the Government, by which the salaries of these men have been cut down to a mere pittance, these now varying from \$800 for the keeper to \$500 for the third assistant per annum. When it is considered how these men have to live, far removed from society and neighbors, subjected to the dangers and fatigues incident to their vocation, and the great responsibility which rests upon their shoulders, it would seem that the Government could well afford to be far more liberal in remunerating their services. The fate and destiny of valuable property and precious lives are in their hands. When the winds of ocean sweep with fiercest fury across the trackless main, lashing the water into seething billows almost mountain high, when the black pall of night has been cast over the face of the deep, and ships are scudding along under close reef and storm sails, not knowing where they are or how soon they may be cast upon the rocks or stranded upon the beach, when the storm king seems to hold full sway over all the world, suddenly a flash of light is seen piercing the darkness, like a ray of hope from the bosom of God. Again and again is it seen, and the sailors rejoice for they know then that port is near and that danger is nearly passed. But whence that ray of light that so cheers the heart of the lonely mariner? In the lonely watches of the dreary, stormy night, with the fury of the wind about him, with the roar and rush of the breakers dashing against the rocks below him, sounding in his ears, with no human soul near him, sits the keeper, true to his trust, faithful to his charge, doing well and honestly his duty, keeping his lamp trimmed and burning, sending forth the ray to guide and make glad the storm-encircled sailor. Then let honor be given to whom honor is due, and to these brave, sacrificing men let us render a just tribute.

We cannot close this subject more fittingly than by quoting a few lines from one of Henry W. Longfellow's beautiful poems, as follows:—

The rocky ledge runs far into the sea,  
 And on its outer point some miles away,  
 The light-house lifts its massive masonry,  
 A pillar of fire by night, of cloud by day.

Even at this distance I can see the tides  
 Upheaving break, unheard along its base  
 A speechless wrath, that rises and subsides  
 In the white lip and tremor of the face.

And as the evening darkens, lo! how bright,  
 Through the deep purple of the twilight air,  
 Beams forth the sudden radiance of its light,  
 With a strange, unearthly splendor in the glare!

Not alone; from each projecting cape  
 And perilous reef along the ocean's verge,  
 Starts into life a dim, gigantic shape,  
 Holding its lantern o'er the restless surge.

Like the giant Christopher it stands  
 Upon the brink of the tempestuous wave,  
 Wading far out among the rocks and sands,  
 The night-o'ertaken mariner to save.

And the great ships sail outward and return,  
 Bending and bowing o'er the billowy swells,  
 And ever joyful, as they see it burn,  
 They wave their silent welcomes and farewells.

They come forth from the darkness, and their sails  
 Gleam for a moment only in the blaze,  
 And eager faces, as the light unveils,  
 Gaze at the tower, and banish while they gaze.

The mariner remembers when a child  
 On his first voyage he saw it fade and sink;  
 And when, returning from adventures wild,  
 He saw it rise again o'er ocean's brink.

Steadfast, serene, immovable, the same  
 Year after year, through all the silent night,  
 Burns on forevermore that quenchless flame,  
 Shines on that inextinguishable light!

It sees the ocean to its bosom clasp  
 The rocks and sea-sand, with the kiss of peace  
 It sees the wild winds lift it in their grasp,  
 And hold it up and shake it like a fleece.

The startled waves leap over it; the storm  
 Smites it with all the scourges of the rain,  
 And steadily against its solid form  
 Press the great shoulders of the hurricane.

The sea-bird wheeling round it, with the din  
 Of wings and winds and solitary cries,  
 Blinded and maddened by the light within,  
 Dashes himself against the glare, and dies.

A new Prometheus, chained upon the rock,  
 Still grasping in his hand the fire of Jove;  
 It does not hear the cry nor heed the shock,  
 But hails the mariner with words of love.

"Sail on," it says, "Sail on ye stately ships,  
 And with your floating bridge the ocean span;  
 Be mine to guard this light from all eclipse.  
 Be yours to bring man nearer unto man!"



*C. B. McClure*





## BIG RIVER.

---

**GEOGRAPHY.**—This township is bounded on the north by Ten-mile River township, on the east by Little Lake, Calpella and Anderson townships, on the south by Arena township, and on the west by the Pacific ocean. The boundary lines of the township are very sinuous, as is the case with all the townships in Mendocino county, thus making its contour very irregular. There are no navigable streams in Big River township, although an Act of the Legislature, approved May 2, 1861, declares Big, Noyo and Albion rivers to be navigable for a distance of three miles from their mouths, but this is for purposes of franchise only, and not that any vessel or craft larger than a canoe was ever expected to pass along them clefting their waters with its prow.

**TOPOGRAPHY.**—The topography of this township is wonderfully varied, and yet there is a close resemblance between it and all the other coast townships. Along the ocean there is quite a strip of *mesa* land, and back of that it is all mountains, intersected by rivers and streams putting back from the sea, which course along through deep cañons with steep and abrupt sides, varying from less than a hundred to more than a thousand feet in depth.

**STREAMS.**—As stated above, there are no navigable streams in the township, but there are several of considerable importance for the purposes of log driving, etc. Beginning at the south there is Elk creek, Greenwood creek, Nevarra river, Salmon creek, Albion river, Little river, Big river, Caspar creek, Noyo river, Pudding creek, and on the northern boundary line Ten-mile river. Of these only those that are designated as rivers have enough water in them to be of any practical use in log driving, but some of those have a good depth of water extending far back into the woods, and the body of the water has been increased materially by dams, so that in some of them logs may be driven for a long distance even in the summer season, and of course for a far greater distance during the winter. On the banks of all these streams, and adjacent to them, are immense bodies of redwood timber, and at or near their mouths the great milling industry of Mendocino county is prosecuted. These streams have their sources far away up among the mountains many miles from the sea-coast, and one wonders at the fact that an opening is found through all these mountain ranges for a stream to pass down to the sea. The contortions of their courses are something wonderful to behold, and a study for the geol-

ogist and topographer, and a sore puzzle for the casual observer, and to him who reads the emblems of the handiwork of the great creator, God, in all his works there is a fund of study and thought which will furnish food for meditation and admiration for many days. Surely chance could not have arranged the hills and dales, mountains and valleys of that section so that the far reaching arteries of the streams could tap the drainage of the far away interior valleys and bear it through solid walls, as it were, of adamantine rock which has had its existence "since first the morning stars sang together" on creation's early morn, ere aught that we see now had existence save in the conceptive will and purposes of God. No; but rather a master intelligence has planned and arranged it all, and we see in it one of the most striking and wonderful displays of His power and wisdom, excelled only by the dividing of the waters from the dry land. What beautiful streams these are flowing from the very heart of the mountains, their fountain heads bursting, as it were, from the living rock. Then in tiny, prattling, bubbling brooklets it is gathered into the more stately stream, and as it passes sea-ward it receives recruits at every mile-post until it becomes a broad ribbon of silver, on whose bosom is reflected the bright rays of a California sun, which serves also to throw the dense shadows of the great forest upon its waters. Thus it passes onward, downward, from the brook laughing on the mountain side to the sombre river which kisses the hem of its mother ocean in all meekness.

SOIL.—The soil along the coast on the *mesa* is universally rich and productive in this township; but back in the mountains, not so much can be said for it, although it is very rich along the streams. It is well adapted to the growing of grain, vegetables, fruits, and vines, and in many places on the *mesa* it is so rich that grain grows too rankly. Here it is a rich, black sandy loam, to which, in many places, a goodly amount of calcareous matter is added, much to the advantage of the soil, by decaying shell deposits, or mounds. As there are a number of these shell-mounds in this township, we append the following article, taken from the *Overland Monthly* of October, 1874, entitled "Some Kjökkenmöddings, and Ancient Graves of California," by Paul Schumacher, which will give the reader a fair understanding of these wonderfully curious collections of shells. It is evident that these belong to a race which long antedates the Digger Indian of to-day, and hence, no information concerning them can be gotten from the present races. It is, however, doubtful whether they were used solely for places of sepulture, although Mr. Schumacher's theories harmonize very well with the prevailing facts, as revealed upon investigation :—

"During my last visit to that part of the Californian coast between Point San Luis and Point Sal, in the months of April, May and June of this year, I had occasion to observe extensive *kjökkenmöddings*, like those I found,

about a year ago, so numerous along the shores of Oregon. These deposits of shells and bones are the kitchen refuse of the earlier inhabitants of the coast regions where they are now found, and, though differing from each other in their respective species of shells and bones of vertebrates—according to the localities and the age to which they belong—they have yet, together with the stone implements found in them, a remarkable similarity in all parts of the North American Pacific coast that I have explored—a similarity that extends further to the *kjökkenmöddings* of distant Denmark, as investigated and described by European scientists.

“In Oregon, from Chetco to Rogue river,\* I found that these deposits contained the following species of shells: *Mytilus Californianus*, *Tapes staminea*, *Cardium Nuttallii*, *Purpura lactuca*, etc.; eight-tenths of the whole being of the species first mentioned. In California, on the extensive downs between the Arroyo Grande and the Rio de la Santa Maria—the mouth of which latter is a few miles north of Point Sal—I found that the shells, on what appear to have been temporary camping places, consist nearly altogether of small specimens of the family *Lucina*; so much so that not only can hardly any other sort be found, but hardly even any bones. My reason for supposing these heaps to be the remains of merely temporary camps is the exceptional paucity of flint knives, spear-heads, and other implements found therein, as also the absence of any chips that might indicate the sometime presence of a workshop where domestic tools and weapons of war were manufactured—a something that immediately strikes the accustomed eye in viewing regularly well-established settlements. On further examining this class of heaps by a vertical section, we find layers of sand recurring at short intervals, which seem to prove that they were visited at fixed seasons; those *moddings* exposed towards the north-west being vacated while the wind from that quarter was blowing sand over them, and *mutatis mutandis*, the same happening with regard to camps with a south-west aspect while the south-west wind prevailed. It is fair, then, to suppose that these places were only the temporary residences of the savages to whom they appertained, and that they were tenanted during favorable times and seasons for the gathering of mollusks, which, having been extracted from their shells by the help of the flint knives found here, were dried in the sun for transportation to the distant, better sheltered, permanent villages—the comparatively small quantities of shell remains now found at these regular settlements going also to support this theory. No graves have been found near those temporary camps of the earliest known Californian pioneers. I discovered, indeed, one skeleton of an Indian, together with thirteen arrow-heads, but it was plainly to be seen that the death of this person had happened during some short sojourn of a tribe at this place, as the burial had

---

\* Of the collections made by Mr. Schumacher at that place, the complete and illustrated description will be found in the Smithsonian Report for the year 1874.

been effected in a hasty and imperfect manner, and the grave was without the usual lining which, as we shall see, is found in all the other tombs of this region.

“On the extremity of Point Sal, the northern projection of which is covered by large sand-drifts, we find down to the very brink of the steep and rocky shore other extensive shell deposits, which, with few exceptions, consist of the *Mytilus Californianus* and of bones, flint-chips being also found, though very sparsely, in comparison with the mass of other remains. The sea having washed out the base of this declivity, and the top soil having, as a consequence, slid down, we can see on the edge of the cliff shell-layers amounting in all to a thickness of four or five feet; that part closest to the sub-lying rock appearing dark and ash-like, while the deposit becomes better preserved as the surface is neared. At other places, for example on the extreme outer spur of this Point Sal, the shell-remains have so conglomerated and run together with extreme antiquity as to overhang and beetle over the rocks for quite a distance.

“Leaving now these temporary camps, we shall visit the regular settlements of the ancient aborigines. Traces of these are found near the southern Point Sal, at a place where it turns eastward at an angle of something less than ninety degrees behind the first small hill of the steep ridge which trends easterly into the country, and which up to this spot, is, on its northern slope, covered with drift-sand and partially grown over with stunted herbage. Further traces of a like kind are to be seen on the high bluff between North and South Point Sal. Here the shells are piled up in shapeless, irregular heaps, as they are met in all localities on the coast where there were the fixed dwelling-places of people whose principal food consisted of fresh shell-fish; for, in the neighborhood of these permanent homes the shell-remains were always put away in fixed places, while in the temporary camps they were carelessly distributed over the whole surface of the ground. Very vividly did these bleached mounds recall to my mind the immense remains of such heaps that I had seen in Oregon on the right bank of the Checto, as also near Natenet, and near Crook's Point, or Chetleshin, close to Pistol river. I remembered also how I had watched the Indians in various places—near Crescent City on the Klamath and on the Big Lagoon—from-  
ing just such shell-heaps; two or three families always depositing their refuse on the same *modding*.

“To return to southern California. A deposit similar to those of Point Sal, although much smaller, stands on the left bank of the Santa Maria river, near its mouth. Both at the first described fixed camps, and at this place, there are to be found tons of flint-chips, scattered about in all directions, as also knives, arrow-heads and spear-heads in large quantities. I was somewhat perplexed, however, by being unable to find any graves; such numerous *moddings* revealing the existence of important settlements

that should have been accompanied by burying-places. I therefore moved further inland, seeking a locality where the soil could be easily worked, where a good view of the surrounding country could be had, and where, above all, there was good fresh water—all of which requirements appear to have been regarded as necessary for the location of an important village. I soon recognized at a distance shell-heaps and bone-heaps, the former of which gets scarcer as one leaves the shore. Approaching these, on a spur of Point Sal upon which a pass opens through the coast hills, and on both sides of which are springs of fresh water, though I did not succeed, after a careful examination, in distinguishing single houses, I believe I found the traces of a large settlement on a kind of saddle on the low ridge, where flint-chips, bones and shells lie in great quantities. Further search at last revealed to me in the thick *chaparral* a few scattered sandstone slabs, such as in that region were used for lining graves. Digging near these spots, I at last found the graves of this settlement—a settlement that the old Spanish residents called Kesmali.

“ Here I brought to light about one hundred and fifty skeletons and various kinds of implements. The graves were constructed in the following manner: A large hole was made in the sandy soil to a depth of about five feet, then a fire was lit in it until a hard brick-like crust was burned to a depth of four or five inches into the surrounding earth. The whole excavation was then partitioned off into smaller spaces by sandstone slabs, about one and a half inches thick, one foot broad, and three feet long, in which smaller partitions the skeletons were. One of these slabs generally lay horizontally over the head of the corpse as a kind of protecting roof for the skull, just as I had found them at Checto river, although in the latter instance the graves were lined with split redwood boards instead of stones. Such careful burial is not, however, always met with, and must evidently be taken as the sign of the respectability or the wealth of the deceased; the more so, as in such graves I found usually many utensils, something not the case with the more carelessly formed tombs, which were only very slightly lined, and in which the heads of the dead were covered with a piece of rough stone or half a mortar. The slabs above mentioned were generally painted, and a piece which I carried off with me was divided lengthwise by a single straight, dark line, from which radiated on either side, at an angle of about sixty degrees, thirty-two other parallel red lines, sixteen on each side, like the bones of a fish from the *vertebra*. In most cases the inner side of the slab was painted a simple red.

“ In these graves the skeletons lay on their backs with the knees drawn up, and the arms, in most cases, stretched out. No definite direction was observed in the placing of the bodies, which frequently lay in great disorder, the saving of room, having been apparently the prime consideration. Some skeletons, for example, lay opposite to each other, foot to foot, while adjoining ones again were laid crosswise. The female skeletons have, instead of the protecting head-slab, a stone mortar placed on its edge so as to admit the

skull, or a stone pot, which latter, if too narrow in the neck to admit the skull, is simply buried underneath it. Cups and ornaments, both in the case of men and women, lie principally about the head, while shell-beads are found in the mouth, the eye-sockets, and in the cavity of the brain, which latter is almost always filled with sand pressed in through the *foramen magnum*. The skeletons were in some cases packed in quite closely, one over another, so that the uppermost were only about three feet below the surface of the ground. The stain of poverty is very evident on these, except, perhaps, where they are females, as they are in the majority of cases. I cannot accept the hypothesis that these were the slaves of some rich man and buried with their master; for the lower skeletons were generally found to have been disturbed in a very singular manner, such as could only have been occasioned by a reopening of the grave after decomposition had set in. I found, for example, a lower jaw lying near its right place, but upside down, so that both the upper and the lower teeth pointed downward; in another case, the thigh-bones lay the wrong way, the knee-pans being turned toward the basin; and, in other instances, the bones were totally separated and mixed up—all going to show that the graves had been repeatedly opened for the burial of bodies at different times. Once I even found, upon piercing the bottom crust of one sepulcher, another lying deeper, which perhaps had been forgotten, as the bones therein were somewhat damaged by fire. Plenty of charcoal is found in these tombs, usually of redwood, rarely of pine; and I could not determine any third variety. Sometimes there were also discovered the remains of posts from three to six inches in diameter, and of split boards about two inches in thickness. These are probably the remains of the burned dwelling of the deceased, placed in his grave with all his other property, after a fashion I observed in Checto last year.

“I examined other graves resembling those described of Point Sal. These others are known by the name of Temeteti. They lie about fourteen miles north of the Point Sal graves, and are situated on the right bank of the Arroyo de los Berros, opposite to the traces of former settlements about seven miles inland. These tombs only differed from those of Kesmali in not being lined with the thick burnt, brick-like crust mentioned above, but with a thin, light-colored crust, slightly burned, and not more than a quarter of an inch thick.

“In company with the well-informed and industrious antiquaries, Doctor Hays and Judge Venabel, I explored another aboriginal settlement known by the name of Nipomo. It is situated on a large rancho of like name, and distant about a mile and a half from the Nipomo Ranch House, occupied by the hospitable Dana brothers. Lastly I examined the Walekhe settlement. About twenty-five miles from the mouth of the Santa Maria river, there empties into it the Alamo creek, bringing down rather a large amount of water. Following the wide bed of the Santa Maria for about seven miles

farther up stream, one reaches a smooth elevation, which at this place rises about sixty feet above the bend of the creek, and which trends in a curve toward the mountains on the right bank. At the farthest end of this, at a place where a fine view over the whole valley is had, we find the traces of the ancient village now known as Walekhe. A short distance from the former dwellings on the highest point of the ridge, a small excavation marks the spot where once a house stood, probably that of a chief. And here, indeed, I voluntarily imagined that I saw with my bodily eyes the strange primeval race that once called this place *home*. I saw the mothers of the tribe, lying with children at their breasts, or bending above the wearying mortar, while the sweat rolled over their dusky skins, painted with the colors and decked with the pearls that we at this day find lying beside them in those silent graves whose secret we have caught. Under the neighboring oaks—old oaks now, but young enough then—I saw the squatted men smoking their strange stone pipes; while, in the creek below, the youth cooled their swarthy bodies, or dried themselves in the sun, lying sweltering on its sandy banks. I heard the cry of the sentinels, as they, ever watching warily for an approaching possible enemy, caught sight of the returning hunter, loaded with elk and rabbits. And now—their graves lie there.

“With regard to the general character of the domestic utensils, arms and ornaments which I found in the digging down to, and examining of, about three hundred skeletons in the graves of Kesimali, Temeteti, Nipomo and Walekhe, these things from the different localities named resemble each other very closely, seeming to show that all their possessors belonged to the same tribe. First of all, the large cooking-pots draw one’s attention—hollow globular or pear-shaped bodies, hollowed out of magnesian mica. The circular opening, having a small and narrow rim, measures only five inches in diameter in a pot with a diameter of eighteen inches. Near the edge of the opening, this vessel is only a quarter of an inch thick, but it thickens in a very regular manner toward the bottom, where it measures about one and a quarter inch through. Made of the same material, I found other pots of a different shape—namely, very wide across the opening, and narrowing as they grow toward the bottom. With these I have also now in my possession many different sizes of sandstone mortars of a general semi-globular shape, varying from three inches in diameter and an inch and a half in height, up to sixteen inches in diameter and thirteen inches in height—all external measurements—with pestles of the same material to correspond. There were, further, quite an assortment of cups, measuring from one and a quarter to six inches in diameter, neatly worked out of polished serpentine. The smallest of these that I found was inclosed, as in a doubly covered dish by three shells, and contained paint; traces of which, by the by, were found in all these cups, from which we may suppose that they were not in use for holding food.

"Neither spoons nor knives were found in these graves. I got, however, three beautiful cigar-holder-like pipes of serpentine, much stronger than, but similar in shape to, those dug out in Oregon. But few arms were picked up here—only a few arrow-heads and spear-heads; these, however, mostly of exquisite workmanship. A spear-head of obsidian, five and a half inches long, was the only object I found of this material; another lance point of chalcedony, nine and a half inches long, and one and a quarter inch wide, was beautifully shaped and carefully made.

"Many of these objects were found perfect, and those that were broken had been broken by the shifting and pressure of the soil, as could easily be seen from their position. It is, therefore, certain that the bulk of the property buried with a person was not purposely broken or destroyed—the same thing holding true in my investigations in Oregon. I even found mortars and pestles which had been repaired and cemented with asphaltum. The richer occupants of these graves had shell beads in great numbers, sickle-shaped ornaments of the abalone shell, and an ornament resembling the *dentulium* but made of a large clam-shell within or strewed about their heads—striving, though they brought nothing into the world, at least to carry something out."

CLIMATE.—There is but little variety in the climate in the different sections of this township, as it all lies on the western slope of the Coast Range mountains facing the ocean. The ordinary climate is foggy and cold, even in the heart of the summer season, but there are days of unparalleled beauty and brightness here, which are only the more appreciated on account of the contrast with the damp, sunless days which are so frequent. A writer from Mendocino City in 1866 thus graphically and beautifully describes the close of one of those delightful days:—"Just now the clouds are tinged with the loveliest crimson. The sun has set, leaving the pathway he has so lately traversed lined with heaven's varied hues. Sparkling beneath those golden clouds lies the ocean, its bosom now calm, as if subdued by the beauty of God's handiwork; as if, by one common impulse, all nature is sinking to repose.

"See the glowing sunset now  
Tinge the mountain's misty brow,  
Over field and meadow bright  
Spread a flood of golden light.

"Over vale and crystal stream,  
Shedding now its level beam,  
Soon the night, with sable wing,  
Rest to weary ones will bring."

But for pure, unadulterated sea air, full of fog and oxygen, charged with ozone, salubrious and salsuginous, invigorating and life-giving air, that will make the pulses leap and bring the roses to the cheek, one should go to



Mendocino City, where it can be had at first hand, bereft of nothing. Every breeze that blows, except the east wind, is fraught with the odors of the sea; but the wind of all winds, the one which seems to come directly from the cave of Erebus, is the north-west breeze. It swoops down across this section with all the fury of old Boreas, but fortunately it is shorn of his icy breath; still, retaining enough of it to make one need flannels during all the days and nights of its reign. In short, the climate is very cool and invigorating during the summer months, and very pleasant and mild during the winter, and when one has become accustomed to the fogs and the winds it is hard to find a place which will suit better than here. The extremes both of heat and cold are unknown.

PRODUCTS.—The soil and climate of this township adapt it specially to the growth of vegetables, while the cereals and fruits thrive well, except that the fogs darken the grain, and mildew the fruits. The small fruits and berries are especially thrifty here, and the latter grow in large quantities wild in the woods, and afford ample opportunities for picnic excursions during the summer season. Of the vegetables grown here, it is evident that the potato is the most productive, and grows to the greatest advantage, of which large quantities are grown yearly and shipped to the city, affording an article of export, and yielding in the aggregate, a handsome return of golden dollars.

TIMBER.—Here, as all along the Mendocino coast, the prime conception of the idea of timber is redwood. There are great forests of this timber along the entire length and breadth of this township, and it is such an extensive industry, and so closely allied with the prosperity of the citizens of this section that it comes naturally first upon the catalogue in summing up and describing the timber of the township. It was here that the redwood forests first attracted attention; and here that the pioneer mill of Mendocino county was put in motion, and the hum of the first saw blended with the roar of the ocean to make harmonious melodies. These trees grow much larger in the deep cañons and along the streams putting back from the coast, where the fog has banked up amid their clustering foliage for ages during their growth; and right royally they have grown, so that now these grand old forests primeval are the peers of any of their congeners in the State, always excepting, of course, the "Big trees of Calaveras." On the ridges they grow more sparsely, and on the spurs of the mountains they hardly grow at all, but the few which did have the hardihood to spring up in such forbidding places, were stunted in their growth by the bleak winds from the north-west and warped into unseemly dwarfs of a monster race. Their leaves and limbs have long since succumbed to the fierce blasts of old Boreas and their trunks now stand mere bare poles, looking much like skeleton sentinels guarding the destinies of the race of men who have so fully sup-

planted the people which knew and, perhaps, loved them in their *quasi* and *quondam* glory. Of the other woods the oak is the most plentiful, while fir, pine, and alder are common. The chestnut oak is the most profitable as its bark yields a handsome return, and its wood is good for burning.

EARLY SETTLEMENT.—It is impossible to fix the time now, when the first white men began going up and down the coast, and passing through and tarrying temporarily at least in this township. It is quite certain that Captain William Richardson, of Saucelito, Marin county, was here as early as 1845 or 1846, for he applied to the Mexico-Californian Government for a grant to the tract of land known as the "Albion," before the surrendering of California to the United States by Mexico, and as the *disseño* is almost a perfect map of the country, it is evident that the old veteran passed over the ground himself and examined it thoroughly. It was not, however, till 1852 that any real settlement was made in the township, although previous to this, probably in 1850, a man by the name of William Kasten, had squatted upon the site of Mendocino City. This man was on his way up the coast in some sort of a sailing craft, and hard weather caused him to seek the shelter of a port, and chance brought him into this one. It is not known whether he had companions or not, or what became of his craft, or what induced him to remain on what must then have been a very bleak and inhospitable headland, so far removed from all association with his fellow-mortals. But be all this as it may, the fact still remains that he resided here from the time of his landing at the port until about 1854, when he went to Mexico and died there.

During the winter of 1851-2, a vessel laden with silk and tea from China and Japan to San Francisco, was driven ashore at the mouth of the Noyo river. Reports of this wreck extended down the coast till it reached the settlement at Bodega, whence a party went for the purpose of salvage. In passing up and down the coast the large and available redwood forests on Big river attracted attention, and wonderful reports concerning these woods, and their resources, were carried back to Bodega. At this time the price of lumber had declined so much more in proportion to the wages of the men, that availability was one of the greatest factors to be considered in operating a saw-mill. The Bodega woods were never very accessible to the port, and were getting worse every year, while the Bolinas, San Rafael and Corte de Madera woods, had been well cut out, hence new fields of operation must be sought for by the mill men.

About this time the well-known and enterprising Harry Meigs, arrived on the coast with a full and complete saw-mill outfit, and began casting about for a place to put his mill in operation. Being at Bodega at the time the party returned from the silk vessel expedition, and hearing their goodly reports concerning the forests, and the eligibility of that place for the erec-



*Martin Corbitt*



tion of a saw-mill, he determined to go at once to the place and take possession of it. He accordingly went to San Francisco and purchased the brig *Ontario*, and placing his machinery on board of it, and putting it in charge of a competent crew of men, he dispatched it to Big river. The vessel passed over the bar at San Francisco on the 19th day of June, 1852, and after a cruise of thirty days, beating against heavy adverse winds and meeting other contingencies of a sea voyage, they dropped anchor on the 19th of July. Of those who came up on the brig on that trip, only John E. Carlson, and William H. Kelly, still reside in Mendocino City; Captain D. F. Lansing came up on the vessel and resided here till his death, which occurred in 1877, and his family still reside in Mendocino City; J. B. Ford came from Bodega, overland with eight yoke of oxen, and arrived ten days previous to the brig. William Kasten claimed the water front on the north side of the bay, and Meigs purchased his claim, from Big river to the ocean front. For this, in part payment, Meigs gave Kasten the lumber, with which was built the first dwelling-house of sawed lumber, ever erected in the township. This house is now located north of Albion street and on the east side of Kasten, Mendocino City, and is owned and occupied by William Heeser as a dwelling-house. It is not known what kind of a house Kasten had lived in, but probably in a rough log shanty, or possibly with the Indians who had a rancheria near by. What a life was this that this pioneer of pioneers must have led, so far removed from all associations with others of his kind. It is not probable that he saw a white man's face once a twelve-month, and perhaps not so often, for communication up and down the coast at that time was very difficult and dangerous, and was undertaken only by the hardest and most daring adventurers, and only on occasions of importance by even them.

Old settlers who have had occasion to pass over the coast trail, will well remember the *Mal Paso*, and how well it deserved its name. Hence it can be readily comprehended, how completely this man was shut out from all connection with the civilized world. He, no doubt, had supposed that he had gotten beyond the pale of civilization and the influences of human association, and was content to sit down there on the shore of the grand old Pacific and eke out the remainder of his existence in that sequestered spot. To him, life was shorn of its obligations, and his days were spent *cum otium*, and we doubt not he was in a measure happy in his way. Long absence from home had broken off all ties and association with that sacred place, and when the love of home is lost, happiness is not found by association with men, but in solitude, and solitude supreme reigned here on this projecting point of land, extending far into the very heart of the ocean. Vessels skirted the western horizon, going to and from the busy world, but little cared he for that.

No messages of love, no letters from home were on board those ships for him. Never again should he see the face of mother, sister, or wife, never

hear the innocent prattle or gleeful laughter of children. All that was past—aye, dead in his memory! Of the future, he recked not, nor cared so long as he was left undisturbed. But a change came, and the waves from the human seas to the eastward began to dash against the adamantine walls of the Rocky mountains, just as the ceaseless surge of the mighty Pacific broke on reefs at his feet, and at length the crested waves began to dash over and fill the valleys below, and when the tide reached him, instead of being lapped up by the swelling surf and becoming a part of the great body politic, he vanished, seeking shelter in the fastnesses of the mountains of other lands. As it was with him, so has it been with almost all the pioneer pioneers. Whither they have gone, no one knows, no trace is left behind, and they have, probably, all gone to that undiscovered country from whose bourne no traveler hath yet returned, “unwept, unhonored and unsung.”

Of course, as soon as the mill was established at Mendocino City quite a settlement sprang up around it, and others were attracted to the section, until in 1854 there were settlers all along the coast of this township. Beginning at the southern line, we find their *locale* to be as follows: At Cuffy's Cove there was Frank Farnier, known in all the country round as “Portugee Frank;” also at this place were the Greenwood brothers, consisting of Britton B., William, Boggs and James. They lived in a square house constructed of split redwood boards, which were riven on the top of one of the adjacent hills and brought down to the building site on the back of a horse. This was doubtless the first real house that was ever built in the township. Passing on up the coast the next settler was at Nevarra, and was that staunch old pioneer, Charles Fletcher. His house was on the south side of the river, about where his present residence now is. He had a ferry established there, and used an old “dug-out” canoe for the purposes of his business. At the Albion, Manuel Lawrence lived on the hill on the south side of the river. Lloyd Bell had a place just north of Little river, where William H. Kent now resides, and he was engaged in hunting game for the mill company. At Mendocino City, or Big River as it was then called, there were two mills, and all the men and buildings necessary to conduct that enterprise; there was also the house built by Kasten. On the northern side of Russian Gulch Messrs. Simpson & White, now of Cahto, had a log house. At Pine Grove Captain Peter Thompson had a house, and farmed and had a band of cattle there. On the north side of Caspar creek there was a man by the name of Caspar,—hence the name,—who had a small band of cattle and a few horses. At the Noyo river Captain Rundell had located, just on the south side of the river, and above him, about one and a half miles, Samuel Watts had a claim and was living on it. This list of names has been kindly furnished us by that worthy pioneer G. Canning Smith, hence is perfectly reliable, and we are thus enabled to fasten upon the pages of history, ere the remembrance of them has

faded away, a full and complete catalogue of the settlers along the coast of this township at that time, 1854, in which we must include Mr. Smith himself, as he had settled permanently in this township at this time, that being the year of his location here.

Of course, we are unable to give all the names of those who were connected with the Big River mill in those early days, for a quarter of a century or more has had the effect of beclouding the memories of the "old boys" more than even they are willing to acknowledge. As far, however, as we have been able we have gathered these names together, and the year in which they arrived in the township, and will here place them on record, so that they may be handed down to succeeding generations as the pioneers of the Big River coast. In 1852 we find that the following men came in and located: William H. Kent, now at Little River; W. H. Kelley and John E. Carlson, now of Mendocino City; J. Scharf; Gebhard and George Hegenmeyer, the former of whom now resides in Mendocino City; J. C. Byrnes, now of Noyo; Robert White and John C. Simpson, now of Cahto. In 1853 there came A. F. Mahlman, now of Little River. In 1854 we find that G. Canning Smith, L. L. Gray and James Nolan came into the township, and they are still residents of the township. In 1855 James Townsend, now of Albion, came to the township. In 1856 Silas Coombs and Ruel Stiekney, both of Little River, now came into the township. In 1857 Thomas Walsh, William Heeser, now of Mendocino City, and E. W. Blair came in and located. In 1858 Haskett Severance, now of Navarro, C. R. Kaisen, A. Heeser, now of Mendocino City, F. P. Furlong and J. D. Murray came in and settled. In 1859 N. E. Hoak came in. After this the settlement of the township was more rapid, and it is impossible to carry the list any farther and hope to have it at all complete. We would be glad to give a short sketch of all the pioneer settlers of the township, and so far as we have been able to secure them we have inserted them, and they will be found in their appropriate place in this volume, and certainly do not form the least interesting portion of our work, for it is of the experiences and doings of men that history is made.

Ah! those hardy old pioneers! What a life was theirs, and how much of life was often crowded into a year, or sometimes even into a day of their existence. Now that the roads are all made, and the dim trail has been supplanted by well-beaten and much-traveled highways, how complacently we talk and write and read of their deeds and exploits. The writer of fifty years hence will be the man who will have the license to color up the heroic deeds of valor, and set forth in fitting words a proper tribute to the valor and prowess of the generation that is just now passing from our midst. We of to-day cannot, dare not, say it as it should be said, for there are living witnesses who would say it was too highly colored—too romantic, too fanciful. Heroic deeds do not seem so to the enactors of the drama of pioneerism.

It has been theirs to subdue the wilderness and change it into smiling fields of bright growing grain. Toil and privations, such as we can little appreciate now, was their lot for many years. Poor houses, and even no houses at all, but a simple tent or even an Indian wickiup sheltered them from the rigors of the storm and the inclemency of the weather. The wild beasts of the woods were their night visitors, prowling about and making night hideous with their unearthly noises, and working the nerves of women, and often, perhaps, of men, up to a tension that precluded the possibility of sleep and rest. Neighbors lived many miles away, and visits were rare and highly appreciated by the good old pioneer women. Law and order prevailed almost exclusively, and locks and bars to doors were then unknown, and the only thing to fear in human shape were the petty depredations by Indians. For food they had the fruit of the chase, which afforded them ample meat, but bread was sometimes a rarity, and appreciated when had as only those things are which tend most to our comfort, and which we are able to enjoy the least amount of. But they were happy in that life of freedom from the environments of society and social usage. They breathed the pure, fresh air, untainted by any odor of civilization; they ate the first fruits of the virgin soil, and grew strong and free on its strength and freedom. They spent their leisure hours under the widespreading branches of the giant forest monarchs, and their music was trilled forth upon the silver air by the feathered choristers of "God's first temples."

As a reminiscence of those old by-gone days, and to give to future generations an idea of what the pioneers had to undergo at times, we give below an account of the journey of two ladies — Mrs. W. H. Kent and Mrs. J. F. Hills—from San Francisco to Mendocino City *via* Petaluma, Cloverdale, etc. We will go and meet them at New York City, and follow them on their long and tedious journey to their new home in the Golden West. They took passage from New York on the steamer *George Law*, and after a successful passage, although fraught with all the tedious vexations of a sea voyage on the rough Atlantic, they arrived at the Isthmus, which they crossed on the second train of cars that ever passed over that road. On this side they embarked on the steamer *Golden Age*, arriving in San Francisco March 27, 1855. They expected, of course, to meet their husbands at the wharf, but it must be remembered that communication was not so perfect in those days as now, and failure to meet engagements and appointments where any great distance had to be traveled was the rule, and not the exception, as now. Just at the time the husbands expected to start to San Francisco to meet their wives, a heavy rain-storm caused all the streams to swell beyond their ordinary flood levels; and they were detained for three weeks, during which time the ladies were doing the best they could, under the circumstances, in a strange city, full of strange people and stranger customs. At last Mr. Kent arrived in San Francisco, and proceeded at once



to meet his wife. When they had parted in their Eastern home, Mr. Kent was dressed as an American citizen, having on a dress suit, white shirt, and all the *et ceteras* that go to make up the garb of an Eastern gentleman of a quarter of a century or more ago. But when they met how changed was his appearance! He had on a blue flannel shirt, checked pants, black cravat, and all the other articles of apparel which were usually worn by the early Californians. But we doubt not Mrs. Kent was just as glad to see him as she would have been under any other circumstances, and perhaps was never so rejoiced before nor has been since to see his familiar face. They then began casting about for a way to get up to Big River, but no schooner could be found bound to that port, as the mills were shut down just at this time, so they had to make the journey overland. They took the steamer to Petaluma, where they spent the night at Tony Oakes' hotel. That genial *mein* host, who will be remembered by all the pioneers of Mendocino county with feelings of kindness for the many favors extended to them by him in the years long ago, still survives the storms of life, and now presides over the destinies of an extensive caravansary in the beautiful little city of Haywards, Alameda county, and is still the same genial Tony that all knew and loved so well. From Petaluma they took a carriage for Cloverdale, paying \$20 each for the passage. On the way to Santa Rosa they only passed one house. At Santa Rosa they took dinner, and then proceeded on their journey, going as far as the widow Fitch's place, near Healdsburg, that night. The house on this ranch was an adobe, and looked more like some old castle on the Rhine than like the dwelling-houses which the eyes of our travelers had been accustomed to look upon. Now the weather was the most delightful, and the full glory of a California spring-time was visible on every hand. The green grass had sprung into such life that it covered the valleys and mountain sides with an emerald carpet. The myriads of wild flowers, just now in the full exuberance of their wonderfully beautiful blooming, served to heighten the beauty of the scene, and to break the monotony of the verdant foliage and grass which formed the background to the picture. On the distant mountain sides and in the nearer valley, the beautifully bright sunlight fell in a shimmer of golden flood, making the world a truly beautiful paradise. In the morning, after a breakfast made on *hot* sheep, they proceeded on their journey. They had to be ferried across Russian river in a small skiff, and the horses were led after them and swam across. At Cloverdale they stopped at Markell's house, so well known in the early days, and so well remembered by all old settlers in this section of California. From Cloverdale to Mendocino City there was no road, and only a trail led from one place to the other, and this part of the journey had to be made on horseback, and for this purpose Indian ponies were provided; and the cavalcade started off full of life and buoyant spirits, bent on making the most enjoyment possible out of the tedious trip.

The trail led up through Anderson valley, and came out on the coast below Greenwood creek, thence up the coast to Big River.

But changed are all things now! Where was then the wilderness, are now the fields of shining grain. The rude saw-mill site has developed into a handsome village, with its church spires pointing like finger-boards, the way the worshipers at its shrine are wont to travel, from the church militant below to the church triumphant above. At every mile-post almost, along the road are reared the bulwarks of our religious liberty, social freedom, and of our vaunted civilization—the public school-houses, in which the youth of the land receive instruction in all that goes to make the free American citizens. The arts and trades thrive, and on every hand the marks of prosperity are visible. And above all, standing out in bold relief, are the happy homes of the people, who now live where the pioneers endured such hardships, and best of all, is the fact, that many of the good old pioneer fathers and mothers still remain with us, in the full vigor of their manhood and womanhood to enjoy these hard-bought privileges and pleasures. Others still are with us, but in the waning, mellow glow of life's setting sun, looking back upon the life they have led, with a remembrance mingled with joy and sorrow, shaded and lighted by their varied experiences; looking out upon the results of their labor with feelings of exultant pride, knowing and feeling that the generations yet to come, will rise up and call them blessed; looking forward with glowing hearts, full of hope, trust and loving faith to the joyful time when they shall hear the Master's voice bidding them come up higher, and enter into his joy; when the gladsome welcome, "well done" shall thrill their hearts with a pleasure that shall never die. Others have gone on before, to that reward, already, and their places are occupied by their children, and even their children's children, and a strange people who knew them not will soon fill the land. So, here on history's page, let us render a fitting tribute to their revered memory:—

"No more for them shall be  
Earthly noon or night,  
Morn or evening light.  
But death's unfathomed mystery  
Has settled like a pall  
Over all."

BRIDGEPORT.—Beginning at the southern boundary of the township and passing northward, up the coast, the first place we come to is Bridgeport, which, although it can scarcely be classed in the catalogue of towns, as regards its size, must necessarily be noticed under this caption. The starting of the town was the construction of a chute at this point in 1870, by C. Hoag. In 1878, this chute was rebuilt, it having been washed away the year before, during a heavy storm, of which there were several during that winter, which tried very severely the strength of the chutes and wharfs along the coast. At the present time, there is one store and one

blacksmith shop at the place. The post-office is known as Miller, another one of those peculiar freaks which will come over American people from time to time, giving the town one name and the post-office another. It is a good farming and grazing section around the place, and there is also a great amount of tan-bark, cord-wood, fence-posts, and railroad ties shipped over the chute every year. R. D. Kidder is the postmaster, and the chute is at present owned by Mrs. Eliza Fields.

**CUFFEY'S COVE.**—There are two reports current as to how this little town came by its cognomen, both of which we will relate, and leave the reader to take his choice or to search for another, and perhaps truer version. The first story is to the effect, that in an early day, a craft of some kind, on which there were a party of prospectors, was sailing up the coast, and when abreast of this place, a huge grizzly was descried taking a sun-bath on the rocks. The craft was "hove to," and the anchor dropped in this bight or inlet, and the men went ashore, and soon dispatched his bruin's lordship, and from that time on, the place began to be known as Cuffey's Cove, referring to the bear that had been slain there. The other legend which has come down to the present time, is to the effect that the early settlers found a negro here when they came to the place, whom they donned with the title of Cuffey, and since that time the place has had its present name. As stated above Frank Farnier, better known as "Portugee Frank," was the first permanent settler here, and it is not known just when he came in, or what motive impelled him to locate here, and live so far away from civilization. Soon after him came the Greenwood Brothers, who built the first real house in the township, and settled on the stream which still bears their patronymic. The town is now quite a busy little village, consisting of about fifty buildings, one church and one school-house. The business interests are represented by one general merchandise store, two variety stores, one livery stable, one blacksmith shop, one hotel, one meat market, one shoe shop, and six saloons. There are also four chutes here, over which pass, annually, immense quantities of bark, wood, posts, pickets, ties and lumber. When all these enterprises are working their complement of men, there is no busier place to be found on the coast, and none where money is more plentiful. One man, J. S. Kimball, ships annually, from two hundred and fifty to three hundred thousand ties, and has on his pay-roll, from one hundred and fifty to three hundred men during the busy season. Frank Retter is the postmaster and telegraph operator, and J. S. Kimball is Wells, Fargo & Co.'s agent.

**Catholic Church.**—St. Mary's "Star of the Sea" Catholic Church, at Cuffey's Cove, was built in the present year (1880) by Rev. Father J. Sheridan, at a cost of about \$3,000. The style is simple gothic, with an arched ceiling throughout the whole building. There are three aisles in the nave, and three altars in the chancel, together with a choir gallery inside an l above

the front entrance. The size of the church is seventy-six by thirty-six feet, with a twenty-two-foot ceiling. It has a spire which is twelve by twelve at its base, and eighty-four feet to the top of its cross.

NEVARRA.—The next town that we come to as we proceed up the coast is Nevarra, and it is not very much of a town either, although its good citizens are bouyant with hope for the future of their village. The first settler was Charles Fletcher, a staunch pattern of the *genus* pioneer, who staked his tent on the south side of the river away back in the infant '50ies, and, having constructed a dug-out canoe began, like Charon of fabled story, to paddle travelers that way across the river to the confines of an unknown and yet-to-be-discovered country. And right here he has since remained, and is to-day living on the same little plat of ground that his shanty then occupied, and is one of the few links which still remain to bind the almost forgotten past with the living, active, present. In time the mill was built here, and shortly after the bridge, and quite a settlement sprang up around the hardy old-timer, and his avocation was gone. There is a general merchandise store, a blacksmith shop and a saloon on the "Flat," as the locality of the mill site is called, locally. On the "Ridge," as the bluff on the north side of the river is called, there is one hotel, one store, and one livery stable, and one or two other buildings. Charles Wintzer is postmaster and agent for Wells, Fargo & Co., and F. A. Walton is telegraph operator. The stage line from Cloverdale to Mendocino City comes out to the coast at this point.

*Catholic Church.*—St. Patrick's Catholic Church at Nevarra was erected in 1866, at a cost of about \$800. Its size is about forty by twenty, with a ceiling fourteen feet in height. This point is supplied by the Reverend Fathers who are placed upon the Mendocino mission work.

#### "NEVARRA."

Under this caption Mr. Charles H. Shinn, in the *Overland Monthly*, in 1874, has given to the world the following beautiful poem, descriptive of a passage on board a schooner from Nevarra to San Francisco—"the Mistress of the Western Seas":—

" Fair seas grown silver under dappled skies,  
 Brown shores in evening shadows waning slow,  
 While on broad hills the reverential pines  
 Stand with sad faces bent to watch us go.  
 How the seas call, and toss their misty hands;  
 How the winds sweeten with a breath of fir  
 Blown from the far woods; how the grasses stir  
 With their low sympathies, and wordless signs!  
 Alas! we mar the wave-perfected sands,  
 And turn sad feet to where the Ino lies!

Broad, lifted sails; a stormy, quivering keel!  
 The rocks slip past, the riven surges beat,

The still shores darken, all the sacred trees  
 Wave low farewells, the grassy slopes repeat  
 Their dim song woven by the northern wind;  
 And the smoke-curtained mills lie low and dun  
 In the great trees, the red sword of the sun  
 Smites from the warm west through the smokey seas,  
 The air drops flame, the leaning hills behind  
 Draw back from rush of fire and ring of steel!

Wind-trembling, moaning deep! We turn to thee  
 With the hill-dust above our tired eyes,  
 Now let us feel thy heart throb sweetly low  
 With thine illimitable ministries,  
 And thy calm musings of eternal things;  
 Or lean above the music of thy smiles  
 To hear the palm-song of the pleasant isles.  
 Were it not well to drift forever so,  
 And dream forever under shining wings,  
 Above thy yearning minstrelsies, dear sea?

All night our vessel pants through fields of foam,  
 All night the steersman holds the trembling wheel;  
 We round Arenas, with the holy light  
 Set on the gray rock as a crystal seal;  
 We hear the blind waves storm her silent base,  
 And her lamp turns in noiseless ways of peace,  
 And strong men sailing over treacherous seas  
 Gaze out across the danger-circled night,  
 And feel a far gleam touch them in the face  
 With all the love of land, and light of home.

Dim seas of dreaming, full of under calls,  
 And faint, far sighs, more clear than silver reeds,  
 Sweep round us, lost ones, in unmeasured night,  
 Yet glad with wonders audible, and needs  
 Made beautiful with speech! Uplifted wings  
 Shade the dark seas, and bear us swiftly through  
 The shadows of the star-sown fields of blue,  
 Fed by cloud-rivers with continuous light,  
 And chords of song, and of diviner things,  
 Drawn sweetly down in starry waterfalls.

So we sail southward, by glad breezes blown  
 All the still hours; we pass the Farallones,  
 Encircled with unceasing lines of spray,  
 And brooding ever with perpetual moans  
 And wings of sea-birds.—Lo! the riven Gate,  
 With the sun on the walls of Alcatraz!  
 Through the twin cliffs with straining sail we pass,  
 And round to moorings in a peaceful bay,  
 Whereon her sand-hills, girt with queenly state,  
 The mistress of the western seas lies lone.'

SALMON CREEK.—This is a small village which is mostly the outgrowth of the lumbering industry. There is one store, one hotel, one shoe shop, and

one blacksmith shop. There is quite a little village of mill buildings about the place, but nothing very permanent or attractive.

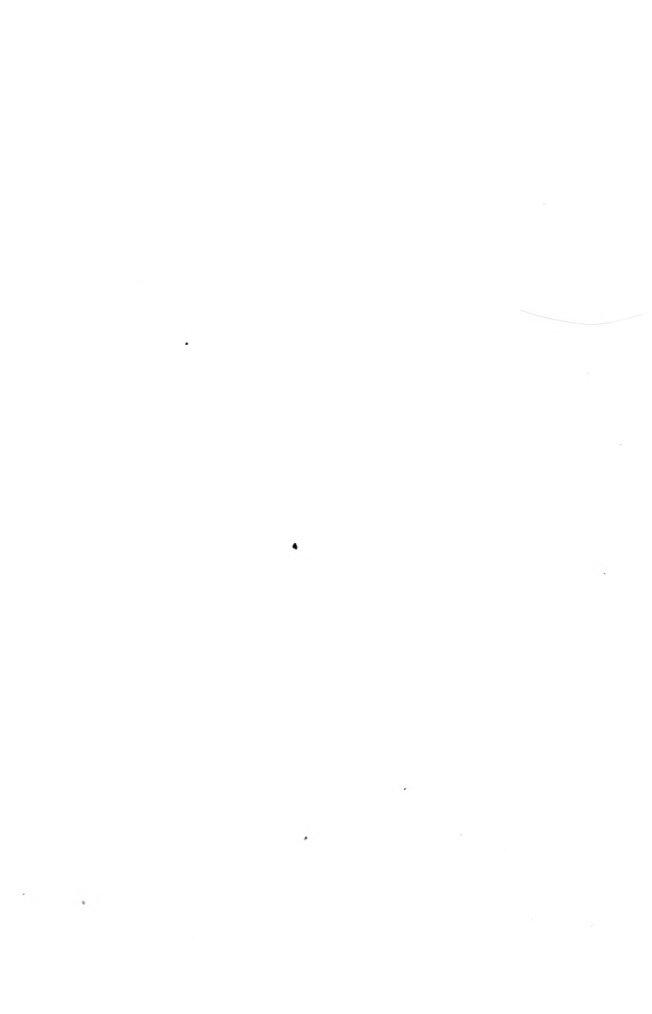
ALBION.—This is another milling town with but little or nothing in it outside of the mill buildings, but of these there are a goodly number, and the town in its glory presented a neat and handsome appearance. To the south of the place, a hotel has been built, and other rudimentary indications of a town site are visible, which will probably, should it ever pass out of its swaddlings, be called "Albion Ridge."

LITTLE RIVER.—As we pass on to the northward we come to this little village, which lies on the north side of the stream known by the same name. The first settlers here were Lloyd and Samuel Bell, and the Moore brothers, who "took up" or "entered" the land here. In 1856 W. H. Kent purchased the Bell tract, and until 1864 the place was known as Bell's Harbor and Kent's Landing. In August of the last-named year, Messrs. Stickney, Coombs, and Reeves began hewing timber for their mill, and on the evening of October 15th, of that year the whistle sounded a triumphant blast that rang out through the redwoods the knell of their doom. On the 7th of the following December the first schooner—the *Josephine Willcutt*—arrived under charge of Capt. James Harlow, and by some mismanagement set the bad example of going ashore, but fortunately it sustained but little damage. The first lumber was shipped in January 1865, and during that year there were thirty-eight schooners loaded at that point for the San Francisco market, which is probably as good a record as can be shown by any mill on the coast. January 17, 1875, the steamer *Fideler* of the North Pacific Coast Line commenced making weekly trips from San Francisco northward, and calling in here each way, since which time that company has kept a steamer on the line. In 1865 a school-house was erected and during the first term of school there was only an average attendance of nine scholars. In 1877 the population had so increased that the average attendance was raised to seventy. To go back for a moment to 1854, we find that in that year a Mr. Baldwin erected a house where R. Stickney now has his elegant residence, which was the second house in the vicinity. The third house was erected on the town site, and was located about where I. Steven's house now stands. The mill company opened a general merchandise store in connection with their business in 1865, which was the first enterprise of the kind in the place.

At present the town consists of upwards of fifty buildings, comprising dwellings and business houses. There are two stores, two hotels, one blacksmith shop, and one livery stable in the town. There are two chutes, which serve as channels extending from the land into the sea, and through which passes the lumber product of the mill, and also the other exports common to



*Niels Iversen*





the coast. There is also a wharf which was constructed in 1876. Isaac Stevens is the postmaster, and Jasper Gray telegraph operator.

**MENDOCINO CITY.**—This town is the most important place on the coast of Mendocino county, and is located on the north shore of Mendocino bay, at the mouth of Big river, one hundred and twenty-eight miles from San Francisco. It is the shipping point for a large lumber region, and the outlet for the produce of a large agricultural section. Away back in 1850 or 1851 foul weather drove a man by the name of William Kaster ashore at this place, as he was cruising along up the coast in a small craft of some kind, and when once here he was loth to leave, and finally settled on the land on which the town was built in later years. On the 19th day of July, 1852, a brig might have been seen in the offing heading landward, and bearing directly for the bight at the mouth of Big river. Closer and closer it came, until at last it "hove to" and dropped anchor in the quiet waters of the sheltered cove. But there was no one to watch their movements from the shore save about a half dozen white men and some listless Indians. Of the white men all but one, perhaps, belonged to their own party and had been sent overland with oxen. The secret of the whole movement was that a saw-mill was about to be built and put in operation here and the vessel had on board the machinery for it, and the men who were to put it in operation. The projector of the enterprise was the irrepressible Harry Meigs, and the name of this brig was *Ontario*. The machinery was soon disembarked, and the construction of the mill buildings begun, and in a short time the hum of the steel was heard echoing up the cañons and floating out across the heaving billows of the Pacific.

J. E. Carlson, W. H. Kelley, and J. B. Ford, were among the crowd of men who helped to put that pioneer mill in operation, and who are still residents of Mendocino City. J. F. Hills, came here shortly after.

The first house built on the town site was erected by its pioneer settler, William Kasten, of lumber given him by Meigs, as part payment for his claim to the water-front and the point of land on which the shipping is done. This house is now occupied by William Heeser as a dwelling-house, and is in a good state of preservation, although it is the first house ever built in Mendocino county out of mill-sawed lumber. The first business in the place was a store by the mill company, soon after the commencement of their operations there. Fred. Heldt opened a saloon shortly after, and in 1855 added a general stock of goods to his business. J. F. Hills opened a store on the flat, near where the bridge now is, in 1856. The plat of the town was surveyed and recorded in 1869.

A correspondent of one of the Ukiah papers, in 1865, gives the following graphic description of Mendocino City as it was then, and we append it, that our readers may compare the appearance of the place then with the

present, and mark its improvement: "This place is situated immediately on the coast, the peninsula upon which it is being washed on three sides by the ocean, whose hoarse murmurings are heard all day long, as well as through the more silent vigils of the night. It derives its importance from the lumber trade, great quantities of which are exported to all parts of our own State, as well as to Mexico and South America. The lumber is obtained from immense redwood forests, which stretch for many miles towards the interior. Nothing can exceed the sublimity of these forests. Silent, solemn and awful, the huge trees rear their lofty tops until they seem to touch the skies, standing like sentinels to the departing years that have gone; looking like the remnants of an antediluvian ocean. The growth of many a century must be garnered up in their huge bulks, and many a wintry blast has swept around them since they sprang from the virgin soil. Besides the lumber interests, there are several articles of export; the very finest crops of potatoes, oats and vegetables are produced. The cereals, however, do not flourish so well, the cold ocean breezes being detrimental, and for the same reason, fruit-trees are quite scarce on the coast. The town contains three hotels, three dry-goods stores, two drug stores, two or three huckster shops, one livery stable, two barber-shops, and two butcher shops. Each of the hotels keep a bar, and there is also a large saloon. There is a Protestant church, with a Sunday-school in connection with it, and a Catholic church in the course of construction. There is a Good Templars' lodge here, and also one of the finest and best furnished school-houses in the county, with an attendance of thirty scholars." At present the business interests of the town are represented as follows: . Three hotels, four stores, two banks, one newspaper, three saloons, two drug stores, two restaurants, three shoe shops, one saddlery, one millinery establishment, one barber shop, one jewelry business, one meat-market, three livery stables, and one blacksmith shop. The population is estimated at seven hundred, and is increasing slowly, but permanently. The town presents a beautiful picture as it is approached from the south on a midsummer's day, with its white cottages, painted business houses, and modest, yet beautiful edifices of learning, workshop and fraternity—all basking in the flood of sunlight, with the quiet bay as a foreground and the swelling, throbbing bosom of the blue ocean on the left background, and on the right the verdant hues of the evergreen pine and fir trees. In its environs all is activity and bustle, and the energy and enterprise of the citizens of the place are visible on every hand. Much of the future prosperity of the town depends upon the milling industry, and as there is ample timber yet accessible to the mills here to supply their demand for many years to come, no fears need be entertained of any immediate decline in the importance or growth of the town. H. H. Jarvis is the postmaster, Eugene Brown s agent for Wells, Fargo & Co., and O. Everson is telegraph operator.

**BANK OF MENDOCINO.**—The Bank of Mendocino was organized September 14, 1870, as a mutual saving's bank, under the general laws of the State of California. The incorporators of the bank were William Heeser, A. Heeser, J. E. Chalfant, James Townsend, J. B. Ford, C. W. Denslow, T. Reeves, and J. P. Carroll. The following officers were elected upon its organization: William Heeser, President; J. B. Ford, Treasurer; and A. Heeser, Secretary. These gentlemen remained in office until 1878, when the following officers were elected: Eugene Brown, President; C. W. Denslow, Treasurer; and William Heeser, Secretary, who still continue in their respective positions.

The following statement of the financial condition of this bank was made June 17, 1880: "Real estate, \$11,564.52; loans on real estate, \$195,078.42; loans on other security, \$2,794.37; money on hand, \$4,769.87; deposits in other banks, \$8,368.09; office furniture, etc., \$189.00; expense, taxes, etc., \$677.16; making the total amount of assets \$223,441.43. The liabilities are as follows: Reserve fund, \$9,816.75; due depositors, \$213,227.50; undivided profits, \$397.18, making a total of \$223,441.43." The bank is in a flourishing condition, and the first decade of its operations has been one of marked financial success, and it is reported to be in a sound condition by the Bank Commissioners of the State. It is an institution which has added much to the material prosperity of the place and the adjacent vicinity, affording a safe and reliable agent for the investment of the surplus capital of the place.

**MENDOCINO DISCOUNT BANK.**—This bank was organized December 22, 1871, under the general laws of the State, with the following gentlemen as incorporators: J. P. Carroll, James Townsend, A. Heeser, J. B. Ford, William Heeser, Charles W. Denslow, and J. E. Chalfant. The capital stock at the time of its organization was \$30,000. The following statement of the financial condition of the bank was made June 17, 1880: "Loans on real estate, \$9,577.12; invested in county warrants, \$145.00; loans on stock and bonds, \$2,500; loaned on personal security, \$14,639.87; loans on other securities, \$60.00; deposited in other banks, \$4,718.42; expenses, taxes, etc., \$68.99; School orders, \$100; bills receivable on the Pacific Bank, \$8,550.65; making the total of the assets of the bank \$40,359.96. The liabilities of the business are as follows: Capital paid in coin \$30,000; reserve and surplus, \$334.59; due depositors, \$5,238.04; interest account, \$365.15; tax not paid, \$43.13; other undivided profits, \$583.75; collections, \$3,795.30; making a total of \$40,359.96." This bank is reported by the State Commissioners to be perfectly sound and on a good basis. It is, as its name indicates, a bank of discount, and any one familiar with the *modus operandi* of conducting business at the mills of the coast know what a niche in the monetary economy of that section such an institution fills. The mills do not keep the cash on hand with which to liquidate their monthly dues to their men, but give orders on firms or banks in San Francisco, which the

men have to dispose of to the best advantage possible, but of course always at a greater or less discount; hence the demand for an enterprise of this kind, for it is not always that the orders can be disposed of to private individuals, no matter how sound the order is.

NEWSPAPER.—The Mendocino *Beacon* was established October 6, 1877, by William Heeser, who still remains its proprietor. It is a seven column folio, size of form thirty-two by twenty-one inches. It is independent in politics, and devoted entirely to local matters, and the large circulation of eight hundred attests how highly it is appreciated on the coast and all over the entire extent of Mendocino county. Mr. Heeser always takes great pride in the success and welfare of any enterprise he undertakes, and in none has he displayed a greater interest than this, and, knowing that the reception which the readers would accord to it would depend entirely upon its editorial management, he has always employed the best available talent to assist him in conducting its columns. He is at present assisted by Mr. J. B. Fitch, whose ready, able and facile pen has added very much towards the improvement and acceptability of the journal among its patrons. The mechanical department is under the management of a competent man, and is fully fitted up with all the appliances necessary to the publication of the journal and to perform all job printing which the demands of the place require, consisting of a hand press and a job press. Too much cannot be said in commendation of a good local newspaper properly conducted, and such is certainly the *Beacon*.

INDEPENDENT ORDER OF ODD FELLOWS.—Stella Lodge, No. 213, I. O. O. F., was organized November 22, 1872, with the following charter members: M. J. C. Galvin, William H. Cureton, N. Iverson, George Sanders, J. F. Nickols and J. E. Kenedy. The first officers were: J. F. Nickols, N. G.; M. J. C. Galvin, V. G.; and N. W. Lane, Secretary. The following named gentlemen have had the honor of filling the position of Noble Grand: J. F. Nichols, M. J. C. Galvin, N. W. Lane, Frank Wilber, J. McCroden, E. S. O'Brien, W. R. Stewart, E. Clifton, G. H. Bowman, B. F. Higgins, E. W. Potter, J. J. Morrow and L. A. Morgan. The present officers are: L. A. Morgan, N. G.; F. Wilber, V. G.; B. F. Higgins, Secretary; and George Switzer, Treasurer. The present membership is eighty-five, and the lodge is in a most prosperous condition, and is doing the good work which is allotted to all organizations of its kind with a degree of fidelity to its principles well worthy of emulation. In January, 1879, the Lodge erected a fine hall, fifty-five by thirty feet and two-story high and hard finished throughout, at a cost of \$2,100, all of which indebtedness has been since liquidated. The upper story of the building is devoted to lodge purposes, and the lower story is used for library purposes, in which there are four hundred volumes of choice reading matter. In the "Evergreen" cemetery they have a lot forty-four by forty-four feet,

to be used for the interment of their brothers, around which they have lately constructed a new and substantial fence.

*Ancient Order of United Workmen.*—Mendocino Lodge, No. 70, A. O. U. W., was organized December 7, 1878, with the following charter members: B. F. Higgins, G. H. Bowman, D. N. Le Ballister, John Sirouski, T. R. Smith, E. W. Potter, J. McCroden, A. Fredding, O. Hamilton, and N. E. Hoak. The first officers of the lodge were: G. H. Bowman, M. W.; D. N. Le Ballister, G. F.; J. Sirouski, O.; T. R. Smith, Recorder; E. W. Potter, F.; and J. McCroden, Receiver. The following members have filled the executive chair: G. H. Bowman, and C. F. Reeves; Mr. Bowman having served three terms in all. The present officers are: G. H. Bowman, M. W.; O. Hamilton, G. F.; J. Barry, O.; B. F. Higgins, Recorder; J. Kupp, F.; W. T. Wilson, Recorder. The present membership is forty-five, and on the increase. The meetings of the lodge are held in the Odd Fellows' lodge-room as yet, and they have only lost two members by death since the organization of the lodge.

*Free and Accepted Masons.*—Mendocino Lodge, No. 179, was organized under dispensation October, 1865, and the charter was granted in October, 1866. The officers under dispensation were: E. J. Albertson, W. M.; William Heeser, S. W.; George R. Lowell, J. W.; R. G. Coombs, Treasurer; G. Canning Smith, Secretary. The charter members were: E. J. Albertson, William Heeser, George R. Lowell, F. B. Lowell, G. Canning Smith, J. Gschwind, S. Coombs, R. G. Coombs, I. Stevens, and William Booth. The first officers under the charter were: E. J. Albertson, W. M.; G. R. Lowell, S. W.; Alfred Nelson, Jr., J. W.; G. Hegenmeyer, Treasurer; and A. Chalfant, Secretary. The following named members have filled the position of W. M.: E. J. Albertson, George R. Lowell, A. Chalfant, Alfred Nelson Jr., B. A. Paddleford, Frank E. Warren, F. Halling, and J. P. Lindberg. The present officers are: J. P. Lindberg, W. M.; C. O. Packard, S. W.; J. Grindle, J. W.; G. Hegenmeyer, Treasurer; Frank E. Warren, Secretary.\* The present membership is fifty-nine, and they have made one hundred and three members since the organization of the lodge. In 1866 an enterprise was put on foot by the members of this lodge by which they were enabled to build a fine hall for their use. A stock company was organized, and the shares of stock were sold for \$100 each, which were readily disposed of to the required amount. These shares of stock were bought in from time to time by the lodge as money accumulated in the treasury, until at the present time it is all in the hands of the Order. The building cost \$6,000 and is not fully completed yet. When all the projected plans for the building are fully carried to a successful issue, it will be one of the handsomest lodge

---

\* Frank E. Warren, the Secretary of this lodge for the present year (1880), died while occupying the position, and the office was filled by other members, temporarily during the remainder of the Masonic year.

buildings of any in the interior of the State. The different styles of architecture are handsomely represented by pillars on the sides of the wall which seem to be sustaining the dome of the "starry heavens," in which are represented two of the great lights of the Order. On the pinnacle of the dome there is a beautiful piece of sculpture carved from a block of the indigenous redwood. It represents the beautiful Masonic emblem, the broken pillar the maiden beside it, with the sprig in her hand, and old father Time toying with her tresses. The execution of the design is very perfect, and speaks volumes for the skill and ability of the workman who produced it. There it ever stands, visible to all who enter the town or pass through its streets, proclaiming in silent majesty, that grandest of all lessons which the teachings of this worthy fraternity seek to inculcate.

CHURCHES.—It seems perfectly natural for mankind to have a place of worship, and no matter how long they may be isolated from the influences or teachings of the Gospel, when an opportunity presents itself they attend upon the services with a great degree of regularity, and give very liberally of their means for the support of the ministry and the erection of church edifices. As a striking evidence of this fact we have but to refer to the old mining days, when the best contributors to the Gospel ministrations were gamblers and saloon-keepers, not because they had any more desire to see sacred institutions flourish and divine influences spread, than did the horny-fisted miners, but because they had more ready cash at their command when the subscription was taken. In those days denominationalism did not flourish to any great extent; the population was altogether too cosmopolitan, and in fact remains so to this day. The minister went into a camp and promised the "boys" as everybody was then called, that he would preach to them, not as the representative of the Methodist, Baptist, or any other sect, but simply as a minister or proclaimer of the Gospel truth, as set forth in the life, example and death of Jesus Christ, and away down in the hearts of all those sturdy sun-browned men there would be a feeling that they had not felt before for many and many a day. The remembrance of the early religious training of their youth, the songs and prayers of a now sainted mother, the blessings and invocations of a father who, as the boy was just about to step over the threshold of his boyhood's home into the realms of the outer and to him all untried world, had placed his hand reverentially on his young head and said, as tears, scalding burning tears flowed down his furrowed cheek, all furrowed with care and anxiety for this same boy: "My son, may the God who has been so merciful to me and to you, and spared your life and mine to see the day of your complete and full manhood, ever keep you in the paths of duty, rectitude and truth, ever protect you from all the ills of life, shielding you from the tempter's snare, with the great strong wing of His love, and finally guide you to that haven of eternal rest, that

mansion of light not made by hands, eternally in the heavens, where the wicked cease from troubling and the weary be at rest." All this came up in their memory, and a longing to hear once more the "old, old story of Jesus and His love," would seize them, and out would come the buckskin bags, and the shining dust would be poured out without stint or measure.

And so it was in Mendocino City. The first church building erected in the place was built in the winter of 1857-8, and was dedicated by Rev. Kellen, a Methodist Episcopal minister, but it was not dedicated as a denominational church at all, as all sects had contributed towards its erection. A public subscription had been taken to secure the necessary funds, and the only stipulation made was, that it should be Protestant in its creed. This building was located near the north-east corner of Ukiah and Lansing streets, and on the former. It was about thirty by forty in size, and is now used for school purposes. In 1867 the present handsome church edifice was erected under the auspices of the Presbyterian denomination at a cost of about \$7,000. The stranger in Mendocino City is greatly surprised to see such a beautiful and evidently expensive church structure in a modest little place like that, and it speaks very highly indeed for the spirit of Christian advancement in the place. Of a truth, too much cannot be said in commendation of the enterprising spirit that seems to pervade the good people along the entire Mendocino coast, and is made so patently evident, by the erection of elegantly costly temples of worship in every town from Point Arena to Mendocino City. As a witness to our assertion, stand out the handsome structures erected by the Methodist people at Point Arena and Manchester, the neat, substantial, and really tasteful buildings, at Nevarra, Cuffey's Cove and Mendocino City, erected by the Catholic people, and the beautiful edifice under consideration at Mendocino City. This building is situated on the south side of Main street, east of Church street, and on the north side of the old county road. The following named gentlemen have officiated in this place as pastors: Rev. Kellen, who seemed to fill the pulpit of the old church altogether, until the change occurred. Under the Presbyterian *regime* Rev. David McClure, now of Oakland, was the first one to preach here. He was followed by Rev. S. P. Whiting, now of Cloverdale, Sonoma county, and he by Rev. Charles Dewing, now of Union, New York, and he by Rev. D. K. Nesbitt, now of Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, and he by Rev. W. R. Stewart, and he by Rev. A. C. Gillies, and he by the present pastor, Rev. Thomas Kirkland.

*Catholic Church.*—As the first church of this creed was erected in Mendocino City, and as the head-quarters of the mission has always remained here we will incorporate the following statement concerning the work of the Catholic Church in Mendocino county, into the history of this place. This sketch has been kindly furnished us by the present rector of the mission, Rev. Father J. Sheridan, and is full and complete in regard to all the facts

and figures that are of interest to the reader of this work, and will prove of incalculable interest to the Catholic people twenty years from now. This courtesy was extended to the pastors of all churches, and that some failed to respond accounts for the absence of that mention which it is always the intention of the compiler of this work to give church and all other moral or religious organizations in the county.

"There are four church buildings in Mendocino county, erected under the auspices of the Catholics: one in Mendocino City, one in Ukiah, one in Cuffey's Cove and one in Nevarra. The church in Mendocino City was built about sixteen years ago (1864) at a cost of about \$2,500, by the Rev. Father Sheehan. Father Sheehan founded this mission in 1863, and supplied it himself for the first two years, being located at Mendocino City, as the first resident pastor, in the place or in the county. Two years after the founding of the mission, Rev. Father Vincent Riera was sent to succeed the reverend founder in the charge of the mission. Father Riera built the church at Nevarra, and then left for Lower California. To this day the memory of the good and dear Father Riera is fresh in the hearts of the people of Mendocino. He was succeeded by Rev. Father Luceano O'Suna, and he by Rev. Father Rooney, who had charge of the mission about one year, when Rev. J. J. Callan, the pious priest, and gifted preacher, was sent to relieve him. Father Callan labored with great success for over a year, when he was succeeded by Rev. Father P. O'Kane. After Father O'Kane, came Rev. Father Becker, who served in the mission over a year, and was then succeeded by Rev. Father S. Pettit. During the four years of Father Pettit's administration the mission flourished wonderfully, as he is a man of untiring zeal and unbounded generosity. Four years ago Father Pettit was succeeded by Rev. John Sheridan, the present rector of the mission.

The size of St. Vincent's church in Mendocino City is sixty-four feet in length and thirty-two feet in width. It is twenty feet to the ceiling and fifty feet to the top of the spire. St. Patrick's church, at Nevarra, was built in 1866, at a cost of about \$800, and its dimensions are about forty by twenty, with a ceiling fourteen feet high. St. Mary's church, at Ukiah, was built in 1870 by Father Luceano, at a cost of about \$2,000. Its size is about sixty-eight by thirty-two, with a twenty-two-foot ceiling. The spire has not yet been added. St. Mary's "Star of the Sea," at Cuffey's Cove, was built in the present year by Father Sheridan, at a cost of about \$3,000. The style of the building is simple gothic with an arched ceiling throughout the whole building. There are three aisles in the nave and three altars in the chancel, together with a choir gallery inside and above the front entrance. The size of the church is seventy-six feet in length by thirty-six in width, with a ceiling twenty-two feet high. It has a spire which is twelve by twelve at its base and extends heavenward to a distance of eighty-four feet to the top of



the cross. There is also a small church about to be built in Anderson valley, and at some not very far distant day there will be a convent school erected in Ukiah, as a portion of the money is already donated for that purpose. In Round Valley, Long Valley, Hopland and Point Arena occasional services are held, but there are no church buildings as yet in any of the last-named places."

**MENDOCINO BREWERY.**—This enterprise was set on foot in 1867 by M. Brizen, who continued it till May, 1877, when he disposed of the business to John C. Sirouski. The brewery is situated at Ocean View, a mile or so north of Mendocino City, and the market for the beer is found along the coast.

**PINE GROVE.**—This is a small wayside place about five miles north of Mendocino City, consisting of a hotel, brewery and a few dwelling-houses. The brewery was built by C. D. F. Saas, in 1873, and has a capacity of one hundred and seventy-five gallons. The yearly production is about ten thousand gallons. The place derives its name from a beautiful grove of native pines which at one time stood near by, a small vestige of which is still left.

**CASPAR.**—The next place on the coast, going northward, is Caspar, situated on the north side of the creek of that name, and near its mouth. Its early settlement grew out of the location of the mill at that point and will be brought out more fully under that head. The first business was a saloon by George Heldt, put in operation in 1864 or 1865. This was followed by a blacksmith shop by A. Robbins, and that by a shoe shop by J. Redman. The first store was opened by John Doyle. At present there are two stores, two hotels, one livery stable, three saloons, one shoe shop, and one blacksmith shop. S. R. Wade is the postmaster and telegraph operator. The village consists of a score or more of dwelling-houses, and is a bright, pretty little place. There is a chute and landing here.

*Caspar Baptist Church.*—This church organization was effected on Thursday, July 22, 1880, by Rev. C. A. Bateman, with the following organizing members: Mrs. Sarah M. Gordon, John A. Gordon, W. J. Snow, Robert Ralson, Mrs. Sarah Mathews, John Mathews, Mrs. Georgianna, M. Kelley, Frank Kelley, Mrs. J. R. Ross, Mrs. John McGregor, M. H. Harper, Mrs. David Ross, and Mrs. Obadiah Matthews. The Trustees of the church are Messrs. John A. Gordon, W. J. Snow, Robert Ralson, John Mathews, M. H. Harper and Frank Kelley, the latter-named being Treasurer and Clerk of the Board. The deacons are John Mathews and Robert Ralson. At present the services are held in the school-house; but steps are being taken looking to the early erection of a church building, and as the Mendocino coast people never look back when once they have put their hands to the plow, and never do things by halves, a handsome structure will doubtless grace this beautiful

little village, and one more finger-board will be established with its spire pointing upward, along the road that all mankind hope to travel.

NOYO.—This is a small place at the mouth of the river of that name, the business part of it being situated at the southern end of the bridge across the stream, while the mill and its little village is located on the north side of the river, on the *mesa*. The business consists of one hotel, one saloon and one livery stable, with a saloon about one-fourth of a mile south of the bridge. The mill village consists of about twenty-five cottages, and the public school-house is located among them. The upper story of this building is used for a town hall.

ALBION GRANT.—This tract of land was granted to Captain William Richardson in 1844, but was not confirmed. The limits or boundaries of the grant were Big river on the north and the Garcia river on the south. As the Garcia grant extended as far north, according to the *disseño*, as the Mal Paso, there was a large tract of land that was claimed by both parties. In the course of time this fact gave the settlers much trouble, as some of them had purchased their right and title from Luco and then had to compromise or engage in an *embroglio* with the claimants of the Albion ranch. Eventually, however, both grants were declared spurious by the courts, and the whole coast country became Government land and subject to entry as such.

CHUTES, WHARVES AND BOOMS.—Franchises have been granted by the State as follows for the erection of chutes, wharves and booms in Big River township: March 28, 1868, a franchise was granted to James Kenney to extend for a period of twenty years, to construct and maintain a chute and landing which shall be of sufficient capacity to allow the shipment of all the lumber and timber and other commodities to be shipped from the town of Cuffey's Cove.

The following Act of the Legislature was approved April 18, 1859, which has reference to the improvement of the Nevarra river. We reproduce it here in full as a matter of historical interest, and that the reader may see how elaborately those things were gotten up:—

SECTION 1. The right to build a wharf at the mouth of Nevarra river, in Mendocino county, to open the channel of the mouth of said river so that scows or vessels can pass in and out thereof, and to construct moorings necessary for the anchoring of such vessels, with the right to charge wharfage, lighterage, and for mooring, is hereby granted to A. W. Macpherson, and those whomever he may associate with him, and their assigns, for the period of twenty years.

SEC. 2. Said wharf shall be built not to exceed one hundred feet in width, and, beginning as near as practicable at low water mark, shall extend out-



*A J Gilyon*



ward not more than eight hundred feet, and shall be completed in two years from the passage of this Act.

SEC. 3. Said Macpherson, and such persons as he may associate with him, and their assigns, shall have the right to open the channel of the mouth of said river so that scows or vessels can pass in and out of the same, and to establish all necessary moorings for the anchorage and safety of scows and vessels.

SEC. 4. In consideration of the building of said wharf, and for opening said mouth of said river, and establishing said moorings, said Macpherson, his associates and their assigns shall have the right to charge wharfage, lighterage, and for mooring all vessels that may use the same.

SEC. 5. The Board of Supervisors of Mendocino county, shall fix the rate of charges herein provided for wharfage, lighterage, and mooring vessels.

SEC. 6. Any and all vessels shall be equally entitled to use said harbor, and its conveniences by paying the rate of toll as fixed by the Board of Supervisors of Mendocino county.

SEC. 7. A list of tolls chargeable at said harbor shall be posted in some conspicuous place near the wharf.

SEC. 8. Said Macpherson, and such persons as he may associate with him, shall incorporate themselves under the general Incorporating Act of this State, within six months after the passage of this Act, or the rights and privileges, hereby granted shall be forfeited.

On the 8th day of April, 1862, another franchise was granted, for a wharf at the Nevarra river, to Messrs. Joshua Hendy, H. B. Tichenor, and Robert G. Byxbee. The terms and provisions of this franchise were very similar to the one above, except, that in addition to the rights granted by it, the right to the use of a strip of land two hundred feet wide, and extending from low water mark, far enough into the sea to answer all purposes of navigation was included in the franchise.

At the same time, a franchise was granted to the above-named parties, giving them the right to establish and maintain a boom or booms at the mouth of the Nevarra river, to be used for the purpose of retaining the logs to be used at the mill of said company.

March 31, 1866, a franchise was granted to Messrs. H. B. Tichenor and Robert G. Byxbee, investing them with the right to build a railroad and a railroad bridge across the Nevarra river, and a wharf at the mouth of the said river. This franchise was to extend for a period of twenty-five years. The track of the railroad was to extend from the mill to the wharf.

On the 11th day of March, 1868, an Act of the Legislature was approved, which authorized Messrs. H. B. Tichenor and R. G. Byxbee to maintain, for a period of twenty years, a railroad track, and a railroad wharf, and a public toll-bridge at the mouth of and across the Nevarra river, Mendocino county, and they were to have, and were granted the right of way across said river.

The franchise recited that the railroad should commence at the mill of said Tichenor & Byxbee, and thence across the river and along the north bank of the said river to the ocean. The wharf could be extended into the water of the ocean a sufficient distance to accommodate the demands of shipping, and one hundred feet on each side was to be retained by them for the ingress and egress of vessels to the wharf. The Act of March 31, 1866, granting the franchise for a railroad bridge and wharf, as noticed in the last paragraph above, was repealed.

February 14, 1861, an Act of the Legislature was approved, which set forth the following facts: It shall be lawful for A. W. Macpherson, Alfred Godeffroy, William Sillem, John Freundt, and J. B. Ford, who now own, or their assigns, who may hereafter erect, purchase or own, or be in possession of, any saw-mill or mills, whether propelled by water or steam power, for the manufacture of lumber, on the Albion river, Big river, and the Noyo river, in the county of Mendocino, State of California, to build, erect, hang or purchase, and maintain, where, in their estimation the same may be necessary to facilitate the manufacture of lumber, such boom or booms as may be necessary for such purposes, *provided*, that the navigation of the said streams is not obstructed.

A franchise to construct booms in the Caspar creek was granted to William H. Kelly, April 10, 1862.

There are no chutes or wharfs at Noyo; hence all the freight in or out of that place, is transported to and from the vessels on lighters.

A franchise was granted to J. B. Ford on the 27th of March, 1868, to construct and maintain a wharf at the mouth of Big river, Mendocino county, extending from the north shore of the bay to a small rocky island. The franchise holds good for twenty years.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.—In Mendocino county the matter of a road is something of such importance that the most excellent roads which the traveler finds wherever he goes is worthy more than a casual notice. In this township the roads naturally center at Mendocino City, as that is the principal town in it. The main road is the one extending along the coast from the southern boundary line, at the crossing of the Gualala river, to Westport, and a few miles beyond. This passes through the entire length of the township, and is a splendid road, and one that affords great pleasure to pass over as the traveler passes continually through varying scenery and ever-changing vista, while ever, as grand stationary backgrounds to the picture, on the one hand lies the majestic ocean, and on the other the "everlasting hills" clothed in their verdant mantle of pine and redwood foliage, and veiled oftentimes with the filmy, gauzy, lace-like drapery of the misty exhalations of the breath of the adjacent ocean. From Nevarra a road leads to Cloverdale through Anderson valley, while from Mendocino City one road

leads to Ukiah, and another to Little Lake. All these roads are of easy grade and kept in good order, and to travel over them is to pass through a land almost as beautiful as the fabled enchanted ground of some paradise, made beautiful in the glowing verbiage of song and story.

In the early days there were ferries established at the crossings of all the streams along the coast, beginning with the rough hewn dug-out, like that mentioned above as being used by Capt. Fletcher at the Nevarra river, in which the man was rowed across and the horse forced to swim, and developing, as the demands of the travel required it, into large flat boats, propelled and retained in position by ropes extending from one bank to the other, in which man and beast both were ferried from shore to shore. Then there grew a demand for something that would still more facilitate the crossing of the streams, and bridges were built, under franchises granted by the State, at which such rates of toll were charged as were established by the Board of Supervisors from time to time.

The toll-bridge at Nevarra was put in operation in 1868, the franchise being granted to Messrs. H. B. Tichenor & R. G. Byxbee, March 11th of that year.

The franchise for the toll-bridge at Albion was granted to James Townsend, May 17, 1861. February 28, 1866, a new franchise was granted to A. W. Macpherson, giving him the right to construct and maintain a toll-bridge across the Albion river within one mile of its mouth. The franchise extended for a period of twenty years, and it was required of the builder that he construct a draw-bridge in it to allow the passage of vessels.

The first franchise for a toll-bridge across Big river was granted May 16, 1861, to Messrs. Spencer W. Hill, Isaac P. Smith, and P. S. Palmstream. The franchise included all the rights of way, franchises and immunities of a toll-bridge at that point. The company was to be organized under the name of the "Big River Bridge Company," and were to be incorporated under the general laws of the State. After the expiration of ten years from the completion of the bridge the county of Mendocino shall have the right to purchase said bridge, together with the right of way and the franchise at appraiser's value. If found necessary a draw shall be maintained. The above terms and provisions were set forth in the franchises of the bridges at Nevarra and Albion. January 30, 1864, a franchise was granted to Ruel Stickney to maintain a toll-bridge across Big river, the same being a navigable stream. The franchise was to hold good for a term of twenty years, and was to be organized and incorporated the same as those mentioned above, and subject to the same conditions, and was to have a draw in it.

The franchise for the bridge across the Noyo river was granted to John Byrnes and John Warrington, May 17, 1861. The terms and conditions of this franchise were the same as those recorded above. March 22, 1866, a franchise was granted to A. W. Macpherson to build a bridge across the

Noyo river. The stipulations were the same as above, and included a draw.

The following Act of the Legislature was approved March 23, 1874, and has reference to the bridges in Big River township: "Upon a petition of one-third of the voters of Big River township, the Board of Supervisors are to appoint three appraisers to appraise all the bridges in the township, and also to estimate the cost of building a bridge across Ten-mile river. An election shall be held for the purpose of finding out whether the tax-payers of Big River township will pay one-half of the price to be paid for the bridges. The Board of Supervisors shall issue bonds which shall be known as 'Toll Road Script,' and pay the same, to the amount of fifty per cent, to the bridge owners. If there be a railroad on the bridge, the owners thereof are to keep the bridge in repair for the use of the bridge. If the owners of the bridges refuse to accept the script in payment for their bridges, then the Board of Supervisors shall let to the lowest bidder the contract for the construction of a bridge along side of the other bridge."

March 20, 1876, the following Act of the Legislature was approved, and has reference to the roads and bridges in Mendocino county, and also in Big River township: "The Board of Supervisors of Mendocino county are hereby authorized to issue the bonds of the county to the amount of \$32,000, payable on the first day of February, A. D., 1886; or, at the election of said county, at any time after the first day of January, A. D., 1896, with interest at the rate of eight per cent per annum, payable on the first day of February, with both interest and principal in United States gold coin only. Said bonds are to be issued in denominations of \$500 each, and shall be designated as the 'Mendocino Special Road and Bridge Bonds.'" Of these bonds, \$12,000, if so much should be required, was to be used in the purchase of the bridges across the Navarro, Albion, Big, and Noyo rivers.

The following Act of the Legislature was passed February 8, 1878: "The Board of Supervisors of Mendocino county are hereby empowered to sell the remainder of the 'Mendocino Special Road and Bridge Bonds,' authorized to be issued by an Act of the Legislature 'to provide for the purchase and erection of bridges, etc,' approved March 20, 1876, and to apply the proceeds thereof to the purchase of the toll-bridge on Big river. The sum to be paid for said bridge is to be determined by persons selected as follows: One by the Board, and one by the Bridge Company, within thirty days. If they fail to agree, then one more man shall be chosen by them both. If the Company fail to take the sum offered, the Board can order and contract for the construction of a bridge along side of the other, not to exceed in cost the sum of \$4,000."

Thus we have taken the reader very thoroughly over the ground, and given the details as fully as they could be obtained. The same general facts are applicable to them all, as they were franchised under the same general law, bound by the same restrictions, and the same laws in regard to their sur-



render to the county, applied to all. Every bridge along the coast road is now free, and the people are liberated from an onerous burden, and a very heavy tax. It was a great convenience, all will readily admit, to have toll-bridges rather than ferries, but free bridges are the best for all concerned.

**THE MENDOCINO RESERVATION.**—When the first white settlers began to arrive in Mendocino county they found the valleys well filled with quite extensive and strong tribes of Indians. They were peaceable in the main, although there were some aggressive and hostile tribes in the upper valleys, especially in Round and the neighboring valleys. The Government, however, soon took steps to place these tribes all upon a reservation, whether they be peaceable or hostile. Thomas J. Henley was at that time Superintendent of Indian affairs on the Pacific coast, and after examining into the matter he decided to locate the Mendocino reservation just north of the Noyo river, and on the coast. It is not the province of these annals to discuss the wisdom displayed in the choice, but to narrate the facts of history. Suffice it to say that as a reservation for the Indians the location was shortly after abandoned, principally on account of its inadaptability to the purposes for which it was designed to use it. This reservation was established in 1856, and the first station was located about one mile north of the Noyo river, at what has since been known as Fort Bragg. Captain H. L. Ford came there as the first agent. Robert White, John P. Simpson, Samuel Watts, — Hinckley, H. Mitchel, Stephen Mitchel, G. Hegenmeyer, G. Canning Smith, H. Kier, H. Bell, and Lloyd Bell, Sr., were there as employes during the first year or two. Dr. T. M. Ames was the first physician. The second station was at Bald Hill, located north-east of Noyo about three miles, with M. C. Doherty agent and John Clark assistant. The third station was at Ten-mile river, a stream coming down out of the mountains and emptying into the ocean about ten miles north of the Noyo, hence its name. Major Lewis was agent there and E. J. Whipple assistant. The fourth station was located about one-half mile south of the Noyo river, and was called Culle-Bulle. John P. Simpson was agent and William Ray assistant. The tract embraced in the limits of the reservation consisted of twenty-four thousand nine hundred and thirty-eight and forty-six one hundredths acres, and the enterprise, if so we may denominate it, was abandoned in 1867. Many strange stories come down to the present time about those old reservation days. It is said that the soldiers and employes of the reservations would make incursions into the interior valleys and corral and drive the Indians into the reservation just as they would so many wild hogs or cattle. It was immaterial whether a tribe were hostile or not, all Indians were considered legitimate game for these paid man-hunters who had the mighty authority of our great free Republic at their backs to sustain any and all of their depredations into the peaceful homes of the native denizens

of the realm. Is it any wonder that forbearance ceased to be a virtue sometimes, and that the Indians occasionally "kicked against the pricks?" Their camps were raided and despoiled, and their people kidnapped by the whites. There is to-day an Indian in the Cahto rancheria who was kidnapped when a boy by some white marauder, and as a slave taken to a foreign country. He was taken to Missouri and grew up in the chains of this forced and illegal bondage, and when he got to that age that he could shift for himself, true to his Indian instinct, he started out on the long and almost hopeless journey of returning to the home of his childhood. Days and months were consumed in the trip, but at last, after overcoming almost insurmountable obstacles, made doubly difficult because of his dusky skin, he arrived at his old home, to find only a remnant of his tribe left—the rest had been "reserved," which, being literally translated, means worn out in toiling and moiling on a tract of land kept by the Government from *bona fide* white settlers, that a few political friends of the administration might be fed and sustained and enriched by their labor. These Indians were vassals, very slaves to those in charge of the reservation, and yet they have never gotten enough work out of all the hundreds of Indians upon it to sustain the inhabitants. Whose fault is it? Certainly work enough has been expended by the Indian slaves to have sustained them, but it has been misdirected.

We are aware that these strictures are, in a measure, severe; but when the matter is thoroughly examined into, it will be found that the facts in the case will bear out all that has been said, and that the half has not, nor can it ever be told. From the day that Columbus landed upon American soil, in the evening of the fifteenth century, to this present time, the declining days of the nineteenth century, it has always been the same old story—aggression on the part of the whites—not to use any of the stronger terms applicable to the special cases of wrong usage, and resentment on the part of the Indians, which was no more than natural, and just what any human being would have done. There was no Joshua to lead our ancestors in their furious onslaught upon the owners of the soil, and to declare that their and their children's prosperity would never be full until the last vestige of the hated red men should disappear from the face of the country, and to declare it to be the will of the God of gods that this should be done, and in His name. Still, they have acted on that principle, and the only justification that can be given is, that the whites wanted the land for their own use. No regard whatever has been paid to the laws of *meum et tuum*; but what was theirs by inheritance and God-given right has been made ours by force of might. From the eastern shores of the Mongolian sea of humanity the first rippling waves of the on-coming flood-tide of immigration is beginning to lap gently on our strand: but, far away down toward the middle of the next century we can hear the full roar of the breakers of that grand wave of

humanity beating and dashing against all the shore-line of the Pacific, and the country is deluged and flooded with a race not so unlike the red man in many respects, yea, so nearly like him that they are evidently first-cousins. Then will our children and our children's children know and feel what we have caused the aboriginal inhabitants of this fair land to feel. It has taken four centuries to usurp all this vast domain, and four centuries more may see only a trace of our vaunted Saxon race, while our boasted institutions of freedom will be things long in the past, and held in such hated remembrance that a mention of them will never be made.

In those days there were some original characters afloat on the surface of the flood-tide of humanity that had set in from the eastern side of the Rocky mountains, and among the most striking and original of the entire crew was this same M. C. Doherty, who was agent at the Bald Hill station on the Mendocino reservation. Legendary report has brought down to the present day a host of the wonderful sayings and doings of this genius; some of which, however, are not well suited for use in these pages. We will give one which has a more direct reference to the reservation, as a sample of the humor that pervaded the man: A stranger coming over hills and mountains, and through valleys and cañons, over a scarcely describable Indian trail, which proverbially stretched its sinuous windings in the very worst places imaginable, seeking the steepest mountain sides and the worst stream crossings, found himself just at night at the Bald Hill station, and our hero in charge. A request to remain all night was made by the stranger and very readily granted, for no man loved society better or dispensed hospitality with a more lavish hand than did "Mike," as he was known far and near. In the morning the stranger asked for his bill, and of course was told that it was nothing. With many thanks for the kind favor, the stranger was about leaving the room, when Mike spoke up suddenly, as if an idea had just struck him, and told the man that he would like for him to carry a small parcel down to the fort for him, as it would be right on his way. Of course the unsuspecting stranger was only too willing to do anything that would be an accommodation to the generous host whose hospitality he had enjoyed during the previous night. Mike went out to the blacksmith-shop and filled an old valise with broken bits of iron, making its weight about twenty-five pounds. He placed a tag upon it properly superscribed with the address of the commandant of the fort, written with all the flourish he could master. Then two massive green seals were pasted across the jaws of the satchel, and an impress of a seal was placed upon each one, all in the presence of the man. Mike then delivered it over to the stranger, who picked it up for the purpose of starting off with it, when he discovered how heavy it was; whereupon he demurred, saying that the trail was too rough and the day too hot for him to undertake to carry that a distance of five miles on foot. Mike arose to his full height before the man, and looking

him sternly in the face, said : " In accordance with your own consent to deliver this package at Fort Bragg, I have prepared it for dispatch to the commandant of that post. In your presence I have put upon it the proper superscription, and I have furthermore sealed it with the great green seal of the Government of the United States, which seal is as immutable as the laws of the Medes and Persians, sealing things even unto life and death, but never allowing any change of purpose, or abatement of intention, after once being sealed. Moreover, this is a package belonging to the Government, and I have delivered it into your hands to transport to its destination. The regulations which govern such matters do not allow me to take that package back nor retain it here, for it is the spirit of the intention in such matters, that all packages and letters appertaining to the service of the Government shall be forwarded, with all haste and expedition, to its destination, and by him only to whom it is intrusted. Therefore, you, and you alone, can transport that package, and you are permitted to deliver it to none other than the person addressed; and should you be derelict in the performance of this important duty, you shall be arrested by the minions of our great Republic. Go!" It is said, that the poor fellow trudged away over the trail through the hot sun, and consumed the day in making the few miles that intervened between the two points. Mr. Doherty still survives the storms of time, and is at present residing near the scenes of his early California life, enjoying the sunset days of life to the fullest extent.

"Bob" White! Yes, everybody in Mendocino county knows this facetious, fun-loving, warm-hearted, generous, genial, hospitable pioneer, now a resident of Cahto, a small town which he, assisted by his life-long companion, Captain John P. Simpson, has nurtured and fostered even as a herdsman would a shorn lamb in a cold season. These gentlemen came to California

" In the days of old,  
The days of gold,  
The days of '49,"

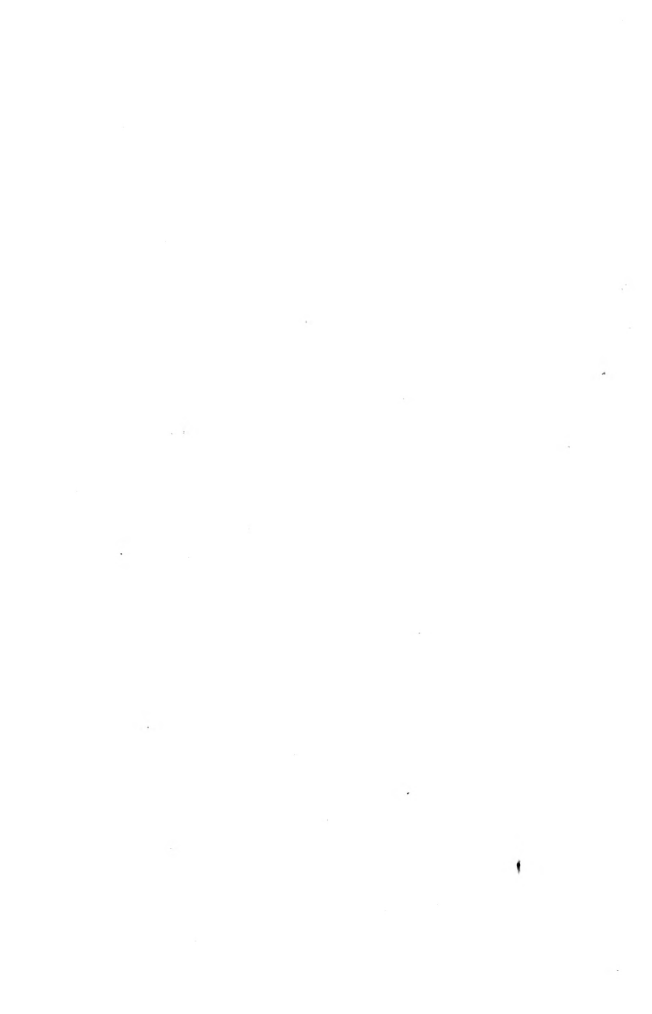
And have passed through it all, and many are the stories that are still told all over the county about the funny things "Bob" has said and done. He certainly had a grim sense of humor, if the following is any criterion to judge by. We record it as we heard it many miles from Cahto, and far outside the limits of Mendocino county, and long before we had had the pleasure of meeting the gentleman and receiving the cordial hand-grasp of welcome to his fullsome hospitality. The reminiscence is as follows: Away back in the '50ies, when "Bob" was agent at the Mendocino reservation, he took a notion that a good hunting dog would be a fine thing for him to have up there, so one day, when he was in San Francisco, he procured a young dog with the necessary "points" about him for a hunter, and brought him to Mendocino county. Little did that dog dream when he was spending the whinnying days of his puppyhood in dozing on the sunny side of a reservation

shanty, sheltered from the freezing fogs of a summer's day on the coast; that the tragic windup of his hitherto uneventful career would entitle him to a place on the enblazoned page of Mendocino's history. But who knows! "There is a destiny that shapes our ends," and it is something to be glorious in death, no matter how tame our life may have been; but to our story. "Bob" used to take the incipient hunter out daily and give him lessons, and under his skillful management the hound acquired quite a knowledge of what well-trained dogs are expected to do under certain circumstances. But his doom was nearer than e'er he dreamed, or than it had ever entered "Bob's" head either. At the reservation, filling the position of a cog in one of the multitudinous wheels of the labyrinthian machinery of an institution of that kind, was one dapper, dandyfied youth, with his maiden moustache yet in bloom, by name Joseph Palmer. We doubt if he ever dreamed that his name would be handed down to generations yet unborn in connection with this dog story of "Bob" White's. Palmer wanted to borrow the dog to go into the valley, near where Cabto now stands, for the purpose of deer-hunting. Mr. White demurred, stating that the dog was not sufficiently trained; but after much persuasion, his kindheartedness ran away with his judgment and in an evil moment he promised to let the dog go. When Palmer returned he was minus the dog and when interrogated concerning his dogship he replied, "Why the —— dog started to run after a jack-rabbit and I told him to stop and he would not do it, so I shot him, and killed him." Of course it was accidental, as the man had, doubtless, seen hunters indulging in the cruel practice of shooting at dogs with small bird-shot, when they refuse to obey their orders, and he had tried to do the same thing, but with such unfortunate success that the dog stopped forever. To say that Mr. White was mad does not express one-half of the feeling that surged and beat about under his vest-lining; but he said but little, only remarking that he would get even with him some day for his smart trick. Now if there was one thing above another that Palmer delighted in it was the appearance of his quarters. He occupied a small single-roomed building on one side of the parade ground, and this was adorned, as well as the limited opportunity would permit. Among his choice imported articles of furniture he numbered a handsome, though small, bronze clock, which he, in an unfortunate hour, had placed upon an evergreen-festooned mantel-shelf, just in front of the door, where all passers-by could see it. One day "Bob" came by the door, the sight of which, through the law of "association of ideas," brought to his mind the recollection of his lost dog, and beholding the clock ticking off the moments of times with so *nonchalant* and *sang froid* on air, an idea struck him. He halted, right-faced and came to a parade rest, and then taking his revolver from its holster he drew a bead on the dial of the clock, and shouted out to it to "stop!" "Tick, tæck," went the clock, all unheedful of his commands, and all unmindful of the destiny that awaited it ere it had reeled off

many more threads from the bobbin of time. "Stop!" he shouted again, and, as if to test his nerve, and to dare him to do his worst, the hammer began to peal out the hour of "high twelve." This audacious impudence had the desired effect, and with a shout of "stop, I say—you, stop!" he sent a bullet speeding on its mission of destruction and crashing through the delicate mechanism of the time-piece. Another and another followed in rapid succession until that clock was a total wreck, not being hardly the ghost of its former self. In time, Palmer returned, and soon espied the mischief that had been wrought in his absence. He at once set out to find the perpetrator, and soon met Mr. White of whom he asked in excited tones if he had any idea who had done it. White coolly remarked that he did it. "What in — did you do that for?" screamed the man from the very agony of anger. "Why, replied 'Bob,' one of his blandest smiles illuminating his countenance in the meantime, "I came by the house, and it was going, and I told it to stop and it did not, and I shot it." Palmer comprehended the matter, and walked away.

FORT BRAGG.—This was the name of the military post at the Mendocino Reservation, and was established by Lieutenant Gibson in 1857. He erected the first house in the post, which was a small square one, and is still standing. We take the following extract from a description of Fort Bragg as it appeared in November, 1863, which was published in one of the Ukiah papers: "We will now transport the reader to the most lovely location in the county — Fort Bragg. This post is situated one and a half miles north of the mouth of the Noyo river, upon the Government reservation. It is not anything like a fortification, but is the nicest little village we have ever seen. There would seem to have been a provision of nature, that this coast shall at least have one beautiful spot upon it. Fort Bragg is merely a smooth, sloping, open piece of ground in a pine forest, with the various buildings encircling the open space, which is about ten acres in extent. The slope of the ground is towards the ocean, from whose biting winds it is sheltered by a thick belt of pines. On the most elevated, and extremely eastern portion of the plaza, are situated the Captain's and Lieutenant's quarters, overlooking the whole of the other buildings. Upon the right and left, along the sides of the parallelogram, at regular intervals, are the quarters for the men and non-commissioned officers. At the extreme lower part of the plaza are the guard-house, commissary and quartermaster's storehouse; and in the edge of the pines are the stables, and upon a high knoll in the north-west corner, is the hospital. Around in the space thus enclosed is a circular carriage way, and intersecting each other at right angles across the plaza are raised walks, and in the center is a magnificent flag-pole, proudly waving from the summit of which is our country's flag. The parade ground here afforded is as smooth as a floor, having just enough







slope to insure good drainage. The buildings are comfortable and neat, inside and out, and all painted and white-washed."

But how changed are all things now! The reservation was abandoned in 1867, and the military post was no longer needed nor sustained, and from that time on everything has been allowed to go to decay and ruin. Long years ago the paint and white-wash had been washed off from the buildings by the fogs of summer and the rains of winter, and their places have been taken by a coat of green moss. The fence that was once the pride of the commandant has gone to wreck along with everything else, and now the public highway bisects the parade ground. The old quarters of officers and men are still standing, but fast decaying. The plaza once so smooth and nicely kept, is now overgrown with a heavy crop of dog fennel and "chick-weed." Like the tribes of Indians the reservation was supposed to gather in and care for, gone to wreck and ruin with scarcely a vestige left to mark their former abiding-place.

**SAW-MILLS.**—The pioneer mill of the Mendocino coast, was erected in Big River township, and at the place known in early days as Big River, by Harry Meigs, poor, expatriated Harry! the man of all men of his time, who had pluck and energy enough to breast the battle of life, perfectly undaunted, and to seize upon the opportunities that presented themselves in that day of wonderful enterprises. He, that in a strange land, speaking a foreign tongue, and associated with another race of people, displayed the ability to carry out enterprises that went far to connect the moon and earth, and left behind him, when called hence, a work that shall stand as long as this utilitarian age endures, speaking to all the generations that are to follow, and telling them to behold what a gigantic enterprise the master mind of Harry Meigs was able to conceive and conduct to a successful issue. But, because of a misstep here in the maelstrom days of finances, the popular voice cried out against him, and the one master mind of all was driven from California, and whatever blessings his industry and enterprise might have done for his adopted State, were lost to her, and transplanted upon other soil. And beside his name may well be placed, in the same category, that other martyr to a financial crisis, William C. Ralston, both of whom, were men that gave their all for California, "but their own received them not."

We have already narrated the facts which led to the discovery of the immense redwood forests in Mendocino county. The reader will remember the silk-laden vessel that was cast upon the strand at Noyo, and the party which came from Bodega to gather salvage upon the beach, and how they brought back such glowing reports of the grand old forests of redwoods, growing on all the hill and mountain sides, and along the banks of all the streams, extending down to the very ocean's brink, at a most propitious point, where schooners and larger vessels could land with safety, and take on a cargo of

lumber. They will also remember that Harry Meigs, at once, conceived the idea, upon being satisfied that the reports were correct, of erecting a mill at that point, and with him, to will was to do, and soon all the machinery of preparation was in motion. The brig *Ontario* was purchased in San Francisco, and the machinery and men embarked upon it for Big River harbor. At the same time, oxen were sent overland from Bodega, that were to draw the logs to the mill. After a thirty days' trip, the brig arrived at her destination. The mill was erected on the point of the headland which flanks the harbor on the north side, it being intended to drive the logs out of the mouth of the river into the bay, and then draw them up to the mill, but this plan did not prove feasible, and a railroad was constructed from the flat on the river bank, up the grade to the mill, and the logs were thus transported from the woods to the mill. At that time, there were no chutes as there are now, and the lumber, after being sawed, was drawn back on the railroad to the flat, and transported in lighters out to the vessels lying in the harbor. The saw used in this mill, was a gang sash of twenty-eight saws and did good execution. In 1853, another mill was built by the same company (known as the California Lumber Company, of which firm, Meigs was the back-bone). This second mill was located on the flat, on the site of the present mill. The machinery in this mill was quite an improvement over that used in the other, and consisted of two single circular saws, one muley, and one sash saw, and had a capacity of forty thousand feet of lumber per day. These mills changed hands in the fall of 1854, after the failure of Meigs. J. B. Ford and E. C. Williams had been working for the company since its organization, and their wages had accumulated, till they were a considerable sum, and they levied an attachment on the mill and machinery. Messrs. Godeffroy, Sillem & Freundt had a claim of \$400,000 against the Lumber Company, and they also issued an attachment against the mill property. A compromise was effected, by which the entire property was taken into the hands of the attachees, and each party named, retained a fifth interest. The new company run both mills till 1856 or 1857, but not regularly, however, the mill on the point was then taken down.

October 17, 1863, the mill on the flat was destroyed by fire, and fifty thousand feet of lumber with it, and the present mill building was erected in 1864. This mill is now owned by the Mendocino Lumber Company, and the present machinery consists of two muley saws, one double circular, one single circular, one gang edger, one picket saw, one picket header, one batton gang, four planers, and one sticking machine. The capacity of the mill is thirty thousand with one side, or fifty-five thousand with both sides. By sides is meant the using of so much extra machinery as is necessary to keep two gangs of men at work. In 1877 this mill ran both sides, and they cut thirty-four thousand logs during the season, and the average number cut of ordinary years, with one side is twenty-five thousand. There is a railroad

extending from the mill to the chutes at the port, a distance of about one mile. The track passes up a grade, which is sixty-four feet high, and cars are elevated over it by a stationary engine. The company own three chutes at the point; hence can land three vessels at one time. There is a shingle-mill in connection with the mill, which has a capacity of fifteen thousand a day. The company owns about twenty-two thousand acres of timber land, which extends back from the coast twenty-four miles in a direct line, and they have already cut logs as far as eighteen miles back in a straight line. It is estimated that the mill has cut an average of eight million feet of lumber yearly since 1852, making a grand total of nearly two hundred and twenty-five million feet, which has been cut by this mill alone. When this mill is running to its full capacity it affords work for two hundred and twenty-five men, and puts about seven thousand dollars into circulation monthly in the item of wages alone. It will thus be seen that a saw-mill running at its full capacity is no mean factor in the prosperity of the community in which it is located.

In the summer of 1852, George Hegenmeyer and ——— Scharf, went up the Big river about ten miles, and began getting out piles for the San Francisco market. In September of that year they were joined by Gibbard Hegenmeyer in this business. Soon after the latter's arrival Mr. Scharf took the contract from Captain Richardson to erect and put in operation a water-power saw-mill at the Albion. This mill was built during the winter of 1852-3, and was the second mill in Mendocino county. Nothing is now known of its capacity, nor how long it remained there or what became of it.

The third mill in the township was constructed at Noyo for Captain Richardson also. The Hegenmeyer Brothers remained at work getting out piles on Big river until the freshet of that winter carried their piles down the river, and their summer's work floated out upon the bosom of the broad Pacific and disappeared. How like many of the enterprises, fond hopes and proud ambitions of poor mortals! To-day we have the bubble in our grasp, but to-morrow it floats out upon the broad ocean, and we see it no more forever. This high water carried off the roof their house, but the body of it was so braced between two trees that it could not get away. About Christmas, 1852, George Hegenmeyer took the contract from Captain Richardson to construct the mill at Noyo, and his brother Gibbard accompanied him. After working until the building was about ready to receive the machinery, George went to San Francisco for the machinery and the necessary men to run the mill, leaving Gibbard in charge at the Noyo. In February, 1853, the Indians made a raid on the place and drove the occupants off, and stole everything in the house, except three guns, which they left, being evidently afraid of them. In the latter part of March George arrived from San Francisco on the schooner *Water Witch*, with the machinery and men, and at once renewed operations on the mill, which was located about three miles up the Noyo

river. It was not, however, gotten into operation until November, 1853. The power was water, and the machinery consisted of one single circular and one edger, and it had a capacity of eight thousand feet daily. It was run for a few months only, cutting about one hundred and fifty thousand feet of lumber. In January, 1854, it was carried away by a freshet.

The Albion steam mill was built in 1853 by A. G. Dallas, Donald Davidson and A. W. Macpherson, and was the second steam mill built in the township. It had a sash saw and a capacity of only four thousand feet daily. In 1855 a single circular saw and a planer were put into the mill, which increased its capacity to fourteen thousand feet. This mill continued to run till 1867, when it was destroyed by fire. During that year a new mill was built at the Albion, which is the present one. The machinery of the new mill consisted of one double circular saw, one sash saw, two planers, one picket and one lath saw, one picket header, and one single edger, and it has a capacity of thirty-five thousand feet of lumber daily. Logs for the mill are driven down the Albion river, near the mouth of which is a dam and booms. The mill is at present owned by Macpherson & Weatherby, who own in connection with it about twenty-seven thousand acres of timber land. It is estimated that this mill has cut about one hundred and twenty-five million feet of lumber since it was put in operation, and it is also estimated that about two-thirds of the available timber has now been cut out.

The Noyo mill was put in operation in 1858 by A. W. Macpherson, and when built it had a capacity of about thirty-five thousand feet daily, or six million a year. The first machinery consisted of a gang sash with twenty-six saws in the gang, and one seventy-two inch single circular. The present machinery consists of one double circular, one single circular, one pony saw, three planing-machines, one picket saw, one picket header, and one lath saw. Its present capacity is forty thousand feet daily. It is owned by Messrs. Macpherson & Weatherby. It is estimated that the mill has cut about one hundred and twenty million feet of lumber, which amount is probably about one-third of the entire yield of their tract of timber land, which embraces about seventeen thousand acres.

The Navarra mill was built in 1861 by Messrs. Tichenor & Hendy, and is at present owned by Messrs. H. B. Tichenor & Co. It had a capacity when first put in operation of ten thousand feet daily, but from time to time new and improved machinery has been added until now its capacity is thirty-five thousand feet, which is up to the average of first-class mills along the coast. The present machinery consists of one double circular, one muley and one picket saw, one Stearns' gang edger, three planers and one picket header, all of which are propelled by an engine of ample capacity. It is estimated that there is a body of timber accessible to the mill consisting of twenty thousand acres, of which the company owns fifteen thousand acres, of which about one-twentieth has been cut, yielding about one hundred and

twenty million feet of lumber. When the mill was first built the lumber was all lightered out to the vessels, but in 1868 a wharf was constructed and a railroad track laid from the mill to the end of the wharf. This withstood the waves and storm only two years, when it was washed away. Lighters were again resorted to, and used until 1874, when another attempt was made to establish and maintain a wharf. This remained until the winter of 1878, which proved so disastrous to the improvements along the coast, when it again succumbed to the action of the waves. The present wharf was then built, which is six hundred feet long, from high water mark and twenty-four feet wide in the main, and sixty feet wide at the outer end, thus making room for two vessels to load at one time. There is a depth of seventeen feet of water at low tide at the end of the wharf, thus affording ample anchorage for the deepest draft vessels that come in there.

The Caspar mill was built by Messrs. Kelley & Randall in the fall of 1861 and in the fall of 1864 J. G. Jackson came into possession of it, and has since owned it. It had a capacity when first put in operation of fifteen thousand feet, which has since been increased by the addition of new and improved machinery to forty-five thousand feet daily. The original machinery consisted of a sash and pony saw. The machinery at present consists of one double and one single circular saw, one gang edger, one picket saw, one picket header, three planers, and a shingle mill with a capacity of twenty-five thousand daily. The mill is situated on the north bank of the stream and near its mouth. The proprietor of the mill owns about ten thousand four hundred and thirty acres of timber land in connection with the mill, of which it is estimated that almost fifty per cent has been cut out, yielding about one hundred and fifteen million feet of lumber. For the purpose of conveying the logs from the woods to the mill, there is a wide gauge railroad built, which is three and a half miles long. The propelling power on this track is a geared locomotive, similar to the one used at Guadala; and there are ten cars used for transportation purposes. There is a tramway from the mill to the landing, on which the lumber is conveyed to the chute. There are at present one hundred and sixty-six men employed in the various vocations about the mill.

The Little River mill was erected in 1864 by Messrs. Sias Coombs, Ruel Stickney & Tapping Reeves, at a cost of twenty thousand dollars. In November, 1871, Mr. Reeves disposed of his interest to the other gentlemen, and in December, 1878, Mr. Stickney sold his interest to C. A. Perkins; Mr. Coombs retaining his interest in the mill from the first. When built it had a capacity of twenty thousand feet daily, having a double circular saw, and other smaller saws and necessary machinery, and about one hundred men were required to keep every department in motion. In March, 1874, after running very nearly ten years, the mill was destroyed by fire, which is supposed to have originated in the engine-room, as the planing department was

kept running till 12 o'clock the night previous to the fire. On the 6th day of the next month ground was broken for a new mill on the opposite side of the river from where the old building had stood, and on the 4th of July following, the mill was ready for operations again. The new mill had a capacity of thirty thousand feet daily. The company owns one thousand eight hundred acres of timber land, and the mill has cut about eighty-six million feet according to the best estimates, which is thought is from one-quarter to one-half of all the lumber which the tract owned by the company will yield.

A sprightly correspondent of one of the Ukiah papers, in 1877, gives this interesting scrap of history concerning the mill at Little River: "In August, 1864, Messrs. Stickney, Coombs & Reeves began hewing timber for their mill, and on the evening of October 15th, of that year the whistle sounded a triumphant blast that rang out through the redwoods as a knell of their doom. The mill company began shipping lumber the following January. During the first year there were thirty-eight schooners loaded with lumber at their yard. On the 20th day of March, 1874, and only two days after the withdrawal of Mr. Stickney, the mill was burned down. On the 6th day of April following, a new site was chosen, and by the 24th day of June the steam whistle proclaimed the wonderful energy of the owners.

In February, 1869, William H. Kelley began the erection of a mill at Pudding creek. It is not known now what was the capacity of the mill or how long it ran.

In 1870 A. W. Hall constructed the first mill at Cuffey's Cove or Greenwood creek, which had a capacity of sixteen thousand feet daily, and was run till 1873, when it was taken out.

In 1873 James Dixon, a saw-mill man who has had mills in almost every available place from the redwoods in Marin county to no one knows where up the coast, moved his machinery from Fort Ross, Sonoma county, to near Bridgeport, Mendocino county, and established a mill at that place. After running it one year as a saw-mill he disposed of it to James Lamoine, who converted it into a shingle mill. In 1876 A. Newfield came into possession of it, which he retained till 1878, when he disposed of it to Mr. Dixon again, who converted it again into a saw-mill. In June, 1880, Mr. Newfield again got possession of the mill, and is still its proprietor. Its present capacity is fifteen thousand feet daily, and there are about six hundred acres of timber land available to the mill. While it was a shingle machine it cut about twenty million shingles.

In 1874 Messrs. Philips Brothers & Welle built a shingle mill at Cuffey's Cove, which they continued to run there for three years, and in 1877 it was moved into the cañon. Its capacity was ninety thousand daily, and it is still in operation.

In the fall of 1875 James Dixon built a steam saw-mill on Greenwood

creek, just back of Cuffey's Cove. It had a capacity of twenty thousand feet daily, and while it was run cut about five million feet of lumber. In 1877 the mill was discontinued.

During the fall of 1875 and the spring of 1876, Fred. Helmke, a mill man, also well known in Sonoma county, erected the second mill on Greenwood creek. This was a first-class mill in every respect, its capacity being fifty thousand daily. Poor Helmke, another one of those invincible spirits of energy and enterprise that will not down under the ban of adversity, just such a man as can see all the possibilities, but not all the contingencies, that are in an enterprise, and one that, being so constituted, is very apt to overstep the bounds of a perfectly safe investment, and let his hopes and ambitions carry him out upon the sea of misfortune and dash his craft upon the rocks of disaster, sinking all that his economy and business tact had garnered during the days of prosperous ventures, and also all that his credit could avail him. Such a man was Helmke; generous to a fault; honorable and honest to a farthing, as long as he had the farthing to pay his debts with. But financial disaster overtook him, and all his grand business ambitions were swept out of existence in a day. The mill is now owned by the "Redwood Lumber Company." It is estimated that this mill has cut about twenty-three million feet of lumber since its erection.

In August, 1876, the "Salmon Creek Mill Company" erected a mill at Salmon creek, with a capacity of twenty thousand feet daily. The machinery consists of one double circular, one single edger, one planer, one trimmer, and one slab-saw. The company owns about seven hundred acres of timberland, and it is estimated that the mill has cut from eight million to ten million feet of lumber since it began operations.

In 1878 Messrs. Gray & White erected a shingle mill at Salmon creek, with a capacity of ninety thousand shingles per day.

In 1878 Messrs. Coombs & Perkins erected a mill at Stillwell Gulch, about one and a half miles south of Little River. The mill has a capacity of twenty thousand feet daily. Its machinery is complete, and is a first-class mill in every respect, though small.

Messrs. Britt & White have erected a mill during the present season (1880) at Salmon creek, which has a capacity of thirty thousand feet per day.

It will be seen by counting up, that there have been twenty mills, including the shingle mills, in Big River township, extending their time of erection from 1852 till 1880. This, of itself, is sufficient to give a good idea of the importance of the lumber business in the township and along the coast. It may be possible, that in gathering the facts and notes for these annals, that a few mills have been overlooked; and also, that as full a history could not be obtained from some mills as of others. In a work of this kind it is impossible to get all the facts that everybody knows concerning events and indus-

tries, as in many cases the principal actors have long since passed away, and what has come down in tradition is all that can be gathered now.

**RAILROADS.**—When railroads for the transportation of logs or lumber have been directly connected with mills, mention of them has been made in connection with the mills; but there are two roads that have been constructed as a private enterprise, in one sense of the word, in that they serve the purposes of several mills.

In 1875 the Mendocino Railroad Company was organized and incorporated, and the road constructed extending from the chutes at Cuffey's Cove, a distance of three and a half miles into the woods along the banks of Greenwood creek. The track is the regular T rail, and is laid in the usual narrow-gauge measure. Two locomotives, not geared, each having forty-two inch drivers, and twenty-nine flat cars, constitute the rolling-stock of the company. Mr. A. W. Hall, an enterprising citizen of that section, was one of the prime movers in the project, and is one of the principal stockholders.

In May, 1877, the Salmon Creek Railroad Company began operations, and by the following January had completed eight miles of narrow-gauge road, extending from the Salmon creek wharf back into the woods along the bank of that stream. The rolling-stock consists of one engine and twenty flat cars. The road is complete in all its details, and certainly speaks in high terms of commendation of the enterprise the gentlemen displayed who had its building in charge. It is owned by the "Salmon Creek Railroad Company," of whom Mr. L. E. White, of San Francisco, James Townsend, of Salmon creek, and others are the principal stock owners.

#### SHIP BUILDING.—

"Build me straight, O worthy master!  
 Staunch and strong, a goodly vessel,  
 That shall laugh at all disaster,  
 And with wave and whirlwind wrestle!"

\* \* \* \* \*

"Thus, with the rising of the sun,  
 Was the noble task begun.  
 And soon throughout the shipyard's bounds  
 Were heard the intermingled sounds  
 Of axes and of mallets, plied  
 With vigorous arms on every side;  
 Plied so deftly and so well,  
 That, ere the shadows of evening-fell,  
 The keel of oak for a noble ship,  
 Scarfed and bolted, straight and strong,  
 Was lying ready and stretched along  
 The blocks, well placed upon the slip.  
 Happy, thrice happy, every one  
 Who sees his labor well begun,  
 And not perplexed and multiplied  
 By idly waiting for time and tide!"

\* \* \* \* \*



" They fell—those lordly pines!  
 Those grand majestic pines!—  
 'Mid shouts and cheers  
 The jaded steers,  
 Panting beneath the goad,  
 Dragged down the weary, winding road  
 Those captive kings so straight and tall,  
 To be shorn of their streaming hair,  
 And, naked and bare,  
 To feel the stress and the strain  
 Of the wind, and the reeling main,  
 Whose roar  
 Would remind them forevermore  
 Of their native forests they should not see again.  
 And everywhere the slender, graceful spars  
 Poise aloft in the air,  
 And at the mast head  
 White, blue and red,  
 A flag unrolls—the stripes and stars.

\* \* \* \* \*  
 " All is finished! and at length  
 Has come the bridal day  
 Of beauty and of strength;  
 To-day the vessel shall be launched!

\* \* \* \* \*  
 " The ocean old,  
 Centuries old,  
 Strong as a youth, and as uncontrolled,  
 Paces restless to and fro  
 Up and down the sand of gold.  
 His beating heart is not at rest,  
 And far and wide  
 With ceaseless flow  
 His beard of snow  
 Heaves with the heaving of his breast.  
 He waits impatient for his bride.  
 There she stands  
 With her foot upon the sands,  
 Decked with flags and streamers gay,  
 In honor of her marriage day,  
 Her snow-white signals fluttering, blending  
 Round her like a veil descending,  
 Ready to be  
 The bride of the gray old sea.

\* \* \* \* \*  
 " Then the Master,  
 With a gesture of command,  
 Waved his hand;  
 And at the word,  
 Loud and sudden there was heard  
 All around them, and below,  
 The sound of hammers, blow on blow,  
 Knocking away the shores and spurs,  
 And see! She stirs!

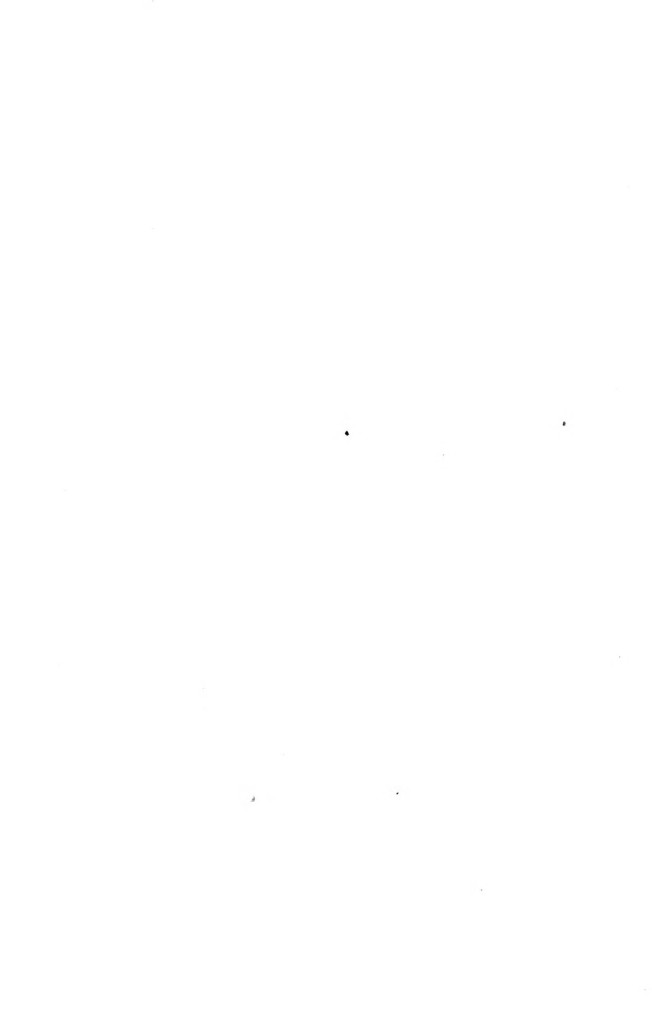
She starts,—she moves,—she seems to feel  
 The thrill of life along her keel,  
 And, spurring with her foot the ground,  
 With one exulting joyous bound,  
 She leaps into the ocean's arms!  
 And lo! from the assembled crowd  
 There rose a shout prolonged and loud,  
 That to the ocean seemed to say,  
 'Take her, O bridegroom, old and gray,  
 Take her to thy protecting arms,  
 With all her youth and all her charms!'  
 How beautiful she is! How fair  
 She lies within those arms that press  
 Her form with many a soft caress  
 Of tenderness, and watchful care!  
 Sail forth into the sea, O ship!  
 Through wind and wave, right onward steer!"

The above extract from the beautiful poem entitled, "The Building of the Ship," written by Henry W. Longfellow, that patriarch of American bards, is so apropos and fitting that we were constrained to quote from it at length.

There have been a number of vessels built in the Big River township harbors, but the date of their construction or their tonnage burthen is unknown, as it was impossible to get at the records or to see the builder, or to hear from him. Capt. Thomas H. Peterson, at present a resident of Little River, has probably built more vessels than any other builder. The following list comprises all the information obtainable concerning them: Schooner *Sue Merrill*, three masts, was built at Russian Gulch, and lost at Noyo about her first trip; schooner *James Townsend*, three masts, built at Noyo in 1870, and is still alive; schooner *Phil Sheridan*, two masts built at Little River; she was run down by a steamer up north; schooner *Little River*, two masts, built at Little River, and is still alive; schooner *Napa City*, two masts, smallest of them all, was built at Little River, and is still alive; large tug *Brannan*, built at Noyo, and is still alive; schooner *Sea Foam*, two masts, built at Big River, and is still alive; schooner *Uncle Sam*, two masts, built at Big River, and is still alive; schooner *Alice Kimball*, two masts, built at Little River; schooner *Brescot*, two masts, built at Little River, and lost at San Miguel Island; schooner *Silas Coombs*, two masts, built at Little River, and lost in that port; schooner *Emma and Louisa*, two masts, was built at Little River, and is still alive; schooner *S. M. Coombs*, two masts, and still alive; schooner *Johanna Brock*, two masts, built at Little River, and capsized during the winter of 1879-80, up the coast near Humboldt bay; schooner *Electra*, two masts, built at Little River; schooner *Gallatee*, two masts, built at Little River, and is still alive; schooner *Hannah Madison*, two masts, built at Little River, and is still alive; schooner



*Philip Uppe*



*Barbara*, two masts, built at Little River, and is still alive; schooner *Mary D. Pomeroy*, two masts, built at Little River, and lost off Point Reyes, with all on board.

Charles Fletcher, at Nevarra, is another shipbuilder, and the following list comprises those he has built: Schooner *Nevarra*, fifty tons burthen, built at Nevarra, and sold to parties in Mexico; schooner *Sina*, one hundred and forty tons burthen, built at Nevarra, and sold also to parties in Mexico; schooner *Ocean Pearl*, three hundred tons burthen, built at Nevarra, and lost up the coast in 1878. Capt. Fletcher has also built the following schooners, but not at Nevarra: Schooner, *Ocean Spray*, one hundred and forty tons burthen; schooner *Ino*, one hundred and forty tons burthen; and schooner *Maggie Johnson*, one hundred and fifty tons burthen. All these schooners are still alive. Capt. Fletcher's shipyard is located at the mouth of the Nevarra river, and the timber he has used in their construction all grew upon the adjacent hill-sides. The California fir, which grows in that vicinity, and which is known in the market as Oregon pine, if cut in the fall of the year, makes stronger and tougher timber than the regular Oregon fir (pine).

SHIPWRECKS.—It is utterly impossible to give a detailed account of all of the vessels which have gone ashore along the coast of Big River township, hence a few prominent wrecks, with some general statements, must suffice. Mention has already been made of the silk-laden vessel that went ashore at the mouth of the Noyo river, in the winter of 1851-2, which was the first vessel to strand upon the Mendocino shore. In the winter of 1855 a Chilian vessel and two schooners, which were loading lumber in the Mendocino City harbor, were driven ashore and lost, and several lives lost. The day was bright and clear, and no one thought of any impending danger, but suddenly great waves began to roll in, breaking clear across the harbor from point to point. The vessels were driven from their moorings, and soon dashed upon the beach or against the rocks. One of the schooners went into the famous "blow hole," as a seam in the rocks of the shore of the bay is called, and was never seen or heard from afterwards. She made three attempts to enter before she effected her purpose, if we may so speak of an inanimate object, but displayed such pertinacity in her efforts that she almost seemed endowed with intelligence and definite purpose. The first plunge she made her foremast was carried away, and the second time she dashed into the hole the main mast was snapped like a pipe-stem and the rigging carried away, and upon the third attempt she dashed directly into the hole, and there was never a trace of any kind of her discovered afterwards. How far this hole extends into the rock is a mystery, but it is known to extend for some distance, as parties have passed into it as far as feasible for the tides. One sailor went into the hole with the vessel, the others on board

having jumped overboard were picked up out of the surf and saved. The steamer *Fideleter* went ashore in 1875, at Cuffey's Cove, and was a total wreck. The ports and harbors are not at all secure along the Mendocino coast, and the great number of small crafts which ply in the lumber trade make it a matter of no wonderment that scores of vessels have been dashed to pieces.



## CALPELLA.

---

**GEOGRAPHY.**—Calpella township is bounded on the north by Little Lake and Round Valley townships; on the east by Lake county; on the south by Ukiah and Anderson townships; and on the west by Big River township. The boundary lines are very crooked, following the sinuosities of mountain chains and valleys. There are no streams of any importance in the township, although the Russian river has its source in the mountains of this township.

**TOPOGRAPHY.**—This township presents very much the same topographical features of the other townships in Mendocino county, except, that possibly, the valleys are a little more extensive than in some of the others. The Russian River valley, which passes up northward through the west center of it, is quite broad and fertile. In the eastern portion of the township, are the Redwood, Potter, Walker, and Coyote valleys, the two first named, are quite extensive, and Potter valley is especially productive. The trend of the Russian River valley and its bordering mountains is north and south, while all the others have a trend in a north-easterly and south-westerly direction, as the drainage is all towards the Russian river.

**SOIL.**—The soil of this section varies from the rich sandy loam of the valley to the heavy adobe and clays of the hill and mountain sides, passing through several grades. In the Russian River valley, there is more or less of morainal deposit, consisting of cobble stones, extending from coarse sand to boulders of gigantic size. A fine display of this morainal deposit may be seen on the road from Little Lake to Calpella, where there is a large body of cobble stones, the interstices of which are filled with argillaceous clay, highly impregnated with aluminum, which gives to it a wonderfully adhesive property, and causes the entire mass to appear now as one solid body. In the other valleys, the soil is a sandy loam, and as stated above, very productive, and well-adapted to the production of grains, vegetables and fruits.

**CLIMATE.**—The climate of all of that section of Mendocino county, that lies eastward of the Coast Range, is simply perfectly delightful, and too much cannot be said in commendation of its wonderful salubrity and healthfulness. Here the sun never shines but to gladden the face of nature, and to make the valleys paradisiacal, and a happy and lovely spot for man to locate his habitation, and to build up homes that he and his children after him may enjoy in unalloyed measure. The summer's sun sends his rays

down in direct lines, raising the temperature, oftentimes, to above 100° Fahrenheit, but the air is pure, and to quite a degree, rare, hence the heat is not so oppressive and debilitating as in the lower levels, or in a denser atmosphere. In the winter, the snow sometimes falls in these valleys to a depth of from a few inches to a foot or two, but it does not remain on long at a time, and does not serve to lower the temperature to any deleterious degree. The snows of winter rests upon the adjacent mountain tops, until late in the season, serving as great refrigerators, absorbing the heat of the sun, and sending forth cooled currents of air to settle down upon the arid valleys below, which reduce the temperature, especially at night, changing the scorching mid-day siroccos to delightful evening zephyrs. And thus it is with all our blessings—they are wafted out upon the fevered, famished world from above.

**PRODUCTS.**—The products of these valleys are multifarious, ranging through all the various productions of the temperate and semi-tropic zones. The cereals all thrive well, and produce handsomely; vegetables grow very large, yielding immense quantities; while orchards, vines, and small fruits find their native home in the rich, warm soil. Hops do well along the Russian River valley. There is only one drawback to the development of these grand and fertile valleys, and that is the means of transportation. Markets are too remote for it to be profitable to the producer at present, but the time will come, and it is not now far distant, when access to the city markets will be had by rail, bringing at least Ukiab within six hours of the city. Then will all these valleys bloom like flower gardens, and the producer can realize well and amply upon his products. The products of these valleys, being so varied, an unexcelled opportunity for making beautiful and thrifty homes is offered and he who locates in them has never a cause for regret.

**TIMBER.**—The timber of this township embraces nearly all the varieties indigenous to the county, such as pines, firs, oaks and redwood. Redwood valley received its name from the fact that there was quite a body of redwood timber lying in it. This is the farthest inland that redwoods grow in any body in Mendocino county, although there are stragglers here and there for several miles inland. When the first mills were located on the coast, it was thought that the redwood belt extended entirely across to the Sacramento valley. It is really a curious phenomenon that this body of redwoods should grow so far from their congeners and, apparently, under different circumstances. As the redwood is considered to be a creation of the fogs so prevalent where it grows the strongest, it would seem that at sometime away back in the history of the world the conformation of the valleys and mountains was such that large bodies of fog drifted into and banked up in that section so that the young redwoods got at least a good start, if not a full growth, before the change came. When it is remembered that it has taken several centuries for



these trees to grow, it will be seen that there has been ample time for all the necessary changes to effect this end.

**EARLY SETTLEMENT.**—In September or October, 1852, Thomas and William Potter, L. Anderson, Al. Strong, Moses C. Briggs, and two Spaniards started from near Healdsburg, Sonoma county, on horseback, for a trip to the source of the Russian river; and in the course of time found their way into what is now known as Potter valley, doubtless being the first white men who had ever gazed upon its lovely bosom. The party remained about three weeks, being engaged in spying out the land, and choosing a location to settle upon. At last three claims were decided upon as being the most eligible, and the two Potter brothers and Mr. Briggs located on them. In the spring of 1853, William Potter and M. C. Briggs took the first wagon into the valley and the former located permanently on his claim, while the latter put stock on his, and passed back and forth from Sonoma county till April, 1857, when he took his family there and located permanently. In 1856 Thomas Potter located permanently on his claim, which made Mr. Briggs the third settler in the valley. Briggs built a log-house, and whip-sawed the lumber for the first floor ever laid in the valley. This floor is still serving its purpose, and is in a high state of preservation. In the fall of 1857 Richard Swift moved in and settled permanently. Samuel Chase went into the valley with Mose Briggs and in the spring of 1858 Samuel Mewhinney moved in and settled. There were three single men, namely: Berry Wright, John H. Gardiner and — Williams. During 1858 quite a number of families moved in, and the valley settled up very fast.

Walker valley is situated in the northern part of Calpella township and contains an area of about two hundred acres. The first settler in the valley was Joseph Walker, who came in with a band of cattle as early as 1856, and for whom the valley was named. The land was located upon by J. G. Pooler, who soon after disposed of it to others, among whom was J. W. Morris, of Ukiah. At times it gets very cold in this valley, and the last-named gentleman had the misfortune to lose a large portion of a band of cattle he had in the valley in 1858. Some winters are extremely severe, and others very mild indeed. The entire valley is now the property of Mr. Ranch Angle, an extensive sheep-rancher, who owns, in connection with it, about seven thousand acres.

To C. H. Veeder doubtless belongs the honor of being the first settler in the vicinity of Calpella. He came in and settled on the site of the present town in 1857, and having foresight and hoping for grand things in the future for the location, he laid out a town plat. The name Calpella, he took from the chief of the tribe of Indians which was located there, the name signifying, in the native dialect, a shell bearer. Mr. Veeder was accompanied by his son-in-law James E. Pettus. Both of these men have been

enterprising and active, in all matters that tended to the upbuilding and prosperity of their adopted home. Soon after their arrival they opened a store, which was probably the first place of business established in the Russian River valley within the limits of Mendocino county, or at least the second. Mr. A. T. Perkins sold goods at the present site of Ukiah, in 1857 but it is questionable now which began operations first, and moreover, Mr. Perkin's real business was blacksmithing, hence selling goods was only a secondary consideration with him, hence it seems that the laurels should, of a right, rest upon the brows of the first-named gentlemen. During 1858 Messrs. S. Wurttemberg and H. Wickelhausen located at Calpella, and started a general merchandising business, and also during this year John Corbet began blacksmithing, Benjamin Knight carrying on the wood-working department of the business. William H. White was then engaged in dressing deer skins and making gloves and clothing out of the leather. Other early settlers in the vicinity of Calpella were, Berry Wright, William Wiley, C. H. English, James L. Hughes, E. M. Mallory, James and Calvin Nuckolls, C. Ashley, T. Elliot, William Pitts, L. Hays and E. M. Howard. The last named was hunting in the valley before there were any settlers there. The following named gentlemen came in and settled in the years set opposite their names, but their *locale* is not known. In 1857, William P. English, B. F. Forsyth, H. P. McGee and Pierce Asbill. In 1858, A. C. Perry and Thomas O'Conner. In 1859, Ranch Angle, Dennis Qunliven, Isaac Y. Griffiths and T. W. Dashiel. This list does not comprise all who settled in the township in those pioneer days, but it is as complete as we are able to make it at this remote period.

CALPELLA.—Calpella is one of the oldest towns in Mendocino county, having been begun in 1858 by C. H. Veeder, as stated above. When the commissioners were appointed to select two sites to be voted for for the county seat of Mendocino county, upon the organization of the county in 1859, Calpella was one of the places chosen; and, although we are unable to give the exact vote, yet we are informed that its competitor, Ukiah, did not carry off the honors with any very great majority. But that was its death knell. It is in too great proximity to Ukiah for the surrounding vicinity to support a town, and Ukiah serves only to draw away its very life blood, as all arteries of trade have long since been diverted from Calpella to the latter place. There is at present one store, one hotel, one blacksmith shop, and one saloon, and about a dozen dwelling-houses in the place. It is beautifully located, and has everything about it that would make it desirable for a town of some prominence except that it is overshadowed by its larger sister, Ukiah.

POMO. — This is a word of the old Indian dialect of the region, and means race, tribe or people. It is a small place located in Potter valley, comprising

one store, two hotels, and about twenty dwelling-houses. There is a church building here which was built in 1872, and is owned by the Methodist South and Christian denominations conjointly; the former owning three-fourths and the latter the remaining one-fourth. The building was paid for by subscriptions among the people of the valley, and certainly does credit to the town, and speaks very highly for the liberality of the people of that section. The building is thirty-five by fifty in size. The following is an outline history of the Potter Valley and Upper Lake Circuit, Pacific Annual Conference Methodist Episcopal Church South, from its organization down to the present time:—

“What is now Potter Valley and Upper Lake Circuit had its beginning in a mission established in the year ——. It was first called Little Lake mission; since that time, however, it has been changed from a mission to a circuit; has also changed in name and boundary. The following are the names of the different ministers who have had charge of the work. Their names are given in the order of their labors, dating back to the year 1869: W. L. Wilhite, 1869; Louis Hedgepeth; G. W. Fleming, two years; John F. Campbell, two years; J. C. Pendergrast. J. F. Campbell was returned to the work again, and died October 5, 1878. He was followed by J. G. Shelton, and J. S. Clurtse is now laboring in that field. The circuit has had quarterly visits from the different Presiding Elders of the circuit during the time, viz.: T. C. Barton, S. H. B. Anderson, J. C. Simmons, and W. F. Compton. Until the fall of 1874 the work embraced Round, Little Lake, Long, and Potter valleys, and was called Little Lake Circuit. At that time Round and Long valleys were cut off. In the fall of 1875 Little Lake valley was cut off, and the name of the circuit changed to Potter Valley Circuit. In the fall of 1876 the circuit was again changed so as to embrace the town and vicinity of Upper Lake, and it was then changed to its present name — Potter Valley and Upper Lake Circuit. No church property was acquired until the year 1872, when a neat and commodious church was built at Pomo, in Potter valley, at a cost of about \$1,600. In the year 1875 parsonage property was obtained, valued at \$430. When the Upper Lake portion of the circuit was added in 1877, it included a church valued at about \$800. This property is still held by the circuit, and is now valued at about \$2,500. The growth in membership has been steady all the while; so that from a beginning of ten or fifteen, it now numbers about one hundred and five, many of whom are leading citizens in the country included in this circuit.”

CENTERVILLE. — This is a little town also in Potter valley, in which there is one store, two hotels, two blacksmith shops, one saloon, and one hall which was erected by the “Grangers” some years ago, when the “Patron of Husbandry” tidal wave piled in upon the State, flooding all the valleys and

climbing to the very mountain heights, having its organizations in all the country school-houses and small villages in the land.

**MILLS.**—At the head of Russian river there is a stream known as Redwood creek, lying about nine miles above Calpella. A saw-mill was built on it in 1858 by Thomas Elliott, which was driven by water and had a sash saw. Steam-power was put in in 1860, but it was always a small affair, never having a capacity above three thousand feet daily. The mill was discontinued in 1864, as the body of timber was not very large.

In 1865, during the month of October, Mr. I. C. Reed put up a mill in Redwood valley. It was a water-power sash saw, and had a capacity of about four thousand feet.

There was a small saw-mill in Potter valley in the early days, but little or nothing seems to be known of either of the last-named mills, except that they existed.

The Coyote Valley Flour-mill was built in 1860 by a company, and for a while it did tolerably well; but the great flood of the winter of 1861–2 played such havoc with it that it was abandoned for awhile, remaining an unoccupied wreck for two years. On the 9th day of June, 1864, William J. Cleveland purchased it, and after giving to it much-needed repairs, and increasing its capacity, he put it again in operation, and it has continued ever since at work under his management. It had a capacity of five tons of wheat a day; but its average work was about four tons, and there has never yet been a lack of wheat to keep it busily engaged. This mill was run by a twenty-foot water-wheel, which could be increased six feet more. The motive power—water—was conveyed in a flume a distance of one and three-fourths miles, from the east side of Potter valley out of a branch of the Russian river. Its machinery was substantial, and staunch, and its internal arrangement perfect. But the mill was destroyed by fire in June, 1866, being evidently the work of an incendiary, as the water in the flume was found diverted so that there would none get to the mill and be of any assistance in quenching the flames. The mill was rebuilt in October in the same year, and it is now driven by steam. It is a complete grist-mill, and does excellent work, and has a capacity of eighteen barrels of flour per day.

In 1864 Mr. S. Wurttemberg erected a flour-mill at Calpella, using water-power at first, but adding steam afterwards. He disposed of his interest to H. Wickelhausen, some time previous to 1867. In that year the last-named gentleman moved the mill to Ukiah, where it has since continued in operation.

**MINES AND MINING.**—For years it has been known that there was gold in the mountains and valleys adjacent to Calpella, and many bright hopes and flattering prospects have been blasted by the non-realization of the indications of precious metal to be found in that section. The influx of new life

was felt in the old veins of that place as long ago as 1863, as the following extract from a Ukiah paper of that date will signify: "Of late Calpella has become one of the liveliest places in the county. Its immediate proximity to the newly-discovered mines gives it an importance it has not before aspired to. Improvements are rapidly going on there. All seems to be excitement and bustle, much resembling that attending the settlement of new mining towns in 1851-2." The indications are certainly good for some fine placer diggings to be found in that immediate vicinity at some future time, but it is not possible to predict whether or not the prospects will ever be realized. It is said that there is more or less platinum in the black sand found there, and great hopes are built upon the possible future developments of mines of that metal.

ROADS.—There is a road leading from Ukiah northward which passes through the western portion of the township, Calpella and Walker valley lying upon its immediate routes. There is a road extending from Calpella to Potter valley, and the people of that section have also two more outlets, viz., one to Willitsville and one to Round valley. Stages pass each way daily over the first-named road. These roads are all of easy grade, and kept in good order.



## LITTLE LAKE.

---

**GEOGRAPHY.**—Little Lake township is bounded on the north by Humboldt county, on the east by Round Valley township, on the south by Calpella township and on the west by Big River and Ten-mile River townships. Its boundary line follows the sinuosities of mountain chains and streams. There are no streams of any importance in the township, the South Eel river which lies on its eastern boundary being the nearest approach to anything of the kind. The township is entirely inland, and surrounded and covered with mountains.

**TOPOGRAPHY.**—Hill and dale, mountain and vale; that is about all that can be said of the topograph of this township in a general way. Special mention should be made of Little Lake, Sherwood, Long and Cahto valleys. The first named lies in the southern end of the township, and is a perfect gem. It is almost circular in form, and is perhaps four miles in diameter. To the northward lies the next two named, one to the right and the other to the left, as you pass up to the last-named which lies at the head of Long valley.

**SOIL.**—The soil of the valleys is very fertile and productive, but they are most too elevated to grow fruits to any advantage. Vegetables, and the cereals thrive well in the soil here, which in the valleys is a sandy loam, and on the hill-sides is argillaceous clay, and oftentimes adobe.

**CLIMATE.**—The climate of this section of Mendocino county is unexcelled in the State. It is sheltered from the heavy fogs and strong winds of the coast section, and yet lies close enough to the sea-board to reap the full benefit of the cool fresh breezes which are wafted far into the interior, bearing coolness and refreshing on their wings. It is true that there are some days in midsummer when the mercury will indicate a high degree of heat, but the entire section is so elevated that the heat is not felt to be at all oppressive. But on the other hand the elevation which it has causes it to be quite cold during the winter season, but those terms do not last long, for the sea breezes, which were so cool and refreshing during the summer season now laden with warmth, absorbed from that great reservoir of heat, the ocean, come up over the mountains and through the valleys making everything glad from very warmth. The extremes of heat and cold are not so very great, and they are not felt to be grievous, owing to circumstances, all of which are favorable for the advantageousness of the section.



S S Hoyt





**PRODUCTS.**—The products of this section are quite varied, ranging through all the grades usually found in the temperate zone. The cereals and grasses thrive very well indeed, and vegetables and fruits are to be found in abundance. Little Lake and other valleys are especially productive. As the native grasses grow so thriftily here, the industry of stock-growing and sheep raising is carried on quite extensively. No great amount of labor is produced in the township, and no ties, fence-posts, cord-wood or tan-bark is exported, at least only in very limited amounts, if at all. But with its wonderfully fine climate, beautiful scenery, healthful air, bright skies, high mountains, lovely and fertile valleys; with all this and much more beside combined, it is hard to find any place where more natural qualities and circumstances combine to make up a spot perfectly adapted to man's existence. Surely the Garden of Eden could not have been a much lovelier spot than Little Lake valley, and happy indeed should be the residents of that thrice-favored spot.

**TIMBER.**—There is quite a variety of timber in this township, but still no great bodies of real economical timber such as redwood, pine or fir. Bordering on the western side of the township there is more or less redwood, it being where the great forests of the coast have lapped over the mountain tops and extended down the sides and into the valleys below on the eastern side, just as mighty waves of ocean dash high against the beetling cliffs, sending volumes of spray far over their tops, which courses down into the depressions on the other side, forming into pools and ponds. And as these pools are not the mighty ocean, nor do they resemble it in any respect except that it is sea-water, so it may be said of these interior redwood forests, they are not in any manner like the monster masses of woods fronting the ocean on the western slope of the Coast Range, except that they are redwoods. There are here and there straggling trees of yellow pine which make excellent lumber, but there is no considerable body of it. All the other varieties of timber which are indigenous to this section abound here, but not in large bodies.

**EARLY SETTLEMENT.**—As the valleys of this township divide it into such distinct and entirely separate sections, it is thought best to give the settlement of the township by valleys rather than as a whole. Beginning, then, at the southern end of the township Little Lake valley first claims the reader's attention. The three Baechtel brothers, Samuel, Harry S. and Martin, known all over Men-lochino county as the "Baechtel boys," although the snows of many winters are beginning to leave their traces on their heads, were the first permanent settlers in this valley. In September, 1855, they brought a band of cattle up from Marin county and located in this lovely little mountain glade. Of course, there had been white men in the valley previous to that, though how many it is hard to tell now, but in all

probability not any great number of them. The Baechtel brothers did not remain the sole occupants of the valley for any great length of time, for the following named settlers came in and located during that and the following year: Thomas Carson, well known to all old settlers as "Tom Punch," Thomas Duncan, John Greenberry, Alvin Potter, Frank Shondreau, Benjamin Dougherty, James G. and Robert S. Rawlison, Thomas Parton, B. Arnett, Levi Felton, J. Darby and William Fulwider, all of whom were single men, and as yet the eyes of a white woman had not rested on the lovely landscape of Little Lake valley. Alvin Potter located a claim where Mr. De Camp now resides. Shondreau located on lands now owned by H. Willits, and his old house is still standing on the original site where it was erected nearly a quarter of a century ago. Greenberry had a claim that joined Potter's tract on the south. Potter left about 1875, but is still alive. Greenberry left the valley about ten or twelve years ago and went to Sherwood valley, where he remained a year or two, and then went to the Cache creek country and died. Shondreau went to Santa Barbara county, where he died some twelve years ago. After this the settlers came in rapidly, and the valley soon filled up. Among those who came in during the early days not already named may be mentioned Rev. J. L. Broaddus, W. C. James, H. Willits and others. The last three had families, and their wives were the pioneer women of the valley. In December, 1856, the pioneer baby of Little Lake was born to Mr. and Mrs. W. C. James, and was a boy. The first girl to try her babyhood fortunes in the township was born to Mr. and Mrs. Philip Upp.

In Sherwood valley, which lies next to the north of Little Lake, the first settler was Alfred E. Sherwood, from whom that beautiful little glade took its name. This pioneer came up the coast from San Francisco in 1853, by the way of Bodega and the mouth of the Russian river. At Noyo he heard the Indians telling what beautiful valleys there were back in the interior, and was at last induced to go and visit them upon the representation of the Indians. After making quite an extended tour through several of the valleys Mr. Sherwood determined to locate in the one now bearing his name, which he did in September, 1853, and has since resided there. Samuel Watts was the next settler in this valley, coming in 1856. He was killed by the Indians in September, 1858. His claim joined Sherwood on the west, and embraced the land now occupied by J. M. Standley. John Greenberry, an old Rocky Mountain hunter, and James Crenshaw settled in the valley in 1857. E. P. Jewett, Moses Stopper, a member of the famous Stevenson's regiment, came in and located in 1858. Among other early settlers there may be mentioned William Fenwick, John Ingraham, J. A. Treadway, Paul Rill, an ex-soldier in the United States service, David Son, Sylvester Hatch, William Host, D. Merrifield, the Gruell brothers, — Brock and Benjamin Henderson. The last named was a man of family,

and his wife was the first white woman to live in the valley. Paul Rill also had a family. Of all of these pioneers only A. E. Sherwood and D. Son remain in the valley at the present time. Those old fellows had a wonderful taste for roaming about.

Long valley may be considered to include Cahto also, at least we will so consider it for our present purposes. The first actual settlers in the valley were Robert White and John P. Simpson, who came early in 1857. Those who followed without families were Jackson Farley, George Woodman, Harry Schroeder, George and Edward Dutton, and William Poe. The first family was that of Dr. G. W. Sargeant, who came to the valley in 1857, and settled near Cahto, but soon after located on the place where his relict Mrs. Henry, still resides in Long valley proper. The next family that came was that of Jerry Lambert, consisting of his wife and three children, who arrived in the spring of 1858. On the 19th of September of that year J. G. Wilson arrived, having with him his wife and two children. They settled on the place where they now reside. Shortly after the Wilson family came A. E. Requa with a wife and one child, and settled in the south end of the valley. During this same fall Clement Beattie and Thomas Smith came in and settled in the valley. Beattie is dead, but the others all reside just where they located years and years ago. Early in 1859 came Benjamin S. Barnes and Rufus Ward, and later during the same year Seth Toney and ——— McChristian came in and settled. All of these people were engaged in stock-raising at that time. A number of settlers came into the township between the years of 1856 and 1860 whose *locale* we have been unable to determine. As far as we have been able to collect them their names are as follows: Leonard Dodge settled in 1855, J. W. Morris in 1856, James L. Burger in 1857, W. J. Hildreth in 1858, A. Redemeyer in 1858, James O. Toney in 1858, William E. Willis in 1859, and William H. White in 1859. Of course there were others who settled in the township in an early day, but the above list is as complete as we are able to make it at the present time.

The first murder committed in the county after its organization was in this township, as will be seen by referring to the chapter on Homicides in this work. The first natural death which occurred in Long valley was James Moore, who died in 1861. The first death in Little Lake valley occurred at the residence of Alvin Potter in 1857, and the deceased was named ——— Abner.

The first marriage in the Long valley section was in 1860, and Miss Abigail Lambert, daughter of Jerry Lambert, and Richard Kenney were the contracting parties. The first school was taught by a Mr. Dennison in 1860, who boarded at B. Burns'. The first minister to preach the Gospel of Jesus Christ in the valley was the Rev. Cox, and the services were held at the residence of Jerry Lambert. This was in 1859.

In those early days the women became inured to danger and often developed wonderful traits of bravery and grand heroism. We find the following in one of the local papers which will show the truth of the abovementioned statement: "A woman by the name of Bowman residing in Long valley was attacked in her home by Indians. In fighting for her life and the defense of her children she shot two of them dead, and then made her children walk in front of her four miles to a place of safety, keeping the Indians at bay with her rifle. She has also killed a grizzly bear."

We will now retrace our steps to the Little Lake section. The early settlers came into the valley over a trail which passed through Walker valley and thence down the Russian river to Sonoma county. Their wagons were brought over the mountains at a sort of a divide, but it was a very difficult task to accomplish. Wild oats grew in abundance, reaching to a man's knees on horseback. Game both large and small sought and found shelter in the fastnesses of the adjacent mountain cañons. The land belonged to the Government hence no troubles grew out of its settlement, and the titles have always been good except where shadows have crept in through the negligence of the settlers themselves.

The first celebration of our National holiday occurred in 1859, and the site chosen for the affair was near the residence of the Baechtel brothers. The entire celebration was in the hands of a committee on arrangements, consisting of Meslames Margaret J. Upp, Susan Upp, and Margaret Willits, assisted by William Munroe. A collection of provisions was made by this committee, and articles ranging from half a veal to a chicken were donated, and the table made up fully in the essentials of life all that it lacked in the way of delicacies; and the appetites of those pioneer patriots were sufficiently whetted up by the bracing mountain air of their homes to cause them all to relish the viands spread before them that day with a zest which the epicurean never dreams of realizing while mincing over the rare culinary products of the present day. Harry Baechtel read the Declaration of Independence; other literary exercises were had, but the most pleasure to all present was afforded by the chance for social intercourse and visiting. In those days neighbors were miles and leagues apart instead of rods and furlongs as now, and a general gathering together of all the settlers in the country round about gave them an opportunity for a grand old visit. We of to-day can have but little conception of the true pleasure which such a gathering afforded those pioneers. The following year the celebration was on a far more extended plan; there being a regular old-fashioned barbecue, and a dance at night in the then new hall at the old town of Little Lake.

The first school at Little Lake was taught by William Munroe, and the school-house was on the place now owned by James Case. The first religious services were held by Rev. Mr. Blair. A number of queer stories have come down as sort of legends of the early settlers of this township. It is

related that Thomas Carson, *alias* "Tom Punch," sowed several bushels of corn meal, hoping therefrom to be able to reap a rich harvest of golden corn; but we are sorry to have to record the fact that his fond hopes were never realized. It is said that old Capt. R. Rundle had better success with his agricultural venture. He sowed two acres of split peas, and they grew and flourished, much to the surprise of all who saw him planting them, and the yield was simply enormous.

A very amusing reminiscence of the pioneer days comes down to the present about as follows: Benjamin Dougherty, one of the very earliest settlers in that section was the proud possessor of a mule, which he fairly doted upon. Wherever Ben went that mule was sure to go, and they seemed almost inseparable. In those old days bears were quite numerous, and very familiar on short acquaintance withal. On one occasion a hunting party was made up, composed of William Fulwider, James G. Rawlison, Jefferson Estes, and Ben Dougherty, who was as usual accompanied by his famous mule. When the shades of nightfall had settled over the valleys a camp was struck, and the evening repast enjoyed as only hunters can appreciate a meal of victuals. After supper, of course, came the inevitable pipes and the long yarns, narrating daring exploits, hair-breadth escapes, and bugaboo stories generally. Wrapped up as they were in their more than Arabian Night's stories, all thoughts of their present surroundings had passed from their mind, and they reveled in the mystic land of romance. Suddenly a crackling, crashing noise was heard amid the adjacent bushes, and "to arms!" was the immediate exclamation of all. It is stated that Dougherty started to climb a tree, and in his excitement slid down to the ground instead of ascending it, and when he felt the sure foundation under him he imagined himself securely seated in the forks of the tree, and far above the reach of the claws of old Bruin. He then shouted out to the others to shoot quick and not let the bear get into camp. Taking him at his word they fired a full volley of rifle bullets in the direction of the approaching enemy. A short groan, a heavy thud as the carcass of the animal struck the ground, a few death struggles and all was as still as night. Dougherty then arose from his lofty perch on the ground and was the bravest of the brave. Taking a lighted faggot from the camp fire he dashed along in the direction of where he expected to find the huge carcass of a monster bear, but his consternation and dismay can be better imagined than described when he came upon the dead body of his famous mule.

LITTLE LAKE.—The towns in Little Lake township are not numerous nor very extensive in size. We will begin at the southern end and take them as they come. The first we meet is Little Lake. This is the name that was applied to the first village in the township, and was situated near the residence of the Baechtel brothers, and on their

land. The first store in this place was opened by W. C. James in 1865, but there had been a saloon opened there as early as 1859, by a German by the name of John Streeve. There was a public hall built there about 1860, and several small dwellings were erected from time to time, making in all quite a little village. It was beautifully located in a cluster of wide-spreading oaks. The principal historical event in the existence of this place will be found in the chapter on Homicides, under the caption of "The Little Lake Vendetta." At present nothing remains of the town except the old buildings, all of which are going to decay and ruin as fast as the tooth of time can gnaw them down.

**WILLITSVILLE.**—During the same year that Mr. James opened his store at Little Lake, Kirk Brier of Petaluma, came into the valley, and located, and erected a building, about two miles north of the above-named place, on the land owned by H. Willits. Soon after, James M. Jones opened a blacksmith shop, and then a saloon followed, and the requisites for a town were at hand. The new place was called Willitsville, in honor of the pioneer owner of the land, on which it was to be located. Mr. Willits purchased Mr. Brier's interest in the store in the fall of 1865, and has since continued the business at the old stand. From that time on, the success of the town was insured, and it is now a thriving, beautiful hamlet, with about one hundred inhabitants. Its business interests are represented as follows: three stores, one hotel, one restaurant, two livery stables, one blacksmith shop, two saloons, one meat market, one shoe shop, one drug store, and one harness shop. This is certainly a good showing, and the neat and thrifty appearance of the homes and places of business of the people of the place, betokens prosperity beyond mediocrity. The village is situated in the very heart of one of the loveliest and most fertile valleys that the sun ever shone upon, and it is no wonder that all around it has a thrifty look. Its future will always certainly be commensurate with its past.

*Independent Order of Good Templars.*—Willitsville Lodge, No. 259, I. O. G. T., was organized September 4, 1878, with the following charter members: J. Gordon, W. H. Young, Adele Thompson, William Jones, Cora Buell, H. Jones, W. Rhea, Dolly Jones, A. James, Samuel C. Thompson, Emma K. Jones, Robert Tuttle, Sarah Upp, J. Tatham, Alice D. Mast, Jessie Thompson, and L. J. Gardner. The first officers were as follows: J. Tatham, W. C. T.; Alice D. Mast, W. V. T.; Jessie Thompson, W. Secretary; L. J. Gardner, W. T. The present officers (June 30, 1880) are: S. C. Thompson, W. C. T.; Mrs. Vincent, W. V. T.; Martha Cropley, W. Secretary; Mrs. Clara C. Ross, W. F. S.; Adele Thompson, W. T. The membership at the above-named date was sixty.

*Independent Order of Odd Fellows.*—Little Lake Lodge, No. 277, I. O. O. F., was organized August 8, 1878, with the following named charter

members: W. L. Brown, L. Barnett, I. A. Delano, J. S. Dobkins, J. M. Gilbert, H. B. Hargrave, J. S. Holman, H. C. Lyon, W. N. Norton, H. L. Norton, J. M. Painter, Rev. A. O. Ross and Al. Rucker. The first officers were: W. L. Brown, N. G.; J. S. Holman, V. G.; A. O. Ross, Secretary; L. Barnett, Treasurer. The following named gentlemen have had the honor of filling the executive chair: W. L. Brown, J. S. Holman, H. C. Lyon and W. N. Norton. The present officers (June 30, 1880) are: W. N. Norton, N. G.; H. L. Norton, V. G.; D. F. Vincent, Secretary; and L. Barnett, Treasurer. The present membership is thirty-five, and the lodge is in a very flourishing condition. A fine hall was erected in 1878 by a joint stock company, at a cost of \$2,500, all of which stock was sold at the time, or rather taken and paid up. The building is seventy by thirty feet and two stories high. The upper room is fifty by thirty feet, and is used for lodge purposes, while the lower floor is used as a public hall. They are just starting their library.

*Ancient Order United Workmen.*—Hope Lodge, No. 101, A. O. U. W., at Willitsville, was organized May 19, 1879, with the following charter members: B. B. Capel, W. L. Brown, J. Kraker, W. H. Young, G. T. Mason, R. E. Madden, P. L. Hall, W. A. Ingersol, Rev. A. O. Ross, J. C. Thompson, R. J. Barnett, E. Barnett, J. Tatham, W. Maxwell, S. C. Tuttle, W. N. Norton, A. Soules, and J. H. Truitt. The first officers were: W. H. Young, M. W.; G. T. Mason, Foreman; W. L. Brown, O.; Rev. A. O. Ross, Secretary; J. Kraker, F.; and E. Barnett, Receiver. The lodge attained to a membership of twenty-one, but owing to the fact that its members mostly resided at a long distance from town, it was found impossible to convene a quorum, hence it was disbanded, and its charter surrendered June 24, 1880. The last officers of the lodge were: G. T. Mason, M. W.; B. G. Mast, Foreman; Rev. A. O. Ross, Secretary; R. E. Madden, F.; and E. Barnett, Receiver.

*Willitsville Congregational Church.*—This church society, which is the the only one of that denomination in Mendocino county, was organized in May, 1878, by Rev. A. O. Ross, with the following members: Jesse C. Thompson, Mrs. Margaret Thompson, Miss Adele Thompson, Mrs. Adah A. Norton, Mrs. Fannie Norton, C. E. Burge, Mrs. Fannie E. Burge, C. L. Whitney, Mrs. Elizabeth Whitney, Mrs. Clara C. Ross, Mrs. Clara Felton, Mrs. Robinson, and Rev. A. O. Ross. The present membership is fifteen, and services are held in the school-house. Rev. Ross supplies Sherwood valley and Cahto once a month.

LAYTONVILLE.—This is a small hamlet situated in Long valley on the road from Willitsville to Cahto. It is just springing into existence, the post-office having been established February 22d of the present year, 1880. The business interests of the place are represented by one store, one hotel, one blacksmith

shop, and one saloon. It bids fair, however, to become a village of some considerable importance in time to come.

**CAHTO.**—This is a bright little town of some score or more buildings situated at the head of Long valley in what is known locally as Cahto valley. The pioneers of the place are Messrs. John Simpson and Robert White, who came there as early as 1856. They opened a hotel there in 1861 which was the first place of business in town. In 1865 they erected a building of split redwood lumber in which they put a stock of goods, being thus the first to open a store in the place. They still do business in the same old building. Soon after this a blacksmith shop was opened by H. Chadbourne, and a saloon by I. P. Smith. The business interests of the town are at present represented by two stores, one hotel, one blacksmith shop, three saloons, and one harness shop. Robert White is postmaster, and Simpson & White agents for Wells, Fargo & Co.

*Independent Order of Odd Fellows.*—Cahto Lodge, No. 206, I. O. O. F., was organized July 20, 1872, with the following charter members:—J. L. Killian, Robert White, J. C. Grime, J. C. Talkington, M. Vassar, and William McKinney. The first officers were: J. L. Killian, N. G.; Robert White, V. G.; J. C. Grime, Secretary; and J. C. Talkington, Treasurer. The following named gentlemen have been honored with the position of Noble Grand: J. L. Killian, Robert White, J. C. Talkington, William McKinney, J. M. Dill, J. S. Holman, J. Lambt, C. A. Irvine, J. P. Simpson, H. W. Ward, and C. M. Ward. The present officers are: C. M. Ward, N. G.; Robert White, V. G.; J. P. Simpson, Secretary; and J. Davidson, Treasurer. The present membership is twenty-seven. They have a fine hall which was erected in 1872, at a cost of \$1,500. The building is two-story, and twenty by forty feet in size. The lodge-room is twenty by thirty feet, and is neatly furnished. The lower floor is used for a public hall.

**LITTLE LAKE TANNERY.**—Operations on this enterprise were begun in July 1864, but it was not got into good running order until October of that year. It had a capacity of fifteen thousand sides yearly, and the tan used was the bark from the chestnut oak in the adjacent forests. It was located about three miles south of the old town of Little Lake on the road leading to Walker valley. It has since been abandoned, and all that remains of it now is a tumble-down bark shed, and a few decaying vats.

**MILLS.**—This township is not to be ranked among the milling sections of the first order, but a great amount of lumber has been cut in it nevertheless. Hiram T. Hatch built the pioneer saw-mill of the township in 1861, in Sherwood valley, and he is still its proprietor. When first constructed it was a water-power, with an over-shot wheel, having a capacity of three thousand feet daily. Its saw was a "muley." Since then the wheel has been changed to a turbine, and a circular saw, also a planer, edger, etc.,



added to its machinery. It now has a capacity of ten thousand feet daily. It is estimated that the mill has cut two million feet of lumber, and there are still five hundred acres of timber accessible to it. There is in connection with the mill a run of stones.

Messrs. Simpson & White built the next saw-mill in the valley, which is located about six miles west of Cahto, in Jackson valley. This is driven by water-power, and the saw is a "muley." Its capacity is two thousand feet daily, and it is estimated that it has cut one and three-fourths million feet all told.

The mill now known as the "Reeves' Mill," situated west of Walker valley, was built by — Walker in 1868-9. It was a water-power, first, and had a capacity of four thousand feet daily. Since then it has been enlarged and steam-power added, which gives it a capacity at the present time of twenty thousand feet.

Norton's mill, situated a few miles north of Little Lake, was built during the winter of 1877-8. It has a capacity of twenty-six thousand feet daily: Its machinery consists of one double circular, one gang edger, one planer, one picket machine, and one lath saw. It is estimated that there have been two millions eight hundred thousand feet of lumber cut by this mill. A large percentage of this lumber finds a market in Lake county.

The first grist-mill in the township was put in operation by William C. James in 1860. It was driven by a large over-shot water-wheel, and had two run of stones. It was rebuilt in 1867, and is at present idle. It is located on the road south of Willitsville, and very near the site of the old tannery mentioned above. Its present owner is T. L. Kelley.

In 1875 F. L. Duncan built a grist-mill in the town of Willitsville, which was driven by steam, and had two run of buhrs, having a capacity of twenty barrels daily. Capt. J. A. Morgan and T. L. Kelley are the present owners of it.

MUD SPRINGS. — One of the most singular phenomenon to be found in Mendocino county is to be seen in this township. Reference is had to the Mud springs which are situated a few miles south of Cahto. It is stated that the flow of these springs is contemporaneous with the tides of the ocean, and it is thought that either they are connected with the ocean by some subterraneous channel, or that they are acted upon directly by the influence of the moon or whatever causes the ebb and flow of the tides of the sea. Be it what it may, it is certainly a wonderful condition of things and well worthy the research of the scientist.

THE MENDOCINO COUNTY AGRICULTURAL ASSOCIATION. — This has been established only two years, but its beneficial effects are already perceptible in Little Lake. No better location could have been found for the track and buildings of this Association than where it is, near Willitsville. A full and extended mention of it will be found in the body of this volume.

## ROUND VALLEY.

---

**GEOGRAPHY.**—This township is bounded on the north by Trinity and Tehama counties; on the east by Tehama county; on the south by Calpella township; and on the west by Little Lake township. South Eel river passes around its southern and western sides, forming the boundary line; while Middle Eel river flows in such a manner through it as to form almost a complete circle. Its mountains are quite high, and it is no uncommon thing for the winter's snow to rest upon them till midsummer.

**TOPOGRAPHY.**—When it is stated that about the center of the township there is a valley almost perfectly round, and that it is surrounded alternately by rivers and mountain chains, all in general conformity to the shape of the valley, about all is said that can be about the topography of the township, except in minor details.

**SOIL.**—The soil of the valley is a very rich, black loam, a great deal of it being reclaimed marsh land, which is by far the most productive in the State. On the mountains, the soil is partly adobe and partly argillaceous and grows grass advantageously.

**CLIMATE.**—The climate of this section is mild in summer, but rather rigorous in the winter. The snow-capped mountains which immediately surround the valley cause the temperature to be colder in the winter season than it would otherwise be. In the summer season there are many hot days, but the air is so light that the extreme heat is not appreciated as it is in the lower valleys. During this season of the year there is more or less fog in the valley, which also serves to mitigate the intensity of the sun's rays.

**PRODUCTS.**—The products of this section are in keeping with other valleys in the county, all kinds of fruits and vegetables thriving splendidly, also grains and grasses. The farms are mostly used for grazing purposes, not so much on account of the inadaptability of the soil to grain, as from the fact that the market is absolutely inaccessible.

**TIMBER.**—The timber of this section is mostly comprised in a few varieties of fir, pines and oak, there being little or no redwood at all in it. The fir is well adapted to the purposes of lumber, and is much used for that. The oak is excellent for fire-wood; while some considerable of the chestnut oak grows there, but is not available, on account of the absence of a market.



L.L. GRAY.



EARLY SETTLEMENT.—Frank M. Asbill claims to be the first white man who ever saw Round valley. In April, 1854, he and his brother Pierce left their home in Bodega, Sonoma county, and in a short time fell in with Samuel Kelsey, and a party who were on their way to the south fork of the Trinity river, and joined them. They passed up the Russian River valley, and crossed the south fork of Eel river and passed over the summit of Sanehedrim mountain into Eden valley, to which Pierce Asbill gave its name, fancying that it must resemble the home of our first parents. Their camp was struck near the middle fork of Eel river and on the morning of the 15th of May, Frank went out upon the mountain side to catch their horses, and while gone discovered the valley. He returned to camp and reported that he had seen a valley which was perfectly round, from which expression it took its name. The party saddled their horses and rode over into the valley and had a fight with the Indians, killing about forty of them in their camp.

During that same month, and only a few days later, another party, consisting of George E. White, George Hudspeth, Dr. Atkinson, James White, Calvin White, and one other whose name has been forgotten, came into the valley from the opposite direction. The Kelsey party had not been gone long, for their trail was easily discernible, and a record of their names was found cut in a tree. Mr. George E. White states that they saw no Indians on this trip through the valley, and when the fact is remembered, that perhaps not a week had passed since forty of their number had been slain in a contest with the Kelsey party, it is not to be wondered at that they should keep secluded from the view of this new band of adventurers. What a lovely vista must have greeted the eyes of these first discoverers of this charming valley! Beautiful at all seasons of the year, but doubly so now, as it was in that most glorious of all months for this section of the country—May. The grass had already grown so tall that a man could hide in it, and vegetation of every kind was in the full glory of its prolific luxuriance. There is to-day no lovelier sight in the whole of Mendocino county than the view one gets of Round valley after he crosses the divide and begins the descent to Middle Eel river.

The first land located in the valley was by George E. White, in 1856, and he left Charles Brown in charge of it, who thus, in point of fact, became the pioneer settler of the place. He built a small cabin, which was the first house there, and it was situated near where Dr. Malinda now resides. Brown also brought the first stock into the valley, aside from that belonging to the reservation. George E. White built the next house, which was a small cabin, located near his present residence, and the third house was built in the fall of 1856 by Messrs. Devinna & Craft, near where Lindsley Williamson's house now stands. The next house was erected by Messrs. Lawson & Arthur, near where George Henley now lives. These gentlemen brought a

drove of hogs into the valley, which were the first of their race. Sanders Hornbrook, John Owens, James H. Thomas, D. Lacock and — King also came into the valley during that fall. During the next year Martin Corbett, C. H. Eberle, Charles H. Diggin, S. P. Storms, E. S. Gibson, Antonio Leger (an Italian), William Pollard, the Wilsey brothers, D. C. and D. M. Dorman, P. A. Witt and Randall Rice came in and located in different parts of the valley. William Mantle was shot by the Indians and — Stephens was drowned in South Eel river in the fall of 1858, and were the first to be buried in the valley. The first child born was Harry Storms. It is estimated that in the fall of 1856 there were nineteen white men in the valley, including those on the reservation. Two women came in in the fall of 1857, and spent the winter in manufacturing buckskin clothing, but their names are now unknown.

The first mail was carried on horseback by Jesse Holland, from Ukiah in the summer of 1858. He made weekly trips and was compensated by private subscription. The first mail contract was awarded to Charles H. Eberle, in June, 1870, who carried the mail from Cahto. In the spring of 1871 the mail route was changed to the Potter Valley route from Ukiah, and a stage line was then established. The first school-district was established in July, 1865, and there are now three districts in the valley. The first money-order was issued December 3, 1876. The road from Ukiah was an enterprise of the citizens, assisted some little by the county, and was completed in 1869. In March, 1879, the bridges which had been constructed across Eel river were swept away by a freshet, and none have been put up to take their places. It is one of the pressing necessities of the valley that they have bridges over those streams, so that communication can be easily had with the outside world at any season of the year. As it is now the people of that section are practically shut off from the world for from three to six months every year. The first court was held in the valley in 1859 by Charles H. Eberle, Justice of the Peace. Some Indians were arrested and tried on a charge of theft, and were fined \$70.

A military post was established at Round valley in the spring of 1863, with Captain Douglas as commandant. There were about seventy soldiers in the first company stationed here, and they were afterwards re-inforced by about as many more cavalry-men. It was abandoned when Grant's Quaker policy was adopted in regard to the Indians.

COVELO.—This is the only town in Round valley, and was given its title by Charles H. Eberle in 1870, after a fortress in Switzerland. It is possible that this name is far-fetched in more senses of the word than one. The first building erected on the present site of the town was in 1858-9, by Benjamin Arther and — Murphy. The next was erected by Dorman & Hornbrook, and was used for a saloon. In 1866 or 1867 there was a blacksmith shop

put up by Jacob Updegraff. The first store in the valley was opened by Messrs. Storms & Brown, near where Dr. Malinda now resides; but the first in the town of Covelo was opened by Messrs. Riley & Bransford, and the first hotel was opened by Thomas White; the first meat market by Charles H. Eberle, in 1873, and the first livery stable was built by Ira Hoxie.

*Free and Accepted Masons.*—Covelo Lodge, No. 231, F. and A. M., was constituted U. D., the preliminary meeting looking to the organization of the lodge having been held June 24, 1873. The charter members were James M. Ellis, Thomas L. Barnes, Jacob Updegraff, Josiah Anthony, Walter L. Bransford, John Shaver, Purd Henry, Daniel H. Lowry, John L. Burchard, Felix Purcell, P. K. Faulds and Nathan Ellis. The first officers were J. M. Ellis, W. M.; T. L. Barnes, S. W.; J. Updegraff, J. W.; J. Anthony, Treasurer; and Walter L. Bransford, Secretary. The following gentlemen have had the honor of filling the presiding chair: J. M. Ellis, L. H. Patty, W. L. Bransford, W. Henley and B. C. Bellamy. The present officers are B. C. Bellamy, W. M.; William Pullen, S. W.; J. R. Mathews, J. W.; L. D. M. Montague, Treasurer; and J. P. Thomas, Secretary. The present membership is thirty-two, and the lodge is in a prosperous condition. They have the lodge-room neatly fitted up.

*Independent Order of Good Templars.*—Covelo Lodge, I. O. G. T. was organized June 28, 1880, with the following charter members: B. C. Bellamy, M. D.; Mrs. D. J. Bellamy, Miss Nettie Bellamy, Charles Kendrick, Sanders Hornbrook, Mrs. M. A. Hornbrook, William Pullen, Mrs. L. C. Pullen, D. W. Burchard, Mrs. Mary Willis, Miss Alice Willis, L. Willis, Mrs. Annie Sears, Miss Julia Dolan, Mrs. Emma Van Dyke, C. G. Finson, W. R. Melendy, Mrs. Beard, Miss Kate Robertson and Miss Roxy Hoyt. The first officers were as follows: W. S. Fisher, W. C. T.; Mrs. S. Hornbrook, W. R. H. S.; Miss Roxy Hoyt, W. L. H. S.; D. W. Burchard, W. S.; Mrs. Emma Van Dyke, W. A. S.; W. R. Melendy, W. F. S.; Miss Nettie Bellamy, W. T.; Rev. H. B. Sheldon, W. C.; Mrs. Annie Sears, W. V. T.; L. Willis, W. M.; Miss Kate Robertson, W. D. M.; Mrs. Alice Willis, W. I. G.; Sanders Hornbrook, W. O. G.; Charles Kendrick P. W. C. T.; and B. C. Bellamy, M. D. Lodge Deputy. The present membership is thirty, and on the increase.

**MILLS.**—The first saw-mill in the valley was built by Andrew Gray, in the summer of 1862, and in the summer of 1864, a grist-mill was added, with one run of buhrs; water was the motor power used for all this machinery. The saw was simply an old-fashioned muley. In 1868 the mill was sold to the Government, and it has since been rebuilt, and is now used for the purposes of the reservation.

*Round Valley Indian Reservation.*—This was established in 1856, and is still maintained. A full statement of the facts concerning this reservation will be found in the chapter on Indians, hence it is unnecessary to repeat

anything here. It is a vexatious matter to deal with, and if the subject be discussed from any stand-point, there are open questions on the other side. Suffice it to say here that the management of the reservation at present is very exemplary, and good work is certainly being done there. How much good can be effected, yet remains to be seen, but it is a fact that the Indians as a class are sober and industrious, and the reservation farm very nearly supports them now. It would seem that it should entirely do so, but it seems that such is not the case, why it is not is out side of the province of a work of this character.





## SANEL.

---

**GEOGRAPHY.**—This township is bounded on the north by Ukiah township, on the east by Lake county, on the south by Sonoma county, and on the west by Anderson township. The Russian river passes entirely through it from north to south, and its valley is skirted on either side by high mountain ranges.

**TOPOGRAPHY.**—Topographically speaking the township is divided into three sections, the series of mountains on its eastern side, the Russian River valley—its center, and the mountain on its western chain side. There are several valleys putting off from the main one, but they are small, and amount to nothing.

**SOIL.**—The soil in Sanel township varies according to location as elsewhere in Mendocino county, that in the valleys being rich alluvial, while that on the hill and mountain sides is composed more of *detritus* and gravel, including a large amount of adobe. It is well adapted to grazing purposes, and is used extensively for that.

**PRODUCTS.**—The products of this section are varied, extending through the entire list of fruits, vines, cereals, vegetables, and to which may also be added hops. Fruits of all kinds thrive, and as fine orchards can be seen along the Russian River valley as in any other part of the State. Vines do well on all the hill-sides and in the valleys also. Vegetables are more thrifty in the bottom-lands, and in the rich loan along the river banks, where all kinds are produced in great abundance. The cereals are grown advantageously all along the river bottom, and also upon the first bench or second bottom, as it is called, while hops do better in the Russian River valley than in any other section of the State, always commanding an extra price in the market. Stock-raising and wool-growing are the two principal industries of the township to which is added more or less of dairying.

**CLIMATE.**—The climate of Sanel is delightful, being almost that happy mean where summer's heat and winter's cold are unknown. It is certain that the extremes of temperature are not found in this section. The summer's sun is robbed of its fierceness by a gentle bracing breeze, which always finds its way up the river from the ocean, making the days very mild, and even in temperature. The snow of winter seldom reaches as low down as the valley here, and when it does, it only remains on the ground for a few hours

at the most. The fogs that infest the coast do not reach this valley very often, and yet the air is kept moist enough by it to be always grateful and refreshing. To sum the matter up in a few words, the climate in Sanel is all that can be desired.

**TIMBER.**—The timber of this section is practically *nil*, there being nothing but a few scraggy, gnarled specimens of any kind, except in the immediate valley, where a few scattering oaks have grown to a goodly stature, but these are few and far between, and exceptions to the general rule. No redwoods, pines, or firs grow anywhere, either in the valley or on the hills, except perhaps in the extreme western portion of it. One mill only was ever built in the township, and that was on Dry creek, and it only ran a short time.

**EARLY SETTLEMENT.**—To Fernando Feliz belongs the honor of being the first settler in Sanel township. It is not known in what year he came here and located permanently, but evidently before 1850. He formerly owned a grant in Marin county known as the Novata, but he disposed of that while the country was still under the Mexican *regime*, for his deed is in the Spanish language, and was found among the archives at Sonoma City. He applied for and obtained the Sanel grant in 1844, and it is presumable that he came and settled upon it quite shortly afterwards. He built an adobe house twenty-four by fifty feet in size, which was located a short distance south of the present site of Hopland. The walls of this pioneer house fell down some six years ago, and naught but a shapeless heap of clay now marks the site. Like its builder, it has returned to its mother earth and rests undisturbedly upon her bosom. *Requiescat in pace!* Feliz raised a large family of children, of whom three sons and four daughters still reside in the valley. He was the soul of generosity, and no man left his roof uncared for as best he could under the circumstances. He was honest, reliable and straightforward in all his dealings, and had the confidence of all who knew him. He was genial, jovial and companionable, and had a host of friends among the Americans as well as his own people. His widow still survives him, and is now very old and feeble, the snows of far more than threescore and ten winters resting on her head.

The next settler in the township was John Knight, a man who came to California in Stevenson's regiment. He had been acquainted with Feliz in Marin county, and in 1852 followed him to the Sanel valley. He purchased the upper or northern league of the Sanel grant, and located on it, and continues to reside there till the present day. He has always been prominently identified with the growing interests of Mendocino county, and is in every respect a gentleman. We regret that we are unable to give a more extended sketch of the career of this pioneer of pioneers, but repeated solicitations failed to secure any information from

him either concerning himself or the county. To the present generation he is sufficiently well known, but his span of life is nearly ended, and it is desirable to secure all the facts possible from the old settlers, for they are fast passing away. We have stated this much in justice to ourselves, for everybody expected us to find in Mr. Knight a *thesaurus* of information, while practically quite the opposite was the case.

As far as we are able to learn, now, no other settlers came into the township, until 1856, when the following named gentlemen located there: J. P. Higgins, William Higgins, John Higgins, Alfred Higgins, H. Willard, another member of the famous Stevenson regiment, and James Kenney. In 1857, there came Amos Snuffin, J. A. Knox, J. McGlashen, and J. W. Daw; in 1858, William E. Parsons, L. F. Long, B. F. Fox, E. H. Duncan, Ashley Guntly, and Eli Day. There were also in the valley at this time, the date of whose coming is now unknown, the following named settlers: William Andrews, who married one of Feliz daughters, Reuben Moore, George McCain, P. A. Roach, Charles Snuffin, and B. E. Edsal. In 1859, the following settlers came in: J. R. Henry, Dr. H. G. Pike, and William M. Cole. After this, the valley filled up very fast indeed, as it was a very desirable place to locate.

TOWNS.—There has never been but one town at a time in the township; although it has had two locations and two names. We will give the history of them in the order in which they have existed.

SANEL.—This was the name given to the first location of the town, and the site of it was on the west side of Russian river, almost opposite the present site of Hopland. The first business of the place was a saloon, started by Knox, Willard & Conner, in 1859. R. Harrison opened out the first stock of goods in a tent, also in that year. In the following year, Conner disposed of his interest in the saloon to his partners, and opened a store. Harrison had let his stock of goods run completely down, and had closed out the business, practically, and Conner purchased the remnant of the stock when he opened his store. Dr. H. G. Pike came there in 1859, and was the pioneer physician of the place. Yates Weldon began blacksmithing there in the last named year. This was about all the business that was ever carried on in the town, and these buildings, together with some half a dozen dwelling-houses constituted the old town of Sanel.

HOPLAND.—In 1874, the new toll-road from Cloverdale to Ukiah was completed along the eastern side of the river, and that was the death-blow to the town of Sanel, but its death gave birth to the new town of Hopland. The first business in this latter town, was a hotel by I. Bickle, and this was soon followed by a store, by W. W. Thatcher; blacksmith shop by J. A. Harp; feed stable by O. Howell, two saloons, and a meat market. There are probably a dozen other buildings in the town now, but they are all com-

paratively new, and the place has a bright, cheerful look, and situated as it is, in the heart of a beautiful, and quite extensive valley, it bids fair to always be a prosperous village. There is a post, express, and telegraph office at Hopland, the latter being established August 23, 1880.

*Independent Order of Good Templars.*—A lodge of Good Templars was organized in Hopland on Thursday, July 22, 1880, by Levi Leland, Grand Lecturer of that Order. The first officers were: E. Dally, W. C. T.; A. Porter, W. R. S.; E. Duncan, W. L. S.; Miss Emma Miller, W. V. T.; S. E. Brooks, W. S.; E. L. Brooks, W. F. S.; Mrs. S. E. Brooks, W. T.; A. Porter, W. C.; C. R. Stayner, W. M.; Miss Alice Tall, W. D. M.; W. McCollough, W. I. G.; John Andrews, W. O. G. The charter had seventeen signatures upon the date of organization.

**MILLS.**—As far as known, there has never been but one saw-mill in the township, and that was built by D. W. Walker, W. T. Brush, & Thomas J. Gould, on Dry creek in 1866. In the spring of 1867, it was taken away and located some distance north of Ukiah, and is now known as the Reeves mill.

**INDIANS.**—The Sanelis were once a large and powerful tribe, but time has served to deplete their numbers very greatly. When Feliz located on his grant, their rancheria was located south of the present site of Hopland, and was very extensive. It is now about one and a half miles north of the town, and there are, all told, about one hundred and fifty left. They are industrious as a rule, working at whatever they can get to do, and making good hands.

The following legend of the "Lover's Leap" was read by Miss Fannie Lamar at Mrs. Poston's Seminary August, 1878:—

"In the deep Cañada through which Russian river comes cascading down with rollicking music from the mountains into the broad valley below, a great majestic rock towers several hundred feet perpendicularly from the bank of the river and slopes off to the westward upon a gentle incline. Passengers and tourists who travel the road which runs near its base, gaze with awe and admiration upon this great monument of Nature's marvelous work, and listen attentively to a romantic legend familiar to those who dwell in its vicinity. The story, as related by a native Californian lady, Miss Chatta Feliz, who was reared near this great rock, and who was a cotemporary with the principal actors in the tragedy, runs nearly as follows: Before the conquest of this country by the United States, and when the old Catholic Missions retained much of their primitive glory and beneficent power, many of the Indians were gathered into their folds for religious instruction. With the holy inspiration of the Church, which these simple children of Nature imbibed, they developed a passionate fondness for the

fashions and ornaments of civilization. About ten miles south of the great rock, near where now stands the beautiful village of Cloverdale, dwelt a tribe of Indians, among whom was a young chief, a sort of Prince Imperial, whose name was Cachow. He was a fine looking fellow of faultless physique, a mighty hunter, skilled in the use of the bow and arrow, renowned for his prowess and rich in the trophies of the chase as well as in the plunder of the battle field. To all this hoard of wealth and personal accomplishments he had added the glamour acquired by a short sojourn at the mission of San Rafael, and many beads and other trinkets, the gifts of the kind *padres* of that once famous mission. Of course Cachow was, as well as a distinguished prince, and a hero among the braves, a great favorite with the dusky ladies of his own and the neighboring tribes. About six miles north of the great rock, on a beautiful plateau called Sanel, on the bank of the river, were the wigwams of the Sanelanos. The chief of these Indians had a handsome young daughter, named Sotuka, whose small feet and hands, wealth of dark hair, grace and comeliness, and, more than all her extraordinary skill in cooking venison and grasshoppers and making buckeye mush, made her as famous within the radius of her acquaintance as was the Queen of Sheba in her country.

“About the time of which I write, in the early autumn, when the golden harvest of the wild oats had been gathered into the great willow baskets, and the wild fruits were abundant, and the deer and the rabbits were still fat, and fish were plentiful in the streams and easily caught, Sotuka's father made a feast and sent his heralds forth with hospitable greetings and invitations to his neighbors. Among the invited guests was the distinguished Cachow, who, with all his fame and manly beauty and gorgeous trappings, was the cynosure of all eyes, and at once became the idol of the royal Sotuka.

“The juiciest acorns were roasted and pounded with Sotuka's own hands for Cachow, and the choicest delicacies of her basket were selected and prepared for him. In short, while Cachow had completely enthralled the heart of Sotuka, he was not insensible to her great beauty and personal accomplishments; and this, their first meeting, resulted in a betrothal. After an exchange of souvenirs, like lovers of other races, and the festivities being over, Cachow returned to his home with a promise to come back in two moons with a deer skin full of beads for Sotuka's father and make the lovely daughter his bride. But Cachow, like many men who have gone before him and many who have succeeded him, was unfaithful to his promise, and before two moons had waned he wedded another. It happened in the course of events that Cachow and his new love, in making their bridal tour, built their camp fire at the eastern base of the great rock, underneath the precipice. Sotuka had already become apprised of the perfidy of her lover, and while busily meditating and planning revenge, was informed by one of

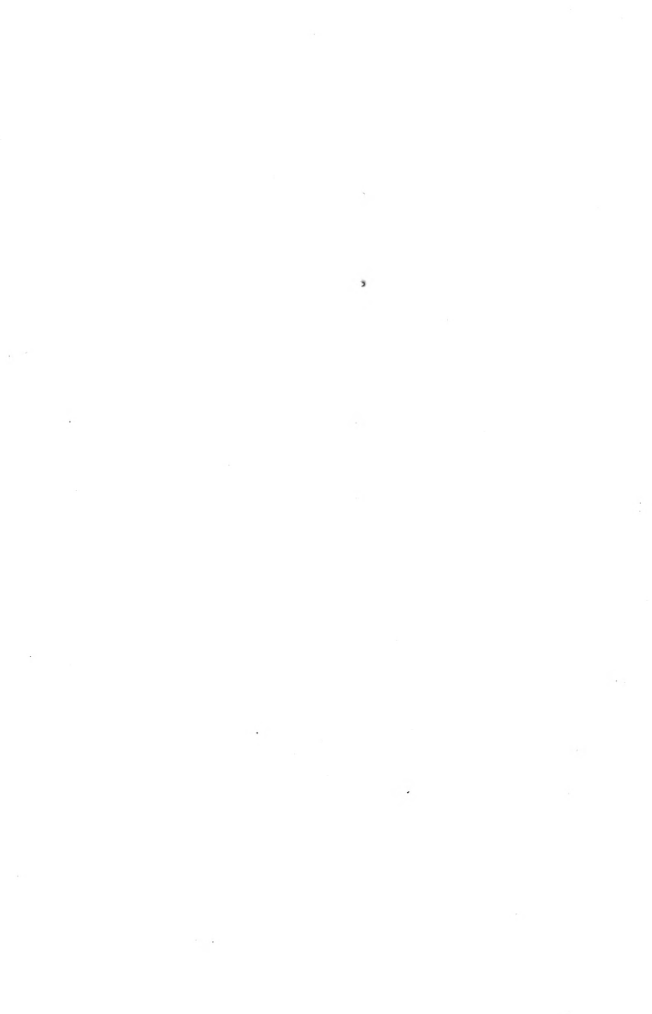
her scouts of the camping place of the bridal party. When night came Sotuka left her wigwam and, alone, hastened through the darkness to the great rock and, ascending the western slope, approached the precipice and looked down, where, by the light of the little camp fire, she saw her faithless lover and his bride fast asleep.

“With the merciless vengeance of ‘love to hatred turned,’ and the desperation of unrequited affection, she clasped in her arms a stone as large as she could lift and sprang off the fearful height upon her sleeping victims. On the morrow, the Sanelanos and the tribe of Cachow held a grand, imposing inquest over the dead trio, and, having built a great log heap, they placed upon it the three mangled bodies and lighted the funeral pyre. Then, to the music of a solemn dirge, the wailings of the mourners and the roaring of the flames, the spirits of the departed, as the Indians say, rode upon a chariot of smoke to the happy hunting ground. Since this tragic scene the great rock has been known as ‘The Lover’s Leap.’”





*J. P. Cunningham*





## TEN-MILE RIVER.

---

**GEOGRAPHY.**—This township is bounded on the north by Humboldt county, on the east by Little Lake township, on the south by Big River township, and on the west by the Pacific ocean.

**TOPOGRAPHY.**—The entire surface of the country here is a grand series of mountains, the valleys between being small and insignificant. The *mesa* which borders the ocean all along the Mendocino coast to the south of this, vanishes here, and the bold spurs of the mountains project into the very ocean. Kibesillah is an Indian word and signifies the head of the valley, and it is located at the northern extremity of the *mesa* land along the coast.

**SOIL.**—If there were any soil worth while mentioning it would be well to record the fact here, but there is so little of it in the township that it requires but little space in this work. From Kibesillah southward to Ten-mile river, along the coast there is quite a strip of excellent grazing and arable land, but that is about all there is in the entire township.

**PRODUCTS.**—Lumber and the products of the dairy, to which is added some potatoes, oats, and other grain, comprise all the exports of the township.

**CLIMATE.**—Here, as elsewhere along the coast, the climate is cool, damp, and generally pleasant, when one becomes acclimated, but till then it is not considered a luxury to revel in the almost eternal fogs of that section. In the winter season the climate is lovely, and it is then that the resident of that section is repaid for all that he is deprived of during the foggy summer season.

**TIMBER.**—Redwood forests abound all along the coast of this township, and the body of the timber is very heavy and extensive. There is a wide field here yet for the prosecution of the milling interest. Other varieties of valuable timbers grow in abundance here, especially the chestnut oak, from which tan-bark is derived. The working of ties and fence posts form one of the principal industries of the section, and large forces of men are engaged at this work all the year.

**EARLY SETTLEMENT.**—Enoch Judson Whipple was, doubtless, the first permanent settler in this township. He had been in charge of the Ten-mile River station of the Mendocino Reservation, and when it was abandoned, he began farming on the same land, extending its limits, however, so as

to embrace about seven thousand acres. He was soon followed by S. J. Bell, Lloyd Bell, William Billings, David Leslie, H. Chadbourne, A. A. Packard, and H. T. Powell. To the latter named gentleman belongs the honor of beginning the first dairy in the township, which he did in 1869. He has since then made upwards of twenty tons of butter. This is now one of the principal industries of this section. At Cotineva the first settler was A. J. Lowell, who located near the head of the creek in 1866; and the only other settler there previous to 1870 was Leonard Dodge.

NEWPORT.—Beginning at the southern end of the township, the first place we come to is Newport North, which comprises a general merchandise store and some other buildings belonging to Messrs. Stewart & Hunter.

KIBESILLAH.—This is the next place, and is a neat looking little village of some dozen or twenty buildings. H. Chadbourne started a blacksmith shop and hotel there in 1867, which was the first business in the place. It now supports two hotels, one store, one livery stable, and two saloons.

WESTPORT.—This town lies north of the last mentioned about five miles, and is quite a brisk and thriving little place. Its first settler was Samuel Beal, for whom the place was called Beal's Landing for some years. In 1875 Fred. Helmke built a chute there, but he had no franchise. It did not stand a great while before it was washed away. In 1877 James T. Rodgers began the construction of a chute, and to him belongs the honor of giving to the place its present name, he being from Eastport, Maine, naturally called the new town, Westport. George McFay built the first store in 1878, and John F. Johns opened a hotel during the same year. Its present business directory comprises four stores, one hotel, two livery stables, one shoe shop, and two saloons.

USAL.—This is a small place of only two or three buildings. There is no road to it, and a telegraph office is about the only mode of communication with the outside world.

PORTS AND CHUTES.—Beginning at the end south of the township, the first port we come to is at Newport North, where there is a chute, owned by Messrs. Stewart & Hunter. Besides the lumber which they pass over this chute, large quantities of cord-wood, tan-bark, ties and posts, come to this place for shipment.

At Kibesillah there is also a chute, over which all the above-named articles, except lumber, pass in large quantities.

At Westport there is a wharf three hundred and seventy-five feet in length and twenty feet in width, at the end of which there are two chutes. The wharf has a suspension span of about two hundred feet, and its outer end is planted firmly on a large rock. This chute and wharf was constructed in 1877 by James T. Rodgers, and he gave to the town its name.

At Cotineva, or Rockport as it is also called, there is a chute and wharf, which was erected in 1876 at an expense of \$14,000, and is said to be the finest arrangement of the kind along the Mendocino coast. There is a suspension span in this wharf two hundred and seventy-five feet long, and sustained by seven cables on each side.

Northport is sixteen miles north of Cotineva, and is the last chute up the coast in the county. It is owned by Funk & Co., and Walter Fisk of Sonoma county is the resident member of the firm. There is really no chute here, as such a thing is an impossibility, but a cable and cage is used, which is operated by a steam engine.

Bear Harbor is the last point on the coast of Mendocino county where any business is done. There is at present only one store, and an extensive stock ranch at that place, though it is probable that a chute will be constructed some time in the near future. There is a heavy growth of redwood very near the ocean all along this section of the coast, but it is so rough and mountainous that it will be years before a road will be built through there. Large quantities of ties, posts, tan-bark and cord-wood find an outlet to market over each of these chutes yearly.

The Usal school-district has only five children in it, which doubtless makes it the smallest district in point of the number of children in it in the county.

**MILLS.**—The Newport mill was built in 1875 by Fields Brothers, and in 1877 it was destroyed by fire. Messrs. Stewart & Hunter rebuilt it in May, 1878, on its former site, which is about two miles east of the town of Newport North. Its capacity when first built was twenty-five thousand feet daily, and when it was rebuilt it was given the same. There are two thousand acres owned by the company, but a great deal more is accessible. It is estimated that about twenty million feet has been cut by this mill. Its machinery consists of a double circular saw, a single edger, a planer, and all the other necessary appliances for a first-class mill.

The only other mill in Ten-mile River township is located at Cotineva or Rockport, and was built by W. R. Miller, in 1877. Its machinery consists of a double circular saw, an edger, two planing-machines, one picket machine, etc., and its capacity is twenty-five thousand feet. There have been upwards of nine million feet of lumber shipped from the port since the mill began operations, and there are three thousand two hundred acres of timber adjoining the mill.

The schooner *John and Samuel* was wrecked at Newport North in 1879.



## UKIAH.

---

**GEOGRAPHY.**—Ukiah township is bounded on the north by Calpella township, on the east by Lake county, on the south by Sanel township, and on the west by Anderson township. Its only stream of any importance is the Russian river which flows through it from north to south.

**TOPOGRAPHY.**—The topographical position of this township is very similar to that of Sanel, already described in these pages, the Russian river dividing it into three sections, the eastern and western of which are mountainous, while the center is composed of a large valley.

**SOIL.**—The soil of the valley is a very rich loam, and is very productive. On the benches, or second bottoms the soil is not so fertile, and there is in it more or less adobe, still it is well adapted to fruits, vines, and cereals. Farther back from the river we come upon the hard gravelly soil of the hills and mountains, which is better adapted for grass than anything else, although the quality of the grain grown upon it is always good, but the quantity is oftener short than otherwise.

**PRODUCTS.**—The chief products of the valley are the cereals and hops, although fruits and vegetables thrive very well indeed. This is especially so of small fruits, as no finer strawberries, gooseberries, or blackberries can be produced in the State. Grapes do well, but are too far from market. Apples, peaches, cherries, and in fact all the fruits are grown to advantage, while vegetables are in their glory in the rich loam of the valley. And honorable mention must be made of the beautiful flowers which grow in such rank profusion wherever any care is taken of them at all. In no place in California can there be found more beautiful flower gardens than in the city of Ukiah, and nothing goes more to give a stranger visiting the place a high estimation of it as a place suitable for residence purposes than the lovely display of flowers to be seen as he passes along its streets.

**CLIMATE.**—The climate of the Ukiah valley cannot be surpassed. That states the fact concisely and truthfully. The winters are never severe, and the summers are not at all overpowering with heat. It is true that there are some days there the mercury ascends to the one hundred mark, or even steps a degree or so higher, but the air is light and the heat is not felt to be at all oppressive. But when the sun has sunk behind the western hills, and the shadows of evening begin to creep over the valley, then is when it is

bliss supreme to be there. Kind reader let us take a stroll, now that the busy day has ended, and, leaving the bustling city and all our cares behind, we will pass along the flower-bordered streets and ascend the hills to the westward of the town to a sufficient height to command a complete view of the entire landscape of the valley. We find a mossy seat and there in the last hours of the dying day, with our eyes drink in all the glorious beauty of the panoramic scene spread out before us. What a rare view it is! How would the heart of the artist leap for joy could he but put upon the canvas what lies before our enraptured gaze! But it can never be done. His effort can never be but the dead shadow of the living reality. The air is deliciously balmy, and we bear our heads to better enjoy the evening zephyrs which play upon the leaves of the overhanging boughs with the dainty touch of a maiden placing her first kiss of love upon the forehead of her betrothed. We breathe full inspirations of the fragrant air, feeling erewhile new life surging along our sluggish veins, and our tired spirits, wearied with the toil and moil of the day, begin to be buoyant and free, and we fain would remain here forever and ask for no sweeter elysium.

Immediately below us lies the city with its beautiful cottages nestled amid the emerald frame-work of pines and oaks, and as we look thoughts of happy homes and evening's enjoyments come across our minds. In imagination we see the cheery table spread with the evening's repast, while at the gate stands the young mother with her first-born in her arms, lisping the sweet accents of its baby prattle, both awaiting the coming of him they hold dearer than all else on earth. Farther on the spires of churches greet our eyes, pointing silently to Him who is the author of all our blessings, and in this quiet, happy hour we are brought to feel and appreciate those gifts far more than during the hurry and rush of the busy day. Beyond them the majestic dome of the Seat of Justice stands out in bold relief, showing to the world that here, as elsewhere in our glorious Union, law is the protector of the innocent, and the rewarder, in kind, of evil doers. In close proximity stands the busy mart of trade, where all day the machinery of life has been whirring and clashing. But it is quiet now, and only an occasional throb from its great heart reaches our ears, wafted out upon the evening air. Beyond the city, spreading out in a vista of broad expanse lies the sweet and beautiful valley, dotted here and there with a white farm house, from whose windows there seem to emanate streams of fire—reflections of the sinking sun. Broad fields of grain are waving in their golden luxuriance, even now ready for the reaper's sickle, and orchards are burdened with their weight of fruitage. Here, truly, is an Acadian picture. And beyond it all, closing up the vista with its huge bulk, rises the mountain chain, its peaks standing like sentinels on some Titanic fortress, guarding the destinies of the race of pigmies who are swarming at their feet. The golden mists of midday are fast dissolving into

roseate purple, and clothing the mountain tops with a halo of beauty that enraptures the beholder, taking him in imagination to the enchanted lands of his dreamings, but all too beautiful to ever become a reality. We sit and watch, filled with a joy unspeakable, and ere we are aware the lengthening shadows of the western range has crept entirely athwart the valley and are fast ascending the eastern mountains, leaving only the peaks bathed in the bright and mellow flood of rays from the sinking sun. A moment more and even they have passed into the shadow, and the purple tinge is changed to blue, giving to the mountains on which it rests a cold and steeled appearance. Now, the stillness of death pervades all nature and the subdued noises from the city and valley below come floating up to us in a sweet and mingled confusion, producing a sense of pleasure almost beyond comparison. Night has come on apace, and now the balmy air is stirred into a gentle breeze that fans the fevered valley into newness of life, while in the dome of the vaulted skies above the full round orb of night is leading her glittering host toward the western horizon, bathing the world in a flood of mellow light, and mantling the valley below us with a splendor of beauty. We descend into the city and find all motion and bustle. Everybody is promenading the avenues and enjoying life to the full brim.

One of California's sweetest singers, Maria E. Sutherland, has described the scene so beautifully in the following lines that we cannot refrain from quoting them here:—

\* \* \* \* \*

“The west, erewhile with roses all aglow—  
Showered lightly on the sun's low sinking head,  
Is paling from it's rosiness to snow;  
The brooding hills their purple shadows spread;  
And to their cosy nests the wild birds wing.

“And twilight, like a filmy veil soft thrown,  
By thoughtful mother o'er a sleeping child,  
In gossamer shadows gently wafting down,  
Wraps the white ville so quiet some and mild,  
And for a space sweet peace doth hold her own.

\* \* \* \* \*

“All hustle quiets as the moon climbs high,  
Threading the glittering maze of shy, sweet stars;  
The golden fadeless flowers of the sky—  
And stripes the placid earth with silver bars,  
And on the ville a silver veil doth throw.

“The air is heavy with the breath of flowers,  
And spicy scent of pinewoods from the hill.  
No sound disturbs the midnight's sacred hours  
Save a lone night bird's mournful trill, a trill  
Trembling through the stillness, sweet and low.”

**TIMBER.**—There is quite a considerable of timber in Ukiah township, extending through almost all the varieties indigenous to Mendocino county. There is quite a body of redwood in the north-western portion of it, while fir, oak and pine are to be found in a goodly amount. Some considerable lumber has been produced in this township.

**EARLY SETTLEMENT.**—To John Parker belongs the honor of being the first white man to reside in the limits of Ukiah township. In 1851 James Black, one of the earliest settlers in Sonoma and Marin counties, drove a band of cattle up the Russian River valley and took possession of the tract of land adjoining the Sanel grant on the north for grazing purposes. He hired John Parker as a *vaquero*, to take charge of the stock. It will be remembered that the Indians at that time were as wild and savage as it was possible for them to be, and John Parker's situation as custodian of that stock was anything but enviable. A large corral was built by driving long poles into the ground, in which the cattle were driven at night to prevent the Indians from stampeding them, and a sort of a block house was constructed for the protection of Parker either day or night. As he had arms and ammunition, and as the Indians knew full well what that meant, it was presumed that they would not molest him if he did not trouble them. But in this, we are told by Mr. John Knight, he was mistaken, for they made an attack upon him in his block house and came very near killing him. They wounded him so severely that he was unable to get away from the house, and but for the timely arrival of John Knight he would have perished there alone. This house was located south of the present site of Ukiah, on the banks of what is called Wilson creek, and the valley was known among the early white settlers as Parker valley for a number of years.

As far as is now known, the next man to build a house in the valley was Samuel Lowry, who had a log cabin near where Main and Perkins streets now intersect in the city of Ukiah. This was in 1856. Pierce Asbill spent a part of that summer in the valley, but it is not likely that he had a house there. Lowry sold his claim to A. T. Perkins the next spring, 1857, and the latter gentleman moved his family into the valley, thus being the pioneer family of the township. During this last-named year George B. Mathers came into the valley and began business north of Ukiah. Berry Wright, Thomas F. Beattie, John Burton, William Acton, Lewis M. Ruddick and William J. Cleveland came in also during this year. During 1858 M. W. Howard and J. G. Busch are known to have settled in the valley. In 1859 J. F. Todd and I. C. Reed came in and settled. Among the early settlers in the valley whose date of coming is not now known may be mentioned Harrison Standley, Messrs. Kaskell, Mears & Co., Oscar Schlessinger, I. Isaac, Moses Briggs, Hon. J. B. Lamar, Dr. E. M. Pierson, G. Canning Smith,

J. P. Smith, Captain Smith, the Gibson family, Hon. E. R. Budd, ex-Lieutenant-Governor William Holden, Hon. R. McGarvey, S. W. Haskett, D. Gobbi, William Neeley Johnson, Hon. William Henry, Lew. M. Warden, the Hagans family, C. S. Williams, W. E. Willis, John Outis, J. H. Briggs, M. V. Cleveland, W. J. Cleveland, William Bramlette, William McClintock, C. J. Son, J. R. Moore, J. H. Siddons, B. B. Fox, "Rough" Stevens, J. W. Morris, Matthew Burns, Murdock Hooper, Benjamin Hereford, William Robinson, William H. White, Thomas Parton, John Turner, Samuel Ackerman, J. B. Estes, Alfred Higgins, Sr., W. Jamison and Matthew Hale. Of course, there were many others whose names have been lost, for it was estimated that there were about one hundred people living in Ukiah alone in 1859, when it was made the county seat.

UKIAH.—The following summarized historical sketch was compiled by Hon. Thomas L. Carothers, under the supervision of that venerable pioneer, A. T. Perkins, hence it is eminently correct in all its statements. It was given to the public through the columns of the *Press*, and we reproduce it here because of its authority: "The first white settler where now stands Ukiah City was Samuel Lowry, who built a log cabin where the old blacksmith shop of A. T. Perkins used to stand, on the north-east corner of Main and Perkins streets, in the year 1856, and who at that time filed a declaratory statement to preempt one hundred and sixty acres of land covering the present town site, it not being then known that it was a part of a grant. In April, 1857, A. T. Perkins and family moved here from Marysville and purchased the possessory right of Mr. Lowry, and thus he became the second settler.

The first merchants were John Burton (afterwards the first County Assessor), and A. T. Perkins, who sold goods in 1857-8, where the residence of Mr. Perkins afterwards stood. In the spring of 1858, they built a store on Main street, in the rear of where the Ukiah City Hotel now stands. William Acton erected a building, and sold goods in the fall of 1857, near where the present residence of J. A. Jamison is. In 1859, Ukiah was chosen to be the county seat. Up to this time, Ukiah had a population of one hundred, and from that time it has gradually grown, until at the present time (1877), it has a population of one thousand eight hundred. A brick Court-house was built at a cost of about \$9,000 in 1859, on the spot where the present one now stands. In the spring of 1872, the new one was built at a cost of \$40,000. In the fall of 1859, the first newspaper published in the county, the *Herald*, was established by the late Hon. E. R. Budd. The office was in a building on the site of ex-Assessor Cunningham's house, on the corner south of Perkins' house.

The first church erected in the town, was by the Methodist Episcopal North in 1860. The first hotel was erected in 1859, on the corner, in the



rear of the Ukiah City Hotel. It was built by Harrison Standley, well known to all old residents, who was also the first postmaster. The first drug store was opened by Hon. G. B. Mathers in 1861, on the corner where the Grand Hotel now stands. Abel Lodge, F. and A. M., No. 146, was organized in the second-story of the Methodist Episcopal Church building, in 1860. Its first Master was Dr. Price, who was also the first Sheriff of Mendocino county. Up to 1865, the business of the town was confined to Main street, but from that time it was gradually moved to State street, and around the Court-house, until now, Main street is used for nothing only residences. The oldest building in the town is what is now used as the dining-room and kitchen of the Perkins' residence. The lumber of which it is built, as was all building material of that day, was split in the woods, and carried to town on the backs of Indians. The first business house on State street, was opened by J. H. Siddons, who soon after sold out to ex-Sheriff Moore, and was on the corner, where now is the drug store of W. H. Hoffman. The first school-house was erected by A. T. Perkins and John R. Short, and was south of Perkins, and west of State street, and in off the street. It was built in 1858, and donated to the public by the builders. Fred. S. Dashiell was the first teacher. In 1872, the town was incorporated by the Board of Supervisors. The first town officers were: J. R. Moore, E. W. King, M. D., T. L. Carothers, Samuel Orr, and R. N. Willing, Trustees; Thomas Chalfant, Marshal, and I. Isaacs, Treasurer. A special charter was passed, at the instance of Senator McGarvey, by the Legislature of 1875-6, and under its provisions an election was held for town officers in May, 1876, resulting in the election of Hon. G. B. Mathers, W. H. Forse, T. L. Carothers, Samuel Orr, and J. S. Reed, Trustees; A. O. Carpenter, Marshal, and James Fowzer, Treasurer.

The name Ukiah is corrupted from the Indian word Yo-kia, which they applied to the valley and which signified deep valley. When the Mexican Government gave a grant to Cayetano Jaurez of land covering that valley, naturally enough it was given the name by which it was known among the Indians, but even that was corrupted into Yokaya. The next transformation which the word took was into Ukia, as it will be found spelled on some legal papers and records as late as 1859. It is not known how it came by its present orthography, but it certainly is very euphonious and spells the word as it should be pronounced, which is more than can be said of many of the towns in California. When the town sprang up nothing was more natural than to don it with the name of the valley in which it was located. There is, however, another version of the derivation of the name, which, while not at all probable as the true one, is incorporated here as among the oddities that came to the surface in the old pioneer days. The story was published in the Marysville *Express* in 1864, and at the time Capt. A. C. Bledsoe of Sonoma county, who was Sheriff in 1855-6, was supposed to have been the

author of it. It runs as follows: "Being Sheriff of Sonoma county before Mendocino was cut off from that county, he was up in the northern portion summoning a jury who had not been biased by reason of reading the papers. He came across a solitary cabin, hard by a big spring, from which he took a drink it being a very hot day. The place looking like there were not many public papers taken in that 'neck of the woods,' he accosted a tall, gaunt, middle-aged woman, engaged in hanging out a big washing, and learning her husband's name, requested to see him, in order to serve the process. The man's name being Hezekiah, his better-half set up a most unearthly yell, beating a thousand 'screech' owls, and a full band of coyotes combined; 'You 'Kiah! YOU 'KIAH !! YOU 'KIAH !!!' when her counterpart, in bifurcated butternut toggery came rushing in with a stride that measured his length at every step. The name has since been spoiled to Ukiah."

The city of Ukiah is located on the western side of the Russian River valley and at the base of the mountain range that skirts that valley on the west. Its location is indeed beautiful and pleasant, and her people have taken advantage of the natural loveliness of the place and done much to add to the appearance of their city. A writer some years ago in the local press bursts out into the following apostrophe, and if the town of that day deserved the eulogy, how much more does the city of to-day? "Ukiah, thou city of beautiful groves, umbrageous bowers, where, in delicious shade, lovers may plight their vows, the student pour over a volume of mysterious lore, the divine may commune with nature and offer adoration to Nature's God; where the invalid may find new life in heaven's pure sweet air; where the ear is charmed by the mellow notes of joyous birds; where the eye is entranced with Flora's variegated beauties."

The stranger approaching the town from the south, passes along up the valley through lovely stretches of fertile fields bestudded with wide-spreading oaks, under whose grateful shade the flocks and herds are taking shelter from the rays of the midday's sun. He is told that the city is just at hand, but he looks in vain for any evidences of the fact. The perspective of the road is closed up by a dense foliage, while the forest seems to embrace the entire landscape. The air is fresh and pure, and not a taint is borne on it from the near city. Everything has an air of rusticity about it, and as far as discernible, one may as well consider himself a thousand miles away from any city as one. Gradually, however, a change begins to come over the scene. Farm-houses have changed into suburban cottages, and the evidences of city life are beginning to manifest themselves. A moment more, and the stage sweeps up to the hotel door with a grand flourish, and you emerge from the dusty coop to find yourself in the heart of a beautiful and thriving city, with its busy mart extending far in every direction. But the city is not all to be seen from any one stand-point, and one must needs pass along all its



*A. O. Smith.*



streets to comprehend its full beauty. It is nestled among a grand growth of native oak, fir and pine trees, which so completely hid it from view as we approached it from the south, or, in fact, hides it as it is approached from any direction.

We will follow the history of Ukiah up from year to year, noting the important events which we have been able to glean from the press of the city and from other sources, beginning with—

1859.—Previous to this we know of nothing of interest that is not recorded in the sketch quoted above. In May of this year an election was held for the purpose of deciding upon some place as the future seat of government for the newly organized county of Mendocino. By the Act establishing Mendocino county, Beverly Mundy, of Sonoma county, Jesse Whiltton, of Napa county, and Upton M. Gordon, of Marin county, were appointed Commissioners to go to Mendocino county and select the two sites most eligible for the county seat, and the two places decided upon by them were Ukiah and Calpella. At that time there was but little, if any, difference in the size of the two villages, and everything else seemed to be about equal. The result of the ballot, however, revealed the fact that Ukiah was the favorite, and hence it was declared to be the future seat of county government. This event was the turning-point in the scale of her prosperity, and from that time thenceforward it has prospered.

During this year the first Court-house was erected on the site of the present building, at a cost of about \$9,000. It was built of brick, and was a small affair, being hardly large enough to accommodate the officers of the county, before any records had begun to accumulate, and in a few years they found themselves crowded out of their offices by the archives. The first rooms used by the county officers were located in the upper story of a building then known as the "Music Hall," situated on the parcel of ground now owned by John S. Reed, and lying between his residence and the new city hall he has just completed.

1860.—We will now enumerate all the places of business in Ukiah in this year, and give their *locale* as nearly as possible. Beginning at the southwest corner of Main and Perkins streets, there stood the residence of A. T. Perkins, a portion of which is still standing, forming a part of the present Perkins' property. Across the street, to the north, Messrs. Meyers, Neuman & Co. had a store, the old building standing there yet. Next to the north was a tin-shop kept by Benton, who was afterwards killed near Cloverdale by a band of stage robbers. On the south-west corner of Standley and Main streets there was a hotel, which was built by Harrison Standley in the latter part of 1859. Across Standley street, to the north from the hotel, was a building the lower story of which was used for a saloon kept by David Smith, and the upper for a lodging house, under the management of a man

who was known as "Brigham" Young. Across Main street, to the east from this last-named building, was a store kept by Oscar Schlessinger; and south of his store and partly in front of Standley street, was the building known as the "Music Hall," in which the first court was held. Just south of that was a livery stable owned by Moses C. Briggs, and south of that, on or near the north-east corner of Main and Perkins streets, was the blacksmith shop owned by A. T. Perkins, and on the south-east corner of the last-named streets there was a feed stable for the accommodation of freighting teams. The location of the printing office, school-house and Court-house, has already been designated. There were at this time probably twenty-five dwelling-houses in the place, but it is not possible to locate them now.

The house mentioned above as standing on the north-west corner of Standley and Main streets, and being used jointly for a saloon and lodging-house, has many a legend hanging about it, and could its walls have tongue what a record it could disclose! It is pointed out to-day by the quiet law-abiding citizen, who with a shrug of the shoulders, will simply state that in its day it was a "hard hole." You will be told that in the days of its glory it was no uncommon thing for men to ride their horses up to the bar and quaff their liquor while seated in the saddle, and should it chance to be in the evening nothing would be more probable than that the bold equestrian would whip out a revolver and "snuff" every candle in sight. It is said that there are enough lead bullets in the siding of the building to sink it. You will be told by the pioneer of that day how "Brigham" Young used to furnish lodgings for forty men with only twenty-five pair of blankets, by stealing them from fifteen sleepers as they were needed for the new-comers, hence his regular lodgers always retired last, as they knew his dodge. They will tell you of a host of diabolical plans concocted beneath its roof, the most hellish of which, that was ever carried to consummation, being the raping of the wife of a respectable colored man. And so we might go on, but this is enough to give the reader an idea of what one phase of society was in that early day. But since then things have changed altogether and law and order prevail in Ukiah as much as in any city in the State. Of the more than half-hundred homicides committed within the limits of Mendocino county, only one has been within its limits.

Late in the fall of 1860, Hon. E. R. Budd established the pioneer newspaper both of Ukiah and Mendocino county. He had formerly published the *Democrat*, at Santa Rosa, but disposed of it in September, and owing to the condition of the roads and the almost impossibility of moving heavy freight over them, was not able to issue his first number till November 11th of that year. He called his new paper the *Herald*, and it prospered for many long years.

1861-2.—Things seem to have pursued the even tenor of their ways during these two years, with nothing of note transpiring in the town. Novem-

ber 11, 1861, the Board of Supervisors passed an order to the effect that the court-room might be used for religious or other purposes at the discretion of the Sheriff.

In 1862, the first church was built in Ukiah by the Methodist Episcopal denomination, through the exertions of Rev. W. S. Bryant.

There was an earthquake during this time which cracked the walls of the Court-house, but did no serious damage to it or to any other buildings in town.

1863.—The first event of importance which we come to in this year, as we pass over the files of the *Herald* is noted as follows in that journal, under the caption "Honor to the Dead," in its issue of February 20th: "A meeting of the citizens of Ukiah will be held February 28th to adopt measures for fencing and otherwise improving the grave-yard in this place. It is to be hoped that a large attendance will be had. There is no one matter that goes so far to the credit of a community as a decent respect for the dead, manifested in a neat and tidy burying-ground, while the reverse—a slovenly kept and unsightly cemetery, shows such a want of respect to departed friends as to do discredit to any community, in the eyes of the world. Let us, then, devote a little of our time and money to this most necessary obligation."

During this year there was some excitement about a railroad from Ukiah to tide-water at some point on the Bay of San Francisco, but that is a dream yet to be realized, although it is possible that the long-hoped-for locomotive may some day in the near future send forth its shrill shriek from the very heart of the city.

In May Captain J. P. Simpson recruited a company of volunteers at Ukiah, who were mustered into service as Company E, Second California Volunteers.

Communication with the outside world was slow in those days. The stage left Petaluma in the morning and reached Cloverdale that night, where it remained till the next morning, reaching Ukiah at noon of the second day. Thus it required two whole days to travel from San Francisco to Ukiah. There is just a difference of thirty-nine hours between the time then required to accomplish the trip and that taken now. The passenger leaves the city now at 7 A. M. and at 4 P. M. of the same day is landed in Ukiah.

The first number of the *Constitutional Democrat* was issued July 2, 1863, under the proprietorship of A. T. Perkins & Co. with Hon. William Holden as editor. The paper was Democratic in politics, and was really started by a joint stock company. The *Herald* was Republican in its politics, and of course a county with a Democratic majority in it, must needs have an organ for the dominant party.

During the fall of this year a lodge of Good Templars was established, but nothing is known of its history except as noted below.

1864.—The Good Templars lodge surrendered its charter in April, after an existence of only six months.

During the month of August of this year immense fires prevailed in the forests adjacent to Ukiah. Their fury and grandeur had not been seen before, nor has it since.

During this year an effort was made to divide the county, making Calpella the seat of government for the northern half of it.

In November an Auxiliary Society of the Sanitary Commission was organized at Ukiah.

1865.—On Monday evening, January 2d, about 9 o'clock, there were two distinct and sharp shocks of earthquake, and also on Sunday, February 12th, there was a slight shock.

To give the reader an idea of how much property has appreciated in Ukiah in the last fifteen years we will record the fact that in January, 1865, a part of the block lying south of the Court-house was sold at public auction by the Sheriff, and the prices ranged from \$30 to \$150 per lot.

In February of this year, it was decided by the School Trustees of Ukiah district to have a new school-house, which was to be built contiguous to the old one. We are not aware that the latter clause of this order was carried out, for the building now stands on an out-of-the-way and unfrequented street in the south-western portion of town. It is in a very dilapidated condition, and looks as though it had served the period of its usefulness long ago. The first school-house, built by Messrs. Perkins & Short in 1858 is still standing on its original location.

In June of this year company E, Second California Volunteers, were mustered out of service, and returned to Ukiah.

In July 1865, the management of the *Herald* changed hands, Edward D. Pepper assuming control, than whom no man who ever resided in Ukiah seems to be better remembered. The political status of the paper remained Republican.

A number of brick kilns were burned during the season, and the brick were found to be of excellent quality.

In November the Methodist Episcopal people erected a parsonage, sixteen by twenty-four feet, on the lot adjoining their church.

February 19, 1865, the first issue of the *Mendocino County Democrat* appeared on the streets of Ukiah, Mat. Lynch, editor and proprietor.

1866.—In February of this year the Board of Supervisors rescinded the order noted above relating to religious services in the Court-house, restricting the use of the court-room to political conventions and courts.

On Sunday, June 15th, at 7 P. M., there was an earthquake shock felt here, but it was slight and did no damage.

September 28th, there was a movement put on foot to supply the city with water. The report says: "The intention is to build a dam across the creek



a short distance west of G. W. Gibson's residence, and take the water thence to the plaza, a distance of four hundred feet."

Catholic service was held in the Court-house by Rev. Father Bernardino Sheehan, of Mendocino City. We are unable to state whether or not this is the first service held in the town by the Catholic clergy, but should not think it was.

October 26th a large number of town lots were disposed of at public auction, owing to their belonging to the grant and the parties who claimed them either would not or could not purchase them a second time from the grant owners.

At the head of the editorial column of the *Democrat*, under date of November 9, 1866, we find the following, which shows that the earlier residents of the place had a very keen relish for theatricals, and appreciated a good troupe when such came to their town:—

UKIAH CITY, November 6, 1866.

*Mrs. Augusta Sherwood Wilton and Mrs. Louina H. Beatty—*

LADIES: As a testimonial of the high esteem in which you are held by us as representatives of the historic art, and as an acknowledgment of the pleasure and gratification you have afforded us in the dramatic entertainments in which you have won the admiration and plaudits of our village, we ask you to accept a joint complimentary benefit in this place, at such time as you may designate. Signed: J. B. Southard, J. B. Lamar, E. R. Budd, Mat. Lynch, H. P. Williams, J. R. Moore, T. C. Philbrick, J. McFet-  
rish, T. W. Cuningham, Ben. Chambers, T. B. Bond, Ben. Stamps, and thirty-nine others. The benefit was accepted, and the play rendered was "Colleen Bawn."

1867.—January 22d a new paper was set afloat upon the sea of adversity, at least so it proved in this case, for it only issued three numbers. Messrs. Stiggins & Stilts were at the helm of the craft, on whose pennant floated the name *Town Talk*. There is not generally room enough in a small town for a paper of a character such as its name would indicate it to be. The citizens themselves can do about all that is necessary in the way of "town talk," without the assistance of a newspaper.

Under date of April 20, 1867, the following report was published, showing how much money had been raised for what was known as the "Southern Relief Fund": Ukiah, \$295; Potter Valley, \$31.50; Redwood Valley, \$15.00; total, \$341.50.

November 11th, the flour-mill which had been located at Calpella was moved to Ukiah, and after various and sundry remodelings, remains to the present time as the Ukiah City Mills. — Wickelhausen was the owner of the mill when it was moved.

At the State Democratic convention in this year, Hon. William Holden

was placed in nomination for the Gubernatorial position, with Hon. H. H. Haight at the head of the ticket. When the news reached Ukiah his friends were very enthusiastic over it, and one hundred guns were fired in honor of the event, and when he returned home he was given a rousing welcome. He was elected to the position, his own county giving him a handsome majority.

1870.—We will now pass on to this year, as we find no records of any events worthy of note in the meantime. February 28th, the Board of Supervisors passed the following order: "It is hereby ordered, that T. B. Bond, R. McGarvey, and W. E. Willis are hereby appointed locaters to locate the streets and roads in the town of Ukiah City, according to the recorded plat or map of said town now on file in the Recorder's office of Mendocino county: that they notify the owners of the land and obtain the right of way if possible and make due report thereof to this Board at the next regular term in May, 1870."

1871.—Instead of reporting at the time designated in the above order, the locaters of the streets in Ukiah did not file their report until February 20, 1871, or one year later, lacking only eight days. Subjoined are the exceptions to their report, as recorded in the minutes of the Board of Supervisors. We were unable to find the original, hence are unable to give it. "Oak street shall be sixty feet wide; Pine and Bush streets shall be fifty feet wide; also all parallel streets west of Bush shall be fifty feet wide. Oak street shall be described as follows: It shall run parallel with School street, and its east line shall be two hundred feet west of School street; Pine street shall run parallel with Oak street, and its east line shall be two hundred and twenty feet west of the west line of Oak street; and Bush street shall run parallel with Pine street, and its east line shall be two hundred and thirty feet west of the west line of Pine street; Clay street shall be thirty feet wide from Main to State street, and shall be extended from State to School street, and from School street westerly it shall be forty feet wide. Main street, from where it intersects Smith street on the north, thence running north, shall be sixty feet wide; and shall, from said point north, be as it is at present used and traveled."

1872.—This was a year of great importance to Ukiah as the three principal events occurred in it which go to make up a country city, to use an adapted expression, viz.: the erection of a fine Court-house, the introduction of gas, and incorporation. A larger building for county purposes had become a sorely pressing necessity, and the people of the entire county seemed willing to bear their share of the burden of taxation in order to have the requisite building. In the early part of the year bids and plans were solicited for the building and before the fall rains set in the county officers were nicely housed in their new quarters. In the interim between the tearing down of the old and the completion of the new Court-house, the

officers had their quarters up-stairs in the upper story of the brick building on the north-east corner of State and Perkins streets. A full description in detail of the new building will be found in the body of this work in the chapter on Political History. Suffice it to say here that it is a very substantial and handsome structure, and is an adornment to the city and a credit to the enterprising citizens of Mendocino county, who are proverbial for doing well whatever they undertake, no half-way marks being indicated on the register of their energy and enterprise.

February 21st State street was extended as far south as Budd's lane, a small by-way leading eastward just south of that gentleman's residence.

February 23d permission was granted to the Maxim Gas Company to erect their works in the town of Ukiah. A more extended notice will be found further on.

April 24th, it was ordered by the Board of Supervisors that the old Court-house be sold to the highest bidder on the 5th day of May, which was done.

August 20, 1872, the following petition was presented to the Board of Supervisors:—

*“To the Honorable, the Board of Supervisors of Mendocino County, State of California—*

“We, the undersigned, as a majority of the qualified electors of the town of Ukiah City, in said county, and who have resided in said town for the last thirty days, would respectfully represent that the plat hereto attached sets correctly forth the meets and bounds of said town; that the population of said town exceeds two hundred in number, and we pray to be incorporated under and by virtue of an Act of the Legislature of the State of California, entitled ‘An Act to provide for the Incorporation of Laws,’ approved April 19, 1856, and the Acts amendatory thereto. The center of the city is the Court-house, from the center of which shall be drawn a line due north one-half mile; due south one-half mile; due east one-half mile, and due west one-half mile; making the town one mile square, with the Court-house in the center. Signed, R. H. Warren, R. H. Loomis, G. W. Sloper and ninety-nine others.”

The town was bounded and described as follows: “Commencing at the south-east corner of Cleveland's land, thence north along Cleveland's, Perkins', Todd's, and Gibson's lines to Orr creek; thence up Orr creek to Todd's east line; thence south along Todd's east line to Gibson's creek; thence up Gibson's creek to Gibson's line; thence south, following H street, as laid out and produced, to a point from which a direct line easterly and at right angles would strike the north line of the land south of Budd's; thence along the north line of said land to the point of beginning.”

Following is a transcript of the minutes of the Board of Supervisors in relation to the matter: “Upon reading and filing the petition of the citizens of the town of Ukiah City, praying for an order of this Board incorporating

the town of Ukiah City, it is hereby ordered that the petition be granted, and that the meets and bounds of the town be one mile square, with the Court-house of Mendocino county as the central point, from which a line drawn due north, south, east and west, shall describe the square. And it is further ordered, that on Saturday, the 31st day of August, A. D. 1872, an election shall be held at the Court-house in the town for the election of five Trustees, a Marshal, Treasurer and Assessor; and that Thomas L. Carothers as Inspector, N. Ellis and T. L. Barnes as Judges of Election, are hereby appointed officers to conduct said election."

In accordance with the above order an election was held for town officers which resulted as follows: Trustees, R. N. Willing, J. R. Moore, E. W. King, M. D. and Samuel Orr; Treasurer, I. Isaac. The first meeting of the Board of Trustees was held September 2, 1872, and R. N. Willing was appointed temporary Chairman, and T. L. Carothers temporary Clerk. At this meeting a special election was ordered to be held September 7, 1872, to fill the vacancy found to exist in the Board of Trustees, and in the office of Marshal, and T. L. Carothers was elected to fill the former and Thomas Chalfant the latter vacancy; R. N. Willing was then chosen permanent Chairman, and Thomas L. Carothers permanent Clerk of the Board.

In January of this year an Act of the Legislature was passed authorizing the School Board of Ukiah district to purchase the building known as the "Ukiah Institute" and the land on which it was located for school purposes.

1873.—March 31st William Ford was appointed City Treasurer, *vice* I. Isaac deceased.

The annual municipal election was held May 5th, and resulted as follows: Trustees, R. N. Willing, Samuel Orr, James R. Moore, James Fowzer, and G. B. Mathers; Marshal, J. B. Caneza; Assessor, J. L. Wilson, and Treasurer, William Ford. The Trustees elected failed to qualify and the old Board held over, and continued the administration of the municipality. R. N. Willing was elected Chairman again, and M. Marsteller was appointed Clerk, *vice* T. L. Carothers resigned.

1874.—The regular annual city election occurred May 4th, but the officers elect failed to qualify, and the old Board refused to act farther in the matter, so the whole Incorporation bubble bursted, and Ukiah descended from her exalted perch as a city, to the place of a common country village, *sic transit gloria!*

At the election held June 10th of this year for the purpose of voting on the issue of "Local Option," the vote stood for license, one hundred and seven; against license, one hundred and eighty-seven, majority for against license eighty, which certainly shows that the public sentiment is on the side of temperance in the town. If the ladies of the place could vote, how these figures on the side of temperance and sobriety would have swollen!

During this year the people of Ukiah were called upon to pay a special school tax of 55 cents on the \$100, to meet the first payment for the newly purchased school building.

1876.—The event of prime importance which occurred during this year was the re-incorporation of the city by an Act of Legislature, by which the mantle of municipality was again placed upon the shoulders of the fair Ukiah. This instrument was drafted and introduced by Hon. R. McGarvey, who at that time represented Mendocino so ably in the State Senate, and its provisions were so replete with all that would redound to the welfare of the city that great credit is due to its originator. The date of the city election was changed from May to February, and the result of the first election was as follows: Trustees, T. L. Carothers, J. S. Reed, W. H. Forse, G. B. Mathers, and Sam Orr; Assessor and Marshal, A. O. Carpenter; and Pound-master, H. J. Ward. The first meeting of the Board of Trustees under the new *regime*, was held April 24, 1876, and T. L. Carothers was chosen Chairman, and A. W. Thompson, Clerk. Besides adopting several of the ordinances which had been promulgated under the old order of things, they fixed the rate of taxation for the year at one-fourth of one per cent on the \$100.

It will be remembered that in the order of the Board of Supervisors for the erection of a new Court-house provision was made for fencing it also, but from some cause or other it was never done at the expense of the county. After Ukiah had assumed the dignity of a city again and they had the power to do so, the Board of Trustees determined to be rid of the forlorn looking sight of a Court-house, which had the dimensions and beauty of architecture of the one in Ukiah, standing out of doors in the open street all alone as it were. Therefore an order of the Board of Trustees was passed establishing the size of the Court-house plaza at one hundred and seventy-four by two hundred feet, and providing for the erection of a handsome fence about it with turn-stiles at the four corners of the plaza and in front of the main entrance, to pay for which they set aside the sum of \$640. After the town had gone to the expense of constructing the fence the Board of Supervisors assumed control of it at once, and ordered that sundry changes be made in it, all of which served to kindle the anger of the townspeople to quite an extent.

At some time away back in the history of Ukiah there was organized what was known as a "Library Society," and a number of entertainments were given for the benefit of the funds, as well as sundry private subscriptions, until the amount in the hands of Mrs. S. Wheeler, the Treasurer, amounted to \$160. The "Library Society" project was eventually abandoned, and the money lay in the bank awaiting a proper time to arrive when it could be expended for the best interest of the town, as it was money that belonged to the people of the place as a body. After the court-year

was fenced it was deemed that a very proper and fit thing to do with this money, was to expend it in ornamenting and improving the grounds, which was accordingly done, and the wisdom of the course is evidenced by the beautiful flowers that bloom within its limits, and is uttered by the rustle of the foliage toyed with by the light zephyrs of a midsummer's twilight hour.

1877.—The annual election for this year, resulted as follows: Trustees, T. L. Carothers, J. S. Reed, W. H. Forse, G. B. Mathers, and Samuel Orr; Treasurer, James Fowzer; Recorder, J. T. Rodgers; Marshal, J. A. Jamison; C. C. Hamilton was chosen Clerk of the Board of Trustees.

April 18th, the Ukiah City Water Company was given the privilege of laying its mains and service pipes along the streets of the city.

At a meeting of the Board of Trustees, held May 2d, of this year, a memorial was presented, signed by the citizens of the place, asking that some sort of fire protection be provided for the town. No definite action was taken at that time, but a meeting of the citizens was held at the Court-house, in pursuance to a call, to consider the advisability of purchasing a fire apparatus. At this meeting, strong grounds were taken in favor of providing the city with an engine of some kind, and also hooks and ladders.

The rate of taxation for this year was placed at one-fourth of one per cent on the \$100, being the same as the previous year.

July 6, 1877, the first issue of the Ukiah City *Press* appeared upon the streets. It was a six-column quarto, bright and newsy, and under the editorial management of E. J. Handley.

Q. Obermeyer was appointed Pound-master by the Board of Trustees, October 1st.

At a meeting of the Board of Trustees, October 1st, it was ordered that the sum of \$700 be invested in a "Babeock" hook and ladder truck, and Thomas L. Carothers was appointed a committee of one to proceed to San Francisco and purchase the same.

November 2d, the fire apparatus was turned over to the charge of the Eagle Fire Company, with the understanding that the Board of Trustees was to have a general supervision of it.

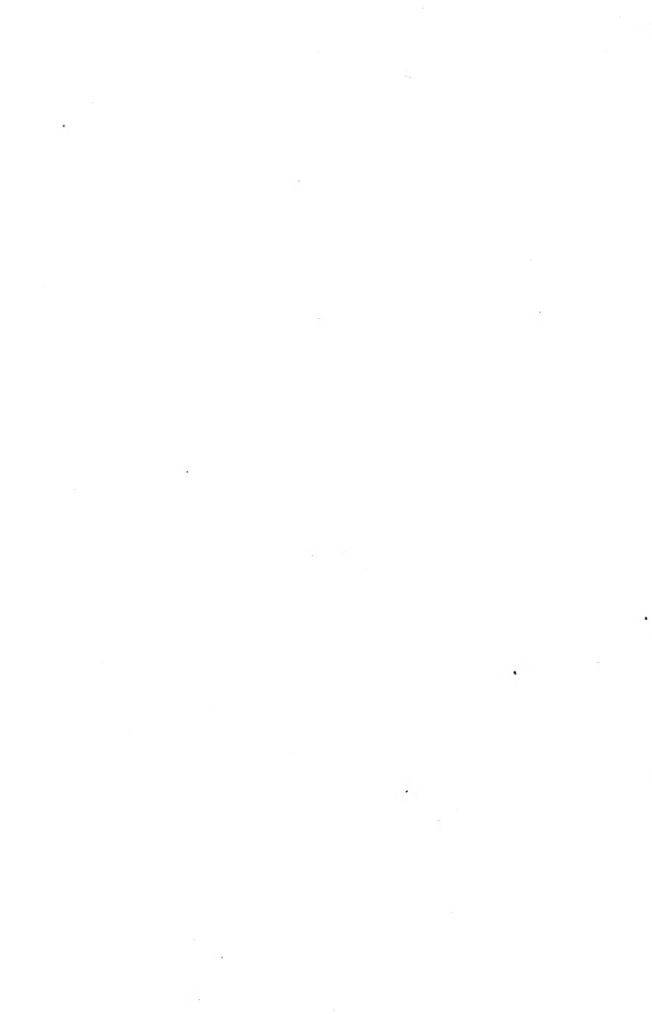
Dr. T. L. Barnes was appointed to the position of Recorder, *vice* J. T. Rodgers.

December 26th, it was ordered that gas lamp-posts be established at certain street corners, and provision was made for lighting the jets on such nights as they were needed.

1878.—The annual municipal election for this year, resulted as follows: Trustees, T. L. Carothers, J. S. Reed, G. B. Mathers, W. H. Forse and Samuel Orr; Treasurer, James Fowzer; Recorder, J. M. Newsom; Marshal, J. A. Jamison; C. C. Hamilton was again chosen Clerk of the Board, and the Marshal was constituted *ex-officio* Street Inspector.



*J. C. Peck*





On the 2d of May, the Board decided that the city had no further use for street lights, and dispensed with the same.

May 9th, there were three slight shocks of earthquake felt in Ukiah.

May 13th, H. H. Mitchell was elected to fill the vacancy in the office of Recorder, caused by the resignation of J. M. Newsom.

1879.—The result of the annual election was as follows: Trustees, T. L. Carothers, J. S. Reed, Samuel Orr, L. Van Dusen, and George McCowan; Treasurer, James Fowzer; Recorder, H. H. Mitchell; Marshal, J. H. Hughes. G. E. Lloyd was chosen Clerk of the Board.

The contract for removing the bodies of the dead buried in what is known as the old cemetery, was let March 12th to D. Gobbi for the sum of \$450.

April 2d, George McCowan was appointed Clerk of the Board *vice* G. E. Lloyd.

The rate of taxation for this year was placed at one-fourth of one per cent on the \$100.

The Treasurer having failed to qualify, it was decided to place the money in the Ukiah City Bank.

The following financial statement was made to the Board of Trustees under date of November 25, 1879: Value of property, \$326,747; taxes levied, \$816.86; taxes collected, \$800.03; poll-tax collected, \$119; collected from licenses and other sources, \$328; total amount collected, \$1,247.03; amount of delinquent tax, \$18.09; amount on hand, \$454.31. It will be noticed from the above that a remarkably small per centage of the taxes levied remained delinquent, which certainly speaks very highly for the financial condition of the citizens of the place.

During this year Ukiah was called upon to don the mantle of mourning for her most honored dead. On the 26th day of July Absosom Lidwell Perkins laid down the burdens of this life, and passed from the scenes of earthly living to that beyond the bright silver-white span that bridges the chasm between the two; slipping the leash of mortality and becoming enrobed with immortal existence. Mr. Perkins, who may well be denominated the "father of pioneers," was born in the State of Texas in 1827, hence was fifty-two years of age at the time of his death. But little is known of his life previous to his location in Ukiah valley, except that he came from Arkansas to California, and first located in Yuba county, on the present site of Wheatland. As stated above, he came to Ukiah valley and located on the present site of the city of that name in 1857, and he continued to reside there till his death. When the news of his demise spread through the town a feeling of deep and unfeigned sorrow pervaded the heart of every citizen, for none knew him but to esteem and respect him; and that a due respect might be shown his memory, all places of business were closed in the city from the hour of his death until his remains were deposited in the bosom of Mother Earth. May his memory ever be kept fresh and

hallowed in the hearts of the generations that are to come and possess and enjoy the beautiful city he founded and did so much to upbuild.

1880.—The present city officials are as follows: Trustees, Thomas L. Carothers, John S. Reed, George McCowan, E. W. King, M. D., and G. B. Mathers; Treasurer, Samuel Wheeler; Recorder, W. W. Cuningham; Marshal and Pound-master, J. A. Jamison. George McCowan is the present Clerk of the Board.

CITY ORDINANCES.—Our space forbids us to reproduce the city ordinances *verbatim*, but we will give a short summary of them so that their import may be gleaned:—

*Number 1.*—The Marshal and Treasurer shall give bonds in the sum of \$2,000 each.

*Number 2.*—The stated meetings of the Board of Trustees shall be on the second Mondays in February, May, August, and November.

*Number 3.*—Fixes the fines for disorderly conduct as follows: Section 1.—For fighting and profane language the fine shall be from \$5 to \$100. Section 2.—For drawing deadly weapons, except in self-defence, from \$5 to \$100. Section 3.—For vagrancy and indecent exposure, from \$5 to \$50. Section 4.—For assault or resistance to an officer, from \$5 to \$100. Section 5.—For driving and riding at a furious gait, or for riding on the sidewalk, from \$5 to \$25. Section 6.—For the discharge of fire-arms within the city limits, from \$5 to \$25. Section 7.—The above penalties may include imprisonment at the rate of \$1 per day, or both at the discretion of the Police Judge.

*Number 4.*—Relates to the running at large of animals.

*Number 5.*—Relates to nuisances, and the penalty is fining from \$5 to \$25, or imprisonment, or both.

*Number 6.*—Section 1.—Fines (net) shall be paid into the Treasury. Section 2.—No money in the Town Treasury shall be drawn out except on a warrant signed by the Clerk, and upon the order of the Board.

*Number 7.*—Section 1.—The Marshal shall be the Chief of Police, and shall serve all processes. Section 2.—He shall receive the same for such services as a Constable would.

*Number 8.*—The Treasurer shall receipt for all moneys paid him.

*Number 9.*—To prevent dogs from running at large. Section 1.—Dogs shall have a tag, for which the owner shall pay the sum of \$3, good for one year. Section 2.—Dogs without tags must be killed by the Marshal. Section 3.—Owners of dogs who do not take out licenses shall be deemed guilty of misdemeanor, and fined, upon conviction, from \$5 to \$10. Section 4.—The Marshal shall receive fifty cents for every dog killed.

*Number 10.*—Prohibits boys of a certain age and under from being on the street after a certain hour at night. Its provisions are: Section 1.—No boy under sixteen years of age shall be permitted on the streets after 8 P. M.

Section 2.—It shall be considered a misdemeanor and the fine shall be not more than \$10, or imprisonment ten days, or both. Section 3.—The Marshal shall arrest all offenders.

*Number 11.*—Salary of the Marshal. Section 1.—Each day at road work, \$3. Section 2.—He shall also receive the sum of \$30 per month.

*Number 12.*—Obstruction on the sidewalks. Section 1.—On all streets running north and south the sidewalk shall be twelve feet wide, and on all running east and west, eight feet. Section 2.—No obstruction shall be placed upon the sidewalk. Section 3. The penalty shall be a fine from \$5 to \$10, or imprisonment.

*Number 13.*—Fixes the rate of taxation.

*Number 14.*—Fixes the rate of Poll-tax.

*Number 15.*—Fixes the rate of licenses as follows: Section 1.—All businesses, circuses, shows, or theaters must pay a license. Section 2.—Stores, saloons, livery stables, and hotels shall pay an annual license of \$12. Section 3.—Theaters, plays, and shows, except circuses, shall pay \$3 for each exhibition. Section 4.—Circuses must pay for each performance, \$10. Sections 5 and 6 refer to the fees of the Marshal for collecting the licenses above enumerated. Section 7.—The penalty for non-compliance shall be a fine from \$5 to \$25, or imprisonment.

*Number 16.*—Fire-crackers, etc. Section 1.—No bombs, Roman candles, sky-rockets, or any kind of fire-works, except small crackers, shall be exploded within the city limits. Section 2.—The penalty shall be a fine of from \$5 to \$25, or imprisonment.

*Number 17.*—Fixes the rate of taxation.

*Number 18.*—Fixes the rate of Poll-tax.

*Number 19.*—Fees of Marshal, amending number 7; provides that in case of suit, if his fees are not collected from the defendant, he is to receive no compensation for the arrest.

*Number 20.*—Fixes the rate of taxation.

*Number 21.*—Fixes the rate of Poll-tax.

*Number 22.*—Smoking opium. Section 1.—The penalty for smoking opium is a fine of from \$25 to \$100, or imprisonment, or both. Section 2.—For keeping an opium den the penalty is fixed the same as in the preceding section.

*Number 23.*—Licenses. Section 1.—This ordinance shall be an amendment to ordinance number 15. Section 2.—Same as in the last mentioned ordinance. Section 3.—If the annual sales do not exceed \$300, the license shall be \$3. Section 4.—If the annual sales are between \$500 and \$1000, the license shall be \$6. Section 5.—For all above \$1000, the license shall be \$12. (These amendments refer solely to stores, hotels, and livery stables). Section 6.—Retail saloons shall pay \$25. Section 7.—Theaters, shows, plays, except circuses, shall pay \$3. Section 8.—Circuses shall pay \$10.

*Number 24.*—Water rates in Ukiah shall be in accordance with the following schedule; Court-house per month, \$8; livery stables, \$6; grist-mill, \$6; hotel, \$4; barber shop, \$1.50; barber shop with bath, \$3; saloon, \$1.50; store, \$1; wash house, \$6; restaurant, \$2; blacksmith and wagon shop combined, \$1.50; dwellings, \$1.50; and for irrigating with a three-fourths inch hose, per hour, 10 cents.

**CITY EXPENDITURES.**—The following figures will show the amounts expended by the city authorities for the respective years mentioned: 1876, \$1,112.90; 1877, \$1,411.49; 1878, \$1,140.36; 1879, \$1,041.25, making a total for the four years of \$4,706. When it is considered that \$640 was spent on the Court-house fence, \$700 for fire apparatus, and \$386 for the removal of the bodies from the old cemetery, it will be seen that the city government is economically managed.

**BANK OF SANTA ROSA.**—This was the first enterprise of the kind ever set on foot in Ukiah, and was established in 1873, and continued in business until June 1, 1876, when its interests were purchased by the Bank of Ukiah. It was a branch of the Bank of Santa Rosa, and had its place of business at first in the brick building just south of the Court-house. In 1875 this firm erected the brick building on the corner of State and Standley streets, occupied by the Bank of Ukiah at present.

**BANK OF UKIAH.**—This banking institution was organized January 10, 1874, with a capital stock of \$250,000, of which \$206,000 was paid up. The trustees of the bank have always been R. McGarvey, A. F. Redemeyer, John P. Hoffman, and John E. Chalfant. Samuel Wheeler has been its cashier since its organization, also. The presidents have been—1874 and 1875, A. F. Redemeyer; 1876 and 1877, T. B. Bond; 1878 and 1879, John S. Reed; and 1880, R. McGarvey. When the bank began business, it was located in the Redemeyer building, on the north-east corner of State and Perkins streets. After purchasing the interests of the Santa Rosa Bank, in 1876, it was moved to its present quarters. The building is a fine brick, with imitation stone front. The size of the vault is eight by ten feet, and the locks are all fine burglar-proof affairs, with all the modern improvements. The bank does a general business in its line, and when last examined by the State Board of Commissioners, was unhesitatingly pronounced in first-class condition. It is a local institution, and is worthy the confidence of the citizens of the county in general. The following is the report made by the Bank Commissioners of the result of their examination of the affairs of the Bank of Ukiah, doing business at Ukiah, Mendocino county, May 21st, at the close of business on that day: Assets, banking house and lot, \$15,572.82; loans on real estate, \$155,235.19; invested in county warrants, \$7,036.86; loans on stocks and warrants, \$7,351.59; loans on personal security, \$105,089.99; money on hand, \$14,285.14; interest accrued, \$10,762.99;

expenses, taxes, etc., \$1,590.03. Liabilities, capital paid up, \$260,000; surplus, \$27,948.17; due depositors, \$59,440.53; due banks and bankers, \$7,716.71; interest account, \$15,819.20. Total assets and liabilities, \$316,924.61.

*Independent Order of Odd Fellows.*—Ukiah Lodge, No. 174, I. O. O. F., was organized July 20, 1870, with the following charter members: E. W. King, M. D., Nathan Ellis, Charles Hofman, John R. Short, James P. Clark, Robert White, W. W. Cuningham, and W. H. White. The first officers were: E. W. King, M. D., N. G.; Charles Hofman, V. G.; N. Ellis, Secretary; and John R. Short, Treasurer. The following gentlemen have held the position of Noble Grand: E. W. King, M. D., Charles Hofman, J. B. Lamar, M. A. Kelton, P. V. Lempke, James Fowzer, J. H. Seawell, W. H. White, W. W. Cuningham, J. H. Donohoe, L. S. Sullivan, J. L. Wilson, L. T. Day, B. W. Day, B. Dozier, M. D., George McCowan, C. W. Tindall, Hale McCowan, and R. S. Clason. The present officers are: R. S. Clason, N. G.; J. T. Rodgers, V. G.; A. H. Day, Recording Secretary; R. F. Gilmore, Treasurer; and George McCowan, Permanent Secretary. The present membership is eighty-two, and the lodge is in a very flourishing condition. They have a very fine library, to which large additions are being made yearly.

*I. O. O. F. Encampment.*—Sanhedrim Encampment, No. 49, I. O. O. F., was organized November 17, 1874, with the following charter members: E. W. King, M. D., C. A. Irvine, James Fowzer, C. H. Hofman, J. H. Seawell, W. A. C. Smith, and W. F. Holiday. The first officers were: E. W. King, M. D., C. P.; C. A. Irvine, H. P.; W. F. Holiday, S. W.; J. H. Seawell, J. W.; James Fowzer, Scribe; and C. Hofman, Treasurer. The following gentlemen have filled the executive station: E. W. King, M. D., W. A. C. Smith, C. A. Irvine, James Fowzer, J. H. Seawell, W. H. White, W. F. Holiday, L. T. Day, Ben. W. Day, W. W. Cuningham, J. L. Wilson, and J. C. Schlarbaum. The present officers are: J. C. Schlarbaum, C. P.; H. J. Ward, H. P.; W. H. White, S. W.; L. T. Day, J. W.; J. L. Wilson, Scribe; and James Fowzer, Treasurer. The present membership is twenty-five.

*Free and Accepted Masons.*—Abell Lodge, No. 146, F. & A. M., was organized under dispensation June 19, 1860, and the charter was granted May 16, 1861. The charter members were: J. B. Price, M. V. Cleveland, N. S. Fanning, William Henry, L. M. Warden, O. H. P. Brown, and James A. Shore. The officers under dispensation were: J. B. Price, W. M.; M. V. Cleveland, S. W.; N. S. Fanning, J. W.; William Henry, Treasurer; and L. M. Warden, Secretary. The first officers under the charter were: J. B. Price, W. M.; M. V. Cleveland, S. W.; N. S. Fanning, J. W.; William Henry, Treasurer; and G. Canning Smith, Secretary. The following gentlemen have filled the Master's chair: J. B. Price, N. D. Witt, James Anderson, William Holden, C. C. Cummings, T. L. Carothers, J. B. Lamar, E. W. King, M. D., William H. Barnes, W. H. Haskell, T. B. Bond, J. H. Donohoe,

and George McCowan. The present officers are: George McCowan, W. M.; E. W. King, M. D., S. W.; Charles D. Ambrose, J. W.; Samuel Orr, Treasurer, and Hale McCowan, Secretary. The present membership is sixty-five, and the lodge is in a flourishing condition. It owns the building in which it meets, which was erected in 1874. The lodge-room is thirty-two by fifty, and is neatly furnished, and is lighted with gas. The building is thirty-two by seventy, and two stories high. The lower floor is used for offices, etc. The Odd Fellows meet in the hall also.

*Royal Arch Masons.*—Ukiah Chapter, No. 53, R. A. M., was organized under dispensation June 14, 1878, and the charter was granted April 9, 1879. The charter members were: J. W. Jenkins, J. L. Burchard, T. L. Carothers, J. H. Donohoe, T. L. Barnes, J. Updegraff, L. D. Montague, B. C. Bellamy, S. Hornbrook, J. Albertson, and George McCowan. The officers under dispensation were: J. W. Jenkins, M. E. H. P.; J. L. Burchard, E. K.; T. L. Carothers, E. S.; J. S. Reed, Treasurer; and George McCowan, Secretary. The first officers under charter were the same as above. The present officers are: George McCowan, M. E. H. P.; E. W. King, M. D., E. K.; G. W. Heald, E. S.; J. S. Reed, Treasurer; and Samuel Wheeler, Secretary. The present membership is twenty-six.

*Independent Order of Good Templars.*—Ukiah Lodge, No. 396, I. O. G. T., was organized June 28, 1870, with the following charter members: Rev. H. Hazel, H. C. Lyle, W. H. Vann, G. B. Hopper, E. Porter, Charles Ackerman, Thomas Smythe, T. Charlton, J. B. Caneza, S. Morse, Martha Short, Mary Short, Adaline S. Budd, Alice Davis, Francis Moore, and Jane Shelton. The first officers were: H. C. Lyle, W. C. T.; Mrs. Adaline S. Budd, W. V. T.; Thomas Smythe, Recording Secretary; Charles Ackerman, Financial Secretary; and Alice Davis, Treasurer. The present officers are: Hale McCowan, W. C. T.; Anna Fowzer, W. V. T.; Charles Hughes, Recording Secretary; George McCowan, Financial Secretary; and A. J. Smith, Treasurer. The present membership is twenty-four, which is the least it ever has been since the lodge was fairly organized. It is the oldest lodge now in the county, having been in existence for ten years.

*Ancient Order of United Workmen.*—Ukiah Lodge, No. 33, A. O. U. W., was organized May 14, 1878, with the following as charter members: E. W. King, M. D., J. T. Rodgers, F. O. Townsend, E. B. Gambie, L. S. Sullivan, C. Hofman, E. J. Handley, F. Gessler, C. W. Tindall, J. J. Philips, E. B. Hagans, A. W. Thompson, F. L. Bithers, James Lewis, James Logan, T. J. McGimpsey, C. D. Osborne, W. A. Hagans, J. S. Haile, E. B. Lynch, J. W. Shoemaker, P. V. Lempke, S. J. Chalfant, J. Mahurin, W. H. Young, and W. F. Whitney. The first officers were: J. T. Rodgers, P. M. W.; E. W. King, M. D., M. W.; E. J. Handley, G. F.; J. J. Phillips, O.; James Lewis, Recorder; E. B. Gambie, F.; A. W. Thompson, Receiver; C. W. Tindall, G.; and F. Gessler, W. The Master Workmen have been E. W. King, M. D.,

James Logan, B. Dozier, M. D., W. F. Whitney, and A. W. Thompson. The present officers are: A. W. Thompson, M. W.; H. A. Peabody, G. F.; G. Gessler, O.; A. O. Carpenter, Recorder; J. T. Rodgers, F.; C. W. Tindall, Receiver; T. J. Gibson, G.; and D. Ervin, W. The present membership is thirty-six.

*Eagle Fire Company.*—This company was organized March 7, 1877, with a membership of fifteen, has increased until they have thirty at the present time. Their foremen have been as follows: C. W. Tindall, James C. Lewis; T. L. Bithers and J. C. Schlarbaum have been Secretaries; and Frank Philips has been Treasurer since its organization. Their apparatus consists of a hook and ladder truck, and four Babcock fire extinguishers. The company owns its own engine-house, and the lot on which it stands, and expects soon to purchase a fire bell. Their engine-house is twenty by fifty feet in size, and two-stories high. If there is one thing above another that should be fostered and co-operated with in a city, it is its fire department, for upon its efficiency oftentimes depends the safety of the property of the entire place.

The First Baptist Church in Ukiah City was organized by Rev. J. D. Bonner, June 25, 1859, with four constituent members, viz., Stephen Piner, Sarah Piner, Thomas A. Montgomery, and John Piner, and from this small beginning there has grown to be a body of influence and respectability second to none in the county. During the twenty-one years of its history, this church has had its reverses and successes, like all other bodies of its kind. Sometimes the candle has shown brightly under revival influence, then again the light has flickered into apparent weakness and discouragement, by the removals and departures from the faith by members, and had it not been for the true men and women who have been identified with the body from its earliest life, it would have faltered and, perhaps, ere this been extinct. The church has, up to the present time, had nine pastors, including the present incumbent. Their names are Revs. J. D. Bonner, D. G. Lovall, M. W. Howard, J. T. Barnes, J. N. Burroughs, D. T. Taylor, Joseph Roberts, L. R. Barnes, and C. A. Bateman. Honorable mention is deservedly made toward Rev. M. W. Howard, who has been five times elected pastor of this church, filling the gaps created by the retirement of others; and by his consistent life and faithful efforts much is due for the present prosperity of the church. It is eminently in place to mention the name of Mrs. L. Dozier, who has not failed to bear her full part in sustaining the praise service of the church as leader and organist, together with John Todd, Samuel Orr, Thomas Gibson, Edward Cox, George Niece, John Higgins, James Hughes, William Istel, the lamented Mankins, Dozier and others who have been steadfast in their support of the church, these have been proof against all untoward events. Perhaps it is in place to state that at no time in the history of this body has there been more marked progress than the past

year, under the leadership of Rev. C. A. Bateman. The congregations are second to none in the city. The Sunday-school, under the superintendence of C. D. Ambrose, has overreached all others in the county in efficiency and numbers. The weekly meetings are largely attended, and, in a word, prosperity is enjoyed. The past year Mr. Bateman has not only served this church as pastor, but served the Baptist State Convention as general missionary, the position held by him for five years past, and perhaps there is no better way to show his efficiency as a preacher of the gospel and indefatigable worker for the cause than to insert the report given to the last Convention, and published in the *Herald of Truth*, of Oakland, as follows:—

“I have labored two hundred and twenty-six weeks, solid work; preached one thousand three hundred and thirteen sermons; conducted nine hundred and thirty-one prayer and other religious meetings; gathered into the churches by relation and letter one hundred and fifty-five persons, and baptized three hundred and thirty-four candidates; have made one hundred and thirty-eight temperance and Sunday-school addresses; organized twelve Sunday-schools; attended three dedications; organized seven churches; administered fifty-eight communions; resuscitated eight churches; attended six ordinations; made two thousand five hundred and sixty-two religious visits; wrote one thousand eight hundred and eighty-one missionary letters; traveled twenty-four thousand eight hundred and sixty-four miles in the discharge of my duties.”

The church at Ukiah owns, in connection with the Methodist Episcopal South, a very nice edifice and other property.

*Methodist Episcopal Church South.*—This church was organized in the autumn of 1850 in this county, by L. C. Adam, with monthly service at Ukiah, Redwood Valley, Potter Valley, and Anderson Valley; J. N. Nuckolls class-leader, and Bidley Nuckolls, Wiley English, William English, J. S. Hughes, Mary J. Hughes, Charles Burris, Nancy Burris, H. P. Megee, and Elizabeth Megee members. Revs. T. Brown, Blithe, Glover, Burnett, Alverson, Edwards, Wright, Hayden and others had successively charge of the work.

Under the administration of Rev. Mr. Burnett, the church was built in Ukiah in conjunction with the Baptists. About the same time a church-house was commenced in Booneville, Anderson valley.

Potter and Anderson valleys were formed into separate circuits as the membership increased. Ukiah circuit now has a membership of over two hundred, thus showing a steady increase since its organization. It also has an elegant parsonage, built some five years ago, at a cost of \$2,500, under the administration of L. D. Jeagis.

*Christian Church.*—The following annals concerning the work of this denomination have been kindly supplied by Rev. Harrison Price, its present



respected Pastor, and are so complete that no word of ours can add aught to them:—

“The Christian Church, or Church of Christ in this place was first organized under the preaching of that worthy pioneer, Rev. John O. White, who long since has left the Pacific coast, and I believe has finally gone to his reward.

“Leaving the more thickly settled portions around the Bay in the early history of our State, he made his way up into the free mountain air of Mendocino, and proclaimed in ringing tones the tidings of peace on earth good-will to men.

“Among the scattered settlements then gathered in this valley he found some willing to heed the Saviour’s words, and organized a small band of brethren, who being left without preaching soon ceased to meet and the organization came to naught.

“In the year 1859, Rev. Jesse Derrick came to Ukiah from Sonoma county and held a protracted meeting in which he re-organized the church, since which time it has been continued uninterruptedly and with various degrees of prosperity until the present.

“About November 1, 1860, Brother James Anderson, at present residing in Santa Rosa, arrived here and went actively to work for the Master. He found the congregation in need of help and took hold manfully, preaching once a month in Ukiah, once in Little Lake, and once in Potter valley, for a period of about two years. For about eighteen months of the same time he preached once a month in Anderson valley.

“Those who lived in California during the time of the civil war know the depressing effect it had on religious effort in all parts of the State. At the end of two years Brother Anderson found himself compelled to follow secular pursuits for a living, but he still preached for the church in Ukiah twice a month as his appointments were withdrawn from the outlying territory. The interest in church matters growing still less and less, he ceased toward the close of the war to preach more than once a month and continued thus to preach until September, 1868, having accomplished by the aid of a few faithful ones in that time of trial and affliction the worthy object of holding together the remnant of Israel until a more propitious season should dawn upon the church.

“During Brother Anderson’s stay he was visited in the year 1860 by old Brother Porter whose name was honored wherever his venerable and benignant face was known, and was assisted by him in a protracted meeting at Ukiah and in Little Lake valley.

“Old Father Thompson, the well-known father of disciples and pioneer preacher, also came in the fall of 1861 and held a protracted meeting in the Court-house which resulted in several valuable accessions, among others the Hon. J. B. Lamar, afterwards County Judge of Mendocino county, and at

present Attorney-at-Law in San Francisco. By the efforts of Brother Lamar and others a movement was set on foot to build a meeting-house, for as yet the infant congregation was without a 'local habitation,' occupying generally a room in the Court-house.

"By referring to the records of Mendocino county I learn that on January 6, 1863, D. W. Smith ceded to James Anderson, Bennet Hereford and David Crockett, trustees of the Christian Church, block No. 23 in the town of Ukiah. This deed gave only a possessory claim as it turned out, for afterwards the property was determined to belong to the grant instead of being government land. On October 26, 1866, S. Clinton Hastings, John Currey and Horace W. Carpentier, by their Attorney-in-fact, William Devlin, ceded to the same trustees the same piece of land. It was solely owing to the efforts of the Hon. R. McGarvey, at present Superior Judge of this county, that the last and only valid deed to the property was secured.

"As near as I can get at it the old house of worship was started in the year 1862, and a shelter was ready for the winter of 1862-3, though the struggling membership was not able to seat the building.

"In 1864 Brother J. N. Pendegast (familiarly and generally known as Uncle Pendy) and Brother J. W. McCorkle held a successful meeting in the then new meeting-house. Brother Pendegast has lately gone to his reward. I stop here to offer my tribute to his incomparable worth. A genial Christian gentleman he was at home among the rich and poor, and it seemed to me that his almost boundless acquaintances felt for him a veneration and love which I never saw equaled. During this meeting occurred a scene which can be best described by quoting from a recent letter from Brother James Anderson. He says:—

"One of the saddest scenes took place I ever witnessed. A Sister Thomas, of Potter valley, had come to attend the meeting. Apparently in good health, one night in coming to the house of worship, she complained of feeling unwell and shortness of breath. By the time she got in front of the door she was very much exhausted and sat down by the side of the door gasping for breath. A sister was with her, and finding she grew rapidly worse gave information to my wife and others in the house. By this time singing had begun. In a minute or two my wife rushed in the house and called for a doctor. Two being present, both answered the call—Doctors Pierson and Hall. I then went out to see what was the trouble, and found Sister Thomas struggling for breath, and both doctors trying to relieve her. By this time it had become known inside the house, and the utmost confusion resulted. The attending physicians ordered her to be taken inside the house, and in a few minutes she expired, and her spirit took its flight to that better land. This event paralyzed our meeting from which we never recovered during its continuance. From this I learned that intense excitements are not beneficial in protracted meetings.'



*Alex. Gordon*



“About 1866 the house of worship was finally seated and finished by the aid of Baptists and South Methodist brethren, who had the use of the house one Sunday each in every month until they erected separate buildings.

“In September, 1868, Brother Anderson removed to Contra Costa county. The next brother who labored here regularly was H. C. Lyle, followed by Brother James Logan, and he by Brother James W. Webb. After Brother Webb Brother Lyle was recalled; and then after his stay with us Brother James Logan returned and left last year in the spring.

“In the spring of 1878 was begun the new meeting-house, while Brother Logan was here. In January of the present year we entered into the new house for regular worship.

“The writer came here in July, 1879, and commenced preaching for the church in September of the same year. It would be unnecessary and tedious to name all the preachers who have assisted in the work at this place, but I cannot forbear to mention a very sad affair that occurred in the fall of 1874.

“Brother M. Terry, a young man of promise, came to Ukiah to teach in the public school and labor for the church. In the evening of Sunday, October 18, 1874, Brother Terry, having already prepared himself to attend religious services, retired to his room for a few minutes, and as he was removing a gun which was in the room, accidentally shot himself. He lived from that time, about 6 P. M., until about 4 o'clock of the following morning. He was able to converse long enough to tell the sad circumstances of the accident.

“During the whole time of the church's existence here there has been more or less preaching done in Little Lake valley and Potter valley, and at one time there were flourishing congregations at each place. When I came to the county one year ago I found the congregations at both these places had gone down because of removals and no continuous work. I began in this year to preach in both places and have found a faithful few in Little Lake valley as earnest as ever in the cause of Christ. At present I preach half the time at Ukiah and one Sunday of each month in Willitsville and Pomo.

“The new meeting-house is about completed, with the exception of suitable seats, and is one of the most commodious and convenient buildings for worship in the town.

“While in the great warfare against sin in the last quarter of a century we have had many struggles, we feel thankful to God for all his blessings, and hope that in the future we will be found true to the great interests of the Master.”

*Presbyterian Church.*—This church society was organized April 4, 1874, by the Rev. Thomas Fraser, missionary agent for the Pacific coast, in connection with the Presbytery of Benicia and the Synod of the Pacific. The organizing members were Morton Wagonceller, Clara S. Wagonceller, Mary

J. Gilmore, Mary D. Barnes, Miss Fannie T. Lamar, Miss Lucinda J. Reeves, Lapping Reeves, Mrs. Jane B. Florence, S. C. Florence, G. A. Hocker and Hannah Hocker. The following named pastors have been called to fill the pulpit for this congregation: Rev. J. Keime, Rev. E. Holliday and Rev. H. B. McBride, the latter of whom was installed as pastor during the present year (1880).

The following report of the work accomplished by this church was read before the Presbytery April 1, 1880: "The church in Ukiah has had a home provided and opened for use this year. The work has been progressing, and has claimed a large share of the religious energy of our people. It is a building tasteful, comfortable and substantial, and is about to be secured to our people by the funds of the Board of Church Erection. The edifice was begun in 1877 and completed in June, 1879, at a cost of \$4,000. The Sunday-school was organized October 12, 1879, and we have a corps of officers and teachers who are very faithful and efficient. We use the Westminster lesson helps, and hold weekly prayer-meetings for the purpose of discussing the lessons every Friday evening. The salary fund is raised by the rental of pews and the plan works well, and the contributions are fair and increasing. The present membership of the church is thirty-three, and of the Sunday-school one hundred and twelve."

At the time of the dedication of the Presbyterian Church in Ukiah one of the local papers had this to say concerning it, and as it contains many facts regarding the building we reproduce it here.

"The new Presbyterian Church, is one of the handsomest little houses of worship in the country, and its tapering spire is one of the objects which attracts the eye of visitors approaching the town. Its cost is \$4,000, and its seating capacity three hundred. The work of construction was commenced in 1877, by C. D. Osborne, contractor, from plans by Bugbee & Son, San Francisco, and was completed last spring. The Presbyterian Church at Mendocino is built from the same plans, which have been materially modified and the cost lessened in the Ukiah edifice. The church is Gothic in style; its inside dimensions are thirty-two by fifty-two feet, and twenty-two feet in the clear. It is lighted by seven windows. Its facade is flanked on the west by a tower twelve by twelve feet, and forty-four feet high, supporting a spire of forty-three feet, surmounted by a vane ten and a half feet high, or a total height, measuring from the floor, of ninety seven and a half feet. The interior is ceiled with heavy grooved lumber, is painted in delicate shades of blue. The pulpit and choir are located in the south end. The building is lighted by side lamps and heated by a furnace. As it stands completed and paid for, it is an evidence of the activity and liberality of its congregation, and of our citizens who have contributed to its completion. The dedication sermon was preached by Rev. Dr. Scott, of San Francisco."

*Methodist Episcopal Church.*—We regret very much indeed that we are not

able to present a more extended notice of the work of this body of Christian people in Mendocino county, especially in the Ukiah circuit. We were promised a full report by Rev. Mr. Bluett, but either from the fact that his time was too fully occupied or some other cause that we know not of, he failed to supply us with the needed information. Such facts as we have we present, however, and only state the above that we may not be placed in the false light of partiality. The first organization of a Methodist Episcopal Church Society in Ukiah occurred in July, 1858. The preachers who visited the place and accomplished the establishment of the church were Revs. Hinman and Leard. The first society consisted of eleven members, and twelve acres of land were bought for camp-meeting purposes. In 1862, the present church building was erected in Ukiah through the exertions of Rev. W. S. Bryant. In 1865, the society built a neat parsonage on the land adjoining their church edifice, sixteen by twenty-four feet in size. The church still owns considerable land in Ukiah, and is well situated financially. The Ukiah circuit embraces all the places where service is held in Anderson valley, and also some others in Ukiah valley.

*Catholic Church.*—The Catholic Church was erected in Ukiah in 1870. It is a neat edifice, and a credit to that body of Christians. For a full report of the work of this church in Mendocino county, the reader is referred to the report made by Rev. Father Sheridan, embodied in the history of Big River township.

NEWSPAPERS.—Some one has very truthfully remarked that the United States is a country where every man carries a newspaper in his pocket, nor does he keep it there all of the time either, with its light hid “under a bushel,” as it were, in the dark recesses of his vesture, but at every odd moment of the day, and often far into the night, he may be seen conning its contents, perusing with avidity and evident pleasure and interest its every line and word. The Americans are pre-eminently a reading people, and the result of it is evidenced on every hand. The groomsmen are better posted on the issues of the day than the capitalist whom he drives in his carriage. The servant girl now reads too much, so they who employ her say, and is too well posted to do her drudgery in the slavishness of ignorance that once pervaded them as a class. While the tradespeople, the mechanic and the small dealer, all share freely and equally with the best in the land, in the great intellectual feast that is spread every morning broadcast throughout the land. The cities have their morning and evening dailies, and every country town of any size, and often the merest hamlet, boasts its hebdomadal folio, or quarto, which serve their office well and truly. Nor has Ukiah been behind the towns and cities in this respect, for from her early youth she has had a paper published within her precincts.

*The Herald.*—In November, 1860, the first number of this paper was

issued by the late Hon. E. R. Budd. It was a small folio, but was always full of news, except when the proprietor was absent, and left the columns in the charge of some subaltern. In those early days, before the roads were thoroughly established, and regular communication with the city had thereby, oftentimes in the winter season Ukiah became practically weather bound for weeks at a time, and some curiosities in the size and color of paper are to be found among the old files of this paper. In politics it was Republican.

*The Constitutional Democrat.*—This paper was established in 1864 under the proprietorship of A. T. Perkins & Co., and the editorial supervision of Hon. William Holden. In politics it was Democratic, first, last, and all the time, and as it was born of a political travail, and with a political destiny, having the bone and sinew of the party in Mendocino county as its sponsors and godfathers, and the strong right arm of the champion of the cause to nurse it, it grew and developed into a mighty organ, but not so much can be said of its local columns, as they were often left to shift for themselves, and had, too frequently to be content with the husks of "dead ads."

*The Democratic Weekly Dispatch.*—This journal was established in October, 1873, by Mat. Lynch, and was known as the *Independent Weekly Dispatch*. It was, in politics, what its name indicated up to the date of the death of its founder, February 20, 1874. Mrs. Belle Lynch, widow of the deceased proprietor, assumed control, such being the expressed desire of her husband before his death. Shortly thereafter, the name of the paper was changed to that of the *Democratic Weekly Dispatch*. While it was a well conducted independent newspaper, under Mr. Mat. Lynch's management, under that of Mrs. Belle Lynch it became rich, racy and spicy, and always true to the faith of the Democratic party. March 16, 1878, Gambee & Hoffman became the proprietors. E. B. Gambee became proprietor August 2, 1878, and retained sole control till July, 1879, when C. J. Williams was associated with its publication. On the 10th of April, 1880, H. A. Peabody and A. W. Sefton, under the firm title of Peabody & Sefton, purchased the paper, and are now laboring to build it up to that standard of excellence and influence which it should hold. Like all country newspapers, it has had its ups and downs, has won victories and met with defeats. It has had the largest circulation of any paper in the county, and that was during the period of Mrs. Lynch's reign, and it has been in as great disfavor with the public as any paper could possibly desire to be placed. Under its present management it has a bright prospect before it, and will undoubtedly soon stand in the front ranks of journalism, where it rightly belongs. It is a wonderful war-horse for the Democracy, and deserves the patronage of every member of that party in the county. There is a fully equipped job office connected with this paper, and as both its proprietors are practical printers of long standing and eminent skill, good work is the natural result.



*The Ukiah City Press.*—This paper first threw itself upon the mercies of the public July 4, 1877, under the tutelage of its owner and projector, E. J. Handley, lately from Modesto. There had been no Republican newspaper in the county since the *Herald* sold out to the *Mendocino Democrat*. In recognizing the need of an organ and exponent of the faith that was in them, the Republicans of the county warmly welcomed the advent of the *Press*. Mr. Handley continued in charge of it until October, 1878, when he went East, leaving the paper in the hands of an attorney to sell, and its management in his foreman's charge. January 1, 1879, it was purchased by A. O. Carpenter, and in February Mr. Charles S. Paine became associated with him under the firm name of Carpenter & Co., since which time the *Press* has continued a sprightly, dignified, independent newspaper, devoted to local news and the discussion of home topics of interest, the fostering of home enterprises and the development of the industrial interests of the county. That its independence of thought, unequivocal expression of opinion on all leading topics is appreciated, is best made known by its subscription list and the commendation it receives alike from political friends and opponents. It has a very large *bona fide* circulation, which is steadily increasing. A fine job office is connected with it, and many tasty specimens of typographical skill have emanated from its hands.

*The Mendocino County Democrat.*—This paper is published in Ukiah by Alexander Montgomery. This is all we know about it, and repeated solicitations failed to elicit further facts.

**SAW-MILLS.**—The first mill built in Ukiah township was located on the Ackerman creek, about five miles north-west of Ukiah. E. Pryor put it in operation in 1859, and it continued to run till 1868. Its machinery consisted of a sash saw, and a set of buhrs, and its capacity was three thousand feet per day; it was driven by water. The grist machinery was taken to the Cleveland mill in Coyote valley, and the sawing apparatus to the Hatch mill in Sherwood valley.

The second saw-mill put in operation in Ukiah township was built by Stephen Holden in 1861, and was located in the cañon about two miles west of Ukiah; it was run by water-power, and had an over-shot wheel fifty feet in diameter. The saw was a sash; and the capacity of the mill was small; not being over one thousand feet daily. It was run for about three years, and the machinery was then taken to Pryor's mill.

**FLOUR-MILLS.**—The first grist-mill built in the township was erected by John Barham in 1858, and was located about four miles south-east of Ukiah, on Mill creek. It has at present two run of stone, and a small barley-cracker, and has a capacity of fifteen barrels every twelve hours; its power is both steam and water.

A grist-mill was run in connection with the saw-mill by E. Pryor, and was

built in 1859. But little is known of this mill now, except that the machinery was subsequently taken to the mill in Coyote valley.

The present Ukiah City Mills were originally located at Calpella, and the machinery was moved to Ukiah, in 1867, by H. Wichelhausen. In 1874, William Isbell became the proprietor of the mill, and since that time great improvements have been made, and in fact the building has been almost entirely rebuilt. There are now two run of buhrs, and the capacity is thirty barrels every twelve hours. There is a barley-cracker which is also used for grinding corn.

**UKIAH WATER-WORKS.**—The water with which the City of Ukiah is supplied comes from a beautiful stream, which flows down out of the mountains to the westward of town. A dam is placed across the brooklet, and the water conveyed in a flume a distance of seventy-five yards, where it is deposited in two tanks, each twenty feet long, ten feet wide and ten feet high. From thence it is conducted in mains to and through the town, and service pipes lead to the houses. The tanks are located about one mile west of the plaza, and the water has a good head on it in any part of the city. The water is most excellent for all purposes, being clear and pure, but in the summer season it is not desirable for drinking purposes, being of course quite warm. Good water is also found by digging for it.

**MAXIM GAS-WORKS.**—On the 23d day of February, 1872, permission was granted to the Maxim Gas Company by the Board of Supervisors to lay mains and pipes in the streets of Ukiah. The company had a capital stock of \$5,000 and the shares were held at \$50 each. The original machinery could supply one hundred and fifty lights, but only about one-half of that number were used. It did not prove to be a paying institution and it finally suspended, and the apparatus was purchased by a private party. The capacity of the machinery has since been increased to two hundred and fifty lights. The gas is generated from gasoline.

**UKIAH BREWERY.**—This enterprise was set on foot by — Closner in 1869, and in 1875 it became the property of its present proprietor, S. Wurttemberg. Its capacity is five barrels at one brewing, and the stock used, both barley and hops, is grown in the valley. The territory supplied by this brewery embraces the entire north-eastern portion of Mendocino county. It is put up in bottles and kegs for the market.

**UKIAH CITY SCHOOLS.**—The building now in use for school purposes, was erected by a joint-stock company for a seminary in 1870, but that enterprise failed for lack of patronage. The building was constructed of brick and is a very fine one, costing \$12,000, originally. In 1871 the trustees of the Ukiah school-district purchased it for \$9,000, including the tract of ten acres which D. Gobbi had donated to the seminary. There are four school-rooms

in it, and it is amply sufficient for all the needs of Ukiah at present, and will be for several years to come.

**UKIAH BUSINESS DIRECTORY.**—Below we append a classified statement of the business interests of Ukiah City: General merchandise, eight; grocery stores, one; saloons, seven; shoe store, one; shoe shops, three; drug stores, two; hotels, three; restaurant, one; bakery, one; millinery stores, three; blacksmith shops, two; livery stables, four; meat markets, two; barber shops, three; gunsmith, one; stove and hardware stores, two; furniture stores, two; harness shops, two; jewelry stores, two; photograph gallery one; tailors, two; wagonmakers, two; painters, two; lumber yards, two.

**PROFESSIONAL DIRECTORY.**—Lawyers, fourteen; physicians, five; dentists, three.

**THE FUTURE.**—The future outlook for Ukiah is certainly flattering, and while it may not increase very fast in size its growth will be steady and substantial. The one need above all others is a railroad, which there is a strong probability will be put in operation to that point at no great distant day.







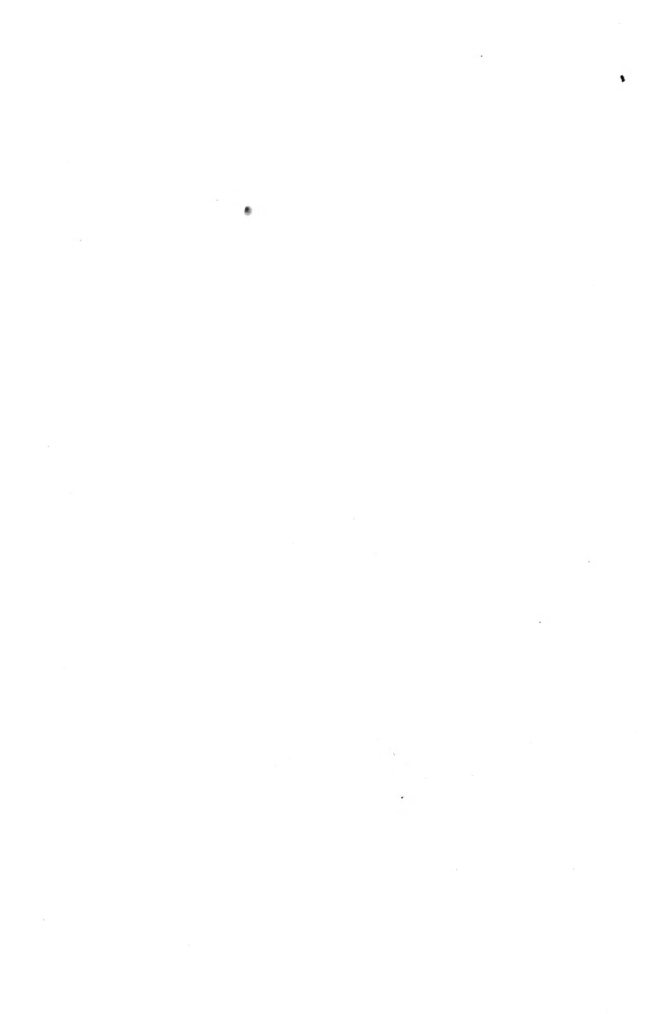
BIOGRAPHICAL







*A. C. M. Donahy*





## ANDERSON.

---

**George V. Brereton.** Was born in Australia July 11, 1848, and resided there till 1860, when he came to California and settled in San Mateo county. He was engaged there in driving stage for three years. In 1869 he moved to Nevada county, and followed the same occupation. In 1871 he went to Santa Rosa, where he continued in the stage driving business until 1877, when he came to Mendocino county and located at his present place, where he is engaged in keeping a hotel. He was married in November, 1877, to Mrs. Mary Nolan Aurin, widow of J. W. Aurin. They have one child, Charles V., born August 22, 1878. Mrs. Brereton has two children by her former marriage.

**J. D. Ball.** Born in Madison county, New York, February 22, 1826. Here he resided with his parents on a farm until April, 1844, when he went to Wisconsin, where he followed farming until 1850, when he immigrated to California, crossing the plains with horse teams. He arrived in Hangtown (Placerville) in August after a four months' trip. After spending two years in the mines, Mr. Ball came to Mendocino county and settled in Anderson valley in August, 1852. He owns eight hundred acres of land about a mile north from Booneville, where he follows farming and wool-growing. For the past two years he has kept a stage station on the line running from Cloverdale to Mendocino City. Mr. Ball married, January 1, 1855, a young widow, a native of Vermont, with two children. They have eight children, four sons and four daughters.

**John Gschwind.** The subject of this sketch, whose portrait appears in this work, was born in Switzerland December 25, 1826. June 15, 1842, he landed in New York, and immediately proceeded to Illinois, and there engaged in the saw-mill business, which he followed for three years. In 1854 he went to Kansas, and in 1855 came to California across the plains with ox-teams, bringing also a band of cattle. He came direct to Mendocino county and began farming. In 1856 he erected a grist-mill in Anderson valley, and as there were no roads then all the machinery had to be packed to the mill site. He soon after added a sash saw, and finally put in a circular saw and a steam engine. He built the road from Ukiah to Booneville in 1867, at a cost of \$10,000. The mill was burned October 12, 1875, and since that time he has been engaged in farming, stock-raising and taking

county contracts. In 1862 he was elected Supervisor of the First District. He was married February 24, 1853, to Miss Elizabeth Guntley, a native of Switzerland. Their children are Mary, John, Christine, Conrad, Martha, Joseph, Alfred, Elizabeth, Andrew, Thomas and Catherine.

**James Preston Higgins.** Was born in Jackson county, Missouri, March 23, 1842. When quite young he, with parents, moved to Tennessee, and after residing there for a short time moved to Illinois and remained till the summer of 1849, when they settled in Madison county, Iowa, and in the spring of 1850 they started across the plains to California, and after a tedious journey of seven months they reached Sacramento. After a few weeks' residence in Sacramento they proceeded to the mines and began operations at Angel Camp, and continued for two years. In 1852 they returned East *via* Panama to New Orleans, and from there they traveled through the State of Texas, and finally brought up in Jackson county, Missouri, where they spent the winter of 1853-4. Again in the spring of 1854 they recrossed the plains to California, and settled at Mount Diablo, where they resided till the spring of 1855, when they moved to Sanel valley, Mendocino county, where his parents still reside. In 1877 the subject of this sketch moved to his present ranch of three hundred and twenty acres, and is now engaged in getting out logs and fencing. Married Clarissa D. Andrews, January 15, 1868, who was born at Guerneville, Sonoma county, California, October 6, 1854. Their children are as follows: Sarah J., born March 6, 1870; Mary L., born October 14, 1872; Estella, born January 7, 1875; Clara, born March 2, 1877; and Carl P., born March 28, 1879.

**E. M. Hiatt,** Whose portrait appears in this work, was born in Lincoln county, Kentucky, March 4, 1831. When he was eleven years of age, he, with his parents, moved to Montgomery county, Missouri. Here he resided on his father's farm until he was fifteen years of age, attending the district school during the winters, when his health failed by reason of an attack of congestive chills. He then attended school until he was twenty-one years of age when he engaged in teaching until 1854. During this year he crossed the plains with ox-teams, arriving in El Dorado county in September of that year, where he was occupied in mining for three years. In 1857 he engaged in merchandising at Shingle Springs, and followed this occupation for three years. We next find him in Yolo county loaning money. He remained here in this business until 1867, when he purchased and moved to the ranch where he now resides, at Yorkville, Mendocino county. The ranch consists of one thousand five hundred and sixty acres. He is now engaged in raising sheep, farming, and loaning money. He was married November 12, 1861, to Miss Elizabeth Ledford a native of Missouri, born July 18, 1847; and by this union they have eight children: Charles M., born June 18, 1863; John W., born October 30, 1865; Theophilus L., born

February 7, 1868; Edwin B., born March 18, 1870; Mary O., born March 3, 1872; Rosa M., born August 21, 1874; Mattie E., born July 10, 1877; Minnie E., born January 20, 1880.

**Henry Oscar Irish.** The subject of this sketch, whose portrait appears in this work, was born in Orleans county, New York, March 21, 1819, and was the oldest son of Perry and Amanda Farwell Irish. At the age of fifteen he apprenticed himself to learn the painter's trade, serving three years at it. He then followed his trade in his native county till 1847, when he went to Chicago, Illinois, where he worked at his trade till 1852. April 17th of that year he left Chicago and started across the plains for California with ox-teams, and they arrived in Placerville October 15th. He began mining at that place, which business he continued till September, 1856. He then came to Mendocino county and settled on the Mal Paso ranch, and there embarked in stock-raising, which business he continued till 1866. He then moved to Anderson valley and there combined farming and stock-raising, which business he still continues. June 14, 1849, he married Miss Frances, daughter of George and Catherine Mercer Martin, born in Genesee county, New York, November 9, 1830. Their children are: Eugene H., born June 16, 1856; Edwin A., born January 15, 1859; Helen F., born April 22, 1861; Carrie E., born November 15, 1863; Perry M., born November 14, 1865; Frank W., born February 8, 1868; Willie W., born May 16, 1871; John W., born March 5, 1873; Ida May, born September 14, 1876.

**Stephen W. Knowles,** Whose portrait will be found in this work, was born in Washington county, Ohio, September 13, 1822. Here he received his education, and resided until 1855, when he, leaving his parents behind, came, *via* Nicaragua, to California, arriving at San Francisco after a trip of twenty-one days from New York, and landed June 20th of that year. After spending a few months in the mines, he engaged in dairying about seven miles from San Francisco, in San Mateo county. Here he remained about one and one-half years, then moved to Sonoma county and engaged in the same business near Petaluma until 1859; thence to Mendocino county, ten miles north-west of Cloverdale, where he lived thirteen years, engaged in dairying and stock-raising. He named his place the "Hermitage," and was the postmaster several years. In 1872 he settled on his present place, consisting of four hundred and twenty acres of land, in Anderson valley, Mendocino county, where he has since resided, farming, keeping hotel and a stage station. He was married December 5, 1861, to Miss Cynthia M. Clough, a native of Washington county, Ohio, who was born February 14, 1824.

**James W. McSpadden.** Was born in Washington county, Virginia, January 26, 1810, and resided at his birthplace till he was twenty-three years of age, receiving his education in the common schools of the State.

In 1833 he moved to Calhoun, McMinn county, Tennessee, and was there during the exodus of the Cherokee Indians, being engaged in merchandising and hotel-keeping. In 1837 he returned to his native place, and purchased his father's old homestead, on which was located a saw and grist-mill. He remained here till January, 1847, when he returned to McMinn county, Tennessee, where he farmed for three years. He then began merchandising at Athens, Tennessee, which he followed for eight years. In 1854 he moved to Missouri and engaged in farming there till 1859, when he began the broker and banking business, which he followed till the war broke out. In the spring of 1865 we find him engaged in planting a vineyard near Kansas City. He disposed of his interest in this and in 1871 engaged in merchandising, which he conducted about one year when he was burned out. In 1873 he came to California and took the position of clerk for McGimpsey & Cox, of Booneville. In 1874 he returned to Missouri, and in 1876 came the second time to California where he has since resided. Mr. McSpadden was married January 27, 1831, to Miss Elizabeth Orr, a native of Virginia, born May 19, 1810, and died January 10, 1846. His children by this marriage are James O. born May 16, 1836, and Elizabeth, born November 28, 1845. He was married secondly September 10, 1846, to Miss Lucy Ann McAnnis, a native of Tennessee, born January 17, 1817. The children of this marriage are Sarah R. born October 2, 1847, and Nannie W. born September 30, 1849.

**John W. McAbee,** Whose portrait appears in this history, was born in Indiana, November 5, 1826. When fifteen years of age he, with parents, moved into Henry county, Missouri. Here he, with his father, followed farming for about four years, at the end of which time his parents were both dead. He then enlisted in the Mexican war and served about fifteen months. He then went to Kansas City, where he made his home, following different occupations until 1850, when he crossed the plains to California with ox-teams, in company with a brother Jerome. They arrived at Nevada City about the first of September, where the subject of this sketch followed mining for about two months. He then spent about four months in Sacramento, after which he returned to the mines, where he remained until December 1, 1851. He then took the steamer *Republic* for the Atlantic States. When near Acapulco the steamer sunk, and all the passengers, numbering about seven hundred and fifty, were taken ashore, where they remained about fifteen days while the *Republic* was raised and newly coppered. She was then towed to Panama by the steamer *Panama*, with the passengers on board. Mr. McAbee, after spending some time in Cuba arrived in Missouri in the following March. Here he speculated in stock until the spring of 1853, when he again crossed the plains with one hundred and seventy-five head of cattle, accompanied by his wife. He came direct

to Sonoma county, arriving in November. He followed farming and stock-raising near Bloomfield until 1859, when he came to Mendocino county and settled where Yorkville is now located. Here he engaged in dairying, which he followed eight years. He then changed his occupation to that of raising horses and mules. After four years of this he moved to Booneville, where he has since resided, and is postmaster. He has two sheep ranches. Mr. McAbee married in August, 1852, Miss Susan M. Weaver. Their children are: John, George, Marcus, Delena, Norredde, Mary, Emma, Minnie, and Samuel J. T.

**Alexander C. McDonald** (deceased), Whose portrait appears in this history was born in New Jersey, October 5, 1814. When he was but a child his father died. Alexander then lived during his boyhood with his grandfather, Jacob DeGroot, after which he went to New York and engaged in merchandising. He came to California in the year 1847, as Sergeant-Major in Col. Stevenson's New York Regiment, and served during the Mexican war; was honorably discharged in San Francisco. He then located at Sonoma, where he engaged in merchandising, and while living there married Mrs. Anna Scott *nee* Anna Smith, on the 7th of April, 1850. In the fall of 1859 he moved to Mendocino county and bought the property now known as the "Mountain House," located about eight miles from Cloverdale on the road leading to Ukiah City, where he kept public house, also raised cattle and sheep, until his death, which was April 4, 1880. Mrs. Anna McDonald was born in Missouri on the 1st day of April, 1833, and died at the "Mountain House" February 15, 1877, leaving eight children as follows: Mary H., born 1851; Alice, born 1853; George H., born 1855; Richard, born 1858; James A., born 1864; Lillian, born 1866; Flora, born 1868; Anna, born 1871.

**Cornelius Prather.** Was born in Jennings county, Indiana, April 5, 1826. He resided in his birthplace till sixteen years of age, when he moved to Scott county, that State. When nineteen years of age, he, with his parents, moved to Keokuk, Iowa, where he resided one year, and then moved to Jefferson county, that State, where he resided till 1855. He then moved to Union county, that State, where he resided till the spring of 1862. On the 5th of May of that year, he started across the plains for California, and was five months in making the journey. He first stopped at Healdsburg, where he sojourned one month, and then came to Anderson valley, Mendocino county, and settled on his present ranch of one hundred and sixty acres. Mr. Prather has held the office of School Trustee several terms, and at present is Justice of the Peace in Anderson valley. Married, January 1, 1851, Evaline D. Ford, a native of Ohio, born October 16, 1826. James H., born September 27, 1851; Alice A., born October 4, 1853; Emma L., born April 12, 1858;

John L., born February 11, 1863; Nancy E., born May 18, 1865, are the names and births of their children.

**William Prather.** Son of John L. and Mary Johnson Prather, was born in Jennings county, Indiana, February 16, 1832. When he was ten years of age, his parents moved to Scott county, Indiana, from there to Iowa, the fall before Iowa was a State, where he resided till the spring of 1852. He then came to California, crossing the plains, and after a tedious journey of six months, he, on the 20th day of September, arrived in Sacramento City. For two weeks he engaged in prospecting, and then went to Solano county and worked at farming till 1855. In November of that year he came to Anderson valley, which was then part of Sonoma county, where he has since continuously resided. He now owns five hundred and thirty acres of land, upon which he is engaged in farming and sheep-raising. Married Miss Diana E. Ingram, August 5, 1860, a native of Pike county, Ohio, born February 16, 1836. By this union, they have the following children: Hattie E., born July 11, 1861; John T., born December 17, 1863; Earl, born March 27, 1868; Millie, born March 27, 1870; Maurice, born July 23, 1873; Carl, born November 10, 1875; Maud, born February 3, 1877; and Eva I., born November 25, 1879.

**Joseph Rawles.** Was born in Pickaway county, Ohio, April 14, 1808. Here he grew up on a farm, and continued to reside with his parents until he was twenty years of age. He then went to Indiana, leaving his parents behind, where he followed farming and stock-raising for ten years. He then moved to Missouri, where he followed the same occupation for the next decade. His next move was to Iowa, where he engaged in his former occupation. In 1856, he went to Nebraska, and remained a year, and then returned to Iowa and made the necessary preparations for a trip across the plains to California, starting hence, June 1, 1857, with ox-teams, and bringing with him a drove of cattle. His family, consisting of his wife and seven children, accompanied him. He spent his first winter in California in Butte county, and in the spring of 1858, went to Sonoma county. In July of that year, he moved into Anderson valley, Mendocino county, and purchased a farm from Walter Anderson, the first settler in the township, and has since resided on his homestead. He owns now, one thousand six hundred acres of farming and grazing land, which is stocked with three thousand one hundred and sixty head of sheep. Mr. Rawles was married in June 1830, to Miss Cynthia Bilderback, a native of Ohio. They have six children living, Mary, Jane, Robert, Thomas, Alexander, and Susan, and have lost two, Elizabeth and Joseph.

**R. H. Rawles.** Was born in Buchanan county, Missouri, January 23, 1845, and when he was quite young his parents moved to Mills county, Iowa, where they resided for four years. They then moved to Nebraska, and settled

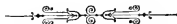
near the Platte river, where they remained one year. In 1857, they crossed the plains to California, and the winter of 1857-8 was spent in Sonoma county, near Santa Rosa. In June, 1858, they moved to Anderson valley and began the business of stock-raising. In 1870, they added a flock of sheep to their stock, and in partnership with his brother, A. N. Rawles, he has three thousand head of sheep, and owns about two thousand four hundred acres of land. Mr. Rawles was married June 28, 1874, to Miss Blanche Brown, who was born December 5, 1850, and died June 12, 1875. Mr. Rawles has held no offices in the county, but has always taken a deep interest in the welfare and prosperity of the section in which he resides. His education was received at the Alexander Academy at Healdsburg.

**Albert G. Ruddock.** The subject of this sketch, whose portrait will be found in the body of this work, was born in Onondaga county, New York, January 12, 1839, and was the youngest child of Justus and Rhoda Damon Ruddock. When about eight years of age he, with his parents, moved to Berlin, Green Lake county, Wisconsin, where he resided till 1853, where he received the advantages of a common school education. In March of that year he sailed from New York City on the steamer *Illinois* to the Isthmus, and thence to San Francisco on the *John L. Stevens*, arriving in the following April. It was his intention to reside with Dr. Calvin Ruddock, who was his uncle, and the man who established the first hospital in the State of California, but he was unable to find his location. He then went to the mines in El Dorado county, and began book-keeping for Messrs. Henderson & Co. Ex-Governor Stanford had a small store just across the street at that time from where young Ruddock was at work. After awhile he went into the mines and worked a short time. He then went to Jimtown, Tuolumne county, and mined for about three years. He then located in Mariposa county, where he was engaged in mining for about a year. He then went to Santa Cruz county and embarked in the lumbering business, where he remained till 1862. In that year he went to Tulare county and began operations in the cattle business, remaining there till 1864. He then came to Mendocino county and located at the Mal Paso, and remained there for three years, being engaged in farming. He next went to Nevarra Ridge, where he farmed till 1870, when he moved to Booneville and began merchandising, under the firm name of Carney & Ruddock, which business he conducted for two years. He then began the stock and sheep business at the Soda Spring, and remained there till 1875 when he settled on his present place, where he is engaged in stock-raising and farming. His farm comprises one thousand two hundred and eighty acres of fine land in Anderson valley. He has been postmaster at Booneville, road overseer for that district, and is at present chairman of the Board of Trustees for the Indian Creek school-district.

He is an enterprising gentleman of sterling qualities of character, and such as go far towards the upbuilding of the community in which he resides. March 3, 1863, he was married to Permelia Curtis, a native of Coles county, Illinois, born May 16, 1846. Their children are Simon Taylor, born February 20, 1865; Rhoda, born June 16, 1867; Emily J., born November, 11, 1868; Sarah A., born August 4, 1870; Albert S., born July 4, 1872; Melinda M., born May 8, 1874; Leona, born December 27, 1875; Charlotte A., born April 13, 1877; and Calvin J., born August 23, 1878.

**William Wallach.** Born in Austria March 8, 1837. When fifteen years of age he emigrated to Philadelphia, where he spent about fifteen months. He then went to St. Louis, where he spent six months. We next find him in the coal mines of Alabama, where he remained about fifteen months. He next went to Illinois, where he followed the same occupation until 1867, when he came to this State and mined in Nevada county until June, 1868, when he came to Mendocino county and settled on his present place, consisting of six hundred and forty acres, located on the road from Ukiah to Booneville, where he follows wool-growing and farming. Mr. Wallach married July 2, 1862, Miss Catherine Prillar, a native of Germany, born March 16, 1843. Their children are: Frank, born June 28, 1864; John, born May 29, 1869; William, born November 14, 1870; Jacob, born September, 19, 1875; Kate, born January 25, 1866; Mary, born December 26, 1872.

**R. H. York.** Born in Tennessee January 14, 1830. Here he spent eighteen years on a farm. He then went to Missouri, where he farmed until 1854, at which time he came to California, crossing the plains with ox-teams. He arrived at Sonora on the 5th of September. After mining for one year, we find him farming in San Joaquin county, where he remained nine years. In October, 1865, he came to Mendocino county and settled on his present place, consisting of seven hundred acres, located at Yorkville on the Cloverdale and Mendocino City road. Here he has since resided, being engaged in farming, stock-raising and wool-growing. Mr. York married February 26, 1863, Miss Mary Stublefield, a native of Missouri, born April 11, 1835. Their children are: Vanderson H., born December 22, 1863; Viola, born December 6, 1864; Leona, born June 20, 1867; Laura, born September 20, 1872.





## ARENA.

**Charles Richard Arthur**, Son of Pleasant and Agnes Timberlake Arthur, was born in Highland county, Ohio, October 23, 1829. He resided in his native county till he was twelve years of age, and during that time attended the public schools. In 1841 he immigrated to Iowa City, Iowa, in company with his parents, where he remained till 1846. He then returned to Highland county, Ohio, and engaged in clerking in a store which occupation he followed till 1850. In April of that year he started across the plains bound for California and arrived in the State in September of that year. Began mining at once at Hangtown (Placerville), El Dorado county, which he followed for the period of two years. He then started a pack-train across the mountains to supply the mines at Gold Cañon and trade with the immigration from Salt Lake and the States; in the fall of that year bought a drove of cattle, and in company with I. G. Wickersham drove them to Petaluma, Sonoma county. He remained in Petaluma for the next three years and during the time engaged in merchandising in company with Messrs. Wiley & Overton. In 1856 he moved to Tomales township, Marin county, and began the business of dairying and farming. In 1859 he disposed of his interest there and went to Bloomfield, Sonoma county, and opened a store which he continued till 1873. He then went to San Luis Obispo county; after an absence of two years returned to Bloomfield, and in 1875 moved to Point Arena and began merchandising and conducting the wharf at that place in connection with the business of the store. In January, 1880, the partnership was dissolved. Mr. Arthur retaining the wharf as his portion, to which business he is now attending. April 15, 1855, he married Miss Elizabeth Vanarsdale, a native of Keokuk, Iowa, born February 5, 1835. Their children are: Alice, born January 11, 1856; Edwin, born January 25, 1859; Margaret H., born June 27, 1860; Charles R., born September 26, 1863; Frederick A., born August 10, 1865; and Emma B., born October 3, 1867. They have four children deceased.

**Robert Caughey**, Son of William and Margaret Orr Caughey, was born in County Dundass, Canada West, Ontario District, October 29, 1835. He remained at his birthplace until 1863, receiving his education at the common schools. At the age of seventeen he began the millwright and carpenter trades, which he followed as long as he remained in Canada. In 1863 he came to California, sailing from New York City February 1st, on

the steamer *Ariel*. From the Isthmus he sailed in the steamer *Golden Age*, and arrived in San Francisco March 1st. He went at once to Bloomfield, Sonoma county, and followed the carpenter's trade in Sonoma and Marin counties till 1868, when he came to Mendocino county and settled on his present place of two hundred acres, and has since been engaged in farming, dairying and stock-raising. He has been extensively engaged in road contracting also. He has always taken an active interest in the school interests of his section, and is at present a member of the Board of Supervisors. He married Miss Margaret Munroe, August 21, 1858, in Canala, who was a native of that Province, being born September 2, 1838. Their children are: William, Donald, Fraser, Grace Ann, Ella May, Robert Henry and Gertrude.

**Martin Denman.** Was born in Sullivan county, New York, February 2, 1839. He received his early education in the common schools, and at the age of seventeen went to the New York Conference Seminary, in Schoharie county, New York, and remained in school there for the next three years. In 1861 he came to California, arriving in San Francisco November 25th. He at once proceeded to Sonoma county and began farming, which he followed in connection with teaching school till 1866. He then went to Mendocino county and located at Manchester, Arena township, where he followed farming for three years. In 1869 he purchased his present ranch of two hundred and ninety acres, where he has since carried on farming and dairying. In 1872 he was elected County Recorder of Mendocino county, which office he filled for one term of two years. In 1875 he returned to his ranch, where he has since resided. September 26, 1860, he was united in marriage with Miss Antoinette Schofield, a native of Connecticut, born August 5, 1848. Their children are: Fannie E., born July 10, 1877, and Charles Edward, born December 12, 1878.

**Sylvanus Sanford Hoyt.** This worthy citizen and pioneer of Mendocino county, whose portrait will be found in this work, was born in Bakersfield, Franklin county, Vermont, May 11, 1813, and is the oldest son of Guy and Hannah Tyler Hoyt. He resided at his birthplace until he reached his majority, receiving the education which was afforded by the common schools of the day. In 1834 he went to Lanesborough, Berkshire county, Massachusetts, and worked at farming for about two and a half years, at the end of which time he returned to Vermont and sojourned there for the next eighteen months. This brings him up to 1838, when he went to New York City and embarked in the dairying business, where he remained till 1849. He then went to Hudson county, New Jersey, where he continued in the same occupation till 1853; March 19th of that year he sailed for California from New York City, on board the steamship *Prometheus*, bound for Nicaragua. He came up on the *Pacific* to San Francisco, arriving on the 21st of April. He settled in San Francisco, and engaged in the milk business, which he



*J. P. Simpson*



continued till 1859. In December of that year he came to Mendocino county and settled on his present place in Arena township, where he has since been engaged in farming, stock-raising and dairying. His farm consists of three hundred acres of land. In 1872 he paid a visit to the Western States of three months' duration. July 10, 1850, Mr. Hoyt was united in marriage with Miss Sarah M. Van Winkle, a native of Geneva, New York, who was born January 31, 1831, and from this union one child, Charlotte Isabel, now Mrs. Scott, was born April 6, 1851, in New York City.

**J. C. Holliday.** Was born in the Province of Nova Scotia, February 1, 1854, and resided at his birthplace till he was fifteen years old, when he began an apprenticeship to the blacksmith trade and served three years. In 1873 he emigrated to and settled in Providence, Rhode Island, and for one year he worked in a machine shop. In 1874 he came to California, and took up his residence in Santa Clara county, where he worked at his trade for one year. In 1875 he came to Point Arena and began his present business of carriage making and blacksmithing, and in 1877 united with his present partner, Mr. Spaulding, and they have since continued in the business. Mr. Holliday married Miss Kate Hiett, February 10, 1879, who was born in Cedar county, State of Iowa, July 16, 1858. They have one child, Mary Edith, born March 1, 1880.

**William B. Heywood.** Was born in New Brunswick, August 15, 1830. When he was five years of age his parents moved to Washington county, Maine, where he received his education. At the age of eighteen he began the mason and bricklayer's trade, which he followed till he came to California. In May, 1858, he sailed from New York City on the steamer *Northern Light*, for Panama, and thence to San Francisco on the steamer *Orizaba*, arriving June 1st, of that year. He immediately embarked in the lumbering business in San Francisco, connecting himself with the present firm. In 1872 he came to Gualala, and has since been superintendent of the mill at that place. He was united in marriage in April, 1858, with Siloam Bradford, a native of Maine, born in 1834, and from this union there were two children, William H. and Zimri B. Mrs. Heywood was among the unfortunate number who met their fate at the Oakland wharf, July 4, 1868, when the apron of the ferry slip gave way and precipitated them into the bay. He married a second time, Miss Vienna Thompson; they have no children.

**John A. Hamilton.** This worthy pioneer and gentleman, whose portrait will be found in this work, was born in Keene, Cheshire county, New Hampshire, April 30, 1827, and was the third son of John A. and Jane Newell Hamilton. When he was only fourteen years of age he went to live with his uncle near Boston. His early education was attained at the Chelsea village school, and at a more advanced age he entered Harvard University, in which he spent three terms. Possessing a restless spirit, the dull

routine of a student's life became very monotonous, and at the age of eighteen he began as helping agent for Flint & Peabody, of Salem, Massachusetts, to purchase nuts, hides, and tallow, obtained in South America. This he continued till 1849, when in April of that year he came to California in the old sailing craft, the *Cleora*. They were on the way one hundred and sixty days, but had a smooth and pleasant voyage. San Francisco was still in its swaddling clothes at that time, as the whole town did not exceed forty wooden buildings. He followed ship carpentering for the next four months, making his head-quarters at the famous Cuninghan wharf. November 10, 1849, he started to the mines. The Yuba river was the base of his operations for the next year and a half. In August, 1850, we find him in partnership with one Dr. Wall, erecting a hotel at Onion valley, Plumas county. Here he remained till the spring of 1851, when he sold out and returned to the mines, at this time on the Feather river. He remained here for one year, when he began farming in Yolo county. He changed to stock-raising and remained there till 1855, when he purchased his present farm, bringing two hundred and eighty-four head of cattle upon it when he came. The stock increased so rapidly that in 1862 he drove a portion of his cattle to Shelter Cove, Humboldt county, but he lost them all, and his brother-in-law, William Oliver, also a pioneer, was killed by the Indians. In 1868 he built several schooners, the *Maria G. Atkins*, of one hundred tons burthen, at a cost of \$14,000; this vessel still floats; the schooner *Helen*, of one hundred and twenty-five tons burthen, at a cost of \$17,000, was wrecked a year later at the place where she was launched. In 1869 he built the *Lizzie Wilde*, of one hundred and eight tons burthen, at a cost of \$13,000. In 1869 she was sent out under Capt. Jefferson, and nothing was ever heard of her afterwards. He has five hundred and five acres of land in his farm, and is principally engaged in stock-raising and dairying. Shortly after coming to Point Arena he was elected Justice of the Peace. April 30, 1853, he married Miss Helen Oliver, a native of Picton county, Nova Scotia, born April 30, 1826. Their children are as follows: Clara, born in Yolo county, January 1, 1854; Robert, born in Yolo county, December 31, 1855; Nettie, born in Mendocino county, March 26, 1857; William, born in Mendocino county, October 12, 1859; Eva, born in Mendocino county, May 17, 1860; Archie, born in Mendocino county, September 25, 1862; Douglas, born in Mendocino county, April 7, 1864.

**Niels Iversen**, whose portrait will be found in this work, is a native of Denmark, born April 6, 1830. He acquired a common school education in the Danish language, and at the age of sixteen became a sailor before the mast on Danish coasting vessels; soon however changing into the English merchant service in the Mediterranean Sea, and finally sailed for California from Scotland, arriving in San Francisco in June 1853. With that readiness to

adapt himself to circumstances which distinguished the early pioneers, he worked at whatever he could find to do during that summer, and in the fall went to the mines at Sonora, Tuolumne county, where he followed mining until the spring of 1854 with varying success. He then returned to San Francisco, where he remained engaged in the coopering business until 1856, when the old passion for the sea, together with the promise of high freights induced him to purchase a sailing-vessel, the *Rincon Point*. He afterwards built the schooners *Charlotte* and *Golden Rule* in which, and other vessels he sailed, engaged in the bay and coast trade from 1856 to 1863. In the latter year he returned to his native land and married Kristina Iversen. Returning to California in 1865 he settled in Mendocino county and engaged in merchandising at Point Arena, which business together with that of conducting a meat market he continued till 1873. In this year he again visited Europe and his native home, taking his family with him. On his return to Point Arena he resumed the butchering business. In 1870 became the owner of the hotel property known as the Point Arena House, but leased it to other parties till 1876 when he became the landlord and has continued in that business ever since. In 1878 he was appointed Supervisor of his county which office he filled for two years. He has filled the office of school trustee of his school-district for ten or twelve years. Mr. Iversen is liberal, public spirited, thoroughly imbued with a love for Republican form of government, ever ready to contribute to the promotion of anything calculated to advance the interests of his section, and is a living example of what may be accomplished by untiring energy and perseverance. His living children are: George W., born July 4, 1864; Anna M., born July 28, 1866; Elsie M., born August 31, 1868; Charles M., born February 28, 1871; Iver Masten, born December 27, 1876.

**Julius Garwood Morse, M. D.** (deceased). The subject of this sketch was born in the State of New York in the year 1809, springing from good old revolutionary stock. His youth was passed near the city of Auburn, where he had the benefit of its best educational facilities, then not inconsiderable. At the age of nineteen he matriculated at Fairfield Medical College, near Geneva, attending the full course of lectures and received, his diploma as M. D. from the State Board of Medical Censors. From then until 1849 he devoted his time and energies to the practice of his chosen profession, building up an extensive and lucrative business. In those days he was a radical Democrat and took a deep interest in political matters, and, being an accomplished debater, he was often involved in heated public discussions, notably one with Prince John Van Buren, in which it is said that he did not come off second best. At the breaking out of the gold fever, being of an adventurous spirit, he assisted to organize a company of gold hunters to try the perils of the plains, and was appointed surgeon of the company. After

an unusually hard journey they arrived at Los Angeles in September, 1849, from which point the band scattered; the Doctor going to San Francisco, and from thence to the mines on the Yuba. Meeting with some success he determined to quit mining, and returned to San Francisco, and went still north to the land "where rolls the Oregon." Becoming disgusted with the proverbial slowness of the "web-feet" he came again to San Francisco, and from there ventured into the mines once more, where he remained a year; then removed to San Francisco, and from there to Point Arena in 1858. At that time there were but twenty-five families at Point Arena, and it was, practically, shut out from the rest of the world. With commendable promptitude and energy the Doctor brought the people together, and established the first public school; rode day after day among the people circulating a petition for the establishment of a post-office, in which he was successful, and he was appointed postmaster. He made every effort to promote the prosperity of the surrounding country, often neglecting his private affairs for that purpose. If a neighbor wanted advice he went without hesitation to the Doctor; if a new-comer desired to know something about the country or its resources he was referred to Dr. Morse, who took keen pleasure in extending every courtesy and rendering all the information of which he was possessed. He advocated the building of roads, the erection of mills, the planting of orchards, and the improvement of stock and farms; in short, there was nothing that might benefit the country that he did not advocate. On very many occasions he acted as an arbitrator in the disputes of the citizens, and his decision was as unalterable as the laws of the Medes and Persians; no one ever thought of questioning its correctness. He never threw "cold water" on the plans of any one starting a new enterprise, but rather assisted with kindly words and good advice. He was the *dernier ressort* when other men failed; presided at public meetings; made speeches at all public gatherings, for he was a ready orator, and had stored away a fund of wisdom, wit, and anecdote that he could call forth without a moment's notice to interest and please. He was the soul of honor and would rather suffer an injury than do one. If he gave his word no man desired his bond. Being no respecter of persons he showed the same unvarying courtesy to the most humble as to the most prominent of men, and though a man of considerable wealth he despised those who cringe at its beck and worship at its shrine. Not infrequently has he imperilled his life in crossing swollen streams and threading the huge forests in the darkness of night on an errand of mercy to some sick man, when he had not the slightest hope of pecuniary reward. He denied no man his services because the man was poor, but for that very reason rendered them with cheerful alacrity. Such qualities of head and heart endeared him to all with whom he came in contact, and won him hosts of friends. He was a tall, well-formed man, with a fine, piercing eye, and a singularly benign expression of



countenance that indicated the benevolence within him — one of the true gentlemen of the old school now represented by so few. He died August 1, 1878, after a long and painful illness, beloved and regretted by the whole community. Probably no man that ever lived was more respected and beloved among the people with whom he associated than was Dr. Morse.

**Le Grand Morse.** Was born near Ithaca, in the State of New York, May 27, 1842, tracing an American ancestry back until a few years after the coming of the *Mayflower*. Came to California in 1852, and on the way was wrecked on the steamship *North America*, near Acapulco, Mexico. Arrived in San Francisco in May, and went with his parents to Forest Hill, Placer county, and remained one year, and then returned to San Francisco, where, his father being unfortunate in business enterprises, he went to work at an early age of twelve years, performing hard labor, occasionally going to sea during a short time in the winters. When seventeen he removed to Point Arena, Mendocino county, with his parents and there assisted to clear, plough, and fence a farm of two hundred acres. Assisted on the farm a few years and then worked as a lumberman on the Noyo river; then returned to the farm, made a strike, then attended Sotoyome Academy, Healdsburg, one year. His money giving out he went to San Francisco, and worked for a time in a coffee and spice mill; returned to Point Arena and taught the public school in Manchester district for six months, then taught school (public) in Mendocino City for fourteen months, subsequently returned to Point Arena and acted as clerk in the store of A. W. Hall, then a heavy operator at that point. In 1869, he started a drug and general merchandise establishment at Point Arena, built up a flourishing business and successfully conducted it for ten years, during this time being postmaster for seven years. In 1876, he sold out his business and resigned his position as postmaster, and commenced the practice of law, having studied that profession at odd moments and been admitted to the bar. He is still engaged in the practice of law, having a respectable clientage. During the agitation of the New Constitution question Mr. Morse took an active part in favor of the adoption of that instrument and subsequently was nominated by the New Constitution party to represent Mendocino county in the Legislature. At the election he received the support of all parties and thus became one of the members of the first Legislature that acted on the provisions of the New Organic Law. In personal appearance Mr. Morse is of medium height and spare built, agile, and wiry, with an energetic, nervous temperament. He is, politically, a conservative Republican, and in all things naturally conservative, cautious, and prudent.

**Lewis Morse,** Second son of Dr. J. G. and Euphias H. Morse; was born in Thompkins county, New York, November 29, 1845. He resided in that vicinity till 1852, when, with his mother, he came to California, *via*

Nicaragua, arriving in San Francisco in May of that year. The steamer *North America* was wrecked eighty miles south of Acapulco. They traveled on horseback to that place and then took the steamer *Independence* for San Francisco. He at once went to the mines in Placer county; remained there engaged in mining and merchandising till 1853, when they returned to San Francisco, and there remained till 1858, when they came to Mendocino county. Young Lewis was educated in the common schools of San Francisco, and in 1863 he entered the Sotoyome Academy at Healdsburg, remaining for two years. He then returned to Point Arena and began farming, which he followed till 1878. Since then he has resided in the town of Point Arena farming and loaning money. August 21, 1869, he married Miss C. W. Pease, a native of Bridgewater, Massachusetts, born August 25, 1840. They have one child, Julius G., born May 30, 1870.

**Samuel W. McMullen.** This pioneer gentleman, whose portrait appears in this work, was born in Dearborn county, Indiana, January 24, 1831, and is the oldest son of Daniel H. and Nancy Fox McMullen. He resided at his native place till 1854, and during that time was educated at the common schools of the county. May 5th of the last-named year he sailed from New York City on the steamer *Illinois* to Aspinwall, and thence to San Francisco on the steamer *Sonora*, arriving May 31st. He immediately proceeded to the mines in Tuolumne county, working at Montezuma. After mining till the spring of 1857, he went to Green Valley in Sonoma county, where he remained two years. In the year 1859 he removed to Mendocino and farmed one year, when he engaged in the liquor business in the town of Point Arena. In 1865 he erected the Point Arena House, which he conducted till 1869, and then disposed of it to William Shoemaker. Mr. McMullen has remained permanently in the place since coming, with the exception of six months in 1874, which he, with his family, spent in Healdsburg. July 3, 1864, he was married to Jennie Brown, a native of Missouri, born January 8, 1849. Their living children are: George, born December 5, 1865; Julia Belle, born June 4, 1867; Abby, born November 10, 1868; Rockwell, born January 18, 1871. They have lost five children.

**Raymond W. O'Niel.** Was born in Vigo county, Indiana, November 12, 1852. When he was one year old his parents crossed the plains to Oregon, where they resided one year. In 1854 they came to California and settled at San Jose, where they resided for one year. In 1856 they went to Healdsburg, Sonoma county, and in May, 1857, they settled two miles north of the present village of Point Arena. Young Raymond attended the common schools of the section and also spent one year in the Alexander Academy in Healdsburg. In 1876 he began his present business of drugs and groceries in Point Arena. He was married, November 12, 1878, to Miss Ada J. Lyman.

**Cornelius Bullen Pease.** Was born in Wilton, Franklin county, Maine, March 14, 1822. He resided in his native State until seventeen years of age, attending the common schools of the county till he was fourteen years of age, at which time he began working at the carpenter's trade, under the instructions of his father. In 1840 he left his parental roof and proceeded to Massachusetts, working at his trade in Boston, Lowell, Fall River and Bridgewater, until his departure for California which occurred February 3, 1853. On that date he sailed on the steamer *Georgia* from New York City for Aspinwall, and from the Isthmus up on this side, on the ill-fated steamer *Tennessee* which went ashore at the place now known as "Tennessee Cove or Valley" on the coast of Marin county about two and a half miles north of Point Bonita. Mr. Pease walked to Saucelito, a distance of seventeen miles, and then got passage on a water-boat for the city of San Francisco, arriving there the same night of the shipwreck. He at once began to work at his trade in San Francisco and Sacramento, which he followed continuously till February, 1854. He then returned to his eastern home, and began operations in the manufacture of cotton gins. He remained engaged at this business for four years, when the desire to return to California became so strong that he yielded to it, and on the 5th day of March, 1858, he, with his family, set sail for the land of the sunset, arriving in San Francisco April 13th. He at once began working at his trade in San Francisco, where he continued till 1866. Meantime, in 1859, he had come to Mendocino county and purchased his present farm, and moved his family upon it, where they remained three years, and then returned to San Francisco and remained till 1866, when they all came to their farm and located permanently on it. This farm consists of three hundred acres, used for dairying purposes. In 1876 Mr. Pease visited the Centennial Exhibition, and again in 1879 himself and wife visited their old eastern home. November 1, 1846, he was united in marriage with Miss Betsey B. Snell, a native of New Bedford, Massachusetts, born February 20, 1825. This marriage occurred at Fall River, Massachusetts, and was solemnized by Rev. Orin Fowler. Their living children are: Cornelia, now Mrs. Lewis Morse, born at East Bridgewater, Massachusetts, August 25, 1847; Fannie, now Mrs. Phillips, born May 1, 1855, and Freddie, born December 7, 1867. They have lost two children, Ella J. and Charles H.

**Niels Iver Pedersen.** Was born in Denmark, October 28, 1856, and resided at his birthplace till 1872, during which time he received a common school education in the Danish language. He arrived in San Francisco October 20, 1872, and came immediately to Point Arena, Mendocino county, where he worked at the butcher business for sixteen months for Niels Iverson. He then went to Little River and ran Mahlman's livery-stable for six months. He then returned to Point Arena and was variously employed at

working in the brewery, shingle mill, sailing, etc., until at last he purchased a farm about ten miles south of Arena, comprising two hundred and eighty-five acres, which he conducted until July, 1879, when he sold it, and purchased the livery stable in Arena, which business he is at present conducting. He is not married, and is a genial, pleasant, obliging gentleman, and deserves success in business.

**Cyrus D. Robinson**, Son of Lyman and Susan Sears Robinson, was born in Erie county, Pennsylvania, July 13, 1823. He resided at his birthplace till he was twenty-one years of age, receiving in the meantime, his education at the common schools. In August, 1844, he went to Chicago, Illinois, and there engaged as clerk in a grocery store. In 1847, he opened a grocery store of his own, which he continued till the spring of 1849. In May of that year he went to Independence, Missouri, and in connection with three others purchased four yoke of oxen and started across the plains to California, arriving in this State October 27th of that year. They then separated and Mr. Robinson and a young man by the name of Robertson, proceeded to the mines on Feather river, and he remained in that vicinity till 1850, when his health failed him and he came to San Francisco and began operations in a grocery store. He disposed of this business and returned to the mines, where he remained but a short time, when he went to Humboldt bay and worked in the woods during the winter. He then went to the mines on Trinity river, and in October returned to Humboldt, and worked in the pioneer saw-mill of that place, which was erected by Messrs. Eddy & White, till December 15th when he took passage on the brig *Colorado*, which took the first cargo of sawed lumber out of that port on that trip. He remained in San Francisco till May, 1852, when he went to Colusa county, and began farming, which he followed till November of that year. He next went to Sonoma county where he remained till the fall of 1853. He then returned to his birthplace and spent the winter there. In March, 1854, he took his family and went to Nebraska, where they remained till 1856, when, with his family, he crossed the plains to California. They spent their first year in North San Juan, in Nevada county. He then went to the Russian River Crossing, where he maintained a ferry and kept a hotel till the spring of 1858, when he came to Gualala, Mendocino county, and purchased his present place, where he has since been engaged in hotel-keeping, shipping and farming. He erected his present fine hotel building in 1872. Mr. Robinson was married March 13, 1845, to Miss Elizabeth D. Davidson, a native of Erie county, Pennsylvania, born March 1, 1824. Their children are Cyrus D. Jr., Frank. L. and Delila L.

**James G. Stewart**. Was born in Knox county, Illinois, January 21, 1839, and while he was yet an infant his parents moved to Iowa, where they remained till 1853, when they crossed the plains to Washington Territory,

and resided there till 1856. The family then moved to Stewart's Point, Sonoma county, where James continued to reside till 1861. He then went to the mines in eastern Oregon and Idaho, and followed trading and mining till 1864. In 1865 he came to Mendocino county and began stock-raising and farming with his brother, which he continued till 1867. He then went on a trading expedition through Utah, Montana, Colorado and Kansas, being absent about two years. He then returned to Miller, Mendocino county, and again engaged in stock-raising and farming, and continued in that business till 1875. He then settled on his present place three miles north of Point Arena, which consists of one hundred and forty-five acres. He is unmarried.

**Francis M. Spaulding.** Was born in Galena, Jo Daviess county, Illinois, December 3, 1846. When he was three years of age his parents came to California *via* Panama. At the age of eighteen he began the carriage maker's trade, which he continued for four years at Tomales, Marin county. He then spent one year at Petaluma, working at his trade. In 1877 he came to Point Arena and bought a one-half interest in the carriage and wagon factory of J. C. Holliday, and has since continued in that business. October 27, 1868, he was married to Miss Sophia A. Lamb, a native of Illinois, born January 3, 1850. Their children are: George, Frank, Le Grand and Le Roy.



## BIG RIVER.

---

**Captain R. Ackerman.** Was born in Prussia, December 25, 1849, where he remained till he was fifteen years of age. He then began going to sea, which he followed in his native country till 1868. He then came to San Francisco and began sailing along the coast. In 1873 he began running to Mendocino City regularly. He is now master of the schooner *Alfred*, ninety-five tons burthen, with which he is engaged in carrying lumber to the city and freight thence. His family reside in San Francisco. He was married April 19, 1876, to Miss Hattie Herbert, a native of Prussia, born July 19, 1856. Their children are: Martha, born June, 1877; and Hattie, born December 22, 1879.

**George B. Beaver.** Was born in Bates county, Missouri, February 18 1843, where he remained till 1852, when he moved to Fort Scott, Kansas, where he lived till 1860, when he came to California, across the plains. He came at once to Mendocino county, where he found employment at the mills, where he continued to work for five years. He followed varied pursuits till 1878, when he erected his present hotel building, which business he has since conducted in Mendocino City. He was married to Miss Mary S. Hogan, January 20, 1866, a native of Ireland, born June 9, 1846.

**Samuel Beaver.** Was born in Missouri, February 13, 1848. When about four years of age he, with his parents, went to Fort Scott, Kansas, where he resided till he was sixteen years of age, attending the common schools in the meantime. In April, 1861, he started, in company with his father and sister, across the plains for California, arriving in this State in October, and came at once to Mendocino county, and began the lumbering business, working in the saw-mill, which he followed till he began his present business in January, 1873. He is unmarried.

**Eugene Brown,** Son of Moses and Nancy Nesmith Brown, was born in Oldtown, Penobscot county, Maine, May 1, 1835, where he resided till he was sixteen years of age, receiving, in the meantime, a common school and an academical education. At the age of sixteen he went to New York City, and entered the ship commission house of Nesmith & Sons, as clerk, collecting and making out bills, and taking account of cargoes. He remained here two years and three months. He then returned home and spent the next two years in studying. He then entered a store in Oldtown as clerk,



John Gehwend





where he remained for four years. December 20, 1859, he sailed from New York on board the steamer *Atlantic*, for Aspinwall, and thence to San Francisco, he took the steamer *Golden Gate*, arriving January 10, 1860. He went at once to Port Bodega, and thence to Mendocino City overland, arriving January 29th. In April, he began clerking for Kelley & Rundle, where he remained for five years. March 3, 1865, he began business for himself, and has since continued it with marked success. Since October, 1866, he has been the agent of Wells, Fargo & Co. He is unmarried, and his mother resides with him, now at the ripe old age of seventy-eight.

**Dr. John Lafayette Berry.** Was born in Cooper county, Missouri, December 25, 1850. His father, John Monroe Berry, is a native of the same town and State. His mother, Josephine Debora Jones, was born in Fairfax county, Virginia. Her father, Benedict Jones, was an American soldier in the war of 1812. In 1857, the year of the Mountain-Meadow massacre, John Monroe Berry crossed the plains with his family, from Missouri to California, and was many times in great danger of losing his family and all his property by the hostile Indians, whole trains being frequently massacred within a mile of his train. On arriving in California, in the fall of 1857, he located in San Joaquin county, near Stockton. From there he moved, in 1860, with his family to Placerville, El Dorado county, and engaged heavily in business, freighting to the Washoe mines, and built and owned the first large quartz mill at Dayton, from which he became very wealthy. Subsequently he met with reverses and lost all his property and was made quite poor. He then moved back to San Joaquin county with his family, in 1863. In 1864 he moved to Stanislaus county and located some Government land near where the town of Modesto now stands. At this time the whole country south of the Stanislaus river was a barren desert. In this county the subject of this sketch herded sheep, and time and again drove his flock over the ground where the beautiful town of Modesto was subsequently built. He also labored on the farms of his father and neighbors to assist in supporting his father's family. When not at work he was attending the public schools. At the age of fifteen years he secured a possessory title to three hundred and twenty acres of that wild prairie land south-west from Modesto about two miles. In less than one year from the time he secured this land it became very valuable on account of the large immigration to that section and the large crops the "sand plains," as the country was called, produced. It was by this speculation that J. L. Berry was enabled to attend Hesperian College at Woodland, Yolo county, which he did from August, 1867, to June, 1871. In this institution he took the classical course, studying the Greek and Latin, always standing among the first in his classes. On the 4th of July, 1871, he was married to Miss Alice Medora Bunds, a daughter of J. C. Bunds, a prominent merchant in Stanis-

laus county. The fruits of this union are two bright and beautiful children, Clarence Lafayette and Lela Pearl. At the time of his marriage the subject of this sketch had no money or property, the droughts and expenses at college having exhausted all his property. But he had numerous friends and an unlimited credit. Many friends offered him assistance, but he refused most of their offers. In the fall of 1871 he bought the possessory title to five hundred acres of land near Modesto on twelve months' time for five hundred dollars, giving his note for the same, and, with the assistance of his wife, succeeded in cultivating all of it that fall and winter, a great undertaking for two without a single dollar. From his crop he saved several thousand dollars as profit besides paying for his land. He then leased his farm to a neighbor and moved with his family to San Francisco, to attend medical lectures at the Medical Department of the University of California. Prior to graduating his funds were exhausted, and he was compelled to secure more means before he could complete his medical education. He therefore asked advice of his uncle, the late Jeremiah E. Howard, of Modesto, as to what course he would suggest to pursue, and was advised to commence the practice of medicine, which he did till he had accumulated sufficient funds to complete his medical education and graduate, when he at once proceeded to New York City in order to attend Bellevue Hospital, the largest hospital in America. While in attendance at Bellevue he also attended the New York Eye and Ear Infirmary, and also took the army and navy course preparatory to entering the United States Army as an army surgeon. Immediately after completing this course Congress reduced the salary of army surgeons. He then concluded not to enter the army and at once proceeded to Philadelphia and attended a course of lectures at the University, and graduated there in 1876. He then returned to the Pacific coast. After arriving in California, and being armed with an Allopathic diploma, he concluded to secure a Homeopathic parchment, and at once commenced the study of Homeopathy, and in the winter of 1876 he was examined by the State Board of Examiners selected by this popular school of medicine, answering promptly every question propounded by the examiners. He received his license from them after being highly complimented upon the examination he had just passed. In 1877 he located at Bodie, in Mono county, a flourishing mining town, at the request of many of Bodie's best citizens, and there did one of the largest practices of any physician of the State. The climate being too severe for his family he moved to the coast in April, 1879, and is now located at Cuffey's Cove in this county. Dr. Berry is one of the most successful surgeons in the State, having performed some of the most difficult surgical operations known to the profession with success, and there are numerous parties living in other counties of the State, as well as in this, that owe their lives to his professional skill. He now enjoys one of the largest practices of any physician in this portion of the State. Re-

cently he has been a prominent candidate for nomination by the Democratic party for the Legislature from this county, a position not sought for by himself, but urged by his numerous friends. Dr. Berry is a "self-made man," being less than thirty years old and in less than fifteen years, by his own exertions, has lifted himself from the humble position of a shepherd boy on the "sand plains" of Stanislaus county to the foremost ranks of the medical profession. Dr. Berry is nearly six feet high, and weighs about one hundred and seventy pounds. He has excellent health, and is capable of enduring an immense amount of hardship, which is so common in his profession. He is always ready to go and attend to the wants of the sick whether paid or not. In the sick room the doctor invariably secures the confidence of his patient, and his cheering words to the suffering add greatly to his success in his profession and secure the profoundest regard from his patients.

**Len Barnard.** Was born in Union, Lincoln county, Maine, April 8, 1856. When ten years of age he, with his parents, came to California and settled in Mendocino City, where he has since resided. At nineteen years of age he began the stage business, which he has since followed, and now owns the lines from Ukiah to Mendocino and from Mendocino to Westport. He is unmarried.

**C. J. Buchanan.** Was born in Inverness county, Cape Breton, Nova Scotia, April 15, 1849, where he resided till May, 1863. Moved to Gloucester, Massachusetts, and resided till 1866; moved to Penobscot county, Maine, where he engaged in lumbering, which business he followed, together with building railroad bridges, dams, wharfs, and driving logs in the rivers till 1875. He then came, *via* Panama, to California and settled in Point Arena. Engaged in work in the woods till March, 1876, when he went to San Francisco and engaged as conductor on the Market Street Railroad, which he followed till September of the same year, then returned to Point Arena and opened a saloon, which he kept till February, 1877, when he moved to Cuffey's Cove and engaged in the same business till July of the same year. Became engaged to be married in 1876, but the lady declined to marry him whilst in the saloon business. He quit it and bought in a livery stable. He was married, August 1, 1877, to Mary A. McMaster, who was born in Cherryfield, Maine, July 1, 1856. Her parents moved to Orono, Maine, in 1860, where they resided till August, 1875, when they came overland to California and settled in Point Arena. He is a Deputy Constable and still in the livery business. Their children are: May, born May 1, 1878; Charley D., born December 31, 1879.

**Henry Colby.** Was the youngest child of Abner and Nancy Stewart Colby, and was born in Genesee county, New York, December 5, 1827. During his early youth he was sent to the common schools, and at an early age he began working at the machine and engineer's trade, under

his father. At eighteen years of age, on account of his health he went to sea, sailing before the mast on a whaling voyage, and going to the Arctic regions, on the ship *South America*, and was absent four years. He then returned to New York, but immediately proceeded to Charleston, South Carolina, where he followed the trade of engineer for two years. He then returned to his native county and embarked in the manufacture of staves and the cooperage business, which he followed till 1862. In April of that year he, with his wife, came to California. From New York they sailed on the steamer *Ocean Queen* to Panama, and there they took the steamer *Golden Gate*, arriving in San Francisco May 19th of that year. He worked at his trade in San Francisco for seven months, and then went to Mare Island Navy Yard, where he was employed as engineer till the spring of 1863. He then returned to the city, where he worked at his trade till 1865. He then came to Mendocino county, and for two years filled the position of engineer and machinist at the Noyo Mill. In June, 1867, he returned East with the intention of remaining, but only stayed seven months. He then returned to California, and once more settled in San Francisco, and there took charge of a stove factory for a short time, when he went into the sash and blind factory of Prescott & Co., which he superintended for two years. In April, 1871, he returned to this county and took charge of the Albion Mill for three years. He then, in 1875, purchased his present ranch of one hundred and seventy-nine acres, and has since been engaged in farming. Married September 1, 1853, Miss Mary Root, who was born in Utica, New York, March 30, 1829. They have no children.

**John Cummings.** Was born in Canada, February 18, 1840, where he resided till 1868, during which time, and when of a proper age, he learned the carpenter trade, which he followed till he came to California, for which place he started November 4, 1868. He located at Caspar, Mendocino county, January 3, 1869, and worked at his trade till 1872, when he returned to Canada and sojourned four months, and in September of that year he with his wife returned to California, locating again at Caspar. He then worked at his trade one year, when he went to work in the Caspar Mill, filling the position of sawyer. He worked at that one year, when he was made foreman of the mill, which position he filled for four years and a half. He then left the mill and embarked in the liquor business, which he has since continued. He married August 24, 1872, Miss Catherine Williams, a native of Canada, born October 10, 1852. Their children are: John Albert, born October 22, 1872; Lottie May, born May 4, 1874; Margaret H., born May 6, 1877; and James Kinned, born April 25, 1879.

**Silas Coombs.** This gentleman, whose portrait appears in the body of this work, was born in Lincoln, Maine, June 17, 1817, and was the son of Richard and Elizabeth Fossett Coombs. At the age of twenty-two he began

business operations on his own account, embarking in a lumber speculation, in connection with which he conducted farming operations. He remained here till April, 1856, on the 3d of which month he sailed from New York city for California, coming *via* Panama. He arrived at the latter place just in time to suffer all the ill effects from the riot which occurred in that year between the natives and the emigrants, losing all his earthly possessions, save the very clothes on his back. On his arrival in San Francisco, like a true Maine-ite, he proceeded at once to the lumbering regions, making his first stopping-point at the Albion Mill, in Mendocino county. He worked here for six months, and then concluded to try his luck at mining, and with that object in view he went to Tuolumne county, engaging in that business for a period of eight months. He then very wisely concluded that mining would not pay as well in the long run as working in the woods, so he returned to Albion and took the logging contract for that mill which he continued for sixteen months. He then worked a year in the mill and woods on wages, at the end of which time, in connection with Mr. Ruel Stiekney, he took the contract for furnishing the mill with logs, at which business he continued for the next seven years. In 1864, Messrs. Coombs & Stiekney erected the mill at Little River; continuing in the lumber business till 1874. Mr. Stiekney sold out to C. H. Perkins; they built another mill one mile below town. They now have two mills at Little River. Mr. Coombs also has an interest in a mill at Salmon Creek, and is quite largely engaged in navigation, owning quite a number of fine vessels. He has a very nice residence, with conservatories, verandahs and all the modern improvements of an Eastern home, and is one of the wealthy men of the coast. He is one of the first mill-men along the coast, and a man of sterling worth in the county where he resides. April 7, 1864, he was united in marriage with Miss Margaret J. Boyd, a native of Bristol county, Maine, born October 26, 1837. Their children are: Susie, born April 12, 1866; Annie, born May 13, 1868; Silas, born March 28, 1870; and William, born November 21, 1872.

**James S. Corrigan.** Was born in Thorso, Ottawa county, Canada, February 22, 1840, and was the oldest child of James and Nancy Pinkerton Corrigan. He was educated at the common schools of his native place, and resided there till 1867, when he immigrated to California *via* Panama, and located in Caspar, Mendocino county. There he resided for one year, when he came (in 1868) to Little River, and in 1871 began his present mercantile business, which he has since followed with marked success. Married November 24, 1874, Emma Harris, daughter of Seth Harris and Delia A. Betts, who was born in Ripon, Wisconsin, May 26, 1851. They have one child, James C., born June 25, 1878.

**Peter Colbert.** Was born in Denmark, December 9, 1829, and resided in his birthplace till he was eighteen years of age. He then sailed before

the mast in American ships, and followed a sea-faring life till 1853, in which year he landed in San Francisco. He soon after went to sea again, however, and followed it till 1862, when he once more found himself in San Francisco. During that year he came to Mendocino City, and has since resided in Mendocino county. In 1870 he settled on his present place of one hundred and sixty acres, where he is engaged in farming and teaming. He is unmarried.

**John E. Carlson.** This pioneer of pioneers, whose portrait will be found in these pages, was born in Colson, Sweden, June 20, 1827, where he resided till he was sixteen years of age, attending the common schools of his native country in the meantime. In 1843 he began the sea-faring life, which he followed till 1849. In August of that year he left the ship and proceeded to the mines, but remained there only two weeks, when he returned to the city and began sailing a schooner on the Sacramento river, which he followed one year. He then boarded the bark *Susan Jane*, intending to return home on a visit, but when he got as far as Rio Janeiro he changed his mind, and returned to California on the ship *Game Cock*. His next move was to make a trip to China, being absent some four or five months. He then made a trip to Panama on the steamer of that name. May 29, 1852, he shipped on the brig *Ontario*, bound for Big River, Mendocino county, leaving San Francisco June 19th and arriving at their destination July 19th, being just one month in "beating" up the coast from the city. He sailed as a seaman with the privilege of working on the mill, the machinery for which was on board the vessel. He began work at once on the mill, which was the one erected by Harry Meigs, and was the pioneer mill of the Mendocino coast. He remained at work in the mill at various employments for the term of six years. In 1857 he began the hotel business, which he has since continued. On the 17th day of October, 1870, his place was totally destroyed by fire; loss, \$14,000; uninsured. He at once erected his present building, and has outgrown the blow of the loss. He is so well known and generally liked along the coast,—and in fact all over the county,—that a stranger is always told to go to his hotel for the best of accommodations. Honorable mention should be made of his two daughters, Misses Katie and Bessie, who have had charge of the dining-rooms since early girlhood, and who have contributed very much indeed toward the upbuilding of the justly high reputation the hotel has earned. He married Mrs. Copp, July 29, 1859, and they have three living children: Katie, born April 19, 1860; Bessie, born April 19, 1860; and Edward, born September 29, 1862.

**Osro Clift,** Whose portrait appears in this work, was born in Orleans county, New York, April 4, 1823. At his birthplace, he was educated and resided till 1842, when he sailed on the bark *Dr. Franklin*, on a whaling

voyage, being absent about one year. On his return, he joined the ship *Phocion* of New Bedford, on another whaling voyage, and was absent thirty-one months. He then returned to his home and remained one year, and then went into the merchant service, his first trip being to the West Indies, on which he was absent three months. He next sailed to Europe, and was absent some three months, when he returned to New York. He then joined the schooner *Star of the West*, and went to New Orleans, where he joined the United States ship *Suviah*, in which he sailed for eight months. We next find Mr. Clift on the police force of New Orleans, in which business he served for six months. April 28, 1849, he sailed to Panama, where he was delayed for two months, on account of fever and cholera. At that port, he took the steamer *California*, and arrived in San Francisco, July 16th of that year. He immediately proceeded to the mines known as the Stockton mining district, where he sojourned some four weeks. He then joined the schooner *Plymouth*, and sailed from San Francisco to Stockton for five months. He then went to the Government post (Benicia), where he joined the schooner *Londressa*, and sailed on the Bays of San Francisco and San Pablo for four months. He then, in the spring of 1850, went to San Rafael, Marin county, where he built one among the first houses in that place. Here he remained only three months, when he again took charge of the schooner *Londressa* (acting in the position of Mate and Captain), where he remained till February, 1851. He then returned to the Benicia post, and began working on the farm owned by the Government, on Mount Diablo creek, and there he remained for five months. He then took charge of the Government sloop *General Brady*, which he run five months. In December, 1851, he, in partnership with R. M. Johnson, proceeded to Corte Madera, Marin county, and there erected a hotel, which he conducted for one year. He then began running packets from San Rafael to San Francisco, in which he continued till 1857. He then sold his interest there and went to the Lagunitas, in that county, when he embarked in the dairying business, which he followed till February, 1858. He then came to Mendocino county, and settled on his present place, known as Clift's Ridge, where he owns two thousand and forty acres of land, and is engaged in stock and sheep-raising. Mr. Clift married, February 13, 1865, Mrs. Margaret Ryan, widow of Thomas Harper, who was born April 13, 1829. By this union they have Charlotte, born November 21, 1865; and Lizzie S., born May 15, 1867.

**Michael Donohoe.** Was born in County Tyrone, Ireland, October 23, 1823, where he resided till September, 1847, when he immigrated to America. He landed at New Orleans and remained there till 1852, when he came, *via* Panama, to California, arriving at San Francisco, February 20th of that year. He went at once to Downieville, Sierra county, and began mining, where he remained till 1861, meeting with fair success in all his enterprises.

During the last-named year, he came to Mendocino county, and settled on his present ranch, comprising six hundred and forty acres, and is now engaged in general farming and stock-raising. April 14, 1858, he married Catherine Donalley, a native of County Tyrone, Ireland, born in 1825. Their children are as follows: Alice, born February 12, 1859; Mary, born June 5, 1860; Rosanna, born April 25, 1863; Elizabeth, born January 15, 1865; Frank, born January 13, 1867; John, born December 8, 1868; Katie, born July 16, 1871.

**Abram Everson** (deceased). Was born in Christiansund, Norway, February 13, 1816, where he resided till fifteen years old, and during that time he worked some at the ship-carpenter's trade. At the age of fifteen he immigrated to America and settled at Eastport, Maine, and for several years sailed as ship's carpenter to European ports and to New Orleans. February 15, 1847, he was united in marriage with Mary F., daughter of Gideon and Mary Atwood Cook. They made their home in New York City until the intelligence of the gold excitement in California, when, in 1850, Mr. Everson came *via* Cape Horn to California, and for a short time was engaged in the piloting business on the bay. He then proceeded to the mines at Mariposa, where he engaged in mining for about eighteen months. He then returned to his wife who, during his absence, had taken up her residence in Newburyport, Massachusetts. After sojourning there three months, he returned to the golden slope of the Pacific, this time coming *via* Panama, and again began mining in Mariposa county, which he continued two years. Again in 1854, he returned East and purchased a farm near Bridgewater, Massachusetts, and followed farming for three years. He once more returned to California and stayed one year and a half and then returned East, and after staying one year he, with his family, in 1860, returned to California and settled at Mendocino City, having visited the place in 1858. For a short time he was employed by the lumber company, after which he opened a general variety store, which business he followed until his death, which occurred April 4, 1879. Mrs. Everson was born in York county, Maine, July 4, 1829. By this union they have one child living, Oscar W., born at Bridgewater, Massachusetts, June 18, 1855, and two children deceased.

**Thomas P. Furlong.** Was born in Longland Cottage, Pembrokeshire, Wales, February 13, 1832, being the third child of John and Caroline Ann Currey Furlong. He resided at his birthplace till 1847, when he went to London, England. He shipped from there on board the *John Munn*, his uncle, Alexander Pearson, master, for Sydney, Australia. While in port there the report of the gold excitement in California reached them and the vessel was chartered to bring passengers to San Francisco, where they arrived September 25, 1849. After a short stay aboard the vessel young Thomas deserted for the purpose of trying his luck in California. He worked in a



hotel for awhile, then went to the southern mines and worked in Columbia for a short time. He then returned to the city and found employment at many things till at last we find him on the ranch of William Hood, in Sonoma county. In 1854 he took charge of the Russian River ranch belonging to Captain Stephen Smith, as *vaquero*. In 1856 he went on a surveying expedition with one Eastman, to Benicia and Vaca valley, Solano county. He then worked for William Bihler at Black Point, Sonoma county. In 1858 he came up the coast to Mendocino county, going to Mendocino City. Here he had charge of cattle for Mr. Hill till 1860. In 1865 we find him in the redwoods at Caspar. In 1870 he came to his present place and began the trade of harness-making, and has followed it ever since. He was married July 26, 1866, to Miss Elizabeth Butcher, a native of Cincinnati, Ohio, born April 8, 1833. Their children are: Edward James Anderson, born November 16, 1868; and Arthur Thomas, born January 14, 1871.

**Prince W. Gray.** Was born in Lincoln county, Maine, July 14, 1844, and resided there till he was seventeen years of age. In 1861, he came to California *via* the Isthmus, and soon after began driving team for the mill company, which he followed for four months. In 1862, he took the contract of logging for LeBallister. At the end of four months he went to Caspar and worked in the mill for fourteen months. He followed different occupations at various points along the coast till 1866, when he went to sea, sailing for eighteen months as mate, and then took charge of a vessel and remained at that business till 1878. In that year he began the erection of his present shingle mill. He also owns an interest in the Salmon Creek saw-mill. He was married in 1875, to Sadie Pitcher, a native of New York.

**Jasper S. Gray.** Was born in Palermo, Waldo county, Maine, September 18, 1846, and remained at his birthplace till he was eight years of age, when with his parents he moved to Windsor, Kennebec county, that State. He received his education at the common schools, and in the Maine Western Seminary. At the age of twenty he began teaching. In the spring of 1867, he came to California *via* Panama. He came at once to Little River and worked in the woods and mill till the fall of 1871, when he returned home, and followed farming during the summer, and teaching during the winter till December 13, 1875, when he returned to California overland, and again located at Little River, and accepted a position as book-keeper for Coombs & Perkins, which position he still holds. He is unmarried.

**Leonard L. Gray,** Whose portrait appears in this work, the oldest child of James and Hannah LeBallister Gray, was born in Lincoln county, Maine, in 1812. He resided at his birthplace till he was twenty-one years of age, at which time he left home with seventy-five cents, with which to begin the battle of life for himself. He sought and obtained employment in

a lime kiln at West Thomaston, Maine, where he labored for two months, when he sailed before the mast, which he followed till his twenty-fifth year. He then returned home with money enough to purchase a small stock of goods and began the merchandising business in Whitefield, Lincoln county, Maine, which he continued for two years. He then began contracting to quarry stone for the erection of light-houses, and erected the light-houses known as "Owls Head" and "Three Beacons." He continued at that for five years. He then began merchandising at his native place, which he followed for about two years, and then moved to Augusta, Maine, and resided two more years. In December, 1853, he started *via* Panama for San Francisco, arriving April 1st of the following year. On his arrival he went to the northern mines, at Timbuctoo, and remained two months. He then proceeded to the Wyandotte diggings, where he followed the same business for a short time, and then returned to San Francisco. In September, 1854, he came to Mendocino and began working in the redwoods, which he continued for nine months. In 1855 he went to San Francisco, but remained only a short time, when he returned to the mill in Mendocino City and worked till the failure of Harry Meigs. He then went to Petaluma and began the wood business, conducting it for nine months, when he returned to the Albion Mill, where he worked for six months. He then went to the city, returning to Mendocino in June, 1856. In the fall of 1856 he visited his birthplace and sojourned two and one-half years. In 1858 he returned to Mendocino, and in 1861 settled on his present place, where he owns ninety-nine acres. He was a passenger on the ship *Independence*, which was burnt on the 16th of February, 1853, with five hundred and fifty-five passengers on board. They were one-half mile from Marguerita island, and on reaching the island there were two hundred and twenty-four all told, the rest having been drowned. Eighty-one were buried the first day on the beach. Married Elizabeth LeBallister. She died in 1860. Their two children are Prince W. and Charles F.

**Andrew Winslow Hall**, Son of Jeremiah and Huldah Winslow Hall, was born in Cumberland county, Maine, November 9, 1825, and resided at his birthplace till 1850. He received his education in the Westbrook Seminary and the Yarmouth Academy. At the age of twenty-three he began operations for himself in the mercantile business at West Falmouth, Maine, which he continued till 1850. In March of that year he sailed for California *via* Panama, and arrived in San Francisco the following month. He immediately proceeded to the mines, where he engaged in mining operations till July of that year. He then began farming and merchandising in connection with John M. Neville, at Benicia and Suisun, Solano county. He continued here till 1854, when he went to Sacramento City and established a grain warehouse in connection with his Suisun business, and opened a



*Emm Sherratt*



wholesale grain and flour store, manufacturing all the flour for his own trade. He remained in Sacramento till 1858, when he moved his family to San Francisco, where they resided till July, 1861. His next move was to Point Arena, Mendocino county, where he opened the first store in that place, which business he continued to conduct till 1870. He remained in Point Arena till 1873, when he moved to his present ranch in Big River township, ten miles north of Point Arena, where he has since been engaged in farming and building the Mendocino railroad, of which he was superintendent till May, 1880, when he resigned. Mr. Hall is not a professional politician, but few men have taken a deeper interest in matters pertaining to the welfare of the county than he has. He is a genial gentleman, a man of intellect and refinement, and one with whom it is a pleasure and a profit to meet. September, 26, 1853, he was united in marriage with Miss Julia M. Wilde, a daughter of Rev. John and Julia Forbes Wilde, and a native of Worcester county, Massachusetts, born July 6, 1834. They have had one son, John Wilde, born December 4, 1859.

**C. C. Hamilton.** Was born at New Milford, Connecticut, December 15, 1851, of Irish parents. At the age of three years his father removed to New York City, where he resided until February 21, 1868. While at New York he attended Grammar School No. 8 of that city, from which he graduated at the age of twelve years. After leaving school, he worked as errand-boy for a short time, and then commenced learning a trade—shoemaking—at which he continued employed until he left New York. While working there during the fall and winter seasons he attended night-school, in accordance with the desire of his father. February 21, 1868, the family left New York for San Francisco, at which place they arrived about a month later. He worked in San Francisco in the Lick House for a short time as bell-boy, after which he left home and went to Contra Costa county, near San Pablo, where he worked on a farm during the harvest of that year. The following winter was spent on a dairy in Marin county, and the succeeding summer found him harvesting once more in Contra Costa. The next two seasons were passed in the same way, when at the end of the latter he started for Mendocino county. He entered it with his blankets on his back, and met Mr. H. L. Hensley, a farmer near Ukiah, who gave him employment as a farm hand for a short time upon his farm. He then worked for a Mr. Peck, a shoemaker in Ukiah; and afterwards for W. H. Barnes, also a shoemaker, whose kindly manner and good advice wrought a lasting change in his ambition and mode of life. While working with Mr. Barnes, he took up his books once more, commenced attending school, working nights and Saturdays to pay his way, and finally, at the March term, 1874, succeeded in obtaining a first-grade county certificate to teach school in Mendocino county. He continued his studies while teaching, and in the intervals attended school.

An opportunity presenting itself through the kindness of Judge R. McGarvey, he commenced the study of law. On April 2, 1876, he was united in marriage to Mrs. Ella Burger, of Ukiah City. On the 3d of April, 1877, a son, James Callaghan, was born to them. On the second Monday of August, 1877, he was admitted to practice law in the District Court of the Twenty-second Judicial District in and for Mendocino county. On the 25th day of August, 1878, a daughter, Retta Jane, was born to them. On the 20th of March, 1880, a daughter, Ella, was born to them. On the second Monday in May, 1880, he was admitted to practice law in the Supreme Court of the State of California.

**Peter Hansen.** Was born in Norway, November 23, 1826, and resided there till 1849. When at the age of seventeen he became an apprentice to the shoemaker's trade, which he followed at his birthplace till 1849. He then proceeded to the city of Copenhagen, Denmark, where he followed his trade till the summer of 1853. He then immigrated to America, landing in New York August 10th of that year, and immediately opened a boot and shoe store on Washington street, where he continued business till 1857. In January of that year he sailed in the steamer *St. Louis* to Panama, and from there in the *Golden Gate* to San Francisco. He immediately proceeded to the mines in Siskiyou county, which business he followed for four years, or till 1860. He then returned to New York and began his old business on Cheney street, which he followed till 1864. He then came to California, accompanied by his family, and settled in Mendocino City, where he has continuously followed his trade. March 19, 1853, he was united in marriage to Nicoline Caroline Augusta Hincheldey, daughter of Metjor Edward V. Hincheldey, who was born in Denmark in 1820. Edward Hincheldey Hansen, born in New York City January 1, 1854, and now residing in San Francisco, is their only child.

**N. E. Hoak.** Was born in Franklin county, Maine, December 8, 1833. When he was still quite young his parents moved to Penobscot county, that State, and there resided for ten years. He remained with his parents on a farm until he was seventeen years of age, receiving in the meantime a common school education. At that age he sailed before the mast, and followed the sea until he came to California in 1859, arriving in October of that year. He came at once to Mendocino county, and engaged with Stickney & Coombs, who were then logging for Macpherson & Weatherbee, and remained with them for three years. In 1862 he took up the claim on which he now resides, in company with J. B. Rice, and in 1873 he purchased Rice's interest. He now owns three hundred and twenty acres. He has held the positions of Road-master and School Trustee, and the post-office at Comptche was established July 24, 1879, with Mr. Hoak as postmaster. October 24, 1870, he was married to Miss Lizzie Hatch, a native of Maine,

born May 27, 1839. Their children are: Lottie May, born October 24, 1874; Alice, born June 14, 1877; and Carrie Emma, born May 22, 1879.

**Augustus Heeser.** Was born in Germany, August 10, 1829, and resided at his birthplace till he was thirteen years of age; and was educated in the German schools. In 1847 he came to America, and, after four years' residence in the Western States, he, in May, 1851, sailed from New Orleans for San Francisco. In that city he was engaged in merchandising till March, 1858, when he came to Mendocino City. In 1868 he paid a visit of six months' duration to his native place. He was one of the organizers of the Mendocino Discount Bank, in 1870. He is unmarried.

**Gebhard Hegenmeyer.** Was born in Wurtemberg, Germany, December 1, 1831, where he resided till the spring of 1852, being educated in the common schools of the country in the meantime. At an early age he began the trade of gunsmith, blacksmith, and machinist, his father being a mechanic before him. In the spring of 1852 he sailed from Rotterdam to England, and at Liverpool he shipped on board the sailing vessel *Henry Clay* for New York. From there he sailed on the steamer *Illinois* to Panama, and thence to San Francisco on the steamer *Northerner*, arriving in August. He then went to Sonoma, Sonoma county, and from there proceeded on foot to Mendocino City, arriving early in September of that year. He came in company with his older brother, Joseph, and they joined their eldest brother, George, in the occupation of getting out piles. George had begun operations at that business on the Big river in connection with Mr. Scharf. They were badly provided with the necessary appliances for work of that kind, and when the rains of 1852 came their piles were washed out to sea; and a short time afterwards the whole outfit was washed away, and they were compelled to leave the place.

**William Heeser,** The oldest son of Eberhard and Julie (Heusler) Heeser was born in Coblenz Rhenish, Prussia, Germany, on the 28th day of August, 1822. He attended the public schools till he was about eight years of age, after which he received private tuition at home on account of ill health. From thirteen to fifteen years of age he attended a private boarding school at Neuwiedt in the same Province, after which he worked in his father's counting room. In 1842 his father died, and in 1843 he came to the United States, landing in Baltimore in November, 1843. After a stay of about a month in that city, he went to Kentucky, merchandising for several years in Providence, Hopkins county, in that State. In the spring of 1847 he went to Germany on a visit, returning in July of the same year, and then moved to Wisconsin, merchandising for sometime at Benton, and then at Elk Grove, Lafayette county, from where he moved to Cordova, Rock Island county, Illinois, in the fall of 1848, engaging in merchandising there. In the spring of 1850 he crossed the plains with a horse-team, arriving in

California about the first of August, 1850. Selling the team at Coloma, he came to San Francisco, where he was engaged in merchandising till 1854, when he went to Sierra county, returning to San Francisco the following year, and after a short stay moved on to a ranch in Napa county, residing there about two years, when he sold his lands, returned to San Francisco, and from there went up in the steamer *Goliath* to Mendocino, in Mendocino county, arriving at that place on September 11, 1857. There he forthwith purchased a lot, built a store, and engaged in merchandising for several years. In the spring of 1858 he, together with his brother, purchased a farm adjacent to the town, purchasing also his brother's interest in 1865, and continued farming on the land up to the present time, but at once adopting a plan, under which he gradually opened streets and sold town lots as the demand required. In the fall of 1858 he was elected Justice of the Township, and subsequently appointed a Notary Public, the first office he held for six consecutive years, after which he served three years as Supervisor of the county, succeeding which he served four years more as Justice, serving another term of three years as Supervisor in 1877, '78, and '79. The office of Notary he held, with the exception of an interval of one or two terms, up to the present time. By the force of circumstances he was thrown into the conveyancing and office business, engaging a great portion of his time. In 1870 he organized the Bank of Mendocino as a Mutual Savings Bank, and in 1871 the Mendocino Discount Bank, to supply the business not within the legitimate sphere of the former, both incorporated under the laws of the State, and has been acting since, first as President and subsequently as Secretary of both banks. Having in the fall of 1877 started the *Mendocino Beacon* as a weekly newspaper in the town, he purchased in June, 1878, the interest of his partner Wm. H. Meacham, and thenceforward ran the paper in his own name. On the 18th day of December, 1865, he married Laura A. Nelson, a native of Bangor, Maine. They have one child living, August Alfred, born February 5, 1877.

**Austaf Hansen** was born in Denmark, September 11, 1822, and attended school till he was fourteen years of age. He was then apprenticed to the cabinet-maker's trade, which he followed for ten years. He then began farming which he followed till 1868, when he came to California, and settled in Comptche, Mendocino county. He followed farming here until June, 1880, when he took possession of the Half-way House on the road from Ukiah to Mendocino City. He was married April 28, 1852, to Miss Annette R. Penta, a native of Denmark, born May 23, 1823. They have one living child, Ida, born July 10, 1852, and one child deceased.

**William Handley**, (deceased). Was born in the State of Virginia in 1836. When quite young, he with his parents moved to La Fayette county, Missouri. He received his education at Lexington, that State, and



at a proper age began an apprenticeship to the blacksmith trade, which he followed for several years. In March, 1851, he was married to Miss Mary Ish, who was born in La Fayette county, Missouri, November 28, 1831. In the spring of 1852 they came overland to California, and settled in Napa valley, where he engaged in farming, and buying, and selling stock, which business he continued for five years. In 1857 they returned to Missouri, where they resided for three years, and again in 1861, they recrossed the plains, bringing with them a drove of cattle, and settled in Contra Costa county, where they resided till the dry season (1863) when they went to Washoe City, Nevada, where they resided two years. In the fall of 1865 they came to Mendocino county and settled on their present ranch of one hundred and sixty acres, in connection with which they have a chute, and keep the Albion Ridge Hotel. Mr. Handley died at his home, January 26, 1876, and the business is now conducted by his two sons, with whom their mother lives, Thomas, born November 29, 1852 and Henry H., born January 18, 1856.

**Alexander Jefferson.** This gentleman, whose portrait appears in this work was born in St. Andrews, county of Argente, Province of Quebec, Canada, February 21, 1841. He remained at his birthplace, on a farm, till he was sixteen years of age when he entered a country store in his native place, where he remained till 1867. He then came to California, sailing from New York on the steamer *Ocean Queen* to Panama, and thence to San Francisco on the *Montana*, arriving June 20th of that year. The next day after his arrival he hired to James Hunter, of Vallejo, and worked on his farm for two months. He next worked for E. T. Farmer, staying with him for a period of two months. In September of that year he came to Caspar, Mendocino county and went to work in the woods at that place, which he followed for fourteen months. He then went to work for A. Gordon, on the ranch and driving his butcher wagon, which he continued till 1873. During this time he purchased a small farm of sixty acres, now owned by S. Burwash. In October, 1873, he visited his birthplace, and in the spring he returned to California, coming to Caspar and settling there permanently on his little ranch. At the end of a year he disposed of it, however, and purchased his present place of one hundred and eighty-five acres from A. Gordon, and also Mr. Gordon's butchering business, which Mr. Jefferson has conducted since. Mr. Jefferson is a thorough-going business man and is very successful in his enterprises and he justly deserves to be. He is a gentleman in every sense of the word, and honorable and upright. On the 14th day of February 1872, he married Miss Eleanor Mathews, who died August 30, 1872. December 24, 1873, when on a visit in Canada, he married Miss Eliza Gibron, a native of Canada, who was born on the 26th day of April, 1840. Their children are Annie Louisa, born February 13, 1877; Mary Elena, born August 30, 1878; and an adopted son, Gregor Albertson Jefferson, born December 21, 1871.

**John King.** Was born in Germany, September 3, 1837. He began the ship-carpenter's trade at the age of sixteen, and continued it till he was twenty-two years old. He then sailed as ship's carpenter on German and American vessels till 1863. In that year he landed in San Francisco, and for one year longer he sailed up and down the coast, and on the Sacramento river. In 1864, he came to Mendocino City and found employment in the redwoods, where he worked till 1871. In that year, he opened his sample and billiard room at Caspar, where he has since continued. Mr. King married August 16, 1874, Mrs. Alice Christinson, whose maiden name was Alice Larbern, She was born in Germany, August 6, 1847, and by her first marriage, she has one child, Freddie, born October 4, 1867. There are no children by her marriage to Mr. King.

**William H. Kent.** The subject of this memoir, whose portrait will be found in the body of this work, is the oldest son of Nathaniel and Mary Hunt Kent, and was born in Mount Vernon, Kennebec county, Maine, January 15, 1821. He remained at his birthplace until his majority, receiving, in the meantime, a common school education. In 1842, he went into the woods in Penobscot county, Maine, where he continued till 1845. He then began farming, and remained engaged in that business till 1850. May 24th of that year, he set sail from New York City, bound for the land of gold, on board the steamship *Ohio*, via Panama. At Chagres, he was detained for two weeks, and finally took passage on a Baltimore bark for San Francisco. After a passage of sixty days' duration, he arrived in San Francisco on August 24th. He immediately proceeded to the mines on the American river, where he continued mining till November, 1852, when he came overland to Mendocino City, having to leave the mines on account of ill-health. When he arrived, Harry Meigs had not gotten his saw-mill completed, and so he went to Anderson valley, and remained there till April, 1853, when he returned to Mendocino City and began working in the mill. After following this for six weeks, he began teaming for the mill company, and in November, 1853, he went into the redwoods, and began sawing for Millakin & Smith. In April, 1854, this firm took the contract for furnishing the mill company with logs, and Mr. Kent took the job of scaling the logs, and remained here till the failure of Meigs. About this time, April, 1855, he was joined by his wife who had just arrived from the East. When the mill was started up again, he assumed his former position in the woods, which he followed till May 19, 1857. He had then bought the title to his present place, and moved upon it. He then began farming and dairying, there being, at that time, no dairy within a radius of one hundred and twenty miles. He followed dairying for a period of four years, when he discontinued that branch of his business, but continued farming and butchering. In 1866 and 1876, he, with his family, visited his old Eastern home, attending the

Centennial at Philadelphia, the last time. In 1863, he was elected Supervisor of the third district, which office he filled to the entire satisfaction of his constituents. He has always been a very public-spirited and enterprising man, and now in the declining years of life, he resides in his beautiful home and enjoys the fruit of the many years of hard toil. He was married to Charlotte C., daughter of Nathaniel and Sarah Greely Coffran, November 9, 1847. She was a native of Vienna, Kennebec county, Maine, born August 13, 1824. Their children are: Everett William, born September 26, 1858; and Warren Nathaniel, born June 10, 1864.

**Boy Petor Rolaf Kaisen.** Was born on the island of Föhr, on the coast of Schleiswig (now a province of Germany) June 4, 1840, where he resided till 1857. He then sailed in a mailship as cook for one year. In 1858 he went to Greenland on a whaling voyage, and was gone for two years. In 1860 he sailed as seaman to New York; thence to Rotterdam; thence to Savannah, and from there to Galveston, Texas, being absent two years. He then returned to his native land and in 1863 shipped from Bremenhaven in an American ship to Quebec; thence to Liverpool; thence to Cape Good Hope; from there to Ejob and back to London, being absent sixteen months. After remaining at home for a few months, he shipped from Hamburg to England; thence to Calcutta and from there to Boston; thence to Hong Kong, China, and sailed along the coast of China in the ship *Gestic* for eleven months. In September, 1865, he arrived in San Francisco, where he left the ship and joined his brother in the redwoods, in Mendocino county, and now owns three hundred and twenty acres of timber land.

**Christian R. Kaisen.** Was born on the Island Föhr on the coast of Schleiswig (now a province of Germany) March 17, 1832. There he resided with his parents and received the advantages of a common school education till he was sixteen years old. In 1848 he sailed before the mast, his first and second trips being made on a whaling vessel, and he was absent about five months each trip. In 1850 he made a voyage to the Danish colonies in Greenland, Godhopi and Fiskernæs, being absent four months. The winter of 1850 and 1851 was spent at home with his parents. In the spring of 1851 he proceeded to Hamburg and shipped in the *Johann Julian* to Valparaiso, and was absent on this trip for twelve months, and again, in 1852, he shipped in the same ship to the East Indies and city of Bolivia, and was absent eighteen months, and then returned to Hamburg. He then shipped in the ship *St. Paul* to Rio Janeiro, thence to the city of Yackup, and from there to Calcutta; thence to London, and from there to Newport, Wales; thence to St. Thomas, in the West Indies, and back to Hamburg, this time being absent over three years. After spending a short time with his parents he, in the spring of 1857, came to America, arriving in San Francisco in September of that year. For a short time he sailed along the

coast in the lumbering trade, and in July, 1858, he came to Mendocino county, and has since been engaged in the lumber, wood and fencing business. He now owns one hundred and sixty acres of redwood timber. He is unmarried.

**James Kenney.** Was born in Ireland in April, 1829, and when eleven years of age came to America with his brothers and sisters and settled in New York City. In 1847 he went to sea, and late in 1848 he landed in San Francisco. His first business was to run a small ferry-boat from the city to Saucelito, Marin county. In 1850 he was employed in the saw-mill at Saucelito. In the fall of 1851 he returned to New York, and after a stay of three months he returned to California. He then, in partnership with Captain Peck and Dudley Schelling, erected what was known as Peck's mill in Marin county, near Bolinas. In 1853 he came to Mendocino county and began farming on Dry creek, where he remained two years. He then purchased five hundred and ten acres on the site of the present town of Cuffey's Cove, where he engaged in stock-raising and farming. In 1868 he purchased his present chute and wharf, and has since been engaged in the shipping business. He also laid out the present town of Cuffey's Cove, and is one of its foremost citizens. He married, in 1858, Miss Catherine Shannon, a native of Ireland. Their children are Catherine, Mary, Nellie, James, John and Annie.

**John S. Kimball.** Was born in Belfast, Waldo county, Maine, June 14, 1840, and received his education in the common schools of that State. March 1, 1859, he sailed from New York for California, coming *via* Panama, arriving in San Francisco March 23d. He went at once to the mines in El Dorado county, and remained in that and adjacent counties till the spring of 1862, when he returned to Maine, where he remained till the fall of that year. He then returned to San Francisco, and in the spring of 1863 came to Mendocino county, and was engaged as clerk for L. E. White & Co. for two years at Albion. In 1865 he began merchandising at Salmon creek and Nevarra, associating with him Charles Wintzer. In 1870 he established his present business at Cuffey's Cove, in connection with F. W. Welle. In 1873 he sold this interest and located at Bridgeport, where he remained three years. He then returned to Cuffey's Cove and purchased his former business, and has since remained there. He was married, in 1869, to Miss Helen N. White, daughter of L. E. White, a native of New York. Their children are: Alice, Helen, Charles and Dorsey.

**Frank Kelley Bennett.** This gentleman, whose portrait appears in this work, is generally known by the name of Frank Kelley only, but his name is the same as given above. When he was a mere child, his father died, and in the course of a few years his mother married a Mr. Kelley, and Frank was naturally called by his step-father's name, and thus grew up in

the name, and never cared to attempt to correct the matter as it might lead to more confusion than to let it stand as he was known. We append this explanation that Mr. Kelley (Bennett) may not appear in a false light in our work. He was born in the Province of Canada East, July 12, 1848. He resided at his birthplace till 1861, being so busily engaged at his farm labors that he had not an opportunity to acquire even a common school education. In that year he went to Thurso, Province of Quebec, where he served an apprenticeship at the shoemaker's trade during a period of four years. During all the time of his apprenticeship he devoted his spare moments to his books, thus acquiring a fair knowledge of much more than the rudiments of an education. In 1865 he opened a shoe shop of his own at Thurso, and continued business till 1869; on the 17th of October of which year he arrived in California, and on the 21st of that month came to Caspar, Mendocino county. Here he found employment at the mill, working at piling lumber at the port, which he followed for a couple of months. He then began to "peg away" at men's "soles," "foxing" their boots and "tapping" them for the full price, "stitching" to "save the rent," until at "last," March 6, 1876, he threw the business up "awl"-together, and, uniting with Joseph Lampitt, he embarked in a mercantile enterprise. At the end of a year the partnership was dissolved, Mr. Kelley (Bennett) purchasing the entire stock. He has since conducted the business, and with a great degree of success; and well he deserves success for he is a genial, obliging, and, withal, a gentleman of high order, while his sense of honor is not to be excelled by any one. From a boy on a farm, deprived of even the advantages of a common school education, he has developed into one of the first business men along the Mendocino coast, and all through his own personal energies and indomitable will. He was married March 6, 1871, to Miss Georgiana Mathews, a native of Clarence, Canada, who was born November 3, 1846. They have one child, Eleana Isabella, born July 23, 1874.

**Anson Bonfoey Lake.** Is a native of Livingston county, New York, and was born May 7, 1833. In 1833 his parents moved to Livingston county, Michigan, where the subject of this sketch was educated and resided till 1860, with the exception of two years spent in Illinois. In 1860 he crossed the plains to California and settled near Bloomfield, Sonoma county, where he engaged in farming till 1864. He then went to the John Day mines in Oregon, which mines are on Cañon creek; then went to the Coatney Mines in British Columbia; then came back through Washington Territory, and then went into Oregon again to what was called the Olive Creek mines. He then returned to Sonoma county, California, in 1866, and engaged in farming until 1868, then moved to Mendocino county where he engaged in dairying for three years on the farms of G. W. and L. R. Wright. He then went to Michigan, but returned to California in about six months. He then

bought the farm of William Cureton, and has lived on it ever since. Married Prudence J. Hall, February 8, 1877. They have one child, Fred A.

**Elbridge G. Lenfest.** Was born in Lincoln county, Maine, August 15, 1831, and resided at his birthplace till 1849, during which time he attended the common schools of his native State. In 1849 he left his home and went to Thomastown, Maine, and began the ship-carpenter's trade, which he followed there till 1859. He then went to sea, and followed it for the next six years, coming to California in 1867, and began working in the mill at Nevarra as a carpenter. He worked at this for eighteen months, when he took charge of the filing. In 1877 he was made foreman of the mill at Nevarra, which position he still retains. Married Miss Belle S. Gliddon, June 16, 1869, who was born June 6, 1843, in Waldo county, Maine. Their children are: Lelia A., born March 24, 1876; and Algernon, born August 17, 1879.

**August F. Mahlmann.** A native of Germany, was born April 14, 1821. At the age of six years he was sent to school, and attended till he was fourteen years of age. He then went to Imbeck, Germany, and there was apprenticed to the baker's trade, and served three years. It being the custom in Germany that when a young man has completed his trade he is to travel through the country to learn the different ways of the world and people, therefore at the age of seventeen he proceeded to Hamburg, thence to Stralsund, on the Baltic Sea; thence to Berlin, and from there to Danzig, Prussia, and then to Riya, in Russia; thence to Moscow, Russia; thence to Yamia, in Australia; thence to Pesth, Hungary; thence to Belgeraft, Turkey; thence back to Yamia, and from there to Tricas, in Italy; thence to Venice, and from there to Rome, and thence to Born, in Switzerland; thence to Zing, Switzerland; thence to Suzteran; thence to Basel, and from there to Paris; from Paris to Metz, in France. During his travels in Switzerland the people pledged themselves to do away with crowned government, and he was obliged to sign his name with his own blood, to fight for liberty. In 1848, during this trouble he was wounded in his legs and captured, and placed in prison for fourteen months in the city of Spandau, Prussia. He was then banished, and came to America, landing in New York in July, 1850, where he remained till January 1852, being engaged in stuffing birds, he having learned that trade in Hamburg. In 1852 he sailed *via* Panama to California, and arrived in San Francisco early in March. He at once went to Nevada City and mined for one year, and then came to Mendocino county, and for eight years was working in the saw-mills along the coast. In 1864 he built his present hotel in Little River and has since conducted that business. Married Amelia C. Anderson, April 26, 1867, who was born May 2, 1835, in Denmark, and by this union they have Bertha, Frederick, Amelia, William and Regenia.

**Madison E. Mosher, M. D.** Was born in Somerset county, in the State of Maine, July 19, 1845. Not taking kindly to farm life and hav-



*L. C. Tuttle.*





ing a laudable desire for an education, he left his home at fourteen years of age, to fight his own way unaided, in the world. Just after attaining his sixteenth year, he enlisted in the 21st Regiment, Maine Volunteers, and served a full term, participating in several important battles in the late civil war, receiving injuries which permanently crippled him. Received his education at Bloomfield Academy, Skowhegan, and the Western State Normal school at Farmington. Was graduated in medicine at Cincinnati, Ohio, after which he practiced his profession successfully in the city of Hallowell, Maine, where his business became so extensive as to break down his health. After six months of illness he was advised by prominent physicians to try the climate of California, and in November, 1878, started for this State. Resided at Salmon Creek, in this county, during six months of his convalescence, following his profession successfully. Settled at Mendocino City November, 1879, and has already attained a large practice as one of the leading physicians of this county. Was married October 28, 1878, to Miss Annie E. Gray, of Windsor, Maine. She was born October 20, 1848, and followed the profession of teaching. By this union they have one son, M. Jasper, born September 23, 1879.

**John Dayton Murray.** Was born in the city of Boston, in the State of Massachusetts, August 2, 1830, and remained in his native place till he was twelve years of age, when he went with his parents to Newport, Rhode Island, and thence to Fall River, Massachusetts. At the age of fifteen he began the battle of life for himself, first going to sea for five years, and finally on the 16th day of August, 1850, he landed in San Francisco. In July, 1851, he went to the southern mines, locating at Jacksonville, near Chinese Camp, where he remained till the spring of 1853, when he returned to the city and began working at the printer's trade. In 1855 he moved to Oakland where he engaged in agricultural pursuits. After a year in the mines, the second time, we find him at Knight's Ferry, in August, 1856, engaged in ditching from Table mountain to the Ferry. In March, 1858, he returned to San Francisco, and thence to Honolulu, and return; thence to Cloverdale, Sonoma county, and thence, August 12th, to Mendocino City. He worked till Christmas of that year for Mr. Kent, when he began the barbering business, which he followed till 1865. In 1861 he opened a drug store also, which he has since followed. In later years he began a general mercantile business, and his is now one of the oldest business houses in Mendocino City. November 25, 1866, he was appointed Justice of the Peace of Big River township. April 14, 1862, he married Thersa Maria Flanigan, a native of County Clare, Ireland. Their children are: Susan E., John F., and Charles W.

**John Munroe.** Was born in Ottawa City, Canada, February 17, 1844, where he resided till 1864, when he immigrated, *via* Panama, to California,

arriving in the State in January. He proceeded to Marin county, and settled in Tomales township, where he was engaged in farming for one year. He then crossed the line to Sonoma county, and settled near Bloomfield, where he embarked in farming till the fall of 1868. He then came to Mendocino county, and for one year engaged in farming near Point Arena. In 1869 he went to Puget Sound, Washington Territory, where he followed the lumbering business till 1873, when he returned to Mendocino county and settled at Cuffey's Cove, where he engaged in farming and now owns a ranch of one hundred acres. He is also Road-master of Cuffey's Cove road district. Married Adelia A. Flanery, October 20, 1869. She was born in Illinois, September 27, 1854, and by this union they have: Grace A., born April 2, 1871; George, born July 27, 1872; James, born January 21, 1875; John, born February 10, 1880.

**James Nolan.** Was born in New York City December 18, 1826, and was the son of John and Ann Mathews Nolan. He resided in that city till he was five years of age, and then moved to Sullivan county, that State, where he resided till he was eighteen years of age, when he, with his parents, returned to New York City, where he resided till January 20, 1854, when he sailed from that port on board the steamer *Star of the West* to Nicaragua, and to San Francisco in the steamer *Sierra Nevada*, arriving February 17, 1854. He went at once to Benicia and obtained employment in the Mail Steamship Company's boiler shop. After working a few weeks he returned to San Francisco and engaged himself to the Mendocino Lumber Company, and arrived at Big River June 19, 1854. He remained here till the fall of 1857, when he went to Humboldt bay, and worked in a saw-mill there till March, 1858. He then returned to Mendocino county and purchased his present place, comprising one hundred and eighty-six acres, where he has resided since June, 1858. June 3, 1853, he was married to Miss Susan Mulheran, a native of Ireland, born in 1833. Their children are: John, born November 9, 1857; Anna, born December 16, 1859; Arthur, born March 15, 1861; James, born October 2, 1862, Nicholas, born April 22, 1865; Agnes, born November 19, 1867; Florence, born February 20, 1869.

**Christian Ottoson.** Was born in Denmark, October 10, 1828, where he resided till 1868. At the age of fourteen he began the battle of life for himself, and has always followed farming. June 7, 1868, he left home, and on the 10th of that month sailed from Hamburg for New York, and thence he came *via* Panama to California, arriving in San Francisco July 23d. After remaining in that city a few days he came to Mendocino county and went to work in the woods, which business he followed till 1872, when he settled on his present place, consisting of one hundred and sixty acres, where he has since resided. He was married December 27, 1851, to Miss Christina Larsen, a native of Denmark, born January 7, 1824. Their chil-

dren are: John, born March 23, 1852; Ham, born May 14, 1853; James C., born April 9, 1861; Anna, July 8, 1863.

**Charles A. Perkins.** Was born in Washington county, Maine, December 31, 1839, and resided at his birthplace till 1862, receiving his education in the common schools. May 8th of the last-named year he sailed from New York for California, *via* Panama, arriving in San Francisco June 22d. He then went to Stockton and worked on a ranch for nine months. In February 1864, he came to Mendocino county and began teaming which he followed till he purchased Mr. R. Stickney's interest in the saw-mill at Little River in the fall of 1873, and has since been engaged in that business. He was married, February 4, 1870, to Miss Nancy Stickney, a native of Kennebec county, Maine, born March 13, 1850. Their children are, Lillie Dora, born February 5, 1873; Freddie, born December 21, 1874; and Ruel, born May 29, 1878.

**Albert T. Rodgers.** Was born in Windsor county, Maine, November 19, 1831, and when he was but four years of age his parents moved to China, in the same State. Here the subject of this memoir resided till he was twenty-three years of age. At the age of twenty-four he began working at the blacksmith's trade which he followed at various places in his native State till 1863. He then came to California, but proceeded to Washoe, Nevada, at once and opened a shop there, and prosecuted his trade till 1865. He then moved to this county, and in the same year opened a shop at Mendocino City, where he has since remained engaged in the blacksmithing business. He was united in marriage with Miss Mary J. Sherman January 28, 1861, born in Washington, Maine, November 12, 1838. Their children are, Ernest L., born in Maine, January 15, 1863; Susie E., born September 3, 1867; Charles P., born November 10, 1868; Afton E., born December 11, 1871; Ora M., born February 16, 1872; Agnes H., born November 12, 1874. The last five children were born in California.

**G. Canning Smith.** Born September 13, 1827. Brought up and educated in Massachusetts. Left Boston, November 3, 1848; arrived in San Francisco, in June, 1849, *via* Cape Horn. Went to the mines on the American river; remained there a few months; then to Sacramento City, stayed there a short time, then to San Francisco; was Cashier for Macondry & Co. In the fall of 1850 went to Hangtown, now Placerville, and purchased some emigrant teams; went with them to Bodega, Sonoma county, *via* Sacramento, Putah creek, Suscol ferry, Petaluma valley, to the Bodega ranch owned by Captain Stephen Smith. In the following season went into the farming business, near Bodega Port; failed. Went to Hank's steam saw-mills, about two miles above the ranch house of Captain Smith, in the red-woods, as clerk. In 1850, accompanied Noble of the firm of Keyes & Noble, the first settlers of Tomales, Marin county, to make his first settlement in

that place. Left Bodega in 1852; went to San Francisco and engaged in the foundry business; failed. In 1853 was in Lower California and Sonora, returned in 1854. Arrived at Big River, now called Mendocino, Mendocino county, on the 4th day of July, 1854. Was clerk and storekeeper for the mill company until October, 1854. When Harry Meigs left the State the mills were seized under attachment and all business stopped. Then bought a small ranch on the south side of Big river, and just below what is now known as Little River and lived upon it. In 1855, whilst Mendocino county was attached to Sonoma county for judicial purposes, was elected as Justice of the Peace; jurisdiction, the whole of Mendocino county; re-elected in 1857. Appointed Clerk and Commissary of the Mendocino Indian reservation; served into 1857. Removed latter part of 1857; started an express between Mendocino and Cloverdale, it being the first connection between the two places ever made; carried express on horseback and pack-horse, no roads, only trails and fearful ones at that; sold out express business. On the first Monday in May, 1859, was elected County Clerk *ex-officio* Recorder and Auditor of Mendocino county as a Democrat, under the Act organizing said county; was re-elected to said office in 1861 as a war Democrat. In 1864 he went to San Francisco in time to vote for General G. B. McClellan and the Democratic ticket. In the following spring returned to Mendocino. In 1866 went to Arizona Territory, by the way of the mouth of the Colorado river by vessel; up the river by steamer to Fort Yuma; thence to La Paz; thence to Camp on Date creek, with company H Second Battalion Fourteenth Regiment Regulars, in which company he held an appointment. Contracted fever; surgeon at post said he must leave or die. 1867 left for California by way of La Paz, at which place crossed the Colorado river by ferry; thence across desert *via* San Bernardino and Los Angeles to San Francisco; almost dead Remained in San Francisco several months, recruited, and returned to Mendocino. In 1872 appointed as Deputy Clerk of Mendocino county, under H. J. Abbott, and removed to Ukiah. In 1874 returned to Mendocino again. During these years has been Justice of the Peace, Notary Public, County Clerk, and practiced law. His early education had qualified him to follow the profession. In 1870 married; no family. In 1871 received a position in the employ of the Wilmington and Los Angeles Railroad Company, was stationed at San Pedro; remained in said employ only a month, was removed on a change of superintendency. Like all old '49ers, Mr. Smith has seen many ups and downs, and unfortunately for him, now that the decline of life has come upon him, he finds when the ledger is balanced up, that the downs have the best of it; but he is such a worthy man and so highly respected by all, that he is in a measure reimbursed.

**John R. Short.** This old pioneer of Mendocino county, whose portrait will be found in the body of this work, was born in St. Clair county, Illi-

nois, January 2, 1818. the year in which that State was admitted into the Union. He was the fifth child of Hubbard and Sarah Slaten Short. He resided in his native county till he was twelve years of age, when he with his parents moved to Howard county, Missouri, where he remained till 1844. In that year, he proceeded to Dubuque, Iowa, where he engaged in the saw-mill business for the next six years. May 18, 1850, he started with an ox-team for the fabled land of gold, California, crossing the plains, and arriving at Nevada City, October 18th of the same year. He immediately began mining operations, and continued there till the spring of 1851, when he went to the North Fork of the Feather river, and opened a provision store at a place then known as Spanish Ranch, where he remained till December of that year. We next find him at Wyandotte, Butte county, where he was engaged in farming till the fall of 1852. His next move was to Petaluma, Sonoma county, where he again engaged in the occupation of farming, and continued there till the fall of 1856, when he moved to Ukiah, Mendocino county. At that time, Ukiah was not a town, but only a valley, where the few men who lived in that section, were engaged in stock-raising and farming. Mr. Short did as all his neighbors did, and engaged in farming on the place now owned by Robert Gibson. For twenty long years he lived on one place, seeing the city of Ukiah spring from a single smithy by the wayside into a city of goodly proportions, and fair to behold. It should be recorded here, that Mr. Short in connection with Mr. A. T. Perkins, erected and donated to the public, the first school-house in the city of Ukiah. In 1876, he moved to Miller (Bridgeport) in Big River township, where he still resides an old and highly respected citizen. In 1859, Mr. Short, in connection with Dr. John Hendley of Santa Rosa, was appointed as Commissioner to adjust the financial affairs between Sonoma and Mendocino counties, at the time Mendocino county was established. A full copy of their report will be found in the body of this work. He has been School Trustee for several years, and has always been identified with all that pertains to the best interests of the county. May 22, 1848, he was united in marriage with Miss Martha Hammer, who was born in Cook county, Illinois, May 22, 1829. Their children are: Jeannette A., born December 3, 1850; Mary A., born June 23, 1853; Sylvester, born January 14, 1856; Sarah E., born February 14, 1858; Bleisteine, born November 4, 1861; Rolland, born August 14, 1863.

**Thomas Jefferson Stewart.** Was born in Linn county, Iowa, May 31, 1841, where he resided till the spring of 1853, when, with his parents, he emigrated to Washington Territory, coming across the plains. Here they resided till March, 1856, when they came to California, settling at Half Moon Bay, where they remained about one year. In 1857, they came to Stewart's Point, Sonoma county, and resided there till 1859. In that year, the subject of this sketch went to Mendocino county, and began stock-raising, farming, and lumbering at Point Arena, which he continued till

1865. During that year, he changed his base of operations from Point Arena to Bridgeport, where he has since remained engaged in farming. During the years 1877 and 1878, he was also engaged in mercantile pursuits at Bridgeport, in connection with which he was postmaster at Miller (Bridgeport) for three years. March 9, 1876, Mr. Stewart was united in marriage with Mrs. Mary J. McCabe Fluger, widow of William H. Fluger.

**Matthew Henry Stewart.** Was born in Linn county, in the State of Iowa, April 15, 1850. In 1853 he, with his parents, moved to Washington Territory, where they resided till 1857. They then moved to California and settled in Sonoma county, where he resided till 1865, when he came to Mendocino county, and, in connection with his brother, began stock-raising near Bridgeport, which he continued till 1869. He then settled on his present ranch of three hundred acres, where he is engaged in farming and stock-raising. He married, October 28, 1877, Miss Sarah E. Short, daughter of John R. Short, born in Ukiah, Mendocino county, February 14, 1858. By this union they have two children: Maud, born August 1, 1878, and Francis May, born September 8, 1879.

**Haskett Severance.** Who that has ever passed along the Mendocino coast road for the past dozen years does not remember, with feelings the most kindly, the genial "mine host" of the Nevarra Ridge Hotel, Haskett Severance? There is absolutely no one, for he is a gentleman to the manor born, and one whom all will remember as such. He was born in Belmont, Waldo county, Maine, July 29, 1820, and was the oldest child of Benjamin and Lydia Sanborn Severance. He remained at his birthplace till he was ten years of age, when his parents moved to Windsor, Kennebec county, Maine. Here he received a common school education. When he arrived at manhood he embarked in farming and lumbering on the Penobscot river, which business he followed till 1858. April 5th of that year he sailed from New York City on the steamer *Moses Taylor*, bound for California, *via* Panama. On this side he sailed in the steamer *Sonoma*, arriving in San Francisco May 1st. He proceeded at once to the Noyo mill, where he was employed as saw-filer for a year and a half. In July, 1861, he took the logging contract for Tichenor & Byxbee at the Nevarra Mill, which business he continued for the subsequent six years. In July, 1868, he purchased his present place and began the hotel business at Nevarra Ridge, and also conducting farming, stock-raising and dairying, owning one hundred acres of land. In 1871-3 Mr. Severance held the mail contract from Nevarra Ridge to Point Arena. June 6, 1852, he married Miss Annie R. Clapp, a native of Eddington, Penobscot county, Maine, born December 5, 1830. They have one son living, Frank, born in Enfield, Penobscot county, Maine, April 22, 1853, and one daughter deceased, Mary E., born March 9, 1856, and died July 17, 1872. It is with pleasure that we present our readers with a

portrait of this pioneer of Mendocino county, which will be found in the body of this work. He is public spirited, always taking an active part in whatever will advance the best interests of the county and that section in which he resides. He is generous to a fault and the soul of honor, obliging and accommodating in his business relations, and withal, the right man in the right place. And we must not close this sketch without making honorable mention of his most excellent and worthy wife, who presides over the destinies of the internal arrangements of the house with the skill of a master hand, adding no little to the justly deserved reputation it bears all over Mendocino county.

**John C. Sarowski.** Was born in Hamburg, Germany, December 12, 1838, and attended the common schools of Germany till fourteen years of age. He resided at his birthplace till 1860, when he sailed before the mast and came to America and volunteered in the Virginia Fleet, under Admiral Lee, and participated in the war of the rebellion, and was honorably discharged at Norfolk Navy Yard in the fall of 1863. He then sailed to Europe, thence to China, and thence to California, arriving in this State in 1866. He began logging at the Noyo mills, which he followed till 1877, when he purchased his present business at Ocean View. He married Crescentia Brenzeng October 9, 1874, a native of Bavaria, Germany, born September 21, 1849. They have no children.

**James J. Smalley.** Was born in Dutchess county, New York, June 23, 1830, and resided at his birthplace till he was twenty-two years of age, and was educated in the common schools. In March, 1852, he sailed from New York for California *via* Cape Horn. He proceeded to the mines at once on the Yuba Bar, and remained but a short time when he went to Sonoma county and located seven miles west of Petaluma, and began farming. He remained there two years, when he went to Santa Rosa and began the livery stable business with Julio Carrillo. In 1856 he settled in Anderson valley and began farming. He has subsequently spent two or three years in Oregon and Washington Territory. He is at present engaged in hotel-keeping at Pine Grove, but still owns his place in Anderson valley, consisting of three hundred and twenty acres. He was married in 1856 to Miss Mary Embrocia, who died leaving two children, Mary Agnes and Isabella. He married, secondly, Miss Elizabeth Rovie. They have two children, Elnora and Abraham.

**Isaiah Stevens.** Oldest child of Nathaniel and Mollie Stevens, was born in Windham, Cumberland county, Maine, November 27, 1809. He resided at his birthplace till twenty-one years of age, during which time he received a common school education. In 1830 he went to Providence, Rhode Island, and attended school one year; he then returned to Maine. He was married to Mary V. Hall March 25, 1836, who was born in Norway, Oxford

county, Maine, April 21, 1816. She died July 3, 1859, and by her he had six children, one son and five daughters, four of whom are now living: Stephen G., born December 4, 1844; Rachel F., born September 14, 1846; Emily E., born April 5, 1849; Mary R., born April 14, 1856. He married his present wife, Rebecca S. Coombs, December 6, 1860, in Hallowell, Kennebec county, Maine, who was born in Whitefield, Lincoln county, Maine, April 8, 1830. He continued to live in Maine till 1864, when he left Kennebec county for California and took passage on the steamer, June 23d, at New York for Aspinwall, and arrived in San Francisco on the steamer *Constitution* July 18th. He came immediately to Mendocino county and located on his present estate at Little River in 1865, and has continued to reside there ever since. In 1865 he was appointed postmaster of the Little River post-office, an office he has continually held since that date.

**George Switzer.** A native of Canada, born near Kingston. When about eight years old his parents moved to Hastings county, Canada, where he remained till seventeen years of age. He then moved with his parents to Terth county, Canada, where his parents still reside. In 1863 he immigrated *via* Panama to California. Sailed from New York City on the steamer *Northern Light*, March 11th of that year, and from Panama on the steamer *Golden Age*, landing in San Francisco April 6, 1863, where he remained but a few days, when he proceeded to Mendocino county, landing at Caspar creek, where he resided three years. He then went to Gold Hill, Nevada; remained in that place and Dayton till the fall of 1868. When the White Pine excitement broke out he went there, stayed about six months, when he returned to Canada to visit his parents; remained till January, 1870, when he married Elizabeth A. Hopkins, and returned to this county. In November, 1876, he started in the livery and feed stable business in Mendocino City, which he still follows.

**Oscar White Scott.** Was born in Greene county, Illinois, September 24, 1826, being the fourth child of John W. and Margaret White Scott. He attended the common schools of his birthplace, where he received his education. In 1847 he entered Company D, Captain Bristow, Sixth Illinois Volunteer Infantry, for service in the Mexican War. He served till peace was declared, and then returned to Illinois, where he resided till April 1, 1852, when he started for California. At St. Joe, Missouri, a company of three wagons and seventeen men was made up. His wife accompanied him. They came by the Fort Kearney, Fort Laramie, and Cañon route, having a pleasant journey, and making the trip in the short space of one hundred and five days. They entered this State at Volcano, Amador county, where Mr. Scott began mining, and remained there till fall. He still continued in that business at various places till the fall of 1856. In 1857 he moved to Healdsburg, where he lived till September, 1858, when he went to Point Arena,



Mendocino county, and engaged in farming and stock-raising. He spent 1861 and 1862 in the Nevada silver mines. In 1866 he moved to Bridgeport, and in 1867 he moved to Cuffey's Cove. In 1869 he erected the first blacksmith shop in that place, which he sold in 1870 to Mr. Brown. He is now engaged in speculating. April 2, 1852, he was married to Miss Elizabeth Green Logan, born August 19, 1832, and died November 16, 1865. Their children are: William J., born December 23, 1852; Edgar W., born August 17, 1854; Frank, born, April 3, 1856. They have lost: Flora born January 3, 1858; Arthur H., born May 20, 1859; and Blanch A. and Florence (twins), born August 14, 1861. July 4, 1868, he married Mrs. Caroline Elizabeth Vines, a native of Tennessee, born January 31, 1833; the widow of Solomon Vines. Her two children by her first marriage are: Frances M., born January 21, 1860; and Hattie, born June 11, 1861. There are no children by the last union.

**Ruel Stickney.** This gentleman and pioneer, whose portrait appears in this work, was born in Windsor, Maine, June 17, 1825, and is the son of Thomas and Nancy Stickney. His mother's maiden name was Nancy Cleaves. He resided at his birthplace till 1856, receiving a common school education, and also learned the ship-carpenter's trade. April 5, 1856, he sailed on the steamer *North Star* from New York to Panama, and was in the riot at that place, where twenty-six of the passengers were killed. From there he came to San Francisco on the *John L. Stevens*, where he arrived May 1st. At the end of a week he and Mr. Coombs came to the Albion river, and for a few months worked in the woods. They then took the contract of logging for the Albion Mill, at which business they remained till 1863, when they came to Little River and made ties for one year. In 1864 they erected the Little River Mill under the firm name of Stickney, Coombs & Co.; and Mr. Stickney remained associated with the firm till 1872, when he disposed of his interest to C. Perkins. Since then he has not been actively engaged in business, but has a sheep ranch in Anderson valley of one thousand six hundred acres, and his home farm of one hundred and sixty acres on the coast, has been a director of both of the Mendocino City banks since their organization. He believes explicitly in the doctrines of Seventh-day Adventists, and lives strictly to the letter of his faith, observing the seventh day as the Sabbath of God. It can truthfully be said of the subject of this sketch, that he has always recognized toil as manly and labor as ennobling; and after passing through an honorable yet checkered life, he is now surrounded by the comforts of a happy home, beside the wife of his youth, blessed by his children and friends, and honored and esteemed by his neighbors and the citizens of his county. March 31, 1847, he was united in marriage with Miss Ann T. Coombs, a native of Whitefield, Maine, born September 6, 1826. They have six living children, as follows: Nancy E. (now Mrs. Perkins), born March 13, 1850; Barbara C., born July 10, 1852;

Silas C., born April 13, 1861; Fred W., born February 4, 1864; Frank W., born December 12, 1866; and Annie D., born May 4, 1869. They have two children deceased: Vandalia, born March 25, 1848, died September 30, 1866; and Ruel G., born July 24, 1854, died August 15, 1861.

**John Standacher.** Was born in Wurtemberg, Germany, December 27, 1842, where he resided till he was eight years of age. He remained in that country, however, till 1865, when he sailed on the steamer *Bavaria* from Hamburg to New York. He came to California in August, 1871, and proceeded at once to the mines, where he spent a year and a half at Coloma. He then went to White Pine, Nevada, and was there during the great silver excitement at that place. He returned to California in 1875, and remained in Nevada and Yolo counties until 1876, when he came to Sonoma county, and in the same year to Mendocino county, and settled on his present place near Mendocino City, comprising one hundred and sixty acres, in the fall of 1878. He is unmarried. On the 26th day of December, 1878, Mr. Standacher filed his declaration of homestead in the Land Office for north of north-west, and south-east of north-west, and south-west of north-east, section three, township sixteen north, seventeen west.

**Tracy H. Smith, M. D.** Was born in St. Lawrence county, New York, February 25, 1851, and is the son of James and Clarissa Hubbard Smith. He remained with his parents till he was five years of age, when with his grandmother and a bachelor uncle he went to Floyd county, Iowa. At the age of eighteen he entered the Cedar Valley Seminary, at Osage, that State, where he remained two years, spending his winters in teaching. In the spring of 1862 he moved to Fillmore county, Minnesota, and began the study of medicine under Dr. C. H. Robins, and remained with him for eighteen months. In the fall of 1872 he came to California and located in Humboldt county, where he was engaged in teaching and the study of his profession till 1875, when he went to San Francisco and took two courses of lectures, and graduated in October, 1876. He then returned to Humboldt county and located, practicing medicine till the spring of 1878, when he came to Mendocino City.

**James Townsend,** Whose portrait appears in this work, was born in Lowell, Massachusetts, September 10, 1830, and is the eldest son of James and Parthenia Townsend. Resided in Lowell until April 5, 1849, at which time he sailed from Boston in the ship *Areatus*, via Cape Horn, for California, arriving in San Francisco September 22d of that year; proceeded to the mines and engaged in mining, and followed it until December, 1851, with fair success. Spent the winter of that year at the Sandwich Islands, and returned to the State May, 1852, and engaged in the saw-mill business in San Francisco (now San Mateo) county, near Woodside, as engineer for G. M. Burnham. The following year Mr. Burnham disposed of his interests to



*Berry Wright*



George W. Baker, of San Francisco—then Recorder. Townsend took the superintendence of the mill and business and erected another mill near. In 1854 he moved the original mill and run it on contract until April, 1855. In May following moved to Albion river, Mendocino county, and in November took the superintendence of the Albion Mill and agency for A. G. Dallas, under A. W. Macpherson. Was married at Albion December 17, 1859, to Miss Martha H. Milton, of Damariscotta, Maine. Their children are: James, born at Albion June 8, 1861; and Fred., born at Noyo May 19, 1862. He assumed charge of the Noyo Mill January 1, 1861, and moved his family there October 15, 1861. Resided there and had charge of the entire business of the Albion and Noyo Mills until January 15, 1871. Left Mendocino county August 18, 1875, and moved to Haywards, Alameda county, where his family now resides. He became associated with L. E. White, now of San Francisco, in the general merchandising business at Albion in September, 1861, under the firm name of L. E. White & Co., and with Mr. Fred. Brown at Noyo in the same business, October, 1861, under the name of Townsend & Brown, and with Carroll and others on the South Fork of Eel river, Humboldt county, same business July, 1869, under firm name of Townsend, Carroll & Co. In 1875 closed all business connections excepting with L. E. White & Co., and moved to Haywards. In May, 1876, returned to Mendocino county, and with Mr. L. E. White took controlling interest in the Salmon Creek Railroad Company. Built the road during 1876, the superintendence of which is his present business.

**George Washington Wright.** Was born in Ohio, May 23, 1834. When he was but an infant his parents removed to Missouri, where he resided till he was ten years of age. His parents then took up their residence in Lee county, Iowa, where he remained till 1853. He then crossed the plains to California, settling in El Dorado county, and engaged in mining at Hangtown (Placerville), Mud Springs, and in that vicinity till 1856. He then moved to Sonoma county, settling near Healdsburg, where he engaged in farming till 1857. He then moved to Mendocino county and located at Point Arena, where he was engaged in farming and the lumber business until 1861. He then moved to Bridgeport, where he has since resided and been engaged in farming and dairying. His present farm consists of five hundred and twenty acres. Mr. Wright has always been identified with the best interests of the section of the country in which he has resided, and is one of the School Trustees of Bridgeport district at the present time. He was married, June 27, 1865, to Miss Mary Jane Robinson, born December 28, 1849, and their children are: George Albert, born May 18, 1866; Edwin Lewis, born October 1, 1869, died August 28, 1875, aged five years, ten months and twenty-seven days; William Anson, born December 28, 1872, died August 7, 1875, aged two years, seven months and ten days; Mary C., born July 3, 1875; Jennie A., born August 18, 1878.

**Thomas Walsh.** Was born in County Tipperary, Ireland, December 23, 1818. He resided at his birthplace till 1851, when he immigrated to America, and settled in Providence, Rhode Island, and lived in different parts of the Eastern States till 1853. December 20th of that year he sailed from New York City on board the steamer *George Law*, bound for Panama. On this side he took the steamer *Golden Gate*, but at San Diego she struck a sand bar, and the entire one thousand one hundred passengers had to be transferred to another vessel, which landed them in San Francisco in January, 1854. He immediately proceeded to the mines at Mokelumne Hill, Calaveras county, where he continued engaged in mining operations in that section for three and a half years. July 10, 1857, Mr. Walsh located on his present farm, now consisting of eight hundred and eight acres, where he is engaged in farming, stock-raising and dairying. He is highly respected by all his neighbors, and has been Trustee of the Bridgeport district for several years. In 1863 he married Mrs. Bridget Dood McDonald, relict of Bernard McDonald, who was born in Ireland in 1833. She had by her first marriage two sons, Alexander, born January 11, 1857, and Thomas, born July 4, 1859. The issue of the second union are as follows: William, born January 5, 1865; John, born October 13, 1866; Joseph, born October 13, 1868; James, born April 21, 1871; Mary, born February 5, 1874; and Alice, born October 11, 1877.

**George R. Williams,** A native of Hillsborough county, New Hampshire, was born February 4, 1833. At the age of fifteen years he began a sea-faring life, which he followed till December 1851, arriving at San Francisco on the 3d day of that month. He immediately proceeded to Mariposa county and began mining, which he continued for one year. He then went to Santa Cruz county, and began farming, which he followed till 1854, when he once more embarked in mining. In 1855, he began sailing along the coast and July 1, 1856, he left the vessel at Albion, and began working in the redwoods, which he followed till September 1856. He then came to Mendocino City and began working in the mill at that place, where he continued till 1860. In 1864, Mr. Williams visited his native home, and after sojourning six months there, he returned and began the liquor business at Mendocino City, which he followed till 1868. In that year he settled at his present place and began the business which he is now conducting, at Ocean View, half a mile north of Mendocino City. Mr. Williams is unmarried.

---

## CALPELLA.

---

**Ranch Angle.** Was born in Washington, Illinois, in 1828, and when he was only three years old his parents moved to St. Clair county, that State, where the subject of this sketch was bound out. He remained there till he was fifteen years of age when he went to Sheridan county, Missouri, where he lived one and a half years. He then went to Quincy, Illinois, and chopped cord-wood along the Mississippi river at four bits a cord, selling it to the distilleries. He then went to Warsaw, Hancock county, where he chopped wood till he started to California, May 15, 1850. He came across the plains, and arrived at Placerville, September 23d, of that year. He began mining, and continued at it till 1854, when he purchased a place in the Sacramento valley, twelve miles from Marysville, where he farmed and mined, according to the season. In 1859 he came to Mendocino county and began farming in Walker valley, where he now owns one thousand acres of land. June, 1859, he was married to Miss Catherine Orender, a native of Illinois. They have four living children: Euphrasia Jane, born March 25, 1860; Anania, born July 28, 1861; Carl, born November 17, 1878; Victor, born April 27, 1880. They have lost nine children.

**Caleb Bailey.** Born in Missouri, May 7, 1827, where he resided on a farm until 1854, when he, leaving his parents behind, went to Oregon, across the plains, with ox-teams. After spending two years in Oregon, farming and mining, he came to California and mined for nine years. In 1865 he came to this county, and in 1869 settled on his present place, consisting of one hundred and sixty acres, located on the Potter Valley road leading from Ukiah, about four miles from the last-mentioned place, where he is engaged in farming and wool-growing. He was married February 14, 1852, to Miss Arilla Cox. They have six children: Thomas E. C.; Flora C.; Elton R.; Emma D.; Eva L., and Mary.

**Z. W. Bransford.** Was born in Barren county, Kentucky, May 12, 1834, and when he was six years of age he with his parents moved to Ray county, Missouri, where he received his education, and at the age of eighteen engaged as clerk in a general merchandise store, which occupation he followed for three years, after which he taught school one year. He then engaged with J. P. Quesenberry & Co., in merchandising for five years, when he sold his interest and engaged in farming for four years. In 1864, he with his family crossed the plains to California with ox-teams, and arrived in Plumas

county on November 6th, where they spent the winter, and in the spring of 1865 came to Sonoma county and bought a little farm near Petaluma. Here he followed farming and working at carpentering for five years. He then, in 1870, came to Mendocino county and settled at Little Lake, where he engaged in general merchandising under the firm name of Hardin & Bransford, where he remained four years, and in 1874 opened a store at Pomo, Potter valley, where he has since resided. While in Sonoma county, he held the office of Constable, and while at Little Lake was postmaster, and is at present postmaster at Pomo. Mr. Bransford married December 9, 1856, Miss Mary A. Allen, a native of Ray county, Missouri. Their children are: Mary E.; Williama A.; Ida B.; Z. Lee; Samuel, and Victoria. They have lost one, Ernest.

**John P. Bevans.** Was born in the State of Maryland January 17, 1826. His father was a hotel keeper and farmer, and young John was kept busy in assisting his father until 1843. In the meantime his father died, and in the last-named year the remainder of the family moved into the State of Missouri, and settled on a farm. In 1865 the subject of this sketch and his family came across the plains to California in company with W. J. Hildreth, and after a five months' trip they arrived in Potter valley, Mendocino county, September 10th. Mr. Bevans at once settled on his present place consisting of two hundred and eighty acres located in Potter valley, about one and a half miles south-west of Centerville, where he is engaged in farming and stock-raising. He was married, January 3, 1854, to Miss Harriet E. Hildreth, a native of Missouri. They have ten living children: John W., born October 25, 1854; Marcellus R., born November 2, 1856; Walter S., born February 21, 1859; Mary A., born August 27, 1863; Hattie E., born April 22, 1863; George, born August 8, 1868; Arthur P., born November 18, 1870; T. F., born February 2, 1873; Maggie E., born February 4, 1877; Henry D., born April 24, 1879; lost one child, Lawrence I., aged sixteen years, born June 2, 1861.

**John G. Busch.** Was born near Hamburg, Germany, June 16, 1826. When seven years of age he, with his family, immigrated to the United States and settled in St. Charles county, Missouri, where the father engaged in farming. The subject of this sketch remained with his parents until about eighteen years of age, when he went to St. Louis, where he engaged with Peck & Barnett to learn the carpenter's business. He served his term of apprenticeship—three years—and then engaged in contracting and building on his own hook, which he followed until about the first of May, 1850, when he, in company with two other men, started across the plains for California. When they arrived at Humboldt river they overtook four men who were hiding from the Indians. They united their trains and traveled together the rest of the way. The Indians would not let them cross the



river, so they had to travel on the south side, and this was the first train to come through on the southern side of the Humboldt river that year. They arrived at Salt Lake July 2, 1850, where they camped one week and worked for the mormon women, their husbands being in California. Their labor for these women was mowing hay, and in pay for the same they received corn meal and beans. After one week's sojourn here they proceeded on their way, traveling part of the time by night for fear of the Indians. They arrived at the Consummes river August 10th of that year. Mr. Busch began operations in the mines at once, which he continued till the fall of 1851, when he was taken sick and confined to his bed for about one month, and for twenty-one days of this time nothing but medicine and water passed his lips. On his recovery he engaged at once in merchandising, which he followed until the fall of 1853, when he sold out and took passage on the steamer *Uncle Sam* for the East, and on the Atlantic side he took the steamer *Yankee Blade*. He went with the intention of bringing his mother, one sister, and two younger brothers back with him, but they would not come. After remaining for a period of nine months he returned alone, *via* Panama, and arrived at San Francisco about October 20th. He engaged at once in merchandising in El Dorado county, which he continued till the fall of 1857, when he sold out and moved to Sonoma county, settling west of Cloverdale. Here he engaged in stock-raising for one year, and then, in 1858, moved into Mendocino county and settled about three miles north of Ukiah. He here followed farming and stock-raising until the fall of 1863, when he moved to Potter valley, where he has since resided. He now owns about one thousand one hundred acres of land and is engaged in farming and stock-raising. He married, August 21, 1856, Miss Ann Sweeney, and by this union they have ten children: Charles A., John J., Mary A., George H., Stephen H., Owen W., Minnie E., Catherine, Frances, and Hattie W.

**N. P. Compton.** Born in Missouri, August 22, 1832. In 1853, he crossed the plains to California, and followed mining in El Dorado and Sierra counties for about twelve years, after which he spent one year in San Joaquin county farming, and one in Santa Clara. In 1865, he came to Mendocino county and settled in Ukiah, where he resided about four years, then moved to Cow Mountain, where he lived until the spring of 1879, when he bought and moved upon the Baker Spring Ranch, where he is engaged in stock-raising and wool-growing. Married August 7, 1873, Miss Emma Bowers, a native of Ohio. They have three children, David C., Louis, and Willis G.

**William J. Cleveland.** Born in South Carolina, December 21, 1822. When but a child, his parents moved to Georgia, where they resided about ten years, when they moved to Missouri, where they resided on a farm until 1849. Then the subject of this sketch, leaving his parents, came to Califor-

nia across the plains with ox-teams. After spending one year mining in Butte county, he returned (*via* Nicaragua) to Missouri, where he remained until 1852, when he once more crossed the plains, bringing his family, consisting of wife and two children. He arrived in Butte county in September, where he followed farming one year, when his wife died. He then returned with his two children to Missouri (*via* Nicaragua), where he followed farming for three years. He then, in 1856, once more crossed the plains to California, bringing his own and his father's family with him. After spending one year in Butte county, he came to Mendocino county, leaving his father in Butte. On arriving in this county, the subject of this sketch located upon a farm near Ukiah, where he followed farming until 1863, when he bought the Coyote Grist-mill, located at the upper end of Coyote valley, where he still carries on a general milling business. Mr. Cleveland married in 1847, Miss Tennessee Owen, a native of Tennessee, and by this marriage they have two children, George and Missouri. His wife died in December, 1853. He married in March, 1854, Miss Sarah A. Owen, a native of Tennessee, by whom he has Napoleon B., and Robert L.

**John H. Christy.** Born in Pennsylvania, May 24, 1832. When six years of age, his parents moved to Ohio, where the subject of this sketch grew up on a farm. At the age of twenty-one, he, leaving his parents behind, came to California, crossing the plains with a drove of cattle, arriving in San Joaquin county September 26, 1853. He went direct to the mines, and followed mining for about four years. In 1857, he went to Solano county, where he followed farming seven years; he then moved to Yolo county, where he followed different occupations until 1869, when he came to Mendocino county and settled on his present place, consisting of one hundred and thirty-three acres, located in Coyote valley, where he is engaged in farming and gardening. Married, November 22, 1869, Miss Lucy Huckins, a native of Illinois. Their children are Hattie J., Jasper, Martha, and Cornelius; they have lost two, Elizabeth E., and David H.

**T. W. Dashiell.** Was born in Maryland, January 18, 1818. Here he received his education and studied law. He resided on a farm until nineteen years of age, when, leaving his parents, he went to Texas where he bought two thousand two hundred acres of land, on which he built a saw-mill. After remaining here for two years, he went to Mississippi, where he followed teaching for about two years, after which he spent about eight months in his native State, and then returned to Mississippi, where he taught until 1848, when he again returned to Maryland, and in the spring of 1849, we find him crossing the plains to California, in company with seven others. They arrived at Sacramento in September of the above-mentioned year. The subject of this sketch went at once to the mines, where he followed mining until the spring of 1853, when he engaged with his cousin, W. A.

Dashiell, at Sacramento, in the horse market business. Here he remained one year, then moved to Sonoma county and bought a ranch in Blucher valley, where he followed farming until 1857, when he went to Los Angeles where he remained but a short time; then returned to Sonoma county and engaged in butchering at Windsor until 1859, when he came to Mendocino county and located in Potter valley, where he has since resided. Mr. Dashiell was a member of the Board of Supervisors for four years, and Deputy Assessor two terms. He married September 1, 1851, Miss Kezia J. Vann. She died February 10, 1876, leaving seven children, Addie, James, Cynthia, Thaddeus, Robert, William, and Margaret.

**C. H. English.** Was born in Tennessee, December 26, 1830. When he was about three years of age his parents moved to Missouri. Here he received his education and resided on a farm till 1852, when he came to California, in company with his mother, two brothers, and three sisters, his father having died in Missouri. They crossed the plains with ox-teams, being just six months on the journey, arriving in Nevada county in October. He remained in the mines for five years, and in 1857 came to Mendocino county, locating four miles north of Ukiah, where he continues to reside. His occupation is farming and stock-raising, and his place consists of two hundred and eighty-eight acres. He was married May 15, 1860, to Mrs. Frances E. Hall, a native of Illinois. Their children are Charles, Nancy E., Helen M., Calvin M., Daniel T. Wilsey, Mattie B., and Vincent. Mrs. English had two children by her former marriage, Orin M. and Perry C.

**William P. English.** Whose portrait will be found in this history, was born in Missouri, May 14, 1834, where he resided on a farm until 1852, when he, in company with his mother, two brothers and three sisters, his father having died, came to California, crossing the plains with ox-teams, and arrived in Nevada county in October. After spending four years in the mines they, in the fall of 1857, came to Mendocino county, and the subject of this sketch located on his present place consisting of fourteen hundred acres situated in Redwood valley. Here he has since resided, being engaged in farming, stock-raising and wool-growing. Mr. English married in November, 1861, Miss Malisa J. Barnes, a native of Missouri. By this marriage they have six living children, Charles A., Mary M., Martha E., Nancy E., Emma J. and William E. They have lost two.

**B. F. Forsyth.** Was born in Pennsylvania, March 15, 1820, and when he was four years of age his parents moved to Ohio. Here the subject of this sketch received his education, and resided on a farm till 1842. He then went to Missouri and located on a farm, which he conducted till 1848, when he returned to Ohio, where he remained until 1850. He then crossed the plains with ox-teams to California, and arrived at Hangtown (Placerville),

August 11th, of that year. He spent about six months here, during which time he was engaged in mining. He then went to San Francisco, and thence to Vallejo, Solano county, where he was engaged in carpentering and contracting, working at times as high as thirty men. He erected the first house in Old Vallejo, also did a great deal of work in Benicia. In 1857 he came to Mendocino county and settled on what is known as Forsyth's creek, which was named for him, about two miles above Calpella. He resided here till 1862 when he bought his present place, consisting of about two thousand seven hundred acres, located on Cold creek, and he has since resided here, being engaged in farming and stock-raising.

**Millington P. Goforth.** Whose portrait appears in this history, was born in North Carolina November 29, 1827. His mother died in 1842. He and his father resided here on a farm until 1850, when they moved and settled on a farm in Georgia, where they lived together for five years. The subject of this sketch then left his father and came to California, *via* Panama, arriving at San Francisco March 16, 1855. He spent the first year mining in El Dorado county; then went to Placer county, where he followed mining until May, 1858, when he went to Fraser river, where he spent the summer. The following is his own description of his trip to Fraser river: "It was about the 23d of May, 1858, I took passage on the old *Panama* for the mines on Fraser river. After being out some two or three days, the ship took fire from the cook's galley. Like the boy that 'stood upon the burning deck,' I stood on the hurricane deck and saw the flames ascend twenty feet above my head; but the fire was soon subdued, and on the seventh day we arrived at Whatcom, Bellingham bay, Washington Territory. From here I went out and helped to construct a trail across the Cascade mountains. While in these mountains, the engineer, Captain Delacy, went out and failed to find a pass through to the open country beyond, which caused a delay and many of our party became disheartened, and went back. I saw that something had to be done; so I persuaded a young man to go with me for company. I took a few pounds of jerked beef, and we set out to search for a pass, promising to return within two days; but we were out five days before returning. The men in camp became uneasy about us, and had been searching for us, and failing to find any trace of us, suspected that we had been murdered by the Indians. Captain Vale came out just at the time the men were hunting for us, and supposing that we had been killed by the Indians, sent in a dispatch to that effect, which was published in the Whatcom papers, and republished in the *Sacramento Union* and other papers, until it reached my father in Georgia. But I found an easy pass, and posted notices clear through to the open country; so, the men gave me the honor of finding the pass, which the Hudson Bay Company and Captain Delacy failed to find—many of the men remarking that history would never know it; but a few days' work brought us into the open country.

Then we pressed forward for the mouth of Thompson river. Buried several bodies we found on the way that had been murdered by the Indians. Reached Fraser river, at the mouth of Thompson, in time to take part in the war betwixt the miners and Indians, in which the latter were driven back to the mountains. I remained here till the 10th of October, prospecting, when after many hardships, perils and disappointments, I returned to Placer county, California, by the way of Victoria, crossing the gulf of Georgia in a canoe." On his return to Placer county he followed mining until July, 1865, when he settled in Sonoma county, near Petaluma. There he followed farming until the fall of 1870, when he came to Mendocino county and settled in the foot-hills of Potter valley, where he followed stock-raising until 1878, when he moved to Pomo, where he now lives, being engaged in farming stock-raising and wool-growing. Married, October 24, 1867, Miss Sarah E. Ealsall, a native of Missouri. They have four living children: William H., Jefferson M., Francis M., and George W.; and have lost one, John B.

**Isaac Y. Griffiths.** Was born in Missouri, January 11, 1832. When but a child his parents moved to Illinois, where the subject of this sketch received his education, and in 1848 went to Lee county, Iowa, where he learned the tailor's trade. In 1853 he crossed the plains with ox-teams to California, bringing his wife with him. They kept a boarding-house in the mines until 1857, when he came to Sonoma county and settled at Cloverdale, where he followed farming and stock-raising until October, 1859, when he came to Mendocino county and settled in Potter valley, where he has since resided. He owns two hundred and forty acres of land, and follows farming and stock-raising. Married, September 16, 1851, Miss Mary J. Simey. They have ten living children: Laura, George H., Helen S., Lincoln B., Thomas H., Wirt, Ida, Edwin, Kate, and Frank. Have lost two.

**L. P. Grover.** Was born in Maine, February, 1824. He came to California in 1864, and to Mendocino county in 1867, and settled on his present place. He was married in 1852 to Miss Lierly, of Illinois, who died in 1876. He married again in 1878, Mrs. Purfus, a native of Indiana.

**Calvin A. Hopper.** Son of William Hopper, one of the first settlers of Redwood valley, was born in Missouri in 1846. In 1852 he, with his parents, crossed the plains to California. The first five years in this State were spent in the mines, and in 1857 the family moved to Sonoma county, and settled in Vallejo township, where they followed dairying for three years. In 1860 they came to Mendocino county and settled in Redwood valley. In 1871 young Hopper located near Little Lake, after which he made two or three changes, and in 1878 settled on his present place, consisting of one hundred and sixty acres. He married, September 24, 1871, Miss Virginia F. Burgess, a native of Iowa. Their children are: Laura, Hattie, Lulu, and Jeanetta.

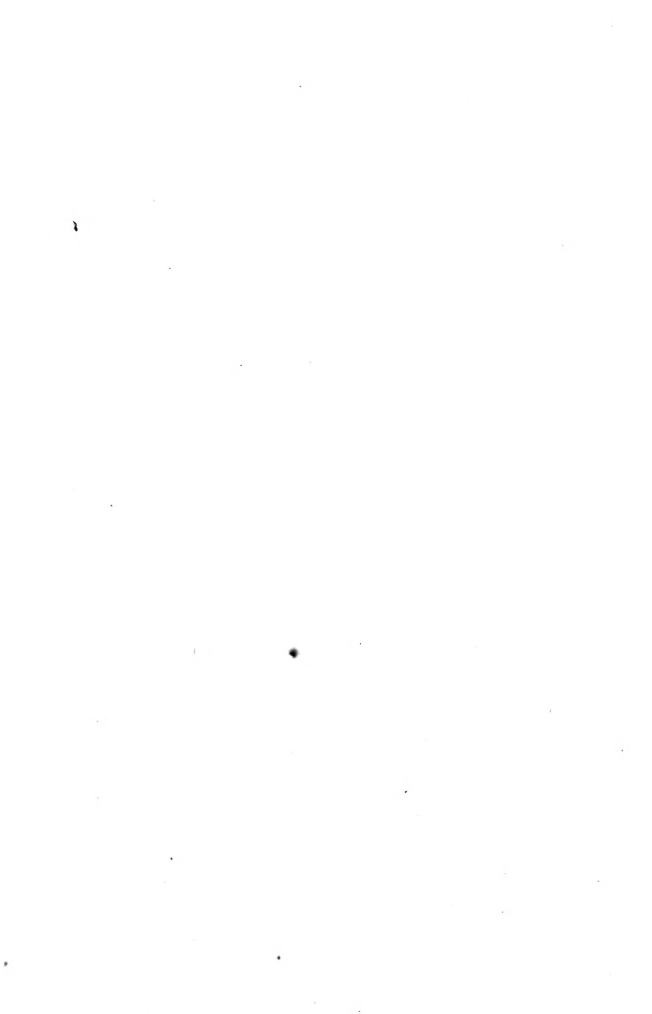
**James L. Hughes,** Whose portrait will be found in this history, was born in Kentucky, May 4, 1827. When but a child he, with his parents, moved to Missouri, where they resided on a farm until May, 1849, when they came to California, crossing the plains with ox-teams; they arrived at Ophir October 15th, of that year. Here they spent the winter in mining, and in the spring located on a ranch which they bought in Sacramento county, where they followed farming and stock-raising until the spring of 1852, when they moved to Sonoma county and settled in Santa Rosa valley, where they engaged in stock-raising. The father died April 6, 1854, but the subject of this sketch remained there until August, 1858, when he came to Mendocino county, bringing his mother with him, and settled in Redwood valley. Mr. Hughes followed stock-raising until 1865, when he moved to Potter valley and settled on his present place, consisting of three hundred and forty acres, where he is engaged in farming and wool-growing. Married, May 3, 1849, Miss Mary A. Wright, a native of Tennessee. Their children are: Sarah C., Mary J., Martha E., George W., James C., Lucinda A., Frances S. His wife, Mary A., died December 17, 1861. Married Atlantic O. McGee, January 8, 1866. Their children are: California R., Richard H., Luella I., John, Francis D. Have lost one, Lucinda A.

**Wade W. Moore.** Born in Middle Tennessee December 6, 1834. In 1852 he went to Illinois, where he resided about two years. He then moved about and lived in different States until 1860, when he came to California and settled at Bodega, Sonoma county, where he spent one year; then, in 1861, came to Mendocino county, and spent a short time, after which he went to John Doy's river, and after two months returned to this county and settled on his present place, consisting of four hundred and forty-two acres, located about two miles from Calpella, where he has since resided, being engaged in stock-raising and wool-growing. Mr. Moore married, in 1868, Mrs. Ruth A. Ford, and their children are: Alice, Maggie and Bell.

**John W. McCloud.** Born in Franklin county, Ohio, March 9, 1820, and at the age of seventeen he, with his parents, moved to Illinois, where they resided about four years, and then moved to Iowa, where the subject of this sketch learned the cooper's trade, which he followed until March, 1850, when he, leaving his parents, crossed the plains with ox-teams, arriving at Steep Hollow September 6th. Here he remained about two weeks, and then went to Napa county, where he followed farming and stock-raising until 1857, when he returned, *via* Panama, to Iowa, and remained a few months. He then returned, *via* same route, to California and came direct to Mendocino county and, after spending the winter at Sanel, settled in Potter valley, where he has since resided, being engaged in stock-raising. He married, July 6, 1874, Miss Mattie Van Nader. They have one child, Lewis C.



*B. Pemberton*





**Samuel Mewhinney.** A native of Hamilton county, Ohio; was born August 18, 1810. When about ten years of age he, with his parents, moved into Indiana. Here the subject of this sketch resided, being engaged in farming and coopering, until 1840, when he moved to Missouri, where he followed farming for two years. He then returned to Indiana, where he remained until 1849, when he, leaving his family behind, crossed the plains to California with ox-teams. He spent the first winter on Feather river, working at carpentering. In the following spring he went to the mines, where he mined and followed carpentering until the spring of 1852, when he returned, *via* Nicaragua, to his family, which he took immediately to Illinois, where he resided until 1855, when he moved to Kansas, where he resided until 1857, when, in company with his family, he again crossed the plains with ox-teams. They arrived in Mendocino county in January, 1858, and settled on their present place, consisting of one hundred and sixty acres located at the extreme lower end of Potter valley. The first winter they spent in a tent under a tree near where their fine residence now stands. Mr. Mewhinney married for his first wife, in 1835, Miss Sarah Robertson, who died June 16, 1842, leaving four children, John, James, Hugh and Ann. For his second wife he married Miss Daunah M. Leonard, December 3, 1844. By this union they have two children, Teresa and Fremont. Mrs. Mewhinney is one of those noble women whom God has sent into the world to bless and make glad all with whom she comes into contact. In the pioneer days of the Potter valley section the nearest physician was sixty miles away, and she was called upon to perform the most responsible position of obstetrician for that isolated section, and during the twenty-one years of her practice has never lost a patient.

**H. P. McGee.** Was born in Missouri March 13, 1831, where he resided on a farm until 1850, when he left his parents behind and crossed the plains to Oregon. In the spring of the following year, 1851, he came to California and at once entered the mines at Yreka, where he remained about two years. He then came to Sonoma county, where he followed farming, working by the month, until the spring of 1857, when he came to Mendocino county and located in Redwood valley, where he resided for two years. In 1859, he settled on his present place, consisting of one hundred and fifty-four acres, located in Potter valley, about two miles north-west of Centerville, where he is engaged in farming and stock-raising. Mr. McGee was married July 3, 1856, to Miss Elizabeth Hughes, a native of Missouri. They have six children, Mary, born September 9, 1858; Martha, born September 4, 1860; Anna, born January 7, 1863; Oscar, born June 28, 1867; Clara, born June 1, 1871; Frank, born April 8, 1877. They have lost two, Sarah, born April 22, 1857, and died May 6, 1857; and John born April 8, 1865, and died May 17, 1866.

**F. Niepp.** Born in Germany, August 17, 1850. Immigrated to New York, arriving October 23, 1869, and to California, arriving at San Francisco April 17, 1876, and came to Mendocino county and settled at Calpella, September 8, 1878, where he is engaged in merchandising. Married on March 27, 1878, Miss Margertha Rohde, a native of Germany.

**Charles Neil.** Born in Virginia, May 29, 1808. When but a child, his parents moved to Tennessee, where they lived on a farm until 1831, when the subject of this sketch, leaving his parents, went to Indiana where he followed farming until 1846, when he went to Illinois where he followed the same occupation about three years. After this he spent nine years in Missouri at the same business. In 1859 he crossed the plains with ox-teams, bringing his family with him, and after farming for two years in Sonoma county came to this county, and settled on his present place consisting of sixty acres located in Potter valley, where he has since resided. Mr. Neil married, August, 1829, Miss Margaret Kennedy, who died leaving eight children, five of whom are still living: Samuel, Stoddard, Louisa J., Elizabeth A., and Emma F. For his second wife he married Mrs. Nancy Perry. By this marriage they have two children, Harriett I. and Lewis H. By her first marriage Mrs. Neil has two children, Alexander C. and Eliza A.

**James N. Nuckolls.** Born in Virginia, March 3, 1834. When he was but a child his parents moved to Missouri, where the subject of this sketch resided with his parents until 1853, when he came to California, his parents having died previously. He crossed the plains with ox-teams, and arrived in Sacramento county about the 20th of September. Here he followed mining and dairying until 1856, when he went to Sonoma county and farmed about one year in Two Rock valley. In May, 1857, he came to Mendocino county and settled in Redwood valley, where he has since resided, being engaged in farming and wool-growing. Mr. Nuekolls married, May 3, 1859, Miss Biddy English, a native of Missouri. Their children are: Charles P., James C., William L., Enoch M., Mary C., Alfred M., and Holland M. They have lost one, Martha E.

**Bennett Pemberton,** Whose portrait appears in this work, was born in Kentucky, January 17, 1833. His mother died in 1837, and at the age of fourteen he, with his father, went to Missouri, where they settled on a farm. In 1850 his father died, and in 1853 the subject of this sketch came across the plains with ox-teams, arriving at Diamond Springs in August. After mining about eighteen months he went to Sonoma county, where he followed farming, stock-raising, and dairying until 1860 when he returned to Missouri, and married on April 19, 1860, Miss Thurza Emmons, and at once engaged in farming, which he followed until 1865, when he again crossed the plains, bringing his wife with him, and settled again in Sonoma

county. After one year he moved into Marin county, where he followed dairying until the spring of 1872, when he came to Mendocino county and settled on his present place, consisting of six hundred acres, located in Potter valley, where he is engaged in wool-growing. They have eight children: James E., Willie, Thurza E., Walter B., Minnie, Etta R., Mary E. and Johnson W. M.

**Dennis Quinliven.** Born in Jo Daviess county, Illinois, August 18, 1829. When but a child his parents moved to St. Louis, where they both died. In 1849 the subject of this sketch crossed the plains to California. After spending about one month in Nevada county he went to Sacramento, and from there to El Dorado county, where he spent the winter; and in the spring of 1850 returned to Nevada county where he mined until fall, and then went again to Sacramento; in the spring of 1851 went to Placer county and engaged in mining and blacksmithing until September, 1859, when he came to Mendocino county, and located on Cold creek where he engaged in stock-raising, which he followed until the spring of 1853. He then went to Oregon and Washington Territory, and returned to this county again in the fall and settled on his former place on Cold creek, where he lived about six months; then lived in Potter valley until September, 1864, when he moved to Calpella, where he has since resided. Married, in 1878, Mrs. Ann Williams, a native of Illinois. They have three children: John M., Charles D., and Mary A. Mrs. Quinliven has from her former marriage one living child, Margaret E.

**Charles T. Silberhorn.** Born in Strasburg, Germany, January 22, 1817. When about five years of age he, with his parents, crossed the waters to New York. Here his father engaged in the packing business, and the son grew up with a common school education, and learned the trade of watch-case making, which business he had to stop at the age of sixteen on account of weak eyes. He then engaged in the same business as that of his father, which he followed until 1849. In November of that year an acquaintance of Mr. Silberhorn and a brother-in-law to Mr. Marshall (the first discoverer of gold in California), received a letter from the latter named gentleman that "gold had been discovered and prospects were flattering." Mr. Silberhorn, in company with thirty-nine other men, set about at once to come hither, leaving New York January 18, 1849, and arriving at San Francisco July 4th of the same year. On account of ill health the subject of this sketch did not go to the mines, but engaged in merchandising at Sacramento until the fall of 1849, when, by high water, he lost goods to the amount of \$12,000 dollars. He then engaged in butchering, which he followed until the fall of 1850, when he sold out and returned to New York *via* Panama. He returned in March, 1851 by the same route, bringing his family with him. He again engaged in butchering at Sacramento, which

he continued until the spring of 1852, when he went to El Dorado county and engaged in trade, which he continued until 1858; then mined until 1868, when he came to Mendocino county and settled where he now resides, in Redwood valley. Mr. Silberhorn married, May 4, 1845, Miss Anna Kandinggonda, and by this union they have six children: Harriet, Charles H., Sophiah, John, Louisa, and Addie. They have lost three.

**Rev. J. R. Thomas, D. D., LL. D.** Dr. J. R. Thomas is a native of Hancock county, Georgia, born May 10, 1812. He is the eldest of fourteen children by the marriage of Micajah Thomas with Eliza A., daughter of James Turner, of Clarke county, Georgia. His only surviving brother, Dr. F. A. Thomas, at the present date resides in his native State in the town of Sparta, Hancock county, having devoted his life successfully to the profession of medicine. The two brothers were classmates at Randolph Macon College in the State of Virginia. The elder brother, who is the subject of this brief sketch, when at about the age of eight years entered the communion of the Methodist Episcopal Church, of which both parents were life-long members, the father being an ordained local minister of that denomination. From early boyhood James was trained to manual labor on the farm—not so much for the material compensation, as for the purpose of healthful physical development. His early education was spasmodic, being an alternation between farm labor and going to school, the former element predominating in the mixture. Finally, when in the sixteenth year of his age, he was placed at old Mount Zion in the classical school of Dr. Beman, who prepared him for college. At nineteen he was chosen to assist Dr. Beman in his school for one year, at the expiration of which time he had intended to enter college, but declined doing so in consequence of a slight reverse in his father's business affairs. Therefore, concluding to teach school at least for a year or two longer, he accepted an invitation to take the principal charge of White Plains Academy, in Greene county, Georgia. This position he held for three years. During the last of these years, in 1834, after a severe struggle with his long-cherished predilection for the legal profession, he consented to take holy orders, as a local minister of the gospel in the church to which he belonged. He embarked in this sacred calling with the settled purpose of making his ministerial labors a voluntary and a gratuitous contribution to the church, and of relying upon the business of teaching school for his material support. In early manhood he had symptoms of a pulmonary weakness which deterred him from making the ministry a specialty, with a view of giving his life exclusively to it as a profession. In 1835 he entered the sophomore class at Randolph Macon College, Virginia, and in 1838 graduated with some distinction. The well-known Stephen Olin and L. C. Garland, now Chancellor of Vanderbilt University—the former for one and the latter two years presided over this institution, during the period of Dr. Thomas' pupilage.

Dr. Wightman, now one of the bishops of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, was professor of Moral Philosophy and *Belles-lettres*. Dr. Duncan, late of Wofford College, filled the chair of Ancient Languages. The year following his graduation he was called to preside over Collinsworth Institute, near Talbotton, Georgia, a manual-labor school which had been founded by the liberality of Josiah Flourney, of Putnam county, in that State. This institution, like all schools of its class, proved to be a failure. While he occupied his position in the above institution it was his happiness to instruct several young men of very bright promise. Foremost among these was Holland N. McTyeire, by nativity a South Carolinian. At the time of his pupilage now spoken of, his father, a wealthy planter, resided in the State of Alabama. In this model boy, Dr. Thomas discerned the embryo of a model man. Young McTyeire's father was undecided as to what direction he would give to his son's future education. About the time that he had brought up his studies to the point of preparation for college, an incident occurred, which, no doubt more or less influenced the entire future history of this rarely-gifted youth. Dr. Thomas had been selected by the Alumni of Randolph Macon College to deliver their annual address in the summer of 1840 on the commencement occasion for that year. Dr. Thomas proposed to the father that he would take his son Holland under his immediate charge and deliver him safely to the Faculty at Randolph Macon College with favorable expression of opinion, in the meantime assisting him to a settlement in a good boarding-house, if the old gentleman would consent to send him to college under such circumstances. This proposal, with a little persuasion, settled the question of doubt and the young man in due time was landed on the College Campus ready for matriculation at the opening of the fall session. This bright youth graduated with honor, entered the Christian ministry, and he is now one of the bishops of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. The year following, 1841, Dr. Thomas had charge of a school for girls in the village of Culloden, Monroe county, Georgia. At the end of this year occurred an episode in the Doctor's life. The still habits of the school-room had superinduced a dyspeptic habit which made it necessary that he should suspend teaching for awhile. Having married Sarah A., daughter of Jno. Wimberly, of Alabama, during the last year of his connection with Collinsworth Institute, he obtained his wife's consent to accompany him to the mountain region of Georgia as an expedient for the restoration of his health. For three years he led a rough life in this mountain retreat, making a material support in the meantime by operating in the gold mines of north Georgia, near Dahlonega, Lumpkin county. This experiment resulted in the restoration of his health, attended with an overflowing exuberance of animal spirits. He remembers no period of his life when the pleasure of physical existence was more exquisite. With the pure air and water of that mountain region; the activity of a miner's life; and the inspiration of hope—

a miner's birthright—life's functions were stimulated into healthful play, and it's every pulsation a throb of delight. At the end of three years, spent in this retreat, the Doctor accepted the invitation to a professorship in the Wesleyan Female College at Macon, Georgia. Soon after this date he was called to mourn the loss of his wife, to whom he was tenderly devoted. The duties of his new position bore upon him with a heavy pressure. His official labors were largely supplemented by remarkable coincidences. The congregation of the Methodist Episcopal Church requested him to deliver a course of lectures on "Christian Evidences," which he engaged to undertake. While this course of lectures was in progress, Dr. Askew, editor and proprietor of the *Southern Pulpit*, a monthly, published in the city of Macon, sickened and died. He made a dying request that Dr. Thomas should conduct the above journal up to the end of the year on behalf of his dependent family. This task also the Doctor agreed to undertake. In the meantime, Dr. Ellison, president of the college, was stricken down with fever, and a part of the labor of the mathematical department devolved, temporarily, on Dr. Thomas. These accumulated labors called forth a morbid activity of brain, producing undue excitement of the entire nervous system, which brought him to the verge of cerebral inflammation before he or his friends suspected that he was in danger. At this crisis, fortunately, brain congestion was relieved by an attack of pulmonary hemorrhage, which no doubt arrested inflammation in the more vital organ and precluded a fatal catastrophe. Dr. Thomas immediately resigned his position in the college. At the suggestion of his father who was also bereaved, the two emigrated to Florida and settled on a farm near Micanopy, in Marion county. Here, with a corps of strong, able-bodied negroes, they engaged in growing sea island cotton, tobacco, arrowroot and sugar-cane. The father undertook the conduct of the farm, and to the son was committed the care of the stock, which ran at large upon the wild public lands. This duty necessitated a habit of activity which added to the pleasant excitement of rural sports, for which he had a hereditary fondness, and made at once a decidedly favorable impression upon his health. When he first entered upon this rough mode of life he was in a very feeble condition; emaciated and almost bloodless, with a constant cough attended with semi-purulent expectorations. His cough left him before the end of three months, and in less time than one year he became robust and vigorous, being able to compete with the sturdiest native hunters and cattle-drivers of the peninsula. At the end of three years the Doctor's health being re-established so firmly that he never had afterwards a recurrence of hemorrhage, he accepted an invitation to take the presidency of Emory College located at Oxford, Georgia. Immediately before entering upon the duties of this position he married his second wife, formerly Miss A. L. Hudson, daughter of William Hudson, of Hancock county, Georgia, between whose family and his own there had been an intimate friendship of many years'

standing. His connection with Emory College dates from the beginning of the year 1855. Here he spent some of the happiest and most useful years of his life. While here he was honored by the State University with the degree of D. D., by the Medical College at Augusta, Georgia, with the honorary degree of M. D., and by the trustees of Emory with the degree of LL. D. On this occasion it was, that the Doctor said to the Board, that it had committed a very great blunder but that the world should not detect the mistake if he could prevent it by the best efforts that he could make in that direction. Many gifted and promising young men graduated at Emory College during Dr. Thomas' administration. We will name as prominent among these: Young Allen, for a long time, and now missionary in China; Dr. Haygood, now president of Emory College; Chancellor Lewis, of the University of Alabama, and many others who have risen to prominence both in Church and in State. Dr. Thomas' official connection with Emory College lasted for twelve years, interrupted for a short period during our unfortunate civil war. At the commencement of the war it was hoped that a suspension of the college would not become a necessity. This hope, however, was not realized. During two years before the end of the war it became necessary to close the Institution. The Doctor, while he believed that secession is the proper remedy for grievous wrongs, as a last resort, yet denied that it was a wise or proper remedy for the evil complained of by the Southern States in 1860, and therefore he opposed that movement with all his influence, until he saw that the adoption of the expedient by his own State was a foregone conclusion, after which he acquiesced in the movement and placed everything upon the altar. He shared the fate of war, losing his estate which, though not very large, was ample for the wants of a growing family. He lost his eldest son, and his second son, now living near him in California, was twice wounded during the war. After the close of the war Dr. Thomas was called to preside over Pacific Methodist College, located at Vacaville, Solano county, California. The climate of this locality proved to be very unfavorable to his health, and after two and a half years of service he resigned and retreated to the mountain region of Mendocino county, where he resides at the present date. Having taught school one year he purchased a farm and stock ranch in Redwood valley, and has devoted his attention exclusively to rural pursuits, with the frequent exercise of his ministerial functions, excepting short intervals of teaching school, in all about two and a half years. For six years there was a desire generally expressed, that Dr. Thomas should serve Mendocino county, as School Superintendent. For reasons that need not be stated here, he declined the invitation. He has always felt an uncompromising aversion to any step that would give him even the semblance of being mixed up with politics. On two different occasions in his life, he resisted the most vigorous and persistent efforts of his friends to draw him out as a candidate for the office of delegate to a Constitutional convention—

once in his native State and once in California. In the fall of 1879, both of the party conventions in the County of Mendocino, by acclamation and on the same day, nominated him as a candidate for County Superintendent of Schools. As a matter of course, he was elected by almost a solid vote of the county. At the date of this sketch he is discharging the functions of this office under the New Constitution; his incumbency runs for three years from the time of his entering upon the duties of the office. Dr. Thomas has been frequently heard to express his grateful appreciation of the friendship manifested for him personally, and the unvarying confidence reposed in him under all the shifting phases of his life. Unstable health has superinduced many episodes in the history of his public life, presenting it under irregular and spasmodic phases. As a general rule, these fitful vicissitudes in the life of a man, when the cause is unexplained, are apt to create some prejudice in the public mind. The Doctor deems himself fortunate in being an exception to the operation of this general law. He has a moderate opinion of his personal claims, and he feels the more grateful in proportion, as the tokens of favor and friendship transcend his deserts and his expectations. This brief sketch will hardly be considered to be complete unless we add, that the subject of this biography is now in the sixty-ninth year of his age. He has seven living children, two married, and the other five still living with him on his ranch in Redwood valley. Those who have some right to express an opinion on the subject, say that the Doctor ought to be very happy in his home circle, and if he is not so, it is *his* fault—inasmuch as his wife and children, it is believed, are not backward in making their personal contributions in that direction.

**Taylor S. Vann.** Born in Missouri, April 15, 1836, where he resided on a farm until 1856, when he, with parents, crossed the plains to California with ox-teams. On arriving they settled in Napa valley, where they resided four years. They then, in the fall of 1860, came to Mendocino county, and settled in the upper end of Potter valley, where the father died in 1876. The subject of this sketch then took the management of the farm, consisting of one hundred and sixty acres, the mother residing with him. Mr. Vann married, February 12, 1879, Miss Sarah C. Conrad, a native of Texas. They have one child, John T.

**Berry Wright,** Whose portrait will be found in this history, was born in Franklin county, Virginia, November 2, 1835. When a child he, with parents, moved to Ohio, where his mother died. After a residence of about eight years the subject of this sketch went to Indiana, where he remained about seven years, and in 1852 he went to Missouri, where he remained until March, 1853, when he started across the plains for California with ox-teams and a drove of cattle, arriving in Sacramento county on September 12th of the above year. He went at once to the mines, where he followed mining at different places for about four years; then in 1857



came to Mendocino county and settled in Ukiah valley, where he resided one year. From Ukiah he removed to Redwood valley and took up the first claim located in that valley, being the first white man to cut a tree in that valley for building purposes, and erected the first house, barn, and corral there. Remaining there but a short time he removed to Potter valley, where he remained about a year, and thence to Walker valley, where he resided until October 12, 1869, when he settled on his present place, consisting of one hundred and fifty-six acres, located in Redwood valley, where he is engaged in farming, stock-raising, and hop-growing. Mr. Wright married, March 17, 1860, Miss Josephine C. Brown, a native of Missouri. They have six children: Zerelda J., Dora J., Henry M., Alma J., Minnie C., and Alice M.

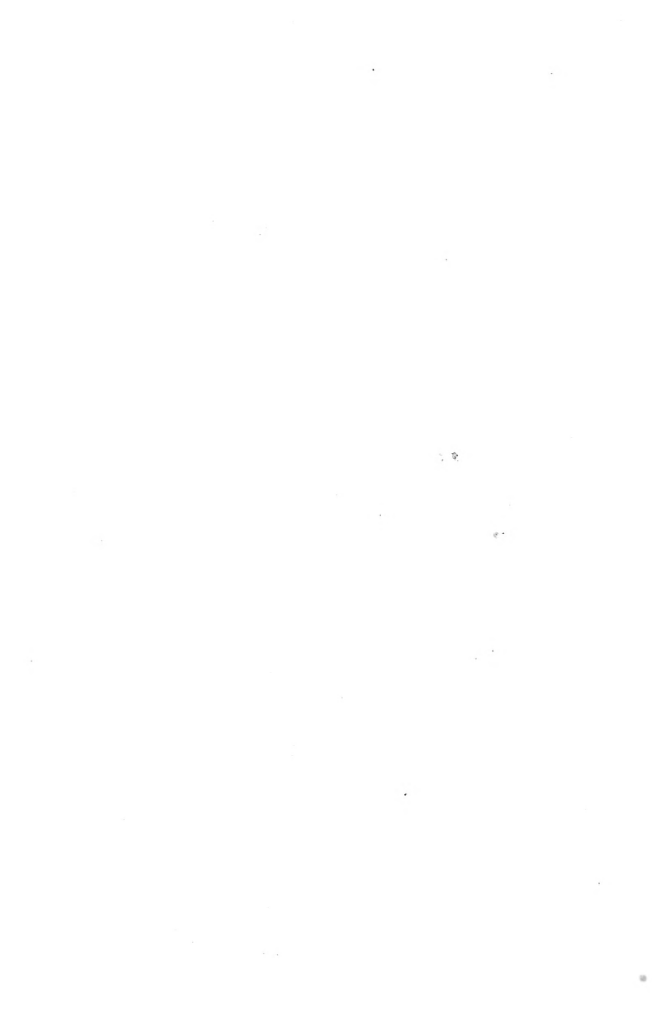


## LITTLE LAKE.

**Samuel S. Baechtel.** Was born in Washington county, Maryland, September 26, 1826; received his education at the common schools of his native county; resided there until the spring of 1844; went to Springfield Illinois; remained there until the ensuing fall; left, enroute for Clarke county, Missouri; passed through the Mormon city of Nauvoo; spent a few days among the saints; remained in Clarke county, Missouri, until about the 1st of December; left for St. Louis, Missouri; spent the remainder of the winter on the Mississippi river between St. Louis and New Orleans. In the spring of 1845 went back to Clarke county, Missouri; remained there until fall, then went to Stark county, Ohio; remained there until the spring of 1846. Then left for Maryland, his native place; engaged there in farming and milling for three years, until the spring of 1849. Became a member of the Baltimore and Frederick Mining and Trading Company, organized for the purpose of engaging in those pursuits in California. Left Baltimore City in April, 1849, in a sailing vessel, for Chagres; ascended the Chagres river in steamboat and small boats to Gorgona, thence by mule-back and foot-back to Panama. Remained there three weeks, amidst harrowing scenes of death in an unacclimated land; cholera was raging. We lost two of our company there, with cholera. Took passage on an English brig, *Corbie*; banged around on the Pacific Ocean eighty-five days; landed in the city of San Francisco in September, 1849. Then went to Corte de Madera, in Marin county; assisted in building a saw-mill there. Remained there until the spring of 1851, then removed to Laqunitas, Marin county, and engaged in stock-raising and farming. Remained there until March, 1854; left for my native home in Maryland; remained there until February, 1855; returned to California in the spring of 1855; joined a hunting party at San Rafael, Marin county; spent two months in Sonoma and Lake (now Mendocino) counties. In July, 1855, left Marin county for Mendocino county. In August, selected a ranch site in Little Lake valley, his present home. He and his brothers, being the first settlers in the valley, were engaged in stock-raising until 1864; drove a band of cattle to Idaho Territory, returned late in the fall, engaged in farming and running a hotel in connection with his brother on the ranch until 1875. Bought sheep, stocked the ranch with them, and has been engaged in sheep-raising since. Was married, October 17, 1861, to Miss Harriet E. Henry, a native of Williamson county, Illinois, born October 4, 1841. Their children are as follows: Fannie E., born Febru-



*J. W. McAfee*



ary 26, 1863, died August 17, 1864; Gordon, born April 24, 1864; William Henry, born March 25, 1866; Lizzie May, born September 5, 1869; Luther Shelby, born January 29, 1872.

**Martin Baechtel.** Was born in Washington county, Maryland, May 18, 1832, being of Swiss and French stock. He received his early education at the common schools and academy, and at seventeen years of age was sent to Marshall College, at Mercersburg, Pennsylvania, which was, shortly after his going there, moved to Lancaster City, Lancaster county of that State, and at that place he received his diploma in August, 1853. After sojourning for a few months at his home he, in January, 1854, sailed from New York City to California, arriving in San Francisco February 2d of that year. He immediately joined his brothers in Marin county, where he remained for six months, when he went to San Francisco and embarked in the hotel business, which he continued for one year. He then returned to Marin county, and in August, 1855, in connection with his brothers, drove cattle to Mendocino county and located where he now resides. In 1860 Mr. Baechtel was elected to the Assembly, which position he filled one year, he being the second representative of Mendocino county. Again, in 1865, he filled the office of County Supervisor for one term. He was also the first magistrate in Little Lake valley before it was known as Mendocino county, but he did not serve. In the spring of 1872 was appointed Commissioner by the Board of Supervisors, to represent Mendocino county in establishing the boundary lines between Humboldt, Mendocino, Trinity and Klamath counties. His associates were Messrs. Lewis of Humboldt, Martin of Klamath, and Finin of Trinity. The business was completed in August of the same year. He is now serving his fifth term as Notary Public. He married, October 9, 1861, Esther Newman Hopkins, a native of Quincy, Illinois, born January 31, 1838, and by this union they have two children, Minnie W., born January 19, 1863, and Harry L., born August 17, 1869.

**Henry S. Baechtel.** Was born in Washington county, Maryland, March 30, 1825. He resided at his birthplace till 1849, during which time he was educated in the common schools of his native State. April 26, 1849, he, with his brother Samuel, together with the Baltimore and Frederick Mining Company, sailed for California, arriving September 9th of that year. They, with the company, went to Corte Madera, Marin county, where they operated one year in the saw-mill and lumber business. When the company was dissolved Mr. Baechtel and his brother Samuel went into the stock business at Lagunitas in that county. They continued in the stock business and hauling lumber for the Bolinas Mill Company to the landing till the spring of 1854. In 1852 and 1853 he served as one of the Supervisors of Marin county, and in 1854 was appointed Deputy Sheriff of that county, and served six months. In the fall of 1855 he, in partnership with his

brother Samuel, brought a drove of cattle to Mendocino county, and settled on their present farm in Little Lake valley. He remained a partner till 1865, when he sold his interest to his brothers. In the spring of 1862 he visited the mines in Idaho and the Salmon river country, where he mined for three years. In 1865 he returned to his native home, where he engaged in the foundry and machine business, which he followed till 1876, when he came back to Mendocino county, and is now living with his brother. Mr. Baechtel is unmarried.

**Benjamin Burns.** Was born seven miles south of Lexington, Kentucky, November 10, 1809. When he was but four years of age his parents moved to Washington county, Tennessee, where he resided till 1817. He then, with his parents, moved to Howard county, Missouri, where he lived till 1824. The family next moved to Jackson county, that State, where the subject of this sketch followed farming till 1830. He then moved to Clay county, Missouri, where he was united in marriage with Miss Ann Baxter, January 8, 1832. She was a native of Kentucky, born November 11, 1812, and died March 3, 1851. Soon after their marriage he moved to Gentry county, Missouri, where he engaged in agricultural pursuits, which he followed till 1854. May 11, 1851, he was united in marriage with Mrs. Eliza Steel Uhl, relict of Jesse Uhl. She was born in Fayette county, Pennsylvania, December 3, 1814. In 1854 they crossed the plains to California and settled in Shasta county, where he mined till the spring of 1857, when he located at Sebastopol, Sonoma county, and remained there till 1859. He then moved to Mendocino county and settled on his present place of five hundred and fifty-five acres. He has eight children as the fruits of his first marriage, as follows: James G., born November 1, 1832; Elizabeth H., born March 22, 1835; Horatio, born June 25, 1837; Mary F., born July 3, 1839; Sarah E. born November 22, 1842; William B., born November 23, 1844; Amanda Jane, born February 20, 1848; and Martha S., born March 10, 1850.

**William F. Davis.** Only child of Thomas and Susan Hartgraves Davis, was born in Hopkins county, Texas, February 8, 1852. He resided in Texas till 1865, when he immigrated to California and settled in Los Angeles county, where he resided for over one year. He then came to Mendocino county and settled in Mendocino City, where he resided till 1876. He then came to Little Lake or Willitsville, where he formed a partnership with W. L. Brown in the hotel and livery business, which he has since continued. He married, April 14, 1880, Miss Sadie Upp, who was born in Little Lake, Mendocino county, California, July 25, 1858.

**Benjamin Dougherty.** Was born in Hardin county, Kentucky, February 12, 1815, where he received a common school education and was engaged in farming and flat boating till September, 1845. He then emigrated to Adams county, Illinois, where he filled various positions till 1850. On

March 19th of that year, he left for California, coming *via* Hedspeth route, and arriving in Sacramento July 22d of that year. He immediately began mining on Weaver creek, four miles south of Coloma, where he continued till September. He then went to Slate creek, El Dorado county, where he spent the winter of 1850-51. In the spring of 1851, he went on a prospecting tour to Consumnes; thence to Sacramento, and from there up the Feather to Bidwell's Bar; then to Wyandotte City, where he mined for a short time; and then back to Bidwell's Bar, where he worked for a short time. In the fall of 1851, he went to Shasta county, and spent the winter on Churn creek. In the spring of 1852, he, with six others, went to Cow creek, that county, on a prospecting tour. We next find him at Weaverville, Trinity county, where he engaged to work at whip-sawing at \$8 per day. In the winter of 1852, he went down Trinity river to Canadian Bar, where he engaged in mining till April, 1853; he then returned to Weaverville, and in that vicinity remained till the fall of 1855. He then went to Arbuckle, Shasta county, where he engaged in whip-sawing till May, 1856. In the above-named month, he came to Mendocino county, and settled on his present ranch, where he has since continuously resided, being among the first to take up land in this vicinity. He is unmarried.

**George A. Decker**, Oldest son of Edward and Dolly Ann Puffer Decker. Was born in Minasha, Wisconsin, July 21, 1854. When he was two years old, his parents moved to Kewaunee county, that State, where the subject of this sketch resided till 1872, when, in July of that year, he came to California, and settled in Oakland, Alameda county, where he resided till the spring of 1876, when he came to Sonoma county, and settled at Geyserville, where he opened a mercantile business, which he continued till 1878, when he came to Sherwood and began business there. He was appointed postmaster at Sherwood in February, 1879, and still holds that position. Mr. Decker has also prepared a remedy for asthma, which is now becoming quite popular through this State. Married in Oakland, July 15, 1873, Miss Mary Parson, who was born in Oakland, November 6, 1856, and by this union there is Ethel Alice, born October 9, 1874; Albert Eugene, born September 22, 1875; and George Edward, born August 9, 1878.

**Allen Davidson**. The subject of this sketch, whose portrait appears in this work, is the youngest child of Joseph and Martha Prescott Davidson, born in Greene county, Illinois, August 6, 1837. When but eighteen months old, his mother died, and he was taken by his father to Indiana, where they resided two or three years. They then moved to Fremont county, Iowa, and settled in the town of Austin, where he received his education and resided till 1853. In February, 1853, he came to California, arriving in August of that year. He first began working on a ranch in Sacramento county, where he continued for eight months. He then went to Putah creek, on the line

between Yolo and Solano counties, where he worked on a farm for six months. We next find him in Colusa county, where he embarked in the stock business, which he followed for one year. In 1837, he went to Petaluma, Sonoma county, where he engaged in the stock business, which he continued for a short time, when he moved to Cloverdale, and followed the same business till 1862. He then went to the Salmon river during the excitement there, and engaged in mining through Oregon and Idaho till 1865. He then returned to Sonoma county and engaged in farming near Geyserville, where he remained till 1871. In the above-named year, he came to Mendocino county and settled on his present ranch at Blue Rock, twenty miles north of Cahto, consisting of over two thousand acres, and stocked with two thousand head of sheep. Mr. Davidson married Mary P. Archambau, October 19, 1865, she was born December 25, 1849, and by this union they have Martha E., born October 21, 1866; Sarah C., born October 12, 1869; William A., born May 6, 1871; and Grace M., born May 2, 1878. Was engaged in carrying the United States Mail for eight years, between Cahto and Hydesville.

**William Fulwider.** The subject of this sketch, whose portrait appears in this work, was born in Rockbridge county, Virginia, April 5, 1832. At his birthplace he received a common school education, and resided till the spring of 1852 when he came *via* Cape Horn to California, arriving in the Golden State in August of that year. He immediately proceeded to Trinity county and began mining near Weaverville, which business he followed in that vicinity till the spring of 1856, when in May of that year he came to Mendocino county, and settled on his present place of three hundred and twenty acres. In June, 1856, he went to the Fraser River excitement, and was absent one year, when he again returned to his home in this valley, and has since resided here. Married in October, 1860, and has nine children, Robert H. born December 27, 1861; Sarah F., November 18, 1863; Mary J., September 10, 1865; John W., February 12, 1867; Theodore E., November 9, 1868; Lucine E., September 29, 1870; Ella F., October 14, 1872; Augustus C., February 8, 1875; Laura E., December 25, 1876.

**Jackson Farley.** The subject of this sketch, whose portrait appears in this work, is the oldest son of Thomas and Margaret Ferguson Farley, and was born in Logan county, Virginia, October 13th, about the year 1810. At his birthplace he resided till nine years old, when his parents moved to Clark county, Illinois, where they remained for three years. His parents then returned to his native State where they resided till he was eighteen years old, when they moved to Missouri, and settled in Platte county, where Mr. Farley engaged in farming and raising stock, for four years. He then moved to Anderson county, that State, where he resided till the spring of 1849, when he, with ox-teams, came across the plains to California. He at



once began mining at Hangtown (Placerville,) where he worked till Christmas; then he went to San Francisco, and soon afterward came to Napa county; stayed there till the spring of 1850, then went to Trinity county; prospected three weeks, and went thence to Yuba on the Feather river; remained there until fall. Then he returned to Napa City; thence back to Missouri. In the fall of 1850 Mr. Farley returned to Missouri; and again in 1851, he, with his brother's family, returned across the plains to California. His brother emigrated to Oregon in 1846 but is now living with him at his home in this county. In May, 1857, he settled in Mendocino county, on the place where he now lives, consisting of three hundred and twenty acres of land. Mr. Farley married in October, 1845, Caroline Stokes; she died in 1848. By this union they had two children, both of whom died in Napa, one in the fall of 1856, and one in the spring of 1857.

**Taylor Howard.** Was born in McDonald county, Missouri, January 22, 1848, when he was about eight years of age his parents came to California, crossing the plains with ox-teams. They arrived in San Joaquin county in the fall of 1856, where they resided about one year. They then moved to Sonoma county, and settled near Geyserville. In the fall of 1858, they came to Mendocino county, and settled about three miles from Ukiah where the elder Mr. Howard still resides. Taylor Howard remained with his parents till 1876, when he purchased and settled upon his present place consisting of six hundred and forty acres, in company with W. W. Moore. Here they are engaged in wool-growing, having about one thousand two hundred head of sheep. Mr. Howard married, August 22, 1875, Miss Katie Chase, a native of California.

**Dryden Lacock.** Was born in Pennsylvania, June 17, 1823. In 1846 he went to Wisconsin, and in 1848 he moved to Iowa, and in 1850 he crossed the plains to California, arriving August 11th of that year. He followed mining at different places for five years. He then went to Tehama county, where he spent four years, being Indian agent there in 1856. He then came to Mendocino county and settled in Round valley, where he was in the employ of the Government, doing all the mason work on the reservation till 1859. He then settled on a ranch, since which time he has been engaged in stock-raising and wool-growing. In the summer of 1880 he settled on his present place, on the road from Ukiah to Round valley. He married, June 14, 1863, Miss M. A. Porter, a native of Tennessee.

**Frank B. Layton,** Youngest child of Ezra and Mary Ann Ryan Layton, was born in Colchester county, Nova Scotia, October 8, 1844, and received a common school education in his native county, and at the age of eighteen began an apprenticeship to the blacksmith trade, which he followed until he came to California in 1867, coming *via* the Isthmus. He immediately went to Santa Cruz, where he worked at his trade for one year. He

then went to Nevada, where he was employed for one year by the Central Pacific Railroad Company. In 1869 he settled in Cloverdale, Sonoma county, where he opened a shop of his own, which he carried on till 1873. He then settled in Cahto, Mendocino county, where he followed the same business till 1875. In that year he settled in Laytonville and opened his shop in an old log house, where he worked till 1878, when he built his present shop. The town was named after him. He was married, June 4, 1870, to Adelia Simpson, widow of J. P. Smith. She was born in Stevenson county, Illinois, October 15, 1849. Laura J., born September 20, 1871; Cora E., born June 22, 1873; Ezra E., born March 31, 1875; Archie, born July 31, 1877; Maud, born May 1, 1880, are the names and births of their children. Mrs. Layton has one child by her former marriage, Edgar H., born July 6, 1865.

**G. T. Mason, M. D.** Was born in Shelbyville, Bedford county, Tennessee, July 26, 1839; removed with parents to Greene county, Missouri, in 1847. He received his education in the public schools of Greene county, and in Ebenezer High Schools of same county; studied medicine under C. N. Headlee, M. D., of Polk county, Missouri; graduated in, and received his first diploma from the Missouri Medical College, known as McDowell's Medical College of St. Louis, Missouri, in March, 1860. He practiced his profession in the south-western counties of Missouri until January, 1863, when he removed to St. Louis, where he practiced for three years. After the close of the war he spent nearly two years in traveling in Texas, the Indian nations, Arkansas, Tennessee and Kentucky. In August, 1868, he located in Boone county, Missouri, where he was married to Miss Nancy C. Crump, on the 24th day of November, 1868. They have two children: Alice, born March 22, 1870, and James S., born September 22, 1872. He moved to Callaway county, Missouri, in the spring of 1873, where, in a few months he lost his wife; he then returned to Columbia, Boone county, Missouri, where he was married to Miss Mary V. Smith, native of Virginia, on the 5th day of March, 1874, and removed again to St. Louis, where he remained until March, 1876, at which time he received an *addendum* degree from Missouri Medical College. He then came to California and settled in Santa Ana, Los Angeles county, where he bought and improved a nice little property; he remained there until August, 1878, when he came with his family to Mendocino county. In 1879 he was elected Coroner and Public Administrator of Mendocino county, which office he now fills. In February, 1880, he was, by the Board of Supervisors, appointed County Physician, which position he also now fills.

**James G. Rawlison.** Youngest child of Sylvanus and Nancy Smith Rawlison, was born in Rockbridge county, Virginia, May 3, 1832, and at his birthplace he resided till twenty-two years of age, on a farm, and was educated at the common school of his native county. November 20, 1855,

he sailed from New York City on the steamer *Empire City* to Panama, and there he boarded the *George Law*, and arrived in San Francisco December 15th. He immediately proceeded to the mines at Weaverville, where he began mining, remaining for two months. In April, 1856, he came to Mendocino county and settled on his present farm and began farming with his brother, Robert S., raising hogs for ten years. They then began raising stock, cattle and horses. He remained in partnership with his brother till the fall of 1871. He now owns, in this county, about eight hundred and twelve acres of land, and is principally engaged in sheep-raising, owning five hundred head. Mr. Rawlison is unmarried.

**Alfred Requa**, Son of Gilbert and Elizabeth Woolsey Requa, was born in Ulster county, New York, March 13, 1827. Went to New York in 1844 and lived there till February 2, 1849, when he sailed from there around the Cape, and arrived in San Francisco in September, 1849. Was occupied in mining till June, 1873, when he returned to New York City. Married, October 12, Melissa Harris, born March 16, 1838. Started again to California on the 20th of the same month by the Panama route, arriving in San Francisco in twenty-three days. Moved to Nevada county at Woolsey's Flat; occupied in mining till 1857; moved from there to Point Arena; lived there one year, and then moved to their present residence. Their children are: Almira, born January 2, 1857; Nelson, born March 18, 1860; Alfred, born May 18, 1862; Edmund, born July 9, 1865; Alice, born October 25, 1868; Abraham, born May 28, 1872; Sophia, born September 10, 1874; Valentine, born February 14, 1878.

**John Pendleton Simpson**. This pioneer of Mendocino county, whose portrait will be found in these pages, was born in Chautauqua county, New York, September 20, 1822. He remained at his birthplace until he was about thirteen years of age, when with his parents he moved to Ashtabula county, Ohio, where he remained until he was seventeen years of age. He then went to New Orleans and there remained until 1849, when he set out for California, coming the southern route through Texas and Mexico. He and Robert White were chums at home, and were partners through their mining days, and came to Mendocino county together as early as 1852, before there had hardly been a white man within its boundaries, and have since remained together as business partners. Nearly sixty years have left their snow upon their heads, which are now white with it. They have passed through the entire process of frontiering, and know it all by heart. The native Indians are mostly all gone now who were their only neighbors in those pioneer days, and their places are filled by men of their own race and tongue, and the rude "wick-e-up" is supplanted with neatly-painted cottages, and the wild jungles are now smiling fields of grain. All honor, say we, to these brave men, who took their lives in their hands and led the way into the

outer circles of our country, that we might enjoy the land as an abiding place a quarter of a century later.

**Jeremiah M. Standley.** Was born in Missouri, August 20, 1845. In 1853 he, with his parents, came across the plains with ox-teams to California. They remained in Sacramento till December of that year, when they came to Sonoma county, and erected a house where the "Revere House" now stands in Petaluma. In 1858 they moved to Mendocino county and located at Ukiah. Here the father engaged in merchandising and hotel-keeping, he having erected the hotel known as the "Ukiah House." Jeremiah assisted his father in the hotel, and also on a ranch, where he had a band of cattle. In 1861 he commenced the battle of life on his own account, and leased the Knight ranch, where he remained a year and a half, accumulating about \$1,000. He then determined to complete his education; and for that purpose entered the schools at Ukiah, at the same time assisting Lew. M. Warden in the Sheriff's office. He continued thus for about three years, and then began teaching, which he followed for five years. He was then appointed Deputy Sheriff under S. J. Chalfant, which position he filled for two years. He then leased a sheep ranch in Sherwood valley, and has since been engaged in stock and sheep-raising. During Mr. Standley's term in the Sheriff's office, he filled the position to the entire satisfaction of the people of Mendocino county, and often to the imminent risk of his own life. He played no small part in the capture of the "Mendocino Outlaws;" but the story is best told by himself, and hence we append the following testimony given by him at the trial of John F. Wheeler: "I was summoned by the Sheriff, at Little Lake, on the 17th day of October, 1879, for the purpose of arresting the murderers of Dollard and Wright. Went to the scene of the murder on the 18th, and then to Mendocino City; thence to Courtwright's cabin, about twenty-five miles north of Mendocino City, and from there to Bald Hills, Noyo river. I there met Mr. Moore and *posse*, and returned to Campbell's place in Little Lake valley. The next morning we went down to the cabin, but saw no one there. We were looking for Courtwright. We went back to the cabin the next day and arrested Carr. He was very much worn out in the feet; his ankles were sore and tied up. We delivered Carr to Constables Laird and Muir, and he was sent to Ukiah. We then went with the Sheriff to Kibesillah, where we remained all night. The next day we went back to Ten-mile river, about three miles below Courtwright's cabin, and found George Cortez's tracking party. We did not see the tracks of the outlaws, and returned to Westport. The next day we went out on the Cahto road, but made no discoveries, and returned to Westport and staid all night. We went up the coast the next day as far as Rockville, and returned, when we met a messenger who informed us that the outlaws had been seen and one of them recognized. We went from there to Uncle Tommy Daimen's cabin, formed in ambush, and remained there until

the next day. Here we received a message that the outlaws were going to the south fork of Eel river. We then went down to Leggett valley, secereted ourselves and remained all night. The next morning the Sheriff and posse went down to Sam. Pearce's place; myself, young Bowman and Wilson went out from the river until we came to a stream called Rattlesnake creek, which empties into Eel river, which we followed down to its mouth, where we discovered going down Eel river the tracks of three men; followed the tracks about a hundred and fifty yards, and was alarmed by a noise between us and the creek bottom; we were at the time on the bluff. On going to the edge of the bluff and looking over I discovered three men rushing up together, and picking up their guns. I at once commanded them to surrender, when they ran, jumping over the creek bank, our party firing at them as they ran. We secured their camp, capturing four blankets, a knife, two six-shooters, a coffee-pot, a cup, sack of dried beef, shaving utensils, two hundred and fifty or three hundred cartridges for pistols and rifles, a couple of pairs of boots, three or four coats, and two pairs of pants, which I took charge of, carefully marking each article so that I could identify them again. I put on a pair of the pants, and a coat and overcoat, as my clothes had become badly torn in crawling through the bushes, and gave the rest of the things to a man to deliver at my house in Sherwood valley. This camp was about sixty miles from the scene of the murder. At this place I examined the tracks carefully, not having done so before, and found that the tracks differed greatly, one of them being made by a small-heeled boot, the heel projecting under the foot; another was a little larger, having a square toe and round flat heel; the third was still larger and longer, and having two large round-headed tacks, running diagonally across one heel, the other heel having a large tack at its front edge next to the center. We followed the tracks about a quarter of a mile, when we met a messenger who informed us that the outlaws had taken breakfast at Ray's place, about eight miles from where we had routed them the day before. We went at once to Ray's place, and got a description of the men, and examined the tracks in front of the house, and found them to be the same as those seen at the camp on the river. We followed the tracks from Ray's to Blue Rock, where we lost them. By searching through the country and sending messengers to the various ranches, we again found the tracks north of Round valley, on Eel river. They were the same tracks we had been following previously. From there we followed them to John Watham's place in Trinity county; thence to Petit Johns' on Cold Fork of the Cottonwood, in Tehama county. Almost the entire distance traversed, from Eel river to Petit Johns,' was through a rough, mountainous country, sometimes down into deep cañons, and at others over high ridgas. Sometimes they would follow the road for five or six miles, and then suddenly abandon it for the hills and gulches. From Johns' ranch we followed the tracks to Veil's Gulch, on the Redbank, about

sixteen miles from Red Bluff, where we again lost their tracks. After searching for about two weeks without finding them again we abandoned the search for the time being, and returned to Ukiah. I remained in Ukiah a couple of days, and having gained information which led me to believe that the men would go to the neighborhood of Nimshew, Butte county, near which place a brother-in-law of Brown's resided, Sheriff Moore and myself again started in pursuit of them. We first went to San Francisco, thence to Oroville, Chico, and Helltown, where we again heard of them, having found the man who piloted them to Battle creek, after night, by the aid of a lantern. From that place we followed them, by means of descriptions of the men, to Nimshew, and learned that they had been there nineteen days before. We remained at Nimshew all night and a part of the next day, and then went away, leaving a man to watch for them. That night, at about 11 o'clock, we received a message as to the whereabouts of the men, and at once, in company with Sheriff Moore, Mr. Meeser and Mr. White, went to McClellan's cabin, reaching there a little after daylight the next morning. The cabin is situated in a deep cañon running from Nimshew to Butte creek, the sides of which are covered with a thick growth of chemissal brush. When we reached the cabin we saw a man chopping wood, whom Moore and myself recognized as Billings, and we at once commanded him to throw up his hands and surrender; but instead of doing so he ran into the house, and I fired at him as he ran. We then fired into and through the cabin ten or fifteen times. As soon as the firing commenced, Brown and Gaunce ran from the cabin, taking different directions, but both making for the brush. White, who was on the opposite side, and had been firing, then hallooed that they had gone, but that we had killed one of them. We then ran down and into the cabin, and out at the opposite side, and saw Billings lying on the ground, about thirty feet from the cabin, face downwards, with his gun under him. We went up to him and turned him over, when he gasped once and was dead. On examining the body we found the vest corresponded with a coat we had taken in the camp on Rattlesnake, and that the shoes were the ones with the large tacks in the heels. We then carried the body into the house and sent for the Coroner. On the arrival of the Coroner an examination of the body was made, which disclosed the fact that the marks on it corresponded with the description of those on John Billings, as furnished by the prison officials at San Quentin. After giving our testimony before the Coroner, we at once started out on the track of Brown, and followed it about a mile and a half, when we came to the conclusion that he was lame and could not travel far. We then returned to the cabin and struck out after Gaunce. We followed his tracks down the ravine to Butte creek, and down the creek three or four miles, where it made a square turn and led us back to within two hundred yards of Nimshew, where we lost the track, and blew out our light (we had been



*Mat J Smith*





tracking by means of the light of a lantern, it being then about two o'clock in the morning) and went to the hotel. The next morning, just as we were getting ready to search the town, we learned that a buggy robe had been stolen from a shed adjoining a vacant cabin, not more than two hundred yards from the hotel. White and I went at once to the cabin and made a search. We searched each room as we came to it, and in the last one noticed an old cupboard behind which we saw our man. I covered him with my gun and ordered him to surrender, which he did, saying that he had nothing with which to resist. I took him in a buggy and followed after Sheriff Moore, who had already started with the body of Billings. I overtook him at Chico, and turned my prisoner over to him, and at once returned to NimsheW for the purpose of hunting for Brown. We then went out to the point where we had abandoned Brown's track, and followed it from there to Concord valley; thence due east up the slope of the Sierras to the snow line. Here he stopped all night with an Indian. The next morning he crossed the north fork of Feather river and stayed all night at a place called Last Chance. From there he crossed French creek and went to the Mountain House, on the road from Oroville to Susanville, and then on the main road to Bidwell's Bar. From there he took to the foot-hills and went to Wyandotte, when he made a turn and went towards Rice's Crossing, on Yuba river. When a couple of miles beyond Wyandotte, we met two men — Thatcher and Ryan — with Brown in charge, they having captured him about a mile ahead of us. I immediately arrested him and brought him back. Most of the chase, from beginning to end, was made on foot, and thirty miles of the distance, between NimsheW and Bangor, was through soft snow over a foot deep." Mr. Stanley was married in September, 1868, to Miss Sarah C. Clay, a native of Missouri. Their children are: Minnie J., Harrison W., and Nettie F.

**Alfred E. Sherwood.** This early pioneer of Mendocino county, whose portrait it affords us pleasure to present to our readers in this work, was born February 1, 1823, and was the son of Jonathan and Sarah Meigs Sherwood. The place of his nativity was South Richland, Oswego county, New York. He remained at his birthplace till 1846, being trained as a farmer, and was educated in the common schools of the county and at the Mexico Academy. At the early age of nineteen he had attained proficiency enough to entitle him to the position of teacher in the district schools of his native county, which business he followed during the winter seasons. In 1845 he went to Racine county, Wisconsin, and settled at Kenosha, and began purchasing provisions, which he disposed of in the lumber regions. After following this for a year, he entered into a partnership with his brother at Manitowoc, and engaged in lumbering and merchandising, which they followed for four years. He then took up a place fourteen miles from the last-named town and began clearing up a farm, where he resided till 1852.

June 16th of that year he started overland to California, arriving in the State in September. He immediately began mining in Shasta county, which he followed for three months. He then went to the Consumnes river, where he remained till May, 1853. He then came to Noyo river, Mendocino county, and worked in building a mill for three months, and also bought a wrecked vessel known as the *Invincible*. In the fall of that year he came into what is now known as Sherwood valley and built a house, and began farming and stock-raising. He has since remained at this place, and has now one thousand seven hundred and forty acres of fine land adapted for the purposes to which he puts it. He has the largest herd of Angora goats in the county, there being seven hundred of them in his flock. He has held the office of Justice of the Peace in the county, as will be seen by reference to our Political Table. Mr. Sherwood has passed through all the stages of frontier life, ranging from savage occupation of the forest to the civilized occupation, by white people, of smiling fields, yielding abundant harvests—all within a quarter of a century. June 26, 1870, he married Miss Nellie Coates, a native of Wisconsin, born August 23, 1847. They have no children.

**James O. Toney.** Was born in Fayette county, Texas, July 4, 1845. In 1854 his parents came to California and settled at Los Angeles. At the end of one year they moved to Sonoma county, where they remained till 1858. They then came to Mendocino county and settled in Long valley, where the father still resides. James and his brother, Seth T., own a place in Scott's valley, comprising one thousand two hundred and eighty acres.

**John C. Talkington.** This gentleman, whose portrait appears in this work, is the third child of Alfred and Elizabeth Campbell Talkington, and was born in Morgan county, Illinois, December 1, 1838. He resided at his birth-place till March, 1859, and was there given a good common school education. On the above date he came to California, coming across the plains. He first stopped at Downieville on the Yuba river where he mined for a few days. He then proceeded to Feather river in Yuba county, where he was engaged as a wood-chopper till the spring of 1860; he then went to Richmond Hill, Plumas county, where he embarked in mining for three years; he then began selling milk and beef to the miners, which he followed until his coming to Mendocino county in 1868. He then settled where he now lives, and has a range of two thousand seven hundred and fifty acres of land, stocked with one thousand head of sheep. Married, July 3, 1868, to Margaret Ray, who was born in Warren county, New York, October 25, 1850, they have two children living; Charles, born September 30, 1877, and William, born December 19, 1879. Mr. Talkington is a man who is always identified with the best interests of the county, and the section in which he resides. He is a thorough gentleman in all respects.

**L. C. Tuttle,** Whose portrait appears in this work, was born in Rock-

port, New York, April 29, 1837. When he was about four years of age his parents moved to Illinois, settling in Plainfield, Will county. He received his education in the common schools and academies of that county. He also learned the carpenter's trade. In April, 1862, he with his wife started across the plains to California, and arrived in the Sacramento valley, October 11th of that year. He worked at his trade a short time when he went to farming on the Consumnes river. He then came to Mendocino county, and in March, 1865, he settled on his present place, consisting of five hundred and forty acres, where he is engaged in sheep and stock-raising. In company with C. Bratt, he owns four thousand acres of pasture land, and over six thousand head of sheep in Humboldt county. In 1867, he was appointed postmaster at the Sherwood Valley office, being the first person to serve at that place. He married Miss R. Leah, May 29, 1860, a native of New York, born August 17, 1837. They have one child, Frederick, born February 18, 1863.

**Philip Upp,** Whose portrait appears in this work, is the youngest living child of John Jacob and Barbara Lower Upp, and was born in York county, Pennsylvania, March 21, 1827. He received his education at the common schools of his native county, and resided there till October, 1849. He then proceeded to St. Louis, Missouri, where he began working at the carpenter's trade, having begun his apprenticeship to this trade when he was eighteen years of age. He followed his trade in St. Louis till the spring of 1856, when he returned home on a visit to his mother, and while there he was married on the 23d day of March, 1856, at Lewiston, Mifland county, Pennsylvania, to Susan Hawker. They immediately proceeded to New York City, and April 8, 1856, they sailed on the steamer *Orizaba* to Nicaragua, and was there during the Walker filibustering expedition, being under the protection of Walker and the American Consul. From there they took the steamer *Sierra Nevada* to San Francisco, where they arrived on June 8th of that year. He, with his party, put up at the International Hotel, there being five of them in all, Mr. Upp being the only one of the party who had money, and he had only \$2.50. He spoke to the clerk and finally found out that he was acquainted with his brother, Adam Upp. Then the clerk offered his assistance to the party, but the next morning when the bank opened they got checks cashed, and that day proceeded to Sacramento *via* the Sacramento river, where they were met by their brother Peter Upp, and conducted by him to his and their brother Adam's farm, which laid nine miles up the north fork of the American river. The subject of this sketch engaged in running a threshing machine in that county during the fall of that year, when he proceeded to Sonoma county and settled on the farm now owned by Martin Gaston, situated about five miles from Petaluma, where he resided till June, 1858. He then came to Mendocino

county and settled on his present place near Willitsville. When the land came into market in 1861, Mr. Upp proceeded to Eureka to preëempt one hundred and sixty acres. From there he went to San Francisco on the schooner *Dartaway* and then returned to his home in this valley, where he remained till August, 1861, when he went to Vallejo, expecting to work at his trade, but found nothing to do. He there took a grain steamer and proceeded to San Francisco, where he finally succeeded in finding work on Second street. Soon after this he found work with the Spring Valley Water Company, and was in their employ during the squatter trouble and was one of the number arrested, but, having proved himself to have been on San Francisco bay at the time, was acquitted by the Court. He worked for this company three months. He then, with his brother Adam, proceeded to Fort Point, where they built the sutler's store. After their work was inspected the two brothers were picked upon to work in the Government quarters, and in that work he continued till July, 1863, when he proceeded to the Government works in Oregon, first going to Cape Disappointment in Washington Territory, where he worked for two months and then went to Point Adams, Oregon, where the present fortification of Fort Stevens now stands, and in those two places he was located till January, 1865. He then returned to his home and family in this valley, where he has since resided. In June, 1865, he went into partnership with Archie Whitehorn. They own one thousand nine hundred and twenty acres of land, well improved and well stocked. Mr. Upp is not a politician, but has been road overseer for six consecutive years. His wife was born in Mercersburg, Franklin county, Pennsylvania, October 26, 1833, and by this union they have: Sarah A., born July 25, 1858; George N., born January 25, 1861; Mary F., born November 4, 1865; Ida, born March 29, 1868; Archie, born April 11, 1873; Eddie, born July 15, 1875. They have lost one child, David P., born February 26, 1857, and died September 3, 1857. Sarah A., their oldest living child, was the first white girl born in Little Lake township.

**Hiram Willits.** The subject of this memoir, whose portrait appears in the body of this work, is the oldest child of Robert and Sarah Willits (Beard was her maiden name), and was born in Wayne county, Indiana, February 5, 1821. He resided in his native county till September, 1842, receiving, in the meantime, a common school education. He, with his parents, moved to Van Buren county, Iowa, in 1842, where he followed farming till April 1, 1850. He then, with his wife, started across the plains for California, and arrived at Hangtown (Placerville), August 17th of that year. He immediately settled at Rough and Ready, where he opened a hotel, which business he followed for five or six months. In March, 1851, he took up his residence in Colusa county, where he secured a claim some seventeen miles from the town of Colusa, and began farming and stock-raising, and also opened a

public house, and remained there till August, 1857, when he came to Mendocino county, and settled in the beautiful and fertile valley of Little Lake. Since then, a charming little town has sprung into existence on his place, which bears his name. He began farming upon his arrival at that place, and is still engaged in it. In 1865 he began merchandising, his store being the nucleus about which the town has grown. He is still engaged in that business, in connection with his farming. He was appointed postmaster at Willitsville in 1860, being the first one in that place, and with the exception of two vacancies of about eighteen months each, he has held the office continuously ever since. He was a member of the second Board of Supervisors, and held the office for about nine years. When the Mendocino Agricultural Association was organized, he took a very prominent part, and has been Treasurer of the society continuously since its organization. He has always taken an active part in whatever would advance the best interests of Mendocino county. He lived there before it was a county, and has always felt that interest in her growth and prosperity, which a father feels for a child. It is emphatically his county, and as all the worthy pioneers feel concerning their county, so does he. He has seen the county grow from a few hundred inhabitants to many thousands, and where he broke the wild sod, now stands a thriving and busy village. March 13, 1844, he was united in marriage with Miss Margaret J. Johnson, a native of Ohio, born August 11, 1827. They have no children.

**Robert White,** Whose portrait appears in this work, was born in Ireland in 1822. When he was very young his parents came to America, and resided at New Albany, Indiana, ten years; they then went to New Orleans. Here young Robert received his education and resided till 1849, when he started for California over the southern route, coming through Texas and Mexico, arriving at the Mariposa mines. After a two months stay he went to San Francisco and engaged in teaming till 1851. He then went home, and after a short stay returned to California. He went to Sonora, Tuolumne county, and with John P. Simpson and others engaged in the quartz mill business. After eight months he returned to the city, and came up to Big River, Mendocino county, and he and Simpson occupied a place known as the Log Cabin till 1854. He was then employed by Thomas J. Henley on the Mendocino Reservation, and had charge of the establishment of Fort Bragg. In 1858 he and Simpson came to Ukiah and began supplying the reservation with beef, and they finally located permanently. They soon opened a store and now quite a town has grown up around them. Mr. White is known all over the county as the soul of wit and good nature, and a gentleman of honor. He married, in 1860, Miss Laura A. Simpson, who was born in Illinois, on the 28th day of June, 1843. Their children are, James N., born April 10, 1862; Willie S., born April 25,

1864; Harry, born July 26, 1867; Ella, born February 5, 1871; Belle, born October 16, 1866, and Charles F., born June 9, 1879.

**Jonathan G. Wilson.** The subject of this sketch, whose portrait appears in this work, was born in Calloway county, Kentucky, February 25, 1825. He resided at his birthplace till he was ten years of age, when, with his parents, he moved to Hickman county, that State, and there he resided till 1856, being engaged in milling and farming. In March of the last-named year he, with his wife and one child, started across the plains with horse teams. When they were near the Kansas line one of their horses was stolen, and they worked four milk cows in his stead all the way to California. On arriving in this State they first stopped in Sierra county, where for a short time, he engaged in cutting and baling hay. Their next move was to Sutter county, locating near Yuba City, where he engaged in wood-cutting, which he continued till the spring of 1858. They then came to Mendocino county and settled in Long valley, and immediately began stock-raising, which he followed till 1876, in connection with which he farmed some. In 1878 he became proprietor of the saw and grist-mill near his place, which he is now running. He now owns upwards of two thousand acres located in and near Long valley. He is an enterprising, active, prosperous and successful business man, and from a small beginning has worked himself up to be one of Mendocino's most stable and wealthy citizens. In 1853, he married Miss Louisa Piper, a native of Smith county, Tennessee, born December 15, 1827. By this union they have: Annie, born August 3, 1854; Lucinda, born November 30, 1857; Rufus, born April 17, 1860; William, born January 9, 1862; Nancy, born October 13, 1863; Lee, born October 6, 1865; Hugh, born February 27, 1868 and Marion, born October 11, 1872.

**James D. Ward.** Was born in Johnson county, Arkansas, October 20, 1844, and resided at his birthplace till April, 1853, when, with his parents, he crossed the plains to California, first settling in Merced county, where they resided till the spring of 1856, when they moved to Sonoma county and settled in Blucher valley, and there they resided till 1859, when they came to Mendocino county and settled near Cahto. The subject of this sketch began business for himself in October, 1869, opening a sample and liquor store at Little Lake, where he continued till 1873. He then moved to Cahto and began the same business, in which he still continues. Married, November 1, 1870, to Hattie Tuttle, who was born in De Kalb county, Illinois, March 25, 1850, and by this union they have four children, Lewis Randolph, born February 27, 1872; Annie May, born May 13, 1874; Hallie Eugene, born November 17, 1877; Guss, born January 1, 1880.

## ROUND VALLEY.

---

**Pierce Asbill.** This gentleman and pioneer, whose portrait will be found in the body of this work, was born in Howard county, Missouri, October 17, 1835. In 1844 he, with his parents, crossed the plains to Oregon, where the family resided till March, 1849. They then moved to California and began mining in El Dorado county, where they remained for about two years. They then moved to Sonoma county in 1851 and settled near Bodega. In April, 1854, the subject of this sketch and his brother, Frank M., left home, and shortly after fell into company with Samuel Kelsey and three others, who were just starting for the mines on the south fork of Trinity river. The party proceeded up Russian river and crossed the south fork of Eel river, and over Sanhedrim mountain, and down into Eden valley, which name was given to it by Mr. Asbill, as it reminded him very much of the descriptions he had read of the garden of Eden and its environments. After passing through Eden valley they proceeded as far as the middle fork of Eel river, where they camped for the night. On the morning of May 15, 1854, Frank M. Asbill went up on the mountain side in search of the horses, and a wonderfully beautiful valley met his gaze, upon which, probably, no white man's eye had ever rested before. He looked and feasted his eyes upon its beauty. He observed the fact that it was almost completely round in its contour. Upon his return to camp he gave such a glowing description of the new-found valley that the party determined to enter it and spy out its wondrous beauty. It was given the name of Round valley by the party from Mr. Asbill's description of it. After breakfast the horses were saddled and they passed over into and through the valley, and had a hard fight with the Indians, killing about forty of them in one of their camps. The party then passed on into Trinity county, where the Asbill brothers remained together till 1856. Pierce then returned to Bodega, coming by the way of Sacramento. He remained with his parents about one week, when he came to Mendocino county, and after spending a season in Ukiah valley went into Potter valley, where he remained till the fall of 1858. He then returned to Shasta county, where he remained until the spring of 1860, when he, in company with his brother and several others, went into Humboldt county and took up an extensive ranch, which they held for two years. In the fall of 1862 the Asbill brothers disposed of their interests in the ranch and engaged in hunting until 1864, when they

located a ranch in Summit valley, Mendocino county, which they still own, consisting of six thousand acres. They have it stocked with about fifteen thousand head of sheep, two hundred head of cattle, and one hundred and fifty head of horses and mules. Mr. Asbill is a thorough-going gentleman, and is generous to a fault. Enterprising and full of business, honorable and upright. Mr. Asbill was married, September 12, 1880, to Miss Katie E. Robertson.

**Frank M. Asbill.** Was born in Polk county, Missouri, October 13, 1837. In 1844 he, with his parents, crossed the plains to Oregon, where they resided until March, 1849, when they came to California, and after mining in El Dorado county about two years they moved into Sonoma county and settled near Bodega. In April, 1854, the subject of this sketch and his brother Pierce left home, and falling in company with Sam. Kelsey and three others who were just starting up country, they joined them and started for the south fork of the Trinity river. They came up Russian river and crossed the south fork of Eel river, and went over Sanhedrim mountain and down into Eden valley, which Pierce Asbill named, as it reminded him of the garden of Eden. After crossing the snowy peak of Sanhedrim they passed through Eden valley and camped near the middle fork of Eel river, and on the morning of May 15, 1854, Frank M. Asbill went up on the mountain to catch the horses, and returned to camp saying that he had discovered a valley that was perfectly round. From this the valley was called Round valley. They saddled their horses and rode over into and through the valley and had a fight with the Indians, killing about forty of them in camp. They then passed on up into Trinity and Shasta counties, where the subject of this sketch, as well as his brother, remained until 1856, when Pierce went through to Sacramento and from there back to his parents in Bodega, leaving his brother Frank in Trinity. In the spring of 1860 Frank, in company with his brother and several others, went into Humboldt county, where they took up a ranch, which they held until the fall of 1862, when the subject of this sketch and his brother sold out and engaged in hunting until 1864, when they located a ranch in Summit valley, which they still own. They own about six thousand acres of land, and have it stocked with about fifteen thousand head of sheep, two hundred head of cattle, and about one hundred and fifty horses and mules.

**Daniel W. Burchard.** Born in Benton county, Missouri, March 5, 1858. When he was but a child his parents came to California and settled at Marysville. After a residence there of about two years the father went to Oregon and the family moved to Stockton. The father, Rev. J. L. Burchard, is a Methodist preacher, and he remained in Oregon about one year, and then returned to California, and has been in this Conference ever since. When the subject of this sketch was about thirteen years of age they moved



to Oakland, where he was educated at the Oakland High School. In 1872 he came to this county and spent about one year in Round valley; then returned to Oakland, where he remained until the fall of 1873, when once more he returned to Round valley and was in the employ of the Government on the Indian reservation until 1876, when he commenced teaching, which he followed about eighteen months, when he, in company with J. L. Broaddus, engaged in merchandising at Covelo, under the firm name of Burchard & Broaddus. This, however, lasted but a short time. Closing out he went to Santa Rosa and entered the law office of Barclay Henley & George A. Johnson as a student. After a course of reading he was admitted to practice law May 18, 1880. He then returned to Covelo, where he is engaged in the practice of his profession. He married, December 31, 1876, Miss Mary Josephine Broaddus, daughter of Rev. J. L. Broaddus, of Little Lake. She died December 31, 1878, leaving two children, Martha M. and Mary J.

**John K. Chambers.** Born in Andrew county, Missouri, September 20, 1847. When about five years of age he, with his parents, came to California, crossing the plains with ox-teams, and arrived in Sonoma county in the fall of 1852. Here his father engaged in farming, which he followed two years, and then went to Santa Clara county where he still followed farming, while the subject of this sketch attended the Pacific Methodist College, at San José. In 1857 they returned to Sonoma county and settled at Petaluma, where John K. attended Lippitt's Institute. At the age of twenty-two he entered the law office of A. W. Thompson, where he studied about eighteen months; then studied about one year with F. W. Colton, and was admitted to practice in the Supreme Court of California, April 15, 1873. In January, 1875, he settled at Covelo, Round valley, where he has since followed his profession. Married, January 4, 1879, Miss Ella Conrad, a native of California. By this marriage they have one child.

**Thomas S. Chambers.** Born in Savannah, Missouri, May 27, 1850. In 1852 he, with parents, crossed the plains to California, arriving in Sonoma county in August of the above year. They settled near the old town of Sonoma, where his father followed farming for two years, then moved to Petaluma. While here the subject of this sketch attended Lippitt's Institute; and in September, 1872, he came to Mendocino county and engaged in butchering at Ukiah, which he followed until the spring of 1877, when he went to Round valley, where he is at present engaged in farming and stable keeping.

**Martin Corbett,** Whose portrait appears in this work, is a native of Ireland, born March 11, 1815, where he received his early education, and followed farming until 1840; when, in company with a sister, he immigrated to America, and located in Saratoga county, New York. Here he resumed his former occupation, that of a farmer, which he followed for two years, when

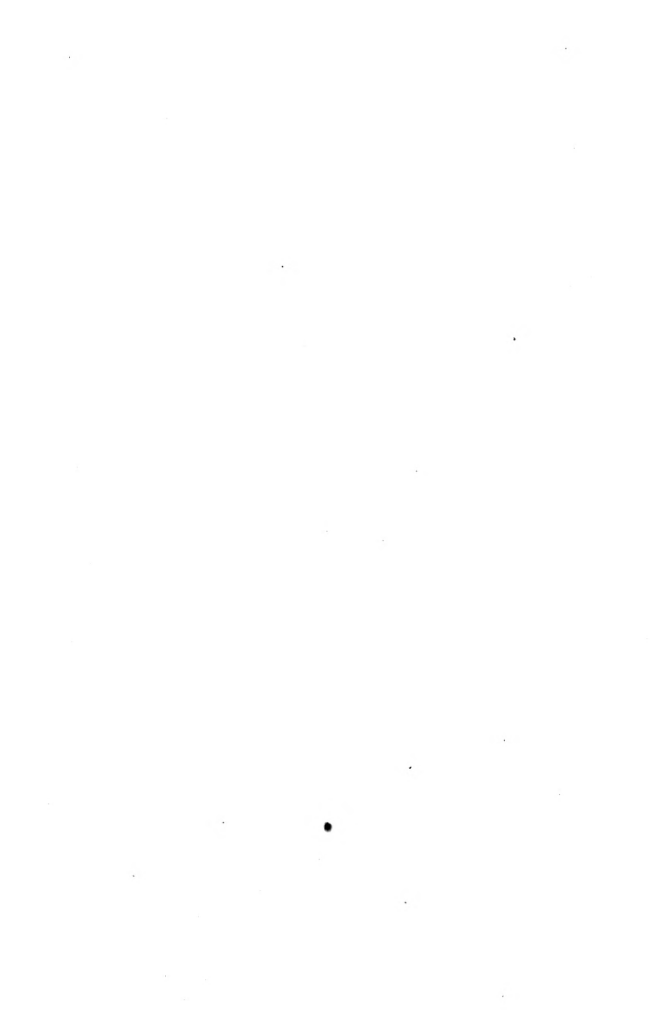
we next find him in New Orleans, where he was employed on a steamer for a term of two years; thence to St. Louis, Missouri, and was employed as a clerk in a grocery store for nearly a year; then as night watchman for two years, after which he engaged in the hotel business for a term of two years near the city of St. Louis. In 1850 he immigrated to California, crossing the plains with ox-teams, and arrived at Hangtown (now Placerville), about August 10th. He engaged in mining at different points for about three years, and then engaged in farming in the Sacramento valley until 1857, when he became a resident of this county, arriving in Round valley July, 1857, and engaged in farming and stock-raising, which he continued until the spring of 1880, when he sold out, and is now on the retired list, but intends to make Round valley, where he has resided so long, his home for the balance of his life. Married in 1848, Miss K. Happy, who died in 1849.

**James P. Cunningham,** Whose portrait will be found in this book, was born in Smith county, Tennessee, February 21, 1845. When seven years of age he, with parents, crossed the plains to California, arriving in the fall of 1852, and settled in Placer county, where his father — W. W. Cunningham — engaged in hotel keeping for seven years. Then they moved to San Francisco, where his father was engaged as soliciting agent for the *Democratic Press*, now the *Examiner*; and the subject of this sketch was employed as mailing clerk for about three years, when the whole family moved to Ukiah, where his father engaged in hotel keeping, James P. remaining with him until 1869, when he opened a restaurant, which he conducted one year; then conducted a saloon for two years. He was then chosen by the Senate as Clerk, which position he filled during the session of 1870-71. He then spent two years at Cloverdale, Sonoma county, in the employ of the North Pacific Railroad Company. In 1873 he settled in Covelo, Round valley, where he has since been engaged in the saloon business. Married, April 15, 1869, Miss Louisa J. Potter. They have three living children: Thomas Lee, Grace, and William W.; and have lost one Mary F.

**Charles H. Diggins.** Was born in Windsor county, Vermont, August 4, 1835. When he was seventeen years of age he went to New York, and shipped on the clipper-ship *North Wind* for San Francisco, rounding Cape Horn, and arriving in December, 1852. He then shipped on the bark *H. T. Bartlett*, bound for Humboldt bay, but she was wrecked at the mouth of the Noyo river. He then walked to Mendocino City and engaged in wood-chopping and working in a saw-mill. He met with an accident here, by which he came near having his left hand sawed off. He then went to San Francisco and remained till the winter of 1857-8, when he returned to Mendocino county, going to Round valley. He followed different occupations till December, 1876, when he purchased his present place of one hundred and



*J. A. Hamilton*



sixty acres, located on the north fork of Eel river, about fifteen miles north of Covelo. In early times, Mr. Diggins took a very active part in the frequent fights with the Indians, and often escaped by only a hair's breadth. He was once wounded in the leg.

**Philip A. Deuel.** Born in Washington county, New York, December 16, 1829. In 1847, he, leaving his parents, went to Illinois, where he followed farming until 1850, when he crossed the plains to California with horse-teams, arriving at Hangtown (Placerville), July 4, 1850. Commenced at once to mine, which he followed for three years. After this, he spent about three years in the Sacramento valley, farming. Then followed hunting until 1862, when he came to Mendocino county and to Round valley, where he followed different occupations for about two years. He then commenced work for the Government on the Indian reservation, which he followed for nine years, when he settled on his present place, consisting of two hundred and twelve acres, located about one mile from Covelo, where he has since followed farming.

**James L. Dunlap.** Born in Washtenaw county, Michigan, March 11, 1843. When about five years of age he, with parents, moved to Illinois, where they resided until 1850, when they started across the plains to California. The father was drowned while crossing the Humbolt river, the remainder of the family, consisting of James L., his mother and two half-brothers, arrived at Sacramento in August. Here they resided for three years; then settled on Cache creek in Yolo county, where they resided four years; then moved to Petaluma, Sonoma county. Here the subject of this sketch followed carpentering until 1868, when he came to Mendocino county, and settled in Covelo, where he has since resided, being engaged in carpentering. He is Constable of Round Valley township. Married March 10, 1867, Miss Maggie Brightenstien. They have six children: Ida May, Ena Belle, James Leroy, Mabel Isadore, Francis Linden, and Carrie Nettie.

**Charles H. Eberle.** Born in Philadelphia, May 31, 1833. His father, Charles Louis, was also a native of that city, and was of German descent. Mrs. Rachel Eberle, the mother of Charles H., was of Puritan stock, a native of Massachusetts, and came from the Atherton and Adams families of that State. At the early age of twenty-five, she was left a widow with four small children, her husband having been lost on the steamer *Lexington* on Long Island Sound. Mrs. Eberle gave all her children the advantages of a good education in the excellent schools of the old Bay State. Charles H., arrived in San Francisco on the 6th day of July, 1849, on the ship *Edward Everett* from Boston. He was the *protege* of Captain Smith, the Master of the vessel, and was the youngest member of the ship's company, some two hundred in number. He proceeded, immediately on his arrival, to

Sacramento, spending the summer and fall there, in the employ, as clerk, of Sam. Merritt, the man who built the first brick house in that city, on the corner of Second and J streets. Steve. Massett, afterwards known throughout the world as "Jeems Pipes of Pipesville," was then doing an auction business a few doors from there. The following winter was spent by him in San Francisco. In February, 1850, he started for the Feather river mines. Joined the crowd bound for Gold Lake,—did not find that famous lake, but, with his crowd, arrived at Rich Bar, middle fork of Feather river, and was among the first to locate claims there. He and three others, in less than an hour, took from a crevice on the bar, thirty-seven pounds, weighed by steelyards, of heavy, coarse gold. He followed mining, trading, and packing until 1857, when he left the mines, and came to Mendocino county, and located upon a ranch in Round valley, about two and one-half miles from Covelo. In 1874, he moved to that town, but still owns and conducts his ranch, consisting of four hundred and forty acres. Married, October 23, 1879, Mrs. Melissa A. Robinson, a native of Chester county, Pennsylvania, Mr. Eberle has seven children by a former marriage.

**William T. Gilbert.** Born in Arkansas, July 23, 1850. When but a mere child, one year of age, his parents immigrated to California, and settled in Sacramento. After a residence here of four years moved to Trinity county, resided about six years; thence to Tehama, and resided ten years. In 1877 became a resident of this county, locating in Round valley, where he has since resided. Married, February, 1874, Mary Pratt, a native of Pennsylvania.

**George W. Henley,** Whose portrait will be found in this work, was born in Clarke county, Indiana, November 26, 1833. He received his education at the Charleston Seminary. In 1853 he, with his parents, came to California, *via* Panama. They arrived at San Francisco on June 1st of the above-mentioned year. The father was appointed postmaster at San Francisco, and the subject of this sketch acted as clerk under his father for about eighteen months, when the father was appointed superintendent of Indian affairs. George filled the position of clerk under his father for two years longer, when he was appointed store-keeper in the United States Appraiser's store in San Francisco, which office he held until January 1859, when he resigned the position. He came to Mendocino county and settled in Round valley at the above date where he has since resided, being engaged in farming and stock-raising. Mr. Henley was in the Legislature in the session of 1869-70, and is an enterprising and thorough-going gentleman, and while not a professional politician, always strives to advance the best interests of his county, and doubtless with better success than the aforesaid professionals.

**Thomas B. Henley.** The second son of Thomas J. Henley, was born in Clarke county, Indiana, October 8, 1836. He came to California *via*

Panama, in 1854. He went to Tulare county and remained there two years, being employed as clerk on the Tejon Indian Reservation. In 1856 he came to Mendocino county and remained two years on the Noyo Reservation, being employed as clerk. In the summer of 1857 he went to Round valley on a trip, going by way of Little Lake and Eden valley, and returning by Long valley. In 1858 he went to Round valley and located permanently, buying a half interest in several preëmption locations, comprising a portion of what is now known as the Henley ranch. He remained here and engaged in farming and stock-raising until 1865, when he went to northern Mexico, and remained one year, during the Maximillian occupation of that country. In the spring of 1866, he returned to Round valley and remained till 1868, when he went to Elko, Nevada, at the time that the terminus of the Central Pacific railroad was at that point, and it was also the supply point of the White Pine mines, which were just then at the height of their attraction. He remained in Elko until 1879, being engaged in the real-estate business. Mr. Henley was married in 1874, to Miss M. A. Bigelow. In 1879, he, with his family, returned to Round valley for the purpose of getting a pleasant and more healthful climate. They have two children, Dora and Arthur, as the result of their matrimonial union.

**Whitcomb Henley.** Born in Clarke county, Indiana, December 5, 1844. In 1853 he, with his parents, came to California *via* Panama, arriving at San Francisco in June, of the above year. The father was appointed postmaster in San Francisco, which office he held for two years, when he was selected as superintendent of Indiana affairs, which office he held for four years. During this time his family resided in San Francisco, where the subject of this sketch received his education. In 1860 he came to Mendocino county, and engaged in stock-raising in Round valley, in company with his brothers, Hiram, Thomas, and George, where he remained until 1867, when he received a position as timber agent for the Sacramento land district, which he filled for about four months. He then went to Elko, where he engaged in hotel and store-keeping for two years, and then returned to this county and settled at Covelo, where he is engaged in merchandising in company with J. N. Rea, also in stock-raising with his brothers. Married, October 21, 1879, Miss S. Frances Eddy, a native of Missouri.

**Sanders Hornbrook.** Born in Indiana, June 13, 1828. When about eleven years of age, he, with his mother, his father being dead, moved to Illinois. After a residence of about five years there, the subject of this sketch left his mother and drifted about until 1849, when he came to California, crossing the plains with ox-teams, and arriving at Feather river in October. He engaged at once in mining which he followed but a short time, and then settled on a farm in Butte county, where he followed farming and stock-raising until 1856, when he came to Mendocino county, and

settled in Round valley, where he has since resided, being engaged in farming. He owns two hundred and seventeen acres, located about three-fourths of a mile from Covelo. Married, February 16, 1854, Miss Mary A. Onyett, a native of Indiana.

**Harry S. Lovell.** Born in Indiana, June 24, 1849. When but a child he, with his parents, immigrated to California *via* Panama, and settled in Placer county, where the father engaged in contracting, building, ditching, etc., etc. In 1864 the family came to Mendocino county and settled in Round valley, where the father was engaged as foreman on the Henley ranch until he died, November 4, 1868. The subject of this sketch has made Round valley his home ever since, being engaged in different occupations. Married, in June, 1868, Miss Sarah E. Begdey, a native of California. They have five living children, Clara, Harry, Walter, Maud, and Frank. They have lost one, Silva.

**L. D. Montague,** Whose portrait appears in this history, was born in Windsor county, Vermont, June 14, 1836, where he lived on a farm with his parents until nineteen years of age, when leaving his parents, he came to California, rounding Cape Horn as a sailor before the mast, and arrived at San Francisco May 1, 1856. He went at once to Half Moon Bay, where he spent the summer working in a dairy, and in the fall went to the mines, where he followed mining in different places until the fall of 1860, when he came to Mendocino county, and to Round valley, where he has since resided. For the first six years he followed fishing, hunting and fighting Indians, leading a frontiersman's life generally. In 1866 he commenced the hotel and saloon business, which he followed until 1876, when he leased his property and made a trip to his native State, leaving San Francisco June 12th. He visited the Centennial Exhibition at Philadelphia, as well as his native State, Vermont, and returned in August of the same year. In the spring of 1877 he bought an interest in a general merchandise store, and was associated with J. P. Thomson at Covelo through the summer, selling his interest in the fall. Since that time he has turned his whole attention to stock-raising and wool-growing. For the first six years of Mr. Montague's life in Round valley the Indians were troublesome, making raids into the valley and driving off stock, etc. The settlers had frequent fights with them, in which the subject of this sketch always took a very prominent part. The Indians, after making an attack, would come into the valley for protection at the reservation. The settlers became so enraged at this that they made an attack upon the reservation on August 16, 1862. In this fight about twenty-two Indians were killed, and one white man by the name of Shady Lamb. The subject of this sketch received a gun-shot wound in the right leg, which disabled him for three years, and from which he still suffers. In the fall of 1861, in a fight in Horse valley, he was wounded by an arrow which took



effect in his breast, but not seriously. Mr. Montague was always ready and at his post, escaping many times by only a "hair's breadth." Was married August 25, 1870, to Mrs. Ann J. Martin, a native of Ohio. Their children are: Henry W., Lemuel D., and Franklin.

**George W. McDaniels.** Born in Mason county, Kentucky. August 21, 1828, where he lived on a farm till 1846, when, his parents having died, he went to Wisconsin, where he followed lead mining till 1848. He then crossed the plains to California, arriving in the Sacramento valley October 18, 1849. He engaged at once in mining, which he followed till 1855, when he commenced farming in the above-named valley. This he followed till 1857, when he came to Mendocino county, and for the next three years he followed hunting in Humboldt, Lake and Mendocino counties. In 1860, he settled on a farm in Round valley remaining one year. He then spent a summer in the Humboldt mines. In the spring of 1862 he settled in Eden valley and farmed one year. In 1863 he went to Humboldt county, where he spent five years, and then returned to Mendocino county and located on a ranch consisting of about two thousand acres, situated on Main Eel river, about sixteen miles from Covelo, where he is engaged in wool-growing, having about five hundred head of sheep.

**William M. Michel, M. D.** Born in Tazewell county, Virginia, October 1, 1839. His father was an artist. When but a child they moved to Charleston. And after a residence of about two years here they moved to Washington, D. C. Here the subject of this sketch was educated at the Rugby Academy. At the age of sixteen he entered the Virginia Military Institute, at Lexington, which he attended two years. He then commenced the study of medicine in the office of Dr. Johnson Elliot, where he graduated in March, 1860; after which he joined the rebel army and served about five years, taking an active part in drilling soldiers. He was taken prisoner at the battle of Sailors Creek, and was held prisoner for four months. Was captured about four hours before Lee surrendered. Was released after the close of the war, and went at once to Eastville, Virginia, where he commenced practicing medicine, which he continued about one year. He then returned to his native county (Tazewell), where he practiced for about two years, when he was appointed surgeon on a Pacific mail steamer, and came to San Francisco, and was transferred to the *Golden Age* and went to China, and remained in China and Japan about two years. He then returned to California, and after practicing in Nevada county, Knights Landing, Yolo county, Elmira, Solano county, St. Helena, Napa county, and Ukiah, Mendocino county, he finally, in October, 1877, settled in Covelo, Round valley, where he is engaged in active practice of his profession. Married in 1867, Miss Lucy Dennis, a native of Virginia. They have five children: H. Maynard, Genevieve, Lizzie, Miriam, and Lucy.

**James Robert Mathews.** Was born in Marysville, Butte county, California, in 1855. He lived there one year and then moved to Sutter county and remained ten years with his parents. His mother died in 1863. He went with his father and brothers to Sonoma county in 1866, to the vicinity of Santa Rosa, where they remained on a farm for two years. Attended school at Windsor one year, in 1869. Then he went to the State of Nevada with his father, who was then in the cattle business, and remained there two years. From Nevada he returned to Santa Rosa, Sonoma county, California, and attended the Pacific Methodist College for two years. He went to Round valley, Mendocino county, in August, 1872, where he kept books for Riley & Bransford for one year and for Fairbanks & Bransford two years. He then, in January, 1875, returned to Santa Rosa and was employed in the Recorder's office for one year, under B. S. Woods. His term of office having expired, Mr. Mathews then returned to Round valley, where he took charge of a sutler store for Thomson & Updegraff, on the United States Reservation of Round valley, superintending the business for two years. During this period his father, John Mathews, died at Ukiah. Messrs. Thomson & Updegraff finally suspended their sutler's store, and bought out the drug store formerly conducted by Walter L. Bransford, present County Clerk, and Mr. Mathews took charge of the new business, where he has since remained. He was united in marriage, November 4, 1879, to Miss Josie Reid, whose father was physician and surgeon on the reservation.

**William Pullen.** Born in Kennebec county, Maine, March 18, 1841, where he resided, being engaged in lumbering and farming, until the fall of 1860, when he went to Virginia, where he was engaged in getting out ship timber until April, 1861. When the State seceded from the Union Mr. Pullen, in company with a few others, made their escape in small boats and were picked up by a steamer. He returned to Maine, where he remained until June, when he sailed, *via* Panama, for California, arriving at San Francisco July 13, 1861. He came at once to this county and engaged in lumbering on the Albion river, where he remained until January, 1863, when he moved to Round valley, where he has since been engaged in farming and is an active member in several societies. Married, July 8, 1875, Miss Laura C. Long, a native of Illinois, and one of the first families of McHenry county. They have one child, Cora L.

**Frederick A. Redwine.** Born in Virginia in 1815. In 1834 he, leaving his parents, went to Missouri, where he followed farming, also filling the office of Justice of the Peace until in May, 1846, when he joined the Mexican army, serving under General Price for one year. In 1849 he crossed the plains to California, arriving in Nevada county in August, and made the discovery of gold in that county August 19th. Here he remained

mining until November, when he returned, *via* Panama, to Missouri; and in the spring of 1850 he again started across the plains, bringing his family with him. He returned direct to Nevada county, where he followed mining until February, 1851, when he went to Georgetown, El Dorado county, where he followed mining and hotel keeping until 1855, when he went to Sacramento and worked on the railroad that was then being built from that city to Folsom, about five months. He then moved to Placer county where he followed mining and practicing law until November, 1865, when he came to Mendocino county and settled in Round valley, where he has been engaged in farming ever since. Mr. Redwine has held the office of Justice of the Peace for six years since coming to this county, at different times. Married, May 7, 1844, Miss Mary Turner. By this union they have ten living children; Mildred C., Lewis W., James W., John S., Sanford L., August P., George R., Edward E., Mary N., and Martha M. They have lost one, Emma J.

**Joseph N. Rea.** Born in Ripley county, Indiana, November 28, 1844, and lived in different parts of that State until 1859 when he, with his parents, moved to Flora, Illinois. Here he received his education and resided until February, 1864, when he entered the army as Lieutenant in the 152d Illinois Volunteers, and served until September, 1865. He then returned to Illinois, where he followed clerking until 1869, when he came to California and located at Ukiah, Mendocino county, where he clerked in a store for two years; then went to Pomo, where he merchandised for three years. In 1874 he came to Covelo and engaged as clerk for J. M. Ellis & Co. for about one year, and then bought a half interest, and the firm name was changed to J. N. Rea & Co.; and in May, 1877, the firm name was again changed to Henley & Rea, Henley having bought Ellis' interest. Mr. Rea married, November 26, 1868, Miss Mary J. Eddy, a native of Missouri. They have three children: Alice, Roy, and Frank.

**John P. Thomson.** Born in Grant county, Wisconsin, May 14, 1842. When nine years of age he, with parents, crossed the plains to California. On arriving they settled in Butte county, where the subject of this sketch received his education and resided on a farm until 1867, when they moved to Round valley, Mendocino county, where the father settled on a farm, while the subject of this sketch attended Heald's Business College, San Francisco, for five months. In the fall of 1868 he returned to Round valley and engaged in stock-raising, about twenty miles north from Covelo. This he followed until the spring of 1874, when he bought an interest in a general merchandise store at Covelo with H. T. Fairbanks, which he held until September, 1879, when he disposed of it; since which time he has been engaged in speculating and settling up old accounts. Married,

October 5, 1877, Miss Lizzie Dolan, a native of Grant county, Wisconsin. They have lost one child; three months later the mother died.

**Jacob Updegraff**, Whose portrait appears in this history, was born in Franklin county, Pennsylvania, April 13, 1830, where he resided on a farm until 1847, when he went to Stark county, Ohio, where he learned the blacksmith's trade, which he followed until the 13th of March, 1850. Leaving his parents for California, he arrived at St. Joe, Missouri, on the 25th of March, where, buying stock and laying in provisions, he left St Joe on the 13th of April to cross the plains, arriving at Deer creek, Tehama county, California, July 4, 1850. After mining one year we find him engaged in blacksmithing at Chico, Butte county, on the ranch of Major Bidwell, where he remained three years, after which he returned, *via* Panama, to the scenes of his boyhood. In December, 1854, he again crossed the Isthmus and located in Colusa county, where he was engaged in stock-raising for four years; then sold out, and in the fall of 1859 came to Round valley, Mendocino county, and engaged in blacksmithing and farming. Was an employé on the reservation as blacksmith four years; then engaged in sheep-raising and farming, having one thousand two hundred acres of land in Round valley besides a large sheep ranch in the mountains. Married, November 13, 1872, Mrs. Mildred C. Thomas. By this marriage they had three children: one dead, Marty; two living, Estella C., and Frank William. By her first marriage Mrs. Updegraff has one child, named Aurilla Thomas.

**William E. Willis**. Was born in Virginia, July 16, 1825. At the age of eighteen he went to Missouri, and followed farming till 1849, when he came to California across the plains, arriving August 9th. He followed mining for two years, and then opened a blacksmith shop in Sacramento. At the end of eighteen months he went to Colusa county, where he, in company with Hiram Willits, conducted a shop. At the end of a year he and Benjamin Knight opened a shop in Colusa, which he conducted two years. He then went to Lake county and engaged in stock-raising, which he followed three years. In 1859 he came to Mendocino county and located at Little Lake, where he spent one year, then went to Calpella, and spent a year at blacksmithing; thence to Potter valley, and spent a year at ranching; thence to Redwood valley, where he bought a steam saw-mill which he run one season; thence to Ukiah, where he conducted a livery stable for a short time, and then speculated in real estate for about five years; thence to Coyote valley, where he spent one season; thence to Round valley, where he bought a livery stable, which he still conducts. He also has a blacksmith shop and wagon shop, and is the owner of the Ukiah and Covelo stage line. He married, August 5, 1858, Miss Mary Parton, a native of Missouri. Their children are: Alazena, Napoleon, Lucien, and Lillie.

**George E. White.** This pioneer gentleman, whose portrait it affords us much pleasure to present to our readers in the body of this work, is a native of Virginia, having been born in Lewis county, that State, August 17, 1832. He is a descendant, through his mother, of the noted family of Jacksons, so well and favorably known all through Virginia; the brave and honored Stonewall Jackson, who fell at his post during the late war, being a cousin of Mr. White. Young White was reared on a farm, attending the common schools a part of the time, and remained in his native State till 1849. In April of that year, leaving his parents behind, he crossed the plains with an ox-team, in company with an uncle, Cummings E. Jackson, one brother, Sylvanus White, and two second cousins, James T. and Edmond J. Jackson. The party arrived at Lawson's ranch, on Deer creek, September 10th, of the above-mentioned year. After remaining there about one week Mr. White and his friends went to Shasta county where they engaged in mining. In a short time Mr. White became ill and was obliged to abandon that vocation, and he returned to the Sacramento valley where he spent the winter of 1849-50. His uncle remained in Shasta county, and having contracted a fever, died during that winter, and in the course of the next season his cousins returned to the East. His brother spent the winter with him, and in the spring they purchased some teams and goods and went to Nevada City, where they opened a store, which they continued for three or four months only. They then disposed of their interests there, and returned with the teams to Sacramento City, and engaged in freighting from that place into the mountains. Their next business venture was the establishment of a ferry across the Sacramento river in Tehama county, twelve miles below the town of Tehama, which they did in the fall of 1850, and conducted it during that winter. In the spring they disposed of this business, and Mr. White proceeded to Rush creek, where he engaged in mining, and his brother returned to the East. He continued his mining operations at the above-named place during the summer, and in the fall went to what was known as Ford's ranch, where he spent the winter. In the spring of 1852 he returned to the home of his youth, *via* Panama, arriving in March and remaining till July of that year. He then went to Missouri where he resided till April, 1853, when he again set out across the plains with an ox-train, this time accompanied by his brother Sylvanus. Mr. White and another of their party left the train behind, and arrived in Marysville in September. From there he proceeded to Stony creek, where he spent the winter. In May, 1854, the subject of this sketch, accompanied by George Hudspeth, Dr. Atkinson, James White, Calvin White, and another man whose name has been forgotten, passed over the mountains and entered Round valley, Mendocino county. The party was prospecting for gold in the mountains of that section, and it was by accident that they came upon the beautiful valley. In the valley they came upon the trail made by Kelsey

and his party and found where they had carved their names on a tree. After spending two days in the valley they returned to Tehama county. The grass was so high that that they could not see any Indians, although their movements were easily discernible by the motion of the grass caused by them in passing through it. Mr. White was the first man to ascend what is now called the Blue Nose mountain, north of Covelo, and from this fact the peak was long called White's mountain. On returning to Tehama county he, in company with Enoch J. Gibson, located a ranch which they held till the fall of 1857, when they disposed of it and moved into Round valley to a place which Mr. White had located in April of the previous year. This place contained originally about one thousand acres, and is comprised in his present homestead, and was also the first land located upon by any one in the valley. After locating this tract of land he placed Charles Bourne in charge of it, for which services he divided the place with him, and returned to Tehama county for the purpose of attending to his interests there, which he finally disposed of as stated above. During that fall he went to Los Angeles and, in company with Andrew Hunter, purchased about seven hundred head of cattle, which he, in the spring of 1857 (after dividing cattle with Hunter), drove through Solano, Colusa, and Tehama counties into Round valley. During this time, however, Bourne had gone out into the valleys and purchased a band of about five hundred cattle, which he took into the valley, arriving there ahead of White, and thus gaining the honor of bringing the first stock into Round valley, while White drove the second lot into it. The Indian reservation was established in 1856, and there were a few of the employés of the Government upon it. Sanders Hornbrook and Martin Corbett came into the valley in the fall of 1856, and about the same time came — Lawson and — King. The first house erected in the valley was a cabin built by Charles Bourne and occupied by him while in charge of the White ranch. Mr. White has continued to prosper since the day he first located in Round valley, and now counts his acres by the thousands. In his homestead he has about two thousand five hundred acres, also three other sheep ranches in Mendocino county, comprising, all told, some thirty-five thousand acres. In Trinity county his landed possessions are simply immense, the tract being about forty miles long and about six in width. This, for convenience, is divided into five separate ranches, or rather ranges. He also owns, in the same county, another tract of about thirty thousand acres. These ranches are all stocked with sheep, there being on all of them about thirty thousand head. He owns, also, a very large band of cattle, and of horses and mules together about three hundred head. In 1878 Mr. White erected his beautiful mansion, which is reputed to surpass any residence either in Mendocino county or in the State north of San Francisco, in elegance and taste. It is supplied with all the modern conveniences, having water and gas in every room. It is truly a palatial residence in every respect. In 1867 Mr. White

paid a second visit to his native State, and while there, in May, 1868, was united in marriage with Miss Alice, daughter of Esias and Margaret Fetley, a native of Virginia. In 1872, accompanied by his wife, he again visited his early home, returning to California in August of that year. His wife's health was now failing her, that fatal emissary of death, Consumption, having chosen her as one of his victims. She passed out of this life July 7, 1873. Her body was embalmed and taken to the far-away home of her childhood for sepulture.



## SANEL.

**D. M. Copsey.** Born in Indiana January 12, 1832. At the age of eight years his parents moved to Missouri, where he was reared on a farm and resided until 1850, when he immigrated to California, crossing the plains with ox-teams, arriving at Georgetown September 12th of the same year. After mining for one year he returned, *via* Panama, to Missouri, and there farmed until 1856, when he recrossed the plains to California and located in Lake county and engaged in farming, stock-raising and milling until 1873, when he came to this county and located on Dry creek, where he is at the present writing being engaged in stock, wool-growing and milling business. He owns about six hundred acres of land. Married, December 14, 1851, Jane Ashill, a native of Kentucky. William N. R., Alamanler N., Henry C., Harland B. and Isabelle M., are the names of their children.

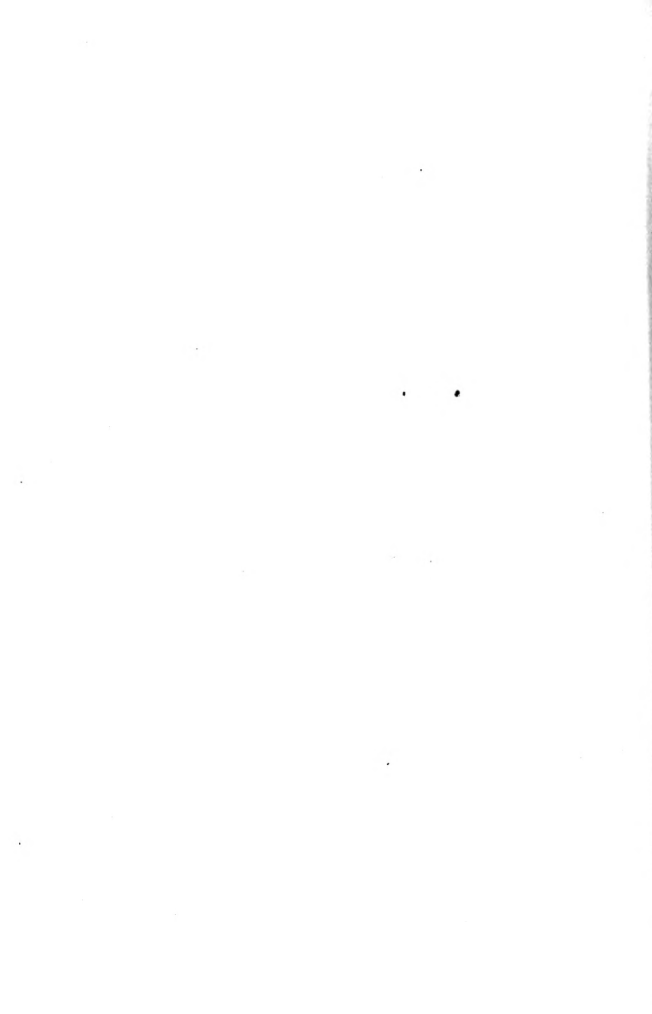
**Elijah H. Duncan,** Whose portrait appears in this work, is a native of Tennessee, born December 8, 1824. When about eight years of age his parents moved to Missouri, where the subject of this memoir received his early education. At the age of eighteen he was bereft of father and mother, and was then thrown upon his own resources. He at once found employment in a tannery, where he labored for twelve years. In 1856 he started across the plains for California with a drove of one hundred and sixty head of cattle, but lost forty head in making the trip. He arrived in Sonoma county September 7, 1856, locating six miles east of Healdsburg, and engaged in stock business for nearly two years. In July, 1858, became a resident of this county, locating on land at the mouth of Feliz or Dry creek; here he resided, being engaged in farming and stock-raising, until the fall of 1879, when he purchased four hundred and sixty acres one mile up the creek where he is engaged in farming and sheep-raising. Two of his sons, Samuel and Elijah, are working the original farm, and have eighteen acres of hops. Mr. Duncan married, April 15, 1856, Elizabeth Craddock, a native of Tennessee. By this union they have nine living children: Samuel, Ellen, Lucy, Elijah, Thomas, Robert, William, Frank and Alice.

**B. B. Fox.** Born in Huron county, Ohio, June 8, 1834, where he received his early education, and lived upon a farm until sixteen years of age, when he left his parents and set out for California, crossing the plains with mule-teams, arriving at Hangtown (Placerville) September 3, 1849.





*J. C. Talkington*



After remaining here for a few days he proceeded to Cold Spring and engaged in mining for one year; thence to Sacramento, and engaged in freighting from there to the mines, an occupation he followed for seven years. In 1858 he came to this county and rented four thousand acres of land eight miles south of Ukiah, where he, in company with Charles Kier, engaged in the stock business for one year. Kier then returned to Sacramento, and Mr. Fox moved to the foot-hills west of Ukiah, where he engaged in stock business for two years; then sold out and became interested in the livery business in Ukiah, which he conducted for two years, when he became interested with John Henry and they purchased nineteen hundred and sixty acres of land eight miles south from Ukiah, being a portion of the ranch Mr. Fox rented when he first came to the county, which they conducted jointly until 1875, when they divided the land, Mr. Fox taking the west side of the road, seven hundred acres, where he has resided ever since, being engaged in farming and stock-raising. In 1879 was elected Supervisor, an office he now holds. Married, April 19, 1862, Jane T., daughter of William Henry. By this union they have three children, Nellie, Alice and Minnie.

**Thomas J. Gould.** Born in Dearborn county, Indiana, June 2, 1830, where he resided on a farm until seventeen years of age, when he commenced an apprenticeship to the blacksmith trade, which he followed until 1852, when he crossed the plains to California with ox-teams. On arriving at Webber creek, August 14th of the above year, he engaged at once in his previous vocation, in the mines, which he followed until 1857, when he moved to Cloverdale, Sonoma county, where he followed his trade until 1866, when he returned to the East, and after an absence of about six months, again returned to California. He then, in company with W. T. Brush and D. W. Walker, came to Mendocino county and built a steam saw-mill on Dry creek. After spending about six months in this enterprise, the subject of this sketch sold his interests to his partners and returned to Cloverdale, where he built a livery stable, which, as soon as finished, he traded for his present property, consisting of six hundred and forty acres, located in Sanel township, on Dry creek, where he now resides, and is engaged in stock-raising and wool-growing. He married, April 4, 1855, Miss Martha J. Comer, a native of Ohio.

**John Higgins.** Born in Knox county, Tennessee, February 8, 1830. When a mere child his parents moved to Illinois. In 1840 they took up their abode in Missouri. In 1845 they returned to Illinois, and there lived until 1849, when they took up their residence in Iowa. In 1850 they immigrated to California, crossing the plains with ox-teams, arriving in Hangtown (Placerville) in September. After mining for some time they returned East in 1852 *via* Panama. In 1854 they again crossed the plains to California and settled in Contra Costa county, and one year later were residents

of San Joaquin county. In 1856 they came to this county and located about two and one-half miles below Hopland. In 1865 he left his father and settled on his present ranch, comprising eight hundred and sixteen acres, located about six miles from Hopland. He married, September 22, 1865, Rebecca W. Neece, a native of Missouri. Lee, George W., and Wiley are the names of their living children.

**Orren Howell,** Whose portrait appears in this history, was born in Delaware county, New York, January 15, 1839, where he resided until 1857, when he immigrated, *via* Panama, to California, arriving at San Francisco in August of the above-mentioned year. He engaged at once as clerk in a wholesale grocery store. This occupation he followed about eighteen months. He then clerked for J. H. Whitman & Co., in Cloverdale, Sonoma county, for the same length of time. We next find him in Humboldt county, where he remained until 1862, when he came to Mendocino county, and after remaining here for two years, he went to Oregon, where he spent about one and one-half years. He then returned to San Francisco, and in 1868 he again came to this county and settled at Hopland, where he has since resided, being engaged in farming and stock-raising. He owns two thousand five hundred acres of land, as well as the whole town of Hopland, except a store and saloon. He is an enterprising gentleman, and is doing all in his power to build up the town of Hopland. He is always interested in whatever advances the interest of the section in which he lives. Mr. Howell married, May 11, 1871, Miss Lizzie, daughter of S. M. Brooks of San Francisco, born September 14, 1847, in Chicago, Illinois. By this marriage they have four children: Clara, born March 14, 1872; John, born November 9, 1874; Walter, born March 9, 1877; and Frank, born January 31, 1879.

**J. F. M. Hiatt.** Born in Kentucky, January 21, 1836. When very young, his parents emigrated to Missouri, where the subject of this sketch received his education, and was reared a farmer. In 1857 he left home and friends, and immigrated to California, crossing the plains with ox-teams, arriving in Yolo county, the following September, where he remained about six years, when he returned East *via* Panama. In the spring of 1864, returned by same route, and located in Sutter county, and followed farming until 1871, when he came to this county and engaged in stock business. In 1877 went to Bartlett Springs in quest of health for his wife. After remaining there twenty-two months, returned to this county, and is now living about two and one-half miles from Hopland. Mr. Hiatt married April 5, 1864, Susan M. Calhoun, a native of Missouri. Mary S., John W., and Francis E., are the names of their children.

**John R. Henry.** Born in Williamson county, Illinois, November 23, 1838. When he was ten years of age, he, with parents, moved to Shelby county, Tennessee, where they resided about eighteen months; then moved

to Missouri, where they resided until 1854, when they crossed the plains to California, and settled in Shasta county. Here they engaged in hotel keeping and mining about two years; they then moved into Sonoma county, and settled in Analy township. After residing there about one year, John R. rented land which he worked on his own account for one year. He then worked in the redwoods one year, and in 1859 he again joined his parents and came to Mendocino county, and helped his father build what is known as the Half-way House, on the road between Ukiah and Hopland. He then returned to Sonoma county, where he spent the winter, and in March, 1860, again came to this county and resided with his parents until 1862, when he went to Oregon, and mined until 1865. He then returned to this county, and settled on his present place, consisting of six hundred and twenty acres, located about eight miles south from Ukiah. Mr. Henry married, November 15, 1866, Miss Sarah C. Emerson, who died July 7, 1875, leaving three living children, Luella, William E., and Irena C.; they lost one, John R. He married again on September 24, 1876, Miss L. M. McClure, by which union they have one child, Ida E.

**B. B. Huff.** Born in Maine, July 15, 1847. Came to California in the spring of 1870, and settled at White Hall, Mendocino county, where he is engaged in hotel-keeping and wool-growing. Married, October 8, 1873, Miss Sarah O'Brien. They have three children, Claudie M., John, and Harry S.

**Joseph A. Knox,** Whose portrait appears in this work, was born in Kinston, Lenoir county, North Carolina, October 10, 1831. After the death of his mother, his father, Dr. Reuben Knox, moved from North Carolina to St. Louis, Missouri, taking his three sons, of whom Joseph was the eldest, with him. While in St. Louis he fitted himself for college, and entered Yale College, New Haven, Connecticut, in the year 1848. Dr. Knox having determined to go to California, Joseph left college, and with his youngest brother, Henry, accompanied his father overland, and arrived in Sacramento in the month of September, 1850. They moved to San Francisco, where his father engaged in the mercantile business, Joseph acting as his clerk. In the spring of 1851, under an agreement to purchase, he moved with his father to the Novato ranch, in Marin county. His father, cousin, and two others, while on a trip to San Francisco in a four or five ton sloop, were drowned, and Joseph took charge of the ranch. At the first election in Marin county he was elected Justice of the Peace and Associate Justice of the Court of Sessions, which position he held until 1857, when he moved to Ukiah valley, Mendocino county. He was, by the Governor, appointed one of the three commissioners for the organization of the county. At the first election he was elected Justice of the Peace, and soon after an Associate Justice of the Court of Sessions. After the expiration of his term as

Justice he was appointed Notary Public by Governor H. H. Haight, which position he still holds. In the spring of 1858 he removed from Ukiah to the Sanel valley, where he has resided ever since, with the exception of two years when in the mining district of Idaho Territory. Business-farmer and stock-raiser.

**L. F. Long**, Whose portrait appears in this history, was born in New Hampshire, June 2, 1831. Here he resided on a farm and taught school until 1853, when he, leaving his parents behind, came to California *via* Cape Horn, arriving in San Francisco June 25th of the above-mentioned year. He proceeded at once to El Dorado county, where he followed mining for about three months, then returned to San Francisco and engaged as clerk in a commission house for about one year. He then mined for about eighteen months in Tuolumne county. We next find him farming at Cloverdale, Sonoma county, where he remained about ten months. He then, in August, 1858, came to Mendocino county, where he has since resided, except during the year of 1864, which he spent in Sacramento county, being engaged in hop-growing. In 1866 he bought his present place, consisting of three hundred acres, located about three miles north of Hopland. In 1868, Mr. Long sold his sheep, to which he had previously devoted his attention, and engaged in hop-growing exclusively, which he has since followed. He has at present twenty-two acres planted in hops. He has been Supervisor two terms and represented Mendocino county in the Legislature in 1878. Mr. Long married, January 17, 1868, Miss Sarah McNab, a native of Glasgow, Scotland, born May 27, 1845. They have seven children: Lemuel F., born November 9, 1868; Alexander, born March 16, 1870; Susan, born November 1, 1871; Joseph R., born July 6, 1873; James E., born July 30, 1875; Sarah E., born March 17, 1878; Maud M., born May 22, 1880.

**William Moyle** (deceased). Was born in Cornwall, England, December 3, 1827, and resided there until he was nineteen years of age, receiving in the meantime a common school education, and working in the tin and copper mines. Being an ambitious, energetic youth, he took pains to make himself a number one practical miner. In 1846 he came to America, settling in Connecticut, where he engaged in mining, but he remained there but a short time when he went to Pennsylvania, and after a short time he proceeded to the Lake Superior regions and engaged in copper mining. He was one of the party who opened and helped develop some of the richest mines in that section. In 1849 he left that region and started for California, arriving in San Francisco February 2, 1850. He went at once to the mines on the Yuba river; thence to Nevada City; thence to Deer creek; thence to Grass valley, where he remained till 1854. He then went to French Corral, Yuba county; thence to Galena Hill; thence to North San Juan, Nevada county, where he remained until 1864. In that year he went to

Virginia City and Gold Hill, Nevada, where he was engaged as superintendent of the Bacon mine; and in 1865 he was superintendent of the Apple & Bates mines. He filled that position for different mines on the Comstock lode till 1870. As an inspector of mines he had no superior. As he had now acquired a large fortune he wished to live a retired life, and selected a beautiful home on Russian river, Mendocino county, where his family now reside. The home comprises one thousand and fifty acres of land, which is stocked with six hundred and thirty head of sheep. He resided on his place until his death, which occurred July 3, 1877, and was caused by being thrown from a carriage on the grade near Cloverdale. He drove a very spirited team, and the horses took fright without any apparent cause, while he was out driving in company with his niece, Miss Lillie Harper, and Lizzie and Emma Faucher, of San Francisco. The Misses Faucher were guests at the time at his house. Miss Lizzie Faucher was instantly killed, her sister escaping with slight injuries. Mr. Moyle survived two days and nights, retaining his senses to the last. His niece was seriously injured, but has entirely recovered. Mr. Moyle was married, December 25, 1853, at Grass Valley, Nevada county, California, to Miss Caroline Edwards, a native of Cornwall, England. She was born May 4, 1826, and was the daughter of John and Ann Tabb Edwards, who settled at Mineral Point, Wisconsin, in 1835, where they resided until their death.

**William E. Parsons.** Born in Kentucky, December 29, 1829. When but a child, his parents moved to Louisiana, where they resided four years. They then moved into Missouri, where William received his education, and resided until 1850. He then crossed the plains to California, arriving at Placerville in August. He commenced operations as a miner at once, which he continued in different places until 1858, when he came to Mendocino county and settled in McDonald valley on his present place, consisting of four hundred and forty acres, where he has since been engaged in farming and stock-raising.

**Horace G. Pike, M. D.** Was born in New Hampshire, January 24, 1825, where he received his primary education, and at the age of twenty-eight commenced the study of medicine, graduating from the Vermont Medical College, at Woodstock, in 1856. He settled in Boston, where he practiced medicine until the fall of 1858, when he came to California. He shipped as physician on the vessel *Visurgis*, rounding Cape Horn; arrived at San Francisco February 23, 1859. The following spring he came to Mendocino county, and in the fall commenced the practice of his profession in Sanel township, where he has since remained, being at present located in the town of Hopland. Mr. Pike married, March 5, 1859, Mrs. Emma Burt, a native of England.

**Harrison Standley,** Whose portrait appears in this history, was born in East Tennessee May 15, 1814. When three years of age, he, with

his parents, moved to Howard county, Missouri, where they resided on a farm for sixteen years. They then moved to Clinton county, where they resided for five years; then to Andrew county, where they resided until 1850, he living twenty months of the last two years in St. Joseph, where he followed teaming. He there lost one child (Moses); also, in the first settling of Andrew county, lost one child (David William). The subject of this sketch then leaving his parents, crossed the plains to California, arriving at Hangtown August 13th of the above-mentioned year. After resting for a short time, he bought a team and engaged in teaming, which he followed until September, 1852. He then returned, *via* Panama, to Missouri, where he remained until April, 1853, when he again started across the plains for California, bringing his family, and coming in company with twenty-three, all told, on the start, with an increase on the road of three by birth (one being his daughter Cynthia), making twenty-six in all. They arrived at Sacramento in August. After spending a short time there he proceeded to Petaluma, Sonoma county, where he built a house and settled down near where the "Revere House" now stands. He engaged in draying, which he followed until 1858, when he came to Ukiah, Mendocino county, and established a store—the first store in the town having suspended. The first bill of goods received by Mr. Standley was on April 12, 1858. He conducted this business until September, 1859, during which time he sold \$33,000 worth of goods. During the summer of 1859 he built the "Ukiah House," which he opened about September 1st of that year. This he conducted until November, 1860, when he traded it for the "Fountain House," located on the old road leading from Ukiah to Cloverdale, which he still owns. He has about fifteen hundred acres of land in connection with the house, which he has stocked with cattle, sheep and horses. Married, March 1, 1834, to Miss Elizabeth G. Shelton, who was born June 27, 1814, in Buncombe county, North Carolina. Have nine living children: Louis Ramey was born December 5, 1836, in Clinton county, Missouri—married at Petaluma, Sonoma county, in 1856, to Miss Sarah Murry; David William was born in Clinton county, Missouri, February 4, 1838 (dead); Moses was born March 1, 1839, in Andrew county, Missouri (dead); twins were born in Andrew county, Missouri, January 1, 1841 (also dead); Eliza J. Shoemake was born January 3, 1842, in Andrew county, Missouri; Nancy E. Williams was born January 23, 1844, in Andrew county, Missouri; Jeremiah was born August 20, 1845, in Andrew county, Missouri—married at Point Arena, Mendocino county, October 30, 1869, to Miss Sarah Clay; Harrison was born April 1, 1847, in Buchanan county, Missouri—married in 1867 to Miss Celia Petters, from Illinois; twins born September 1, 1848, in Andrew county, Missouri (dead); Oma A. Hagans was born November 5, 1849, in Andrew county; Cynthia P. Gatchell was born June 29, 1853, on the plains, on Green river—now Wyoming Territory; John W. was born March 1,



1855, in Sonoma county, California—married in Ukiah, 1876, to Mrs. Kittie McCain; Rachel E. Fairbanks was born July 8, 1858, in Sonoma county, California. Have thirty living grandchildren and two great grandchildren, and five grandchildren dead. Mr. Standley is of English descent; height, six feet three inches; always enjoyed hunting, such as bear and deer. His father died at the age of one hundred and fifteen years, and his mother at the age of seventy-seven; in her prime, she could stand with her feet in a half-bushel measure and shoulder three bushels of wheat. Mrs. Standley's father died at the age of sixty-four; his name was Lewis Shelton, a native of Virginia. Mrs. Standley's mother, Nancy Shelton, died at the age of eighty-four. Will say here—Mr. Standley's father's name was Harris Standley, from South Carolina; his mother's name was Rachel Olderson, from Virginia. Have told Mrs. Standley's father's name; her mother's—Nancy Shelton—was a Miss Nancy Gladden, from Tennessee.

§ **Henry Willard.** Was born in Ostego county, New York, in 1828. When about thirteen years of age, he left his parents and went to Norwich, Chenango county, where he remained until nineteen years of age, when he joined Stevenson's regiment and rounded Cape Horn, arriving in San Francisco in the spring of 1847. The regiment was stationed at San Francisco until July, 1848, when Mr. Willard went to the mines, in Placer county, at the first discovery of gold. Here he remained one year. He then returned to San Francisco and went from there to Marin county, where he took charge of Corte Madera del Presidio ranch, for the widow of John Reed, for about seven months. We next find him engaged in business in San Rafael, where he remained two years. He was then engaged in the wood business at the Novato ranch until 1856, when he came to Mendocino county and located about three miles below Ukiah, where he remained one year. He then settled on his present place, consisting of seventeen hundred and ninety acres, located in Sanel valley, about two miles east from Hopland, where he has since resided, being engaged in farming and stock-raising. Mr. Willard married in 1856 Miss Mary Maxima. By this union they have ten living children.

**D. W. Walker.** Born in Pennsylvania, in March, 1823, where he resided until 1856, being engaged in lumbering. In the above-mentioned year he went to Wisconsin, where he followed blacksmithing and merchandising until 1860, when he immigrated to California, and located in Santa Clara county, where he followed farming until 1865, when he moved to Cloverdale, Sonoma county, where he lived about one year while he, in company with W. T. Brush and Thomas J. Gould, built a steam saw-mill on Dry creek in Mendocino county. In the spring of 1867 he moved to where the mill was built, where he resided two years. Then moved the mill to where it now stands, about sixteen miles above Ukiah, and sold it to

Wheeler and Osburn, and they sold to Reeves. He then moved his family to Ukiah, where they resided about one year, then moved to Cloverdale, where he engaged in the livery business, which he followed about three years, then sold out and returned to this county, and settled once more on Dry creek, where he has since resided, being engaged in stock-raising and wool-growing. Mr. Walker married, September 1, 1847, Miss Eliza Loomis. By this marriage they have five children: Lucy, Fannie, Fred T., Lida and Lovina J.

**James A. Ward.** Born in St. Louis, Missouri, March 13, 1842. When eight years of age he, with parents, crossed the plains to California, arriving in Nevada county in October. After a residence of about one year in Marysville they moved to Indian Springs, where they spent one year in hotel-keeping. We next find them in Sonoma county, where they spent one year in farming, then settled in Marin county just across the line from Sonoma county. In 1864 the subject of this sketch, leaving his parents, came to Mendocino county and settled on his present place, consisting of six hundred and forty acres of deeded land, located on Dry creek in Sanel township, where he is engaged in stock-raising and wool-growing. Mr. Ward is the earliest settler left on the creek. He married, November 12, 1867, Miss Malina C. Edwards. By this marriage they have four children: James W., Carrie M., Lillie B., and Mary N.



## TEN-MILE RIVER.

---

**Alonzo Dickinson.** Was born in Grafton county, New Hampshire, November 19, 1842. His father being a farmer he was raised on a farm, and resided there till he was sixteen years of age. He then began the battle of life for himself, and at the age of eighteen, January 31, 1860, he sailed from New York on the steamer *St. Louis* to Panama, and thence to San Francisco on the (Rolling) *Moses Taylor*, arriving February 23d. He went at once to Marin county and engaged to work on the dairy of Calvin Dickson, at San Geronimo. In 1865 he formed a partnership with James Frazer, which has since continued, and they engaged in the dairy business. In 1863 he and his brother rented a dairy ranch at San Geronimo. In 1867 they went to Novato and rented land from James Black, where they remained till 1870, when they sold out and rented their stock till 1872. He then came to his present place in Ten-Mile River township, Mendocino county, where he is engaged in the dairy business. April 12, 1876, he married Miss Mary Alice Disher, a native of Holt county, Missouri, born October 8, 1859.

**Leonard Dodge,** Whose portrait appears in this work, was born in Nova Scotia, May 15, 1826. When fourteen years old he went to Eastport, Maine, and from there he went to sea, following a sea-faring life till he came to California, landing in San Francisco, June 22, 1849. During that summer he ran a schooner up the Sacramento river. In the fall of 1849 he went to San Rafael, and in the spring he went to the Embarcadero at Sonoma, where he engaged in teaming, which he followed till 1854. In that year he visited the mines in Amador county, Mud Springs, Dry Town, Rancheria, Fort Sutter, and Mokelumne Hill. In the spring of 1855 he went to Napa City, where he resided during the summer of that year. In the fall of that year he came to Mendocino county, and worked for Simpson & White till 1865. He then went as one of the mountaineers to Humboldt county, in the United States service under Captain John A. Simpson, and served till 1862. In 1866 he settled on his present place, consisting of one hundred and twenty acres of land, and is engaged in farming and stock-raising. Married Miss Susan Dungan in May, 1865, and has two children: John L., born May 10, 1877; and Amelia, born August 21, 1878.

**James Friel.** Was born in New Jersey, December 27, 1837. In 1845 he, with his parents, moved to Pennsylvania. In 1860 he came to California

*via* Panama, arriving in San Francisco April 27th. He went at once to San Mateo county, and began working in a saw-mill. In the spring of 1861 he went to Amador county and engaged in mining. In the spring of 1862 he went to Victoria, and thence to Cariboo county and engaged in mining. He then returned to California, and after a short time spent in Marin county, he came to Mendocino county, and began working for Macpherson & Weatherbee, and remained with them for eighteen years. He then joined his brother Anthony in a mercantile venture at Westport, which they still conduct.

**Anthony Friel.** Was born in New Jersey in October, 1844. In 1845 he, with his parents, went to Pennsylvania, where he lived till 1870, when he moved to Wisconsin, where he engaged in farming till 1879. In October of that year he came to California and located at Westport, Mendocino county, where he is engaged with his brother James in the mercantile business.

**Alexander Gordon.** The subject of this sketch whose portrait appears in the body of this work, was born in Montreal, Canada. He received a common school education as he grew up through boyhood to man's estate. He remained in Canada till 1863, being engaged in farming during that time. In that year he, with his family, sailed from New York City for California, *via* Panama, arriving in San Francisco in October, 1863. He at once proceeded to Mendocino county, and procured work in the Caspar saw-mill, where he remained for several years. He next purchased a ranch north of Caspar a short distance, and began the butchering business in connection with farming, which he conducted for five or six years. In 1875 he purchased his present ranch, about two miles north of Westport, consisting of one thousand acres, where he is engaged in farming, stock-raising, and also butchering for the Westport market. In the fall of 1879 he was elected Supervisor to represent the fourth district. He is a man of enterprise and sterling integrity, and one to whom honor is due. He was married to Miss Christian M. Martin, February 28, 1861, a native of Canada. Their children are: John, Elizabeth, Alonzo, Ella, and Peter.

**John F. Johns.** Was born in Germany, June 28, 1827, where he lived till 1847. At the age of twelve years he began an apprenticeship to the blacksmith trade, which business he followed till he left the country. In 1847 he was drafted into the Prussian cavalry and served four years. He then began his trade, which he followed in various parts of the country till 1856, in which year he immigrated to America, where he followed his trade. In 1858 he came to California, and settled in Sacramento, where he worked at his trade for a short time, when he went to Washoe, Nevada, and built a blacksmith shop on Comas creek, where he resided till the fall of 1860. He then moved to Fisk's Mill, Sonoma county, where he continued at his trade

for nine years. In 1869 he sold out his shop and purchased a ranch near Timber Cove, where he remained till 1872. He then disposed of his farm and moved to Stewart's Point, Sonoma county, where he worked for one year. In 1876 he went to Caspar Creek, Mendocino county, and remained one year; then two years in Trinity county at his trade; then to San Francisco; then to Mendocino county again; and in 1877 came to Westport and opened a shop, and in 1878 he erected his present hotel building, and opened that business, which he has since conducted. He married Miss Hedwig Merthans, August 17, 1865, a native of Germany. They have no children.

**W. R. Miller.** Was born in Scotland, May 1, 1833. At his birthplace he received a common school education and resided till twenty-three years of age. In 1846 immigrated to America and settled in Massachusetts, and there resided till 1858. He, in the above-named year, came *via* the Isthmus to California, arriving in September. He immediately proceeded to Bolinas, Marin county, where for two years he worked in the redwoods. In 1860 he went to Timber Cove, Sonoma county, where he resided for seventeen years, being engaged during this time in milling, shipping, and mercantile pursuits. In 1877 he came to Mendocino county and established his present mill at Cottoneva. Married Miss Emma Kelley, May 1, 1867, and by this union they have two children, William D. and Etta.

**William S. Moss.** Was born in Canada West, August 12, 1826. In 1860, he came to California *via* Panama, arriving in June of that year. He proceeded to Nevada City, and remained in that vicinity till 1866, when he came to Mendocino county, and after remaining one year at Nevarra Ridge, he moved to Caspar, and resided three and one-half years. In 1870, he came to Ten-mile River township, and purchased his farm, and is now engaged in farming, hotel and saloon-keeping. He was married in 1856 to Catherine Ann Calvin, a native of Canada West, born November 17, 1841. Their children are: John, born July 9, 1857; Charlotte V., born May 14, 1866; William S., born June 12, 1870; and Cora A., born May 1, 1873. They have lost one child, Frank G.

**Henry T. Powell.** Was born in Iowa, February 2, 1834. When he was eight years of age, his parents moved to Iowa. March 8, 1854, he started across the plains for California, arriving September 15th of that year. He located in Alameda county, and began farming. In 1856, he went to Olema, Marin county, where he engaged in dairying. He then went to the mines, where he remained two years. In 1861, he entered the United States service. He then returned to Marin county; thence to Humboldt county; then returned to Marin county; thence to Sonoma county; then returned to Marin county, being engaged in farming and dairying in all those places. In 1868, he was Deputy Assessor of Marin county. In 1869, he came to Mendocino county, and was Deputy-Assessor for the northern portion of the

county for several years. He located at Kibesillah in 1878, and has been Justice of the Peace for the past two years. He was married in 1869 to Miss Georgia C. Foster. Their children are Alexander, Clara, Hattie, Nye, and Frank.

**James T. Rodgers.** Was born in Washington county, Maine, August 16, 1828, where he resided till he was twenty-one years of age. In 1849, he sailed from Boston, *via* Cape Horn, and arrived in San Francisco, June 24, 1850. He immediately proceeded to the mines and began operations on the middle fork of the American river, at Murderer's Bar, where he stayed for two years. In 1852, he returned to his home, and sojourned eighteen months, when he returned and followed mining for one year. In 1856, he once more returned home, this time being absent one year. He then returned to California; worked at coasting one year; then went to Port Orford, Oregon, as superintendent for H. B. Tichenor & Co.'s lumbering mill, which position he filled for seven years. He then came to Mendocino county and filled the same position for the same firm, at Nevarra for four years. He then formed a partnership with H. Severance at that place, Nevarra Ridge, and began the hotel business, which he followed for ten years. In April, 1877, he sold his interest to his partner, and came to Westport and constructed the present chute at that place, as well as giving the town its name. Mr. Rodgers is unmarried.

**Joseph Smith** (deceased). Was born August 17, 1821. When seven years old he settled in Putnam county, Illinois, where he followed the stock-driving business till 1852. He then came to California across the plains and settled at Vallejo, Solano county, where he resided until 1854. In that year he returned to Illinois, and on the 10th day of November of that year he married Rachel Jane Sherman, who was born in Putnam county, Illinois, September 15, 1834. They resided in that county till 1860, where he followed the drover's business. In March of that year they came to California across the plains, and after a tedious journey of six months they arrived in Vallejo. They immediately took up their residence in Healdsburg, Sonoma county, where they lived one year and then returned to Vallejo, and resided there till 1868. They then moved to Ukiah, Mendocino county, and resided there one year, when they moved to Kibesillah, where his family now lives. Joseph Smith died June 10, 1874. Their children are: George W., born September 15, 1855; William S., born March 16, 1857; Rebecca E., born May 7, 1859; Benjamin F., born March 23, 1861; Charles H., born January 11, 1864; Hugh L., born September 17, 1865; Ada J., born July 24, 1867.

**Calvin Stewart.** Was born in Lynn county, Iowa, April 4, 1847. In 1852 his parents went to Washington Territory. In 1856 they came to California and located at Half Moon Bay, San Mateo county, where they



*A Davidson*





resided till December of that year. They then moved to Sonoma county and located at Bloomfield, and in 1857 they moved to Stewart's Point. In 1858 Calvin spent a few months in Point Arena, and in the fall of that year went to Vallejo, Solano county, and resided there two years. In 1861 he returned to Stewart's Point and spent two years. In 1864 he came to Point Arena, and in 1872 established a shipping point at Bridgeport. In 1875 he came to Ten-Mile River township and established a shipping point at Newport, North. At the same time he, in partnership with James Hunter, purchased land and began farming. In 1876 they purchased the Newport North mill, which they have since conducted. It was destroyed by fire in December, 1877, but immediately rebuilt. He was married, November 28, 1877, to Miss Frances Cooper. They have one child.

**Mark T. Smith.** This worthy pioneer and estimable gentleman, whose portrait we take pleasure in presenting to our readers in the body of this work, was born in Goffstown, New Hampshire, July 31, 1830, and was the son of Benjamin and May Hartin Smith. When he was quite young his parents removed to Alton, Madison county, Illinois, and young Smith availed himself of the presence of a first-class educational institution in Upper Alton, Shurtleff College, now known to all her many thousand sons scattered all over the Union as "Dear old Shurtleff," and attained an education inside its classic walls. June 12, 1846, he enlisted in the Second Illinois Volunteer Infantry, Colonel W. H. Bissel, for a twelve months' service in the Mexican war, and is one of the twenty-six who are now left of all the rank and file of that body of brave volunteers. He was mustered out in August, 1847, and returned to Illinois. He spent the time till March 21, 1849, on the Mississippi river, when he started across the plains for California, making the trip from Fort Hall to Coloma in nineteen days and three hours, he being accompanied by four men and eleven animals, and reached Sacramento with only three animals. At Carson valley they met Calhoun Benham, "Sandy" Brown and Humphrey Marshall. When they met they had a grand jollification, and ate up all their provisions, unmindful of the morrow. Those who crossed the plains with him were William Carter, Arthur Madene, George Greathouse and Charles Cheeney. At Weaverville Smith's dress consisted of a pair of buckskin pants, hickory shirt, hat that had gone to seed, and one boot and one shoe, and his money consisted of \$7.50. He being one of Nature's noble men, and so generous that he would go hungry, if necessary, to treat his friends in the best of style, he put down the \$7 for a bottle of whiskey, and stowed the four-bit piece away in his pouch for a bite of food when he got hungry again. He proceeded to Coloma and there met a man from Illinois, with whom he worked till the fall of 1850. He then, with a party of fourteen, started on a prospecting tour through El Dorado county. In a place called Antonio cañon they "struck it rich," and

in a very short time they took out \$40,000. He then returned to Cold Springs and began merchandising. He then was prospecting for eighteen months, and in the latter part of 1852 he began as clerk in the hotel known to all old-time miners as the "Fourteen-Mile House" on the Coloma road. At the end of three years he went to Diamond Springs in El Dorado county, and engaged in the butchering business, which he followed till 1856. In that year he purchased eight thousand acres of the San Majilul grant, all of which he lost on account of poor title. In May, 1858, Mr. Smith came to Point Arena as agent for Don Leandro Lucco, the nominal owner of the Garcia grant. At the end of one year he purchased the shipping port at Fish Rock, where he remained engaged in the shipping business till 1861. He then sold his interests there and went to Yolo county, where he engaged in farming till 1865, when he returned to Point Arena and began clerking for A. W. Hall, remaining there till 1874, when he moved to his present home in Ten-mile River township, and is engaged in stock-raising. Mr. Smith is still the same genial whole-souled gentleman he was when he arrived in California, and is the soul of honor. In a word, he is in every sense a gentleman. In 1860 his neighbors honored him with the office of Supervisor, but he resigned before his term was out. He married Miss Carrie O'Neal, September 22, 1859, who died June 10, 1865. They had two children: Jennie, born November 16, 1860, and Carrie, born June 30 1861, and accidentally killed December 27, 1877.



UKIAH.

---

**F. C. Albertson.** Born in Healdsburg, Sonoma county, May 2, 1858. Received his primary education at Sotoyome College, and at the age of sixteen attended Heald's Business College for six months. He then returned to Healdsburg and after three months, in company with his parents, moved to San Buenaventura. Here the father followed his trade, that of cabinet-making, for six months, then returned to Healdsburg, and after four months moved to Sonoma, where they remained about three months. In September, 1876, they moved to Ukiah, Mendocino county, where the father has since followed his trade, while the subject of this sketch is filling the office of Constable, having been elected September 3, 1879; but had served as Deputy under R. M. Hildreth for two years previous to his election.

**Nathan Bartlett,** Whose portrait will be found in this book, was born in White county, Tennessee, February 12, 1832. When seven years of age his parents moved to Missouri, where the subject of this memoir received his education and lived upon the farm until 1854, at which time he left the parental roof and crossed the plains with ox-teams, in company with a gentleman who brought a drove of cattle across. He arrived in Amador county in October, and followed mining for one year, after which he engaged in farming in San Joaquin county for one year, and then returned to Amador; remained only a short time, and in 1858 came to this county and settled on a farm two and one-half miles above Ukiah, where he farmed until 1862, when we find him in Nevada, where he resided two years; thence to Sonoma, and after a residence of one year returned to this county and settled on what is known as the Bartlett ranch, located about three miles south-east of Ukiah, where he now resides. Is connected in business with his brothers; owning four hundred and eighty acres of farming land where he lives, and also one thousand one hundred acres two miles below on the river, which is used as a sheep ranch. Their farm is considered one of the finest in the valley.

**Joseph T. Berryhill.** Born in Greene county, Ohio, June 16, 1823, where he resided until 1840, when he, with parents, moved to Indiana. In 1842 Joseph left his parents and went to Iowa, where he followed carpentering until 1867, when he went to Missouri, where he followed his trade; also carried on farming until 1875, when he came to California and located in Mendocino City, this county. Here he followed carpentering two years.

after which he spent two years at Caspar engaged in farming. In August, 1879, he settled on his present place, consisting of one hundred and seventeen acres, located about two and a half miles below Ukiah, where he has since resided, being engaged in farming. Mr. Berryhill married, October 24, 1844, Miss Jane Butler, who died on the 4th day of July, 1867, leaving ten children: Mary, James, Celia, Thomas, Georgie, Sarah, Laura, Frank, Sylvester, and Alice. They lost one, Josephine. He married again, August 7, 1868, Mrs. Cynthia Faulkenberry, a native of Kentucky.

**Alexander Burke**, Whose portrait will be found in this work, was born in White county, Tennessee, July 26, 1813. In 1833 he went to Missouri, where he followed farming till 1853, when he crossed the plains to California, and located in Sonoma county. At the end of one year he went to the mines and remained there two years. In 1855 he returned to Sonoma county and settled on Mark West creek, where he engaged in farming. In 1857 he came to Mendocino county and located on one thousand one hundred acres of land, about four miles south of Ukiah. He put three of his sons on this place, and spent most of his time in Sonoma county. In 1862 he moved his entire family to Mendocino county. When he came to Ukiah in 1857 he brought a wagon with him, which was the first vehicle of the kind ever seen in the valley. He now owns two hundred and sixty-seven acres, and has also an interest with his sons in a large sheep ranch. He married, December 5, 1833, Miss Susan J. Shelton, a native of Knox county, Tennessee. Their children are: James H., John W., Francis M., Andrew M., Mary E., Martha E., Neville R., Joseph A., and Susan C. They have lost one, Thomas L.

**James L. Burger**. Born in Missouri, October 15, 1836. In 1852 he, with parents, crossed the plains with a drove of cattle, and settled in Suisun valley, Solano county. James L. made his home, and spent most of his time in the mines until 1855, when he went to Yolo county, his parents returning East; then he engaged in raising stock two years. During this time he located a stock ranch in Long valley, Mendocino county, and in 1857 he moved upon it. He remained there six years. In 1863 he moved to Mark West, Sonoma county, where he remained two years. He returned to this county again in 1872 and settled at Ukiah, where he, in company with two others, established the Ukiah Livery Stable. After two years he bought his present farm, just south of Ukiah, where he has since resided, farming and speculating in stock. Mr. Burger married, April 5, 1856, Miss Nancy J. Lambert, a native of Kentucky. By this union they have six children: Ella S., born August 28, 1857; John T., born March 20, 1859, and died September, 1859; Oleva A., born March 12, 1861; Jennie C., born January 2, 1863; George A., born November 3, 1864; and James D., born March 6, 1870.

**Frederick Brunner.** A native of Prussia, was born August 22, 1831. When seventeen years of age, he came to the United States, and settled in Ohio, where he served four years as apprentice at the tinsmith's trade. Then went to Detroit, Michigan, where he followed his trade two years, after which he went to Davenport, Iowa, continuing at his trade until the spring of 1862, when he came to California, *via* Panama, arriving at San Francisco, April 24th. After a stay of one year in that city, he came to Petaluma, Sonoma county, remaining until March, 1871, when he came to Mendocino county and located at Ukiah, where he has since resided, conducting a general hardware business. Mr. Brunner married, September 4, 1856, Miss Caroline Othmer, a native of Germany. Their children are: Frederick G., Louisa, Henry E., Gustavus, Rudolf, Albert, Arthur, and Caroline. Mrs. Caroline Brunner died at Ukiah on December 2, 1874.

**Thomas F. Beatie.** Born in Virginia, July 5, 1830. When but a child, his parents moved to Missouri, where the subject of this sketch lived on a farm until 1846. His parents, both being dead, he engaged in brick laying, which he followed in Missouri until 1850, when he crossed the plains to California with mule-teams, arriving at Hangtown (Placerville), August 9th of the above-mentioned year. Mr. Beatie commenced at once to mine, which he followed until the fall of 1852, when he came to Sonoma county and again commenced work at his trade, which he followed until November 19, 1857; he then came to Mendocino county and settled on a farm, consisting of one hundred and sixty acres, located about three and a half miles south from Ukiah, where he followed farming as well as brick-laying until the fall of 1867, when he moved to the opposite side of the river, and about six miles from Ukiah, where he has since resided. Having given up brick-laying, Mr. Beatie has turned his whole attention to farming and hop-growing. Married, December 1, 1853, Miss Lucy Chambers, a native of Ohio. By this marriage they have five living children: Andrew S., Charles M., Susan L., Leonard C., and Lucy. They have lost two, James W., and Thomas J.

**W. L. Bransford, Jr.** A native of Ray county, Missouri, born January 4, 1850. In 1864 crossed the plains with parents to California, arriving at Plumas county in October, 1865. They soon after found their way to Sonoma county, and settled in Petaluma, where the subject of this sketch attended school most of the time until 1868, in which year he came to Ukiah, this county, and was employed as clerk in a general merchandise store for eighteen months. In November, 1869, we find him behind the counter in the capacity of clerk at Crescent mills, in Plumas county. In 1873 he returned to this county, and clerked for Fairbanks & Bransford for some time, and then, in company with A. C. Perry, opened a drug store at Covolo, and three months later bought his partner's interest and continued it on his own account until September 1879, when he was elected County

Clerk, at which time he sold out his business and moved to Ukiah, to attend to the duties of his office, where he at present resides. Married, November 12, 1876, Alice Haskett, a native of California. By this union they have had one child, Miranda, now deceased.

**M. C. Briggs.** Born in Howard county, Missouri, September 24, 1827, where he resided on a farm until 1850, when he, leaving his parents behind, came across the plains to California with ox-teams and arrived in Sonoma county October 15th of the above-mentioned year. He was in the employ of Captain Mallagh as Superintendent of the Santa Rosa ranch until the spring of 1852. He then took up a claim on the Fitch grant, about two miles south from Healdsburg, where he lived until he came to Mendocino county in the fall of 1857, and settled on land which he had located in Potter valley in 1852. He resided in Potter valley until 1859, when he moved to Ukiah, where he built a livery stable, which he conducted until September, 1861, when he returned to his ranch, where he resided until 1865, when he once more moved to Ukiah and built another stable, which he conducted until 1867. He then again returned to the ranch, where he resided, being engaged in stock-raising, farming and wool-growing, until 1870, when he again returned to Ukiah and engaged in the saloon business, and also built another stable, which he conducts in connection with his saloon. He still holds and conducts his ranch. Married, August 18, 1852, Miss Elizabeth Potter, a native of Missouri. They have five living children: Nancy, Jennie J., Bell G., Charles S. and Moses C., and have lost three, John R., Gilvanah and William.

**Edwin Ruthven Budd** (deceased). Was born in Elizabethtown, Ohio, on the 18th of December, 1818, but from early childhood until 1850 he resided in the State of Indiana, where he followed his occupation of printer until 1850, when he came to California and settled in Nevada. There he became associated with the Hon. A. A. Sargent, in the Nevada *Journal*, which, under the proprietorship and editorial conduct of Budd & Sargent, became one of the most influential journals of California. On the 15th day of September, 1854, Mr. Budd disposed of his interest in the Nevada *Journal*, and afterward removed to Santa Rosa, where, in company with Mr. A. W. Russell, he established the Sonoma *Democrat*, of which he remained chief editor until 1860, when he became afflicted with rheumatic gout, and under the advice of his physician he came to Ukiah, hoping by a change of climate and locality to regain his failing health. On the 9th of November, 1860, the first number of the Mendocino *Herald*, the first newspaper ever published in this county, was issued in Ukiah under the proprietorship and editorial charge of Mr. Budd, and continued under his charge until February, 1870, when, having lost his health and strength, the paper was discontinued. There are few men who have performed more mental and physical labor than Judge

Budd has. The most of his life was passed in the printing office and in positions that required brain labor as well as mechanical skill to discharge the duties that devolved upon him. These arduous labors, accomplished through a long series of years, often when he was afflicted with disease and racked with pain, manifested an indefatigable will power and the very heroism of endurance. As a public man Judge Budd has filled many honorable positions. In 1863 he was elected County Judge of Mendocino county, which position he honorably filled until the expiration of his Judicial term on the last day of December, 1867. He has also filled the position of Superintendent of Public Schools of Mendocino county, and being a zealous friend of education, has several times acted as School Trustee. In 1870 he held the office of Census Marshal for this county. In all the positions of honor, trust and profit, which public confidence has assigned him, he has conducted himself honestly and come out with a record unsullied. Politically, Judge Budd was a Democrat until the commencement of hostilities in 1861, when he joined the Republican party, and has since been closely connected with its history in California. For his frankness and sincerity he has always enjoyed the utmost confidence of those with whom he has been politically connected. Senator Sargent, his former partner and co-editor of the Nevada *Journal*, has been for the long years since their first acquaintance his unswerving friend. The immediate family of the deceased, upon whom his death falls with keenest sorrow, are his widow, Mrs. A. S. Budd, well known in literary circles, and his five children. The funeral services were conducted by Abell Lodge, No. 146, F. and A. M., of which Judge Budd was at the time of his death Secretary, and of which he was one of the charter members. The Teachers' Institute, which was in session in Ukiah, adjourned as a mark of respect to the deceased, and in a body joined in the long funeral procession which honored him. The following resolution of respect was adopted by the Teachers' Institute of Mendocino county:

“WHEREAS, it has pleased the All-wise Ruler of human events to take from among us a pioneer in the cause of Education, and the second Superintendent of Public Schools of Mendocino county, E. R. Budd,

“*Be it Resolved*, We, the present Teachers of the Public Schools of said county, do hereby extend to the bereaved widow of the said E. R. Budd, our heartfelt sympathy and condolence for the loss we have all sustained in the decease of a mutual friend and co-operator in the cause of Education; and further, that a copy of this resolution be sent to Mrs. E. R. Budd.

“Very respectfully and sympathizingly,

*Ukiah, June 2, 1875.*

“JOHN C. RUDDOCK, *Secretary.*”

**Thomas Langley Carothers**, Whose portrait will be found in the pages of this work, is the son of James and Margaret Barnes Carothers, and was born at Carthage, Hancock county, Illinois, September 26, 1842. Crossed the plains with his father's family in the spring of 1853. His father settled at Stony Point, Sonoma county, in the fall of 1853, where he remained until

1857; Thomas, in the meantime, attending the neighborhood school, and working on his father's farm. In 1857 the family moved into Petaluma, where they resided until the spring of 1859, Thomas attending the public schools of that place the while. In the spring of 1859 the family moved to Sacramento City, where Thomas attended the public schools until the fall of 1861. At the close of the regular term of the High school of Sacramento, in September, 1861, he entered the law office of Harrison & Estee, of that city, where he studied law until January 1862, when the family returned to Petaluma, on account of the flood then existing at Sacramento. On arriving at Petaluma, Thomas immediately entered, as a student, the law office of the Hon. George Pearce, where he continued his studies until October 5, 1863, when he was admitted to the bar by the Supreme Court of the State, he then being ten days over twenty-one years of age. He then began the practice of law in Petaluma where he remained until May, 1866, in the meantime filling the position of Deputy District Attorney of Sonoma county, for two years, under Hon. William Ross. In May, 1866, he removed to Ukiah City, Mendocino county, where he has practiced his profession ever since. In December of that year, he was married to Miss Lucy Peirson, daughter of the late Dr. E. M. and Harriett N. Dennis Peirson. Since his admission to the Supreme Court, he has been admitted as an attorney of the U. S. Circuit and District Courts at San Francisco. In 1867 he was appointed a Notary Public by Governor Low, which position he has held ever since. He has also been District Attorney of Mendocino county for two years, and has been for several years a U. S. Commissioner. He has been continuously a trustee of Ukiah City since its incorporation, and has during all that time also been President of the Board of Trustees. For several years he was the law partner of the Hon. R. McGarvey, now Superior Judge. He has acquired a large and lucrative law practice, and particularly as a criminal lawyer, he has attained fame. He has one child, M. Mack, born January 3, 1868.

**R. W. Colson.** A native of Maine. Was born September 24, 1853. Here he spent his boyhood, and when ten years of age he, with his mother, his father having died, came *via* Panama to California, arriving at San Francisco in January, 1863. Here they spent about two months, and then proceeded to Washington Territory. Here the subject of this sketch served an apprenticeship at the shoe-making trade. In 1872 we find him engaged in the sheep business, traveling through Oregon, Idaho, and Montana. He finally brought up at Salt Lake, where he spent about six months at his trade. In November, 1873, he established a boot and shoe store in Virginia City. This he conducted until November, 1875, when he came to Mendocino county and established a similar store in Ukiah, where he has since remained. Through fair dealing and being possessed of good business qualities, Mr. Colson has built up a good trade. His mother died in Washington



Territory, July 5, 1875. Mr. Colson married, June 5, 1880, Miss Frances A. Redemeyer, daughter of A. F. Redemeyer of Ukiah, who was born at Santa Rosa, on the 22d day of November, 1860.

**D. C. Crockett.** Born in Tennessee, November 12, 1829. When about eight years of age his parents moved to Missouri, where Daniel received his education and resided on a farm until 1850, when he, leaving his parents behind, crossed the plains to California. On arriving here he engaged at once in mining, which he followed until the spring of 1852. He then came to Sonoma county and worked in the saw-mill erected by Capt. Stephen Smith at Bodega, until the fall of the same year. He then returned *via* Panama to Missouri, where he engaged in farming and stock-raising until 1857, when he again crossed the plains to this State. He came direct to Mendocino county and followed farming and stock-raising about two and one-half miles south from Ukiah until the fall of 1863, when he moved still further down the valley, about nine miles from Ukiah. He lived there until 1865, when he moved to Ukiah and has since resided there. In 1867 he was elected Sheriff of the county, and re-elected at the next election, serving four years in all. Mr. Crockett married, December 25, 1853, Miss Esther M. Snyder, and by this union they have eleven children: Robert J., born November 5, 1854; John T., born September 17, 1856; Sarah C., born October 11, 1858; William R., born February 8, 1861; Nettie, born July 23, 1863; Isabelle, born December 9, 1865; Mattie, born July 7, 1868; Eugene, born October 22, 1871; David C., born October 27, 1873; Jessie, born February 14, 1877; Ralph, born April 25, 1879.

**Edward Cox.** Was born in Ohio November 25, 1831. When but a child his parents moved to Logansport, Indiana, where they remained about five years, and then took up their abode in Missouri. Then, in the spring of 1850, Edward left his parents and crossed the plains to California, spending the 4th of July at Pacific Springs (South Pass), arriving in Sacramento on the 7th of September, where he became engaged in mining until the fall of 1851, when he returned to Missouri by way of Panama, where he remained until 1854, when he again crossed the plains, but this time turning his face toward Oregon. After a long, tedious and dangerous journey, he finally reached his destination. In 1850 the emigration was very large, and many fell a prey to different diseases. In 1854, on Boise river he had a very narrow escape from the Indians; but Ward's train was not so fortunate, and all except the Captain's two sons were massacred by them—seventeen persons were butchered in the most brutal manner imaginable. He remained in Oregon, in Rogue River valley, until the spring of 1856, being engaged for four months in the service of the United States Government in fighting the Indians, who were committing sad havoc on the settlements. He then came to this State, and after spend-

ing one year in Sonoma county came to Mendocino county, which was then but thinly settled, where he has since resided. He now lives about a mile and a half south of Ukiah, where he has two hundred and fifty acres of land. Mr. Cox was married February 26, 1861, to Miss Catherine Neece, a native of Missouri. They now have three children: Low D., born January 25, 1862; James M., born August 21, 1863, and Hugh E., born August 7, 1870.

**W. W. Cunningham.** Born in Smith county, Tennessee, November 23, 1821, where he received his education, and at the age of fourteen engaged as apprentice to the saddler's trade, which he completed at the age of eighteen. He then spent about three years working at his trade in different places, after which he opened a shop at his native place, Dixon's Springs, which he continued until the spring of 1850, when, leaving his family behind, he crossed the plains to California. He came with mule-teams, and made the trip in just one hundred days, arriving at Georgetown, August 23d of the above-mentioned year. He engaged at once in mining, which he followed until the fall of 1851, when he returned *via* Nicaragua to Tennessee, where he spent the winter, and in the spring of 1852 once more crossed the plains, bringing with him his family, consisting of wife and three children, losing one of them on the way. He came this time with ox-teams, and was about six months on the road, arriving at Sacramento about the first of October, where they spent the winter, and in the spring went to Michigan Bluff, Placer county, where he engaged in mining and keeping hotel for ten years. We next find Mr. Cunningham in San Francisco, and at the establishment of the *Democratic Press*—now the *Examiner*. He was employed as traveling agent, which position he followed until the summer of 1865, when he came to Mendocino county and located at Ukiah, where he has since resided. The first year of his residence here he kept the "Ukiah Hotel," and the next year he kept the "Plaza" saloon, after which he served a term as Under-Sheriff under D. C. Crockett. He then engaged in the saloon business, which he followed about one year; then served a term as Deputy Clerk under James Fowzer. We next find him in Round valley engaged in saloon-keeping, which he followed about fifteen months; then returned to Ukiah, and was defeated in a race for County Recorder; after which he served a term as Under-Sheriff under S. J. Chalfant. He was then elected County Assessor, which office he held four years, the term expiring in March, 1880. Is now Justice of the Peace and Town Recorder. Married January 9, 1844, Miss Mary J. Farley, a native of Buckingham county, Virginia. They have four living children: James T., Thomas W., Elizabeth W.; and Charles.

**A. O. Carpenter.** Was born in Townshend, Vermont, November 28, 1836, where he resided until August, 1851, attending district school summer

and winter. In that year he entered the office of his step-father, George W. Nichols, proprietor of the Windham county *Democrat*, where he remained until November, 1854, and then returned to Townshend for a four months' course in the Leland Seminary. In the summer of 1855, he went to Meriden, Connecticut, and worked a few weeks with Othniel Ives, an uncle, and thence to Kansas with the fourth party from the East, under the immediate charge of Governor Robinson. Teaming and chopping wood filled in the time until the survey of Topeka was made, our subject carrying the chain over Kansas' future capital. When the *Herald of Freedom* was inaugurated, young Carpenter helped to start the paper, setting the first type in the State; again assisting in the founding of another paper, the *Free State*, in the winter of 1855 and 1856. In February, 1856, he removed to Osawatomie, and built a log-house, and superintended a stock of goods for a short time for Samuel Geer. In May of that year, he joined other relatives and made a settlement on Ottawa creek, near Prairie City, where he remained until May 27, 1857, taking an active part in repelling border raids, and being wounded at the battle of Black Jack, June 2, 1856. In May, 1857, in company with his father-in-law, Thomas McCowen and family, and Samuel Mewhinney and family, he started for California, arriving at Nevada early in November. Mining at Selby Flat, occupied his attention until the spring of 1858, when he purchased and removed to Hill's ranch, near Grass Valley. Ranching, teaming, and type-setting in the *Telegraph* office, furnished sufficient employment for his active disposition until 1859, when he was appointed Road Overseer, then being barely twenty-one years of age. Selling his ranch and resigning his office in November, 1859, he moved to Mendocino county, settling in Potter valley, where he still retains a citizenship in spirit, and a home in fact, in the shape of a fine farm of one hundred and ninety acres. In 1860, he again assisted in the founding of a newspaper, the *Herald*, published at Ukiah by E. R. Budd, in which paper he purchased an interest in the spring of 1862. Selling out to his partner in 1864, Mr. Carpenter went to San Francisco and entered the employ of Dewey & Co., assuming the foremanship of the office of the *Mining and Scientific Press*. Coming back to Mendocino county in February, 1865, on a visit to his family, he was surprised at receiving unsought the appointment of United States Assistant Assessor from the Revenue department. After urgent entreaty, only, the office was accepted, and Mr. Carpenter was sworn in at Santa Rosa, April 13th, on the same day receiving word of the fall of Richmond. Staging to Cloverdale, he was compelled by change of time of the Ukiah stage, to wait there three days for that conveyance, or seek other modes of transportation. With his mountain training, walker's train seemed the quickest way over bad roads, and easier than riding and packing a rail as was necessary between Santa Rosa and Cloverdale. He arrived in Ukiah with the news of the fall of Richmond, two days ahead of the mail, and

assumed the duties of the office, which he has continued to discharge, first, as assistant Assessor, and afterwards as Deputy Collector through five successive administrations, until the present date. Making Potter valley his home, he found time in the interim of official duties to improve two farms, hauling the fencing and lumber eighteen miles, sleeping over night with his teams, and driving the pickets amid the winter's rains. Republican though he was, and resident in a strong Democratic precinct, he was twice elected Road Overseer, and only resigned the position in 1869, to remove to Ukiah, where he built a residence and photograph gallery, which latter profession he has continued to date. During 1862-3, he was also foreman of the *Constitutional Democrat*, published in Ukiah. In 1872, he was appointed Deputy County Assessor under J. H. Donohoe, having previously served part of two years under S. W. Haskett in the same capacity, continuing to act in this capacity two years, he declined the re-appointment in 1873, and in 1874 went to San Francisco, and took charge of the mechanical department of the *Daily Fair Press*, published in the Mechanics' Institute Fair, during August and September, by Dewey & Co. In 1876, he again took charge of the same publication, both editorial and mechanical, as also in 1877 and 1878. Returning to Ukiah in September, 1874, he entered the office of County Recorder Denman, as deputy, which he held for two years. In 1875, and again in 1876, he was appointed Road Overseer of Ukiah district. In 1877, he was elected the first Marshal of Ukiah, then incorporated, declining a re-election the following year. In January, 1879, he purchased the *Ukiah City Press*, and assumed once more the editorial tripod, and in February associating with Charles S. Paine, formerly of the *Petaluma Argus*, and more lately on the *San Francisco Evening Post*. Of an active, restless disposition, Mr. Carpenter has constantly in hand multifarious business interests, and has earned the commendation of all in the discharge of his public and private duties, of which not near all can be mentioned in this brief sketch. He was married Christmas, 1856, to Miss Helen McCowen, in Kansas, and an interesting and talented group of four children bear witness to a mother's earnest care and cultivation: May, born March 15, 1858; Grant and Grace, born February 21, 1865; Frank L., born November 8, 1870.

**J. A. Cooper.** Was born in Rutherford county, North Carolina, December 25, 1852. His ancestors were of English descent and were among the earliest colonial settlers in the United States. His grandfather, Nathaniel Webb, was engaged in the battle of Bunker Hill, and was in the army of the Colonists during the entire period of the Revolutionary War. The subject of this sketch was educated at Ashville Academy, North Carolina, from which he graduated in 1869. In 1870 he left his native State, and came to Leavenworth, Kansas, where he resided till May 1876, being engaged in teaching, and devoting his time during leisure hours and his vacations to reading law. In the above year he came to California, and



*M. P. Goforth*



immediately entered the law office of Hon. A. Thomas, of Santa Rosa, under whose instruction he completed his law course, and was, after examination in open court, admitted to the Bar of the Supreme Court of California, July 11, 1877. In August of that year he came to Ukiah, at which place he permanently located and immediately entered into the active practice of his profession. He has now a numerous clientage and is doing an active business. He was employed in the defense of Brown, Gaunce and Wheeler, the famous "Mendocino outlaws."

**L. T. Day.** Born in Jackson county, Missouri, July 28, 1848. When five years of age he, with his parents, crossed the plains to California, and arrived at Diamond Springs in September, where the father engaged in hotel-keeping, which he conducted until the following October, when the whole family took passage on the *Yankee Blade* for the East, leaving San Francisco October 5, 1854. When about seventy miles off shore by Santa Barbara the steamer was wrecked, but no lives lost. The subject of this sketch, with his parents, went ashore and settled in Los Angeles, where they engaged in hotel-keeping until 1855, when they moved to Michigan Bar, Sacramento county, where the father conducted a hotel until the summer of 1858, when he went to Suisun, Solano county, where he conducted a hotel for one year; then went to Magnolia Station, Sacramento county, where they remained until January, 1860; then moved to Colusa, where the father died, May 20, 1861. In 1863 the mother was killed by the falling of a porch at a mass-meeting at Marysville, and in the fall of the above year, the subject of this sketch went down to Petaluma, Sonoma county, where he attended Lippitt's High School for about nine months. In the fall of 1864 he came to this county and spent the first ten years in farming. In 1874 he was appointed Deputy Sheriff under S. J. Chalfant, which office he held one term; then held the same office under J. R. Moore for two terms. In the fall of 1879 he was elected County Assessor, which office he is now filling.

**Benjamin W. Day.** Born at Independence, Jackson county, Missouri, June 8, 1850. In 1853 he, in company with his parents and two brothers, crossed the plains to California, arriving at Diamond Springs in September, where the father opened a hotel, which he conducted until August, 1854. Sometime during the summer of that year the youngest son died; and in the fall of the above year the remainder of the family took passage on the steamer *Yankee Blade* for the East. When near Los Angeles the steamer was wrecked, but the passengers succeeded in getting ashore. The Day family then settled at Los Angeles, where the father engaged in hotel-keeping until 1855, when they went up to Michigan Bar, Sacramento county, where he kept hotel until the summer of 1858. He then engaged in the same business at Suisun, Solano county, until the summer of 1859; he then conducted the

same business at Magnolia Station, Sacramento county, until January, 1860; then moved to Colusa, where the father resumed his former business until he died, May 20, 1861. The subject of this sketch then, at the age of eleven years, engaged as clerk in the drug-store of J. H. Woods, at Colusa, where he remained until September, 1864. July 31, 1863, his mother died from injuries received on July 30th by the falling of a porch at a mass-meeting at Marysville. In October, 1864, Mr. Day came to Mendocino county and lived with his uncle, William Day, until 1868, when he returned to Colusa, where he was employed for two years by Gibson & Calmes as book-keeper. In 1870 he returned to his uncle in Potter valley, where he remained until the spring of 1873. Being discontented he took a trip to the upper portion of the State, and was gone about four months. He then returned to Ukiah and was employed in the bank as book-keeper until September, 1875, when he was elected County Recorder, which office he held for two terms. Married, September 11, 1878, Miss Nettie Siddons, a native of California.

**J. H. Donohoe.** Was born in Ireland, March 18, 1835. When he was eight years of age he, with his parents, came to America, and settled in Louisiana. At the end of a year they went to Jackson county, Missouri, where they resided seven years. His father was a botanist, which profession he followed until he went to Missouri, where he began farming. His parents both died in July, 1846. Young Donohoe went to Mexico in 1850, where he followed clerking until December 17, 1856, when he started to California *via* Arizona, arriving at Fort Yuma January 9, 1857. He engaged to take a drove of mules from San Diego to Fort Vancouver, Washington Territory, which occupied the summer of 1857. In the fall he returned to California, and engaged in mining and packing in Siskiyou county till April 22, 1858. He then returned to Washington Territory and spent the summer, and arrived at The Dalles, Oregon, November 11th. On this trip there were one hundred Spaniards engaged as packers, and Mr. Donohoe was employed by the Government as interpreter at \$5 per day. His next permanent location was in Napa valley, where he worked on a farm till October 23, 1859, when he came to Mendocino county, where he engaged in teaching in Anderson valley until the fall of 1865, except about nine months, when he was engaged in packing at Washoe. He then turned his whole attention to farming till 1866, when he was appointed Deputy Assessor under J. B. McManus. The duties of this appointment occupied the summer season, and the winters were spent upon his farm, for two years. He then received the same appointment under J. A. Jamison for four years. In 1871 he was elected Assessor on the Independent ticket, which office he held for four years. In August, 1873, he moved to Ukiah, where he still resides. In June, 1873, he took charge of the Ukiah branch of the bank of Santa Rosa as cashier, and continued in that capacity for about four



years; and he had charge of their business for two years more, being engaged in settling up their affairs. He then engaged in wool-growing in Long valley and on Cow mountain, which interests he still holds. In September, 1879, he was elected on the Independent ticket to the office of Sheriff, which office he now fills. He took a very active part in the chase for the "Mendocino outlaws," being on the road about sixty days. He is a very vigilant and efficient officer. He was married, June 25, 1861, to Miss Ellen Nunn. Their children are: Alice, Emmett, Sylvester, Margaret, Eva, Martin, Alfred, and Thomas.

**Barton Dozier, M. D.** Born in Williamsburg county, South Carolina, June 22, 1851, and educated at Furman University in that State. After completing his studies he immigrated to California. He began the study of medicine in San Francisco and attended two sessions of lectures in the Medical College of the Pacific, after which he repaired to Philadelphia and graduated as M. D. from the University of Pennsylvania March 10, 1876. He soon thereafter returned to California and established himself in Ukiah City, this county, where he is engaged in active general practice. In 1877 he was appointed Physician to the County Hospital, which position he held three years. He has written a number of brief articles for the medical and secular press. His father was a distinguished lawyer in South Carolina who, on retiring from the profession, purchased the "Snow's Island" property, celebrated as the principal rendezvous of General Marion during the war of the revolution. It was at Longwood, on this plantation, that the subject of this sketch was born. He is of Huguenot and English origin. He married, July 24, 1878, Mary A., only daughter of Professor Harry L. Boyd, M. D., of Baltimore, Maryland.

**W. C. Elledge.** Born in Tennessee August 23, 1827. Here he received his education and resided on a farm until 1850, when he, leaving his parents, went to Texas, where he spent one year, then returned to Tennessee and followed farming until 1857, excepting two years, while filling the office of Sheriff of Cannon county. In 1857 he crossed the plains to California with ox-teams, arriving in Amador county in October. Here he remained until the fall of 1858, when he came to Mendocino county and engaged in stock business about twelve miles west from Ukiah. Here he remained about four years. He next took a drove of about sixty cattle to Nevada, where he remained about fifteen months, then returned to this county and settled on his present place, consisting of two thousand acres, located on the Anderson Valley road, about eight miles from Ukiah. Here he has since resided, being engaged in wool-growing and farming. Mr. Elledge was married, December 11, 1872, to Miss Martha Cook, a native of Missouri. Their children are: Lizzie, Isaac W., Joseph and George.

**William H. Forse.** Born in Upper Canada, June 24, 1830, and was

reared a farmer. At the age of twenty-one he started in company with a young man by the name of William H. Miller, for California. They took the steamer at New York and on their arrival at Panama found that their pockets were running low, so spent about one month on the Isthmus working for Vanderbilt. They then proceeded to San Francisco, where they arrived February 25, 1852. In March they went to Sacramento; Mr. Miller was taken sick, and the subject of this sketch, after looking to the wants of his companion, engaged as captain of a flat-boat plying up and down the Sacramento river, freighting wood and hay, which he followed for one month. We next find him in the mines, where he remained but a short time. Returning to Sacramento, he worked in Smith's Gardens about one month. While here he helped to set out the first peach trees that were planted in the Sacramento valley. He next, in company with his partner, W. H. Miller, took a contract to gather and press one hundred tons of hay, a little below Sacramento. They had just commenced the job when Mr. Forse was taken sick with typhoid fever, which unfitted him for labor for about one and one-half months. He had no shelter from the sun save the shade of the stack, and they would move him around as the sun would move, so as to keep him in the shade. The doctor charged him \$100 a visit, and when he regained his health he found that his whole purse of about \$800 was exhausted. When Mr. Forse and his companion left home they expected to be accompanied by Fred. O. Townsend and his brother Elmer A., but they got separated in Boston, and did not see one another until after Mr. Forse had recovered from his sickness, when he went up on the Cosumnes river, where the Townsend brothers were mining. Here he got a job of working in a mill, which he followed about one month, being engaged in fixing up the mill. He then went down to the forks of the river and commenced teaming to Sacramento, which he followed about one year. He then went to Greenwood valley, El Dorado county, where he worked at carpentering until fall. During this time his former partner, Miller, had gone to the lower country and returned with a drove of cattle, in which Mr. Forse was interested. They disposed of the cattle and then the subject of this sketch returned to the forks of the Cosumnes river, where he followed butchering for about four months. In the spring of 1854 he commenced driving a stage on the Marysville road, which he followed until fall, and then, in company with A. A. Wood, bought the Fountain Livery Stable, at Sacramento. Leaving his partner to attend to the business, he returned *via* Panama to Canada, to visit his parents, and also married, May 5, 1855, Miss Alice Sayles, a native of Canada; and in September, 1856, returned *via* Panama bringing his wife with him. He settled in Sacramento, where he resided until the fall of 1857, when he sold out and engaged in the sheep business, in Yolo county, one year; and then sold out and bought a ranch in Sacramento county, where he followed ranching and teaming about three years. He then sold out and

bought a hotel at Sheldon, which he kept about six months, then sold that, and after spending the summer in San Joaquin county he, in the fall of 1864, came to Mendocino county, and in the following spring commenced work for John Morris, in a butcher shop. After one year he rented the shop and conducted the business one year. He then bought an interest in the Cloverdale and Humboldt stage line, of S. W. Haskett, and after about three years bought the remaining interest, since which time he has conducted the business alone. Their children are: Frederick O., Kathleen E., Thomas B., and Nellie M. They have lost one, William T.

**James Fowzer.** Born March 15, 1815; a native of Allegheny county Pennsylvania; received a good English education in private schools of Pittsburgh and vicinity. He was employed for several years as clerk in the post-office at Pittsburgh; transferred, thence, in 1837 to the post-office at New Orleans. After serving in that office some years, he engaged in the book and stationary business on his own account in that city. He was married there in 1841 to Eliza E. Lovejoy. In 1849 he sold out his business there and came to California by way of Cape Horn, arriving at San Francisco June 13, 1850. Went to the mines on the Yuba river and worked there with fair success during the summer and fall of that year. He returned to New Orleans the ensuing winter, and came out again in the spring of 1852, and went to the mines on the Yuba and worked there with moderate success during the summer and fall. He again returned to New Orleans in the winter, and again engaged in the book and stationary business; but in the spring of 1854 had a relapse of the California fever and sold out his business and came back to California. He went into the tobacco business in San Francisco and sent for his family. He continued in that business until 1864, when he sold out and moved to Mendocino county and engaged in farming and store-keeping at Sanel. He was elected County Clerk in 1867, and re-elected in 1869. In 1875 he was elected County Treasurer and re-elected in 1877, and again in 1879, and now fills the office. They have four children: Mary E., Jacob, Annie R., and Jackson L. They have lost three: George, James, and one unnamed.

**Daniel Gobbi.** Born in Italy, August 18, 1823. When twenty years of age, he went to London, England, where he engaged in making frames for looking glasses, etc., etc., for three and a half years. He then went to Liverpool, where he followed the same business for two and a half years. He then shipped for San Francisco, arriving March 14, 1850. Here he followed different occupations for a few months, when he opened a grocery store on Sacramento street, which he kept until 1853; when he sold out, and opened again in the same business on the corner of Pine and Mary streets, where he continued for three years. In 1856 he disposed of his stock and came to Mendocino county and located on land about one-half mile south of

Ukiah, where he lived until 1861. He then traded his land for a farm at Little Lake, to which place he moved and stayed there one winter. He then, in the spring of 1862, started, in company with three other men, for John Day's river, with a drove of cattle. When they reached Sacramento they decided that it was not advisable to take the stock there, so Mr. Gobbi remained with them and sold them. He then returned to Ukiah, where he remained until the spring of 1863, when he joined his party at John Day's river. He returned to Ukiah again in the fall, where he speculated in hogs and cattle until 1865, when he took a drove of five hundred and sixty-five head of cattle to John Day's, and remained there until July, 1866, when he again returned to this county; here he was engaged in speculating in stock until 1868. He then made a trip to his native land, England, being absent eight months. He then returned to Ukiah, where he has since resided. Mr. Gobbi married, in 1872, Mrs. Maria Macca, a native of Italy. She had, by her first husband, six children: Julliano, Domemica, Mullgarretta, Johnnie, Patheonelia, and Cathrinia.

**G. W. Gibson.** Born in Tennessee October 28, 1829. When he was about ten years of age his parents moved to Missouri, where they resided about four years; then moved to Arkansas. Here they resided until 1853, when they crossed the plains to California with ox-teams, bringing a drove of cattle also. After spending three years in San Joaquin county in the stock business they moved to Sonoma county and settled at Bodega. In 1857 the subject of this sketch left his parents and settled near Santa Rosa, where he engaged in the stock business until 1858, when he came to Mendocino county and settled about ten miles from Ukiah. Here he prosecuted his previous business until 1860, when he moved to Ukiah and engaged in the butchering business, which he continued about eighteen months. He then engaged in blacksmithing, which he followed about two and one-half years. He then speculated in stock, buying and shipping to the city until 1872, when he opened a general merchandise store, which he conducted until April 1, 1880, since which time he has been unemployed. During all the time that Mr. Gibson was engaged in the various pursuits mentioned above he was also engaged in stock-raising. Mr. Gibson married, in 1851, Miss Mary Lynch, born February 4, 1836, a native of Arkansas, and by this union they have eight children: Daniel M., born October 24, 1852; James A., born January 4, 1855; Mary S., born August 13, 1856; George W., born December 16, 1860; Sarah O., born December 15, 1862; Emma B., born June 9, 1864; William, born December 5, 1870; and Burtie, born January 7, 1873.

**Thomas J. Gibson.** Born in Tennessee October 29, 1834. When about six years of age he, with his parents, moved to Arkansas, where they followed farming until 1853, when they came to California, crossing the plains with ox-teams. On arriving they located in the San Joaquin valley,

where they were engaged in stock-raising until 1856, when they moved to Bodega, Sonoma county, where they followed their previous business until 1857, when they moved into Salt Point township, on the coast, where they remained one year, and, in 1858, came to Mendocino county. Here Thomas J. separated from his parents and began the battle of life alone. He has been engaged in farming and stock-raising. At present he is farming about three-quarters of a mile from Ukiah. Mr. Gibson married, in September, 1859, Miss Deborah Lynch, a native of Arkansas. Their children are: Mathew B., born February 3, 1862; Marcus L., born February 14, 1864; Henry H., born August 17, 1867; Lucy R., born February 4, 1869; Andrew J., born March 26, 1871; Susan M., born October 11, 1873; Sarah E., born September 25, 1875; Berdie, born October 10, 1878; Arthur, born November 30, 1879.

**Robert J. Gibson.** Born in Tennessee, July 23, 1826, where he resided until about ten years of age, when he, with his parents, moved to Missouri. Here they lived about two years, going thence to Arkansas, where they resided till 1850. Robert then, leaving his parents behind, crossed the plains to California. Here he followed mining until the spring of 1852, when he engaged in the stock business in San Joaquin county. He remained there until the summer of 1856, when he went into Sonoma county, where he followed his previous business until the fall of 1858, when he came to Mendocino county and located in the mountains above Ukiah, where he was engaged in raising stock until 1877. He then sold his stock and moved just outside the city limits of Ukiah, where he engaged in farming, which business he has since followed. Mr. Gibson married, in 1856, Miss Elvira Shunoch, who died 1862, leaving two children, Elizabeth, born September 5, 1857; and William H., born May 27, 1861. He married again February 4, 1864, Miss Sarah Garner, and by this union they have: Robert M., born May 20, 1865; John F., born February 8, 1867; George W., born November 8, 1868; Ida M., born December 24, 1870; Clara E., born March 13, 1873; Mary L., born March 2, 1875; Susan G., born November 18, 1877; and Frances M., born February 5, 1880.

**A. J. Gibson.** Was born in Tennessee, April 13, 1822, where he remained until he was fifteen years of age, when he, with his parents, moved to Missouri. They remained there two years, when they moved to Arkansas, where they remained until 1849, in which year he left home and came to California with a mule team, where he was engaged in mining two years; then he moved to San Joaquin valley, where he was engaged in stock business. He then moved to Sonoma county, where he was engaged in the sheep business; then to Mendocino county, settling in Ukiah township, where he was engaged in the cattle and sheep business until 1870, when he located in Ukiah and went into the livery stable business, where he has been

ever since. His establishment is known as the "Fashion Livery Stable." Mr. Gibson was married, in 1859, to Miss Ellen Montgomery, a native of Missouri. Their children are: Thomas J., born in 1861; Mary E., born in 1865; Tabitha C., born 1867; Eliza J., born in 1870; Linnie, born in 1874; Josie, born in 1877; and Katie, born in 1879.

**Henry L. Gillaspie.** The subject of this sketch was born in Amherst county, Virginia. After receiving a sufficient education, he began teaching school, which he followed until he was twenty-eight years of age. He then turned his attention to law, and began practicing at the age of thirty, in connection with which he conducted the farming business also. This was continued for about ten years, when he quit farming, and paid his entire attention to law, until the breaking out of the war. He spent the years of the war in Georgia and elsewhere, and at the close of it he returned to West Virginia. He was shortly afterwards appointed Circuit Judge by the Legislature, and at the expiration of the term he was elected by the people, to fill the same office. Before the term of office had expired a new constitution was adopted, which beheaded him officially. He then came to California, and began practicing law, and in June, 1879, located at Ukiah, Mendocino county, August 9, 1849. He was married in Franklin county, Virginia, to Miss Letitia M. Menefee, a native of that State.

**William Higgins.** Was born in Illinois, May 4, 1833. He went to Missouri when quite young and spent five years. In the fall of 1845, he went to Nauvoo City, Hancock county, Illinois, and spent three years; thence to Iowa in the spring of 1849, and in the spring of 1850, crossed the plains with ox-teams, in company with his father's family; remained two years in the mines and then returned to the Atlantic States, and spent the summer in Texas. Then went to Jackson county, Missouri, to spend the winter. In the spring of 1854, crossed the plains a second time, bringing a drove of cattle. He spent two years on the San Joaquin plains, and thence to Russian river, locating three miles south of Sanel, arriving there October 16, 1856. Here he remained ten years, and in 1866, moved six miles above Sanel, and in 1872, to Ukiah valley, where he has since resided, engaged in farming. Mr. Higgins married, August 31, 1870, Miss Clarica Jane Brown, a native of Oregon. Their children are: Rosalie, Jane Adaline, Ida May and William.

**George Henry.** Born in Lancaster, Massachusetts, September 3, 1833. At the age of nineteen he came to California, *via* Panama. After spending two years in San Francisco he went to Oregon, where he engaged in lumbering, which he followed for three years. He then went to Fraser river, where he remained about eighteen months. He then returned to San Francisco, and was in the employ of the Government about one year. He then made his home in Petaluma till 1876, when he came to Mendocino

county and bought the Seven-mile House, which he has since kept. He married, August 6, 1875, Miss Mary Payran, a native of Virginia.

**Thomas Williamson Harrison.** The subject of this sketch is one of the oldest in Sonoma and Mendocino counties, having settled in the former county early in the fall of 1852. He was born in Portsmouth, Norfolk county, Virginia, February 22, 1832. He resided in his native State till the fall of 1851, receiving in the meantime his education. Having a desire to see the gold fields of California, he shipped on board the ship *Eclipse* at New York and sailed around Cape Horn, arriving in San Francisco about the middle of April, 1852. He went to the mines and spent the summer, and in the fall came to Sonoma county, where he remained till 1859. He then came to Mendocino county and opened a store at Sanel, which he conducted about one year. He then sold out and returned to Sonoma county, where he had a stock ranch. In the fall of 1864 he opened a store in Geyserville, in that county, which he conducted about six months, when he disposed of it. He returned to Mendocino county in 1868 and in the fall of 1869 went into the Clerk's office in Ukiah as Deputy under James Fowzer, remaining there about eighteen months. Mr. Harrison was married in the fall of 1869, at Sanel, to the widow of W. E. Connor and a granddaughter of Bartolo Bojorques of Petaluma. By this marriage he has at this date, November, 1880, five children: Eva Romona, born August 31, 1870; Ann, born June 13, 1873; Josephine Ella, born November 3, 1875; Harriett, born August 9, 1878; Maddox Robinson, born July 30, 1880. Mr. Harrison is at present living about two miles south of Ukiah on a small farm, which he cultivates himself, and also holds the office of County Surveyor.

**Purd Henry.** Was born in Kentucky November 12, 1829. When but a child his mother died, and he was reared by an uncle in Illinois. At the age of eighteen he, with his uncle, moved to Mississippi, where he remained two years. He then spent a summer in New Orleans; thence he returned to Mississippi; thence to Kentucky; thence to Illinois, remaining about two years. In the spring of 1850 he crossed the plains to California, arriving at Placerville August 21st. He mined one year, and then spent a short time in the Sacramento valley. He returned to the mines and spent the winter. He then went to Stockton and followed freighting for one year. He then farmed in the San Joaquin valley for one year, and then bought a drove of cattle and brought them to Scott's valley, Lake county, remaining there one year. He then went to Shasta county, where he remained till 1856, when he came to Sonoma county. In 1858 he went to Fraser river. He came back in October of that year, and located in Nevada county. In February, 1859, he returned to Sonoma county. In the fall of that year he came to Mendocino county. In the spring he returned to Nevada county, and was Sergeant in Captain Stewart's company in the Piute war. In 1861 he

went to Idaho; thence to Oregon, where he remained till 1866; thence to Montana; thence to St. Louis; thence to Illinois. In 1869 he returned to Mendocino county, and has since resided at Ukiah, except two years spent in Round valley, and one and a half years spent in Hopland. He married, August 6, 1866, Miss Mary J. Corder, in Illinois. His wife died May 14, 1877, leaving five children: Cora M., Augustus F., Purd Jr., Demata, and Robert J.

**Nathan C. Hinshaw.** Was born in Platte county, Missouri, March 26, 1845. In 1865 he went to Montana with a train of freight teams, and spent two years there. He then spent a winter in Salt Lake, working on the Union Pacific Railroad. He then went to White Pine, and after a short time came to California, locating in Sonoma county, where he engaged in farming till 1873, when he came to Mendocino county, and engaged in farming one and a half miles from Ukiah. At the end of three years he engaged, in company with C. P. Smith, in the meat market business in Ukiah under the firm name of Smith & Hinshaw. At the end of one year he disposed of this business, and associated himself with A. C. Perry in the livery business in Ukiah, which business he still follows. He was married, September 12, 1874, to Miss Ellen York, a native of California. They have one child, Albert L.

**John P. Hoffman.** Born in Pennsylvania, December 5, 1825, where he received his education, and lived on a farm until twenty-one years of age, when he, leaving his parents behind, went to Wisconsin, where he taught school and worked in a saw-mill until April, 1849. He then crossed the plains to California with ox-teams; arrived at Placerville in October, making the trip in six months. He spent the first winter in mining, and in the spring opened a boarding-house and butcher shop on the Cosumnes river, where he remained for six months. Then he engaged in the butchering business in El Dorado county for a short time; then returned, *via* Panama, to Illinois, where he engaged in mercantile business four years; then followed the same business in Iowa until the spring of 1860. He then again crossed the plains to California, bringing his family, consisting of wife and two children, one an adopted child; followed farming in Amador county until 1868; then came to Mendocino county and settled on his present place, located about three miles from Ukiah, where he has since resided. Mr. Hoffman married, in 1856, Miss Jane B. Kirkwood, a native of Indiana. Their children are: Emily J., born May 31, 1858; Ellen A. born August 27, 1861; Martha L., born July 21, 1865; Alice E., born February 27, 1869; Ida, born September 10, 1871, died October 15, 1871; Nellie F., born June 13, 1873; and Bertha L., born September 24, 1877.

**Charles Hofman.** Born in Austria, June 5, 1843, where he resided until thirteen years of age, when he immigrated to the United States. He



clerked in a store in St. Louis for four years, and then he came to California, *via* Panama. Upon his arrival here, he engaged as a clerk in a store at Grass Valley, Nevada county, where he remained until 1864. He then took up his abode in San Francisco, where he followed his previous occupation three years. Mr. Hofman then returned to Grass Valley, and took up his old position, remaining there until 1870. He then came to Mendocino county and engaged in general merchandising at Ukiah, where he has since remained. He married, in October, 1873, Miss Sophia Wiener, a native of Connecticut. There are two children: Celia, born October 28, 1875; Jacob, born December 8, 1879.

**W. J. Hildreth.** Born in Ralls county, Missouri, August 17, 1834. When but a child, his parents moved into Lewis county, where the subject of this sketch remained until fifteen years of age, when he, leaving his parents behind, crossed the plains to California, arriving at Webberville, September 15, 1850. He engaged at once in mining, which occupation he followed until 1858, when he came to Mendocino county, and was one of the first to settle on Eel river, where he remained for five years, being engaged in stock-raising. He then settled on his present place, consisting of two thousand two hundred acres, located about four miles from Ukiah. Here he is engaged in farming and raising cattle and sheep. Mr. Hildreth married, February 14, 1865, Miss Florence Bevans, a native of Lewis county, Missouri. They have five living children: Clara, Mary, William, George, and Joseph. They have lost two, Thomas B., and Henry.

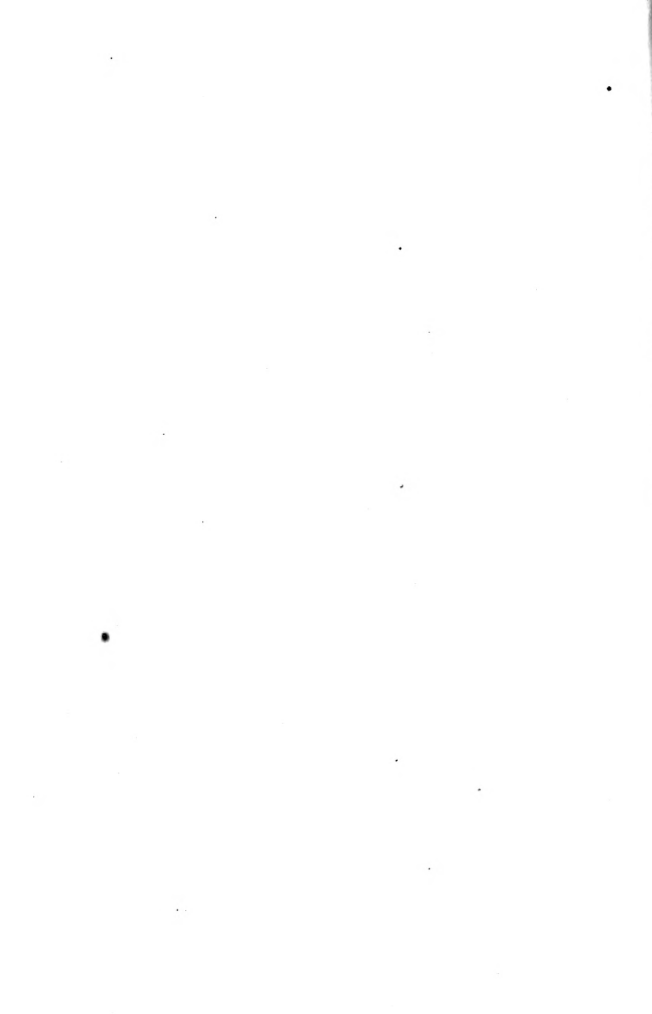
**William A. Hagans,** Whose portrait will be found in this history, was born in Fulton county, Illinois, March 22, 1832. When about eight years of age he, with his parents, moved into Bates county, Missouri, where they resided on a farm until 1851, when they crossed the plains to California. The father and one son had come to this State in 1849 and at the time the subject of this sketch came, he was accompanied by his mother, two brothers, and one sister. The father and brother met them at the Sink of the Humboldt and returned with them, arriving at Sacramento September 17, 1851. They all stayed on a ranch which the father had previously bought, located in Yolo county, about twelve miles from Sacramento, until January, 1852, when they moved to Sonoma county and settled near Sebastopol. Here they followed farming, stock-raising, and dairying, for about one year; then moved upon a ranch about five miles from Petaluma. In August, 1855, the subject of this sketch, settled by himself on a ranch located on Mark West creek, about five miles above the old adobe house, where he followed stock-raising and dairying until 1863, when he came to Mendocino county and bought a half interest in the Ukiah hotel, of his widowed sister. He took charge of the house until 1868, then settled on a farm about one mile below Ukiah, where he farmed for one year, then leased the Fountain House, which

is located on the old road leading from Ukiah to Cloverdale. This house he conducted for two years, then, in company with a brother, E. B. Hagans, engaged in wool-growing in Lake county, where he remained about five years. He then, in November, 1876, returned to Mendocino county and bought the remaining interest in the Ukiah Hotel, which he has since conducted. His father is now living with him, while his mother died, December 25, 1874. Mr. Hagans married, January 9, 1865, Miss Miranda Case. By this marriage they have had one child, now dead.

**William Holden.** He arrived in California March 4, 1850, having crossed the plains from Missouri by New Mexico, down the Gila, and crossed the Colorado into California. He spent two years in the Mariposa mines and then settled in Stanislaus county. In the fall of 1856 was elected to represent that county in the Assembly; in 1857 was elected to the Senate from Stanislaus and Tuolumne, and in 1860 moved to Mendocino county. In 1861 he was elected to the Senate from Mendocino, Lake and Napa. In 1863 he was elected County Judge of Mendocino county, and served as such eighteen months, and was then ousted on a writ of *quo warranto* and the place given to E. R. Budd, who ran against him for that office. In 1866 was elected to the Assembly, and in 1867 was nominated and elected Lieutenant-Governor of this State. Amongst the Legislative Acts introduced and passed by him, and which have been of beneficial interest to the people of this State, the following are the most important: In an Act providing for the sale of our State land he incorporated the provision which has ever since been followed, that the purchaser should pay twenty per cent of the purchase money down and have a long credit for the balance, paying ten per cent interest to the State. This provision has enabled many a poor man to purchase and improve his land who otherwise could not have done so. Nearly all of the railroad companies have adopted the same system in selling their lands. He introduced and passed the bill establishing the State Land Office, by means of which system and order have been brought out of the chaos and confusion of our State land affairs and titles to land made more secure. He introduced and passed the bill establishing the Agricultural, Mining and Mechanical Arts College, and, although there were but thirty Democrats in the Senate and Assembly, was elected in joint convention one of the Directors to locate that institution, which was located at Berkeley. The Board of Directors, consisting of Governor F. F. Son, Charles F. Reed, William Holden, C. T. Ryland and three others, recommended to the Legislature that a University be established at Berkeley, and that the lands granted to the State (one hundred and fifty thousand acres) for the establishment of the Agricultural and Mechanical Arts College should be applied to the maintenance of the Agricultural and Mechanical Arts Colleges, which were to be a part of the University. In 1867 and 1868 a bill was introduced establishing the University. Mr. Holden was the Lieutenant-Gov-



Alex Jefferson



ernor and President of the Senate, and was placed, by resolution, on the Committee to perfect the bill establishing the State University. The bill made the Governor, Lieutenant-Governor and State Superintendent of Public Institutions *ex-officio* Regents of the University. Previous to 1866 there existed by law a State Board of Swamp Land Commissioners. During that session Mr. Holden introduced a bill, which became a law, abolishing the Swamp Land Board and giving the control of the swamp land reclamation to the Boards of Supervisors of the counties in which the swamp lands were situated. On taking the chair as President of the Senate, Governor Holden delivered the following eloquent and pointed address:—

“Senators,—Having been elected by the free voters of this State to the office of Lieutenant-Governor, and having cheerfully taken the oath of office prescribed by our organic law to support the Constitution of the United States and this State, and to faithfully perform the duties of my office, I enter upon the discharge of these duties with a full knowledge of the responsibilities of my position and the obligations my oath has placed me under to the people of this State to perform these duties faithfully and honestly. In presiding over the deliberations of this body, although elected as a partisan, as all officers of a political nature are, I earnestly hope that in the interpretation of the rules you have adopted for your guidance, no considerations of a political nature will ever induce me to knowingly violate in the least the oath I have to-day taken. You have made your rules. I will enforce them though it do strike down the dearest personal or political friend I may have on this floor. To the able and experienced Senators I see before me it would be almost useless to suggest how much the dispatch and correctness of business depends upon a strict construction and rigid enforcement of the rules you have adopted for your government. I shall therefore rely upon the hearty co-operation of the members of this body, acting like myself under the solemn responsibilities of an oath to cheerfully aid me in the enforcement of these rules, that we may not only do credit to ourselves as a body, but advance the material interests of the commonwealth. Being a legislator, only in a limited sense, and not being by the law permitted to mingle in debate, I avail myself of this opportunity to return through you to the people of this State my sincere thanks for the distinguished honor they have conferred upon me, and to assure them that no act of mine shall ever prove that their confidence has been misplaced. The recent elections, not only in our own, but in our sister States, have demonstrated to the world that the American people, though at times led astray by excitement, are deeply impressed with an earnest devotion to constitutional liberty, and that, at mere ‘second sober thought,’ they are ever ready to rectify the wrongs committed under unusual and extraordinary excitement. Hence, while I earnestly hope that laws passed under such circumstances of a prescriptive character, requiring unusual judgment from eminent and useful citizens as a condition to engage in their legitimate business, may be repealed, I as earnestly hope that no measures of a retaliatory nature may be passed, or attempted, for such would be violative of the plainest principles of wise statesmanship, as well as of all the Christian virtues. I would not throw a doubt upon the integrity of this body, elected when or by whom it may have been, by even suggesting that it were possible for it to fail to carry out the

known wishes of the people it represents as clearly and emphatically manifested in our late elections. Obedience to the wish of a majority expressed in a constitutional manner and not violation of its provisions is so clearly the quintessence of republican institutions, that he or they who fail to heed it when thus expressed, have but little cause to boast of patriotism or devotion to principles. With the Constitution of the United States defining the powers granted by the States to the Federal Government, and those prohibited to the States on the one hand, and the Constitution of the State limiting the powers of the Legislature on the other, together with an honest determination to advance the material interests of a confiding constituency, it may be impossible in our Legislation to materially err. If restrained within these limits, no power on earth has a right to question our acts, because one sovereign cannot question the acts of another. If governed by an earnest desire to lighten the burdens of taxation, advance the interests of the laboring classes, and to ameliorate the condition of the inmates of our asylums, you will receive the sincere thanks of a generous people. If proper measures are adopted to induce immigration, your hills and your valleys will be settled by the hardy sons of the Green Isle of Erin, the sea-girt shores of England, the sunny plains of France, the mountains of Switzerland and the lowlands of Holland; your mountains will yield up their treasure, the wilderness and solitary places shall be glad for them, and the desert will rejoice and blossom as the rose. The first rays of the morning sun shall tinge the spires of a thousand temples of learning; the song of civilization shall regale the ear at every turn in life; instead of the crescent, shall wave the banner of the Cross; instead of the Pagoda, shall arise temples in which to worship the ever-living God. If you encourage our agricultural interests, the mother of commerce and the mechanical arts, the joyous hum of the workshop will greet your ears, and our sails bearing our produce to distant climes will whiten every ocean. In the conflict of opinion which will inevitably arise in the discussion of questions upon which senators may honestly differ, if the same charity is extended to others as is demanded by each, when our labors are brought to a close, and the gavel falls dissolving this body, the most kindly feeling may exist between its departing members; and in after life our minds may revert to the time spent here as the brightest oasis in the dreary pilgrimage of life—the Chair now awaits the pleasure of the Senate.”

At the closing of the same session, while the Senate was awaiting messages from the Governor, Senator Pendegast arose in his place and presented to Governor Holden, a magnificent watch and chain—a gift from *all* the Senators—in a neat and eloquent speech. In reply, Governor Holden said:—

“Senators: I accept your generous gift with emotions too deep for utterance. The eloquent and chaste remarks of your organ, the distinguished Senator from Napa, are gratifying to me because he represents my own district. I thank you, Senator, for the happy and delicate manner in which this presentation has been made. Your language is as ingenuous, pure and beautiful as the workmanship or material of which this valuable present is made. At the opening of this session I pledged myself to preside fairly, faithfully, and impartially over the deliberations of this body. Now, at its close, I am proud that I can say, before Heaven, that I have not knowingly or intentionally violated that pledge in the least particular. That I may have erred in judgment I do not pretend to deny. Who does not? But may my

tongue fail hereafter to give utterance if I have done so willfully or corruptly. That passion may at times have gotten, for a moment, the better of my judgment, I freely confess. We will charge that to the frailties and imperfections of human nature. But if, in the discharge of what I deemed an official duty, I have wounded the feelings or offended the dignity of any Senator here, I now most humbly beg his pardon. In this

‘Let the past as nothing be,  
For at last the future will but be the past.’

But I hope the pleasant associations and kindly feelings that have grown up during this session may last to the end of life, and be remembered as one of the brightest spots in its dreary pilgrimage. If this present had been made but to follow former precedents, I should prize it only for its value in gold in the market. If as a testimony (and I have been informed and believe it is) that I have honestly, faithfully, and impartially performed my duty, I would not exchange it for the brightest jeweled diamond that ever decked an Empress' brow. I accept it as the latter, and will esteem it, and hold it dearer than anything but my integrity, my country, and my God. I thank you, Senators, friends, for this beautiful present, and with this staff, presented two years ago to-night in the other branch of the Legislature, by those from whom my acts had won esteem and respect in spite of former prejudices, engendered by the passions of the times, and these glasses to guide my steps, I will tramp, tramp on to the end of the journey of life; and when these pulses shall beat but softly, the blood creep but lazily through these veins—this heart throb but gently, and the billows of time shall be seen dimly through the death film gliding into the gentle waves of Eternity—the steady tick of this watch under my pillow—this staff, then no longer useful, and these glasses that cannot restore my vision, will cause the expiring lamp to burn the brighter for a moment, as they recall the wandering memory back to the donors of these mementoes of esteem, and the pleasant associations here, while in the full vigor of manhood. I thank you again, Senators, for this evidence of your confidence and esteem. I wish I could express the fullness of my gratitude, but words faint upon the lips when the heart itself would speak.”

**J. S. Haile.** Was born in Sumner county, Tennessee, August 16, 1837. Migrated with his father to Missouri in 1839; from thence to California in 1852, and lived in Napa county from 1852 to 1858, and in Solano county from 1858 to 1873, since which time he has resided in Ukiah, Mendocino county. Received his education at the Presbyterian Academy, in the old town of Sonoma, during the years of 1859 and 1860. Studied law in the office of Wallace & Rayle in Napa City, during the years 1861 and 1862, and in the office of Wells & Whitman, in the years 1863 and 1864. Was admitted to practice law in January, 1865. In politics, is a Democrat. Has held the office of District Attorney of Mendocino county for four years from 1875. Was married to Victoria Reeves, daughter of Colonel D. D. Reeves of Suisun, Solano county, in 1867. Has two boys as results of this marriage: Davis Reeves, age twelve, and Richard Carroll, ten years old.

Has at all times worked for the interest of the Democratic party in the field and on the stump. As a speaker before the people, has hardly an equal in the county, and as a jury lawyer he stands in the front ranks of his profession.

**William Isbell.** A native of Tennessee; was born July 4, 1829. When but a child his parents moved to Arkansas, bought a farm and remained two years. The country being so unhealthy they sold out, and moved to Oliver's Prairie, Newton county, Missouri, at which place William was raised and educated, being raised on a farm. On the 1st day of May, 1850, in company with William Shannon, a school-mate and intimate friend of his, started on horseback, with pack mules, across the plains. They traveled alone until they reached the Big Blue river, where they were overtaken by Thomas Isbell, a brother of William Isbell, and A. J. Wright, a brother-in-law of Thomas Isbell. These two gentlemen had a wagon and team, and being anxious to accompany William Isbell and William Shannon, they cut up their wagon and made themselves pack-saddles out of it; then the happy company journeyed together and alone from any other company through to California, arriving at Mud Springs, Placer county, on the 4th day of August of the same year. The party being broken up here they run "jawbone" for a week's provisions, and at the end of the week the party of four had made enough in mining to pay for the provisions they had bought, and had \$3.50 over. William Isbell told his brother Thomas and two other friends that he should try some other occupation; whereupon he borrowed some money of the Bullard boys, at Mud Town, rigged up a team and went to freighting on the road; and in a short time he made enough to pay the borrowed money, and had enough over to keep himself and his team through the winter, which he spent in the mountains near Cache creek, in Yolo county, California. With his brother Thomas and two other friends, in the spring of 1851, he went to Weaverville, Trinity county, with six mules loaded with provisions, which he sold. Returning to Sacramento City he loaded his mules again and went to Yreka, Siskiyou county. He continued the business of packing until in December of the same year, when he bought, in Sacramento City, seed barley, plows and equipage for farming, and winter's provision for four men; then went to Cache creek, in Yolo county, took up a claim, and put in one hundred acres of barley. In the spring he sold it out, and put a stage line on from Colusa to Shasta, known as Isbell's Accommodation Line. He continued the business of staging on different roads until January, 1854, at which time he returned to the States *via* Panama and New Orleans, arriving at his father's, in Oliver's Prairie, Newton county, Missouri, about the 20th of February. After visiting his parents a few weeks he bought up some two hundred head of cattle, and on the 1st day of May started with them across the plains, and arrived on the Sacramento river in August of the same year. He kept his cattle until the following year, and then



sold them in Shasta county, California, in November, 1855; and returned home in the spring of 1856. During his absence in California his father died, leaving his mother alone with some negroes on the farm. He remained with her, and married in the winter of 1856, on the 9th of December. He engaged in farming and stock trading until 1861, when the late war broke out, in which he took an active part; was Captain of Company E, Fifth Regiment, Eighth Division, Missouri State Guards, in General Sterling Price's army, in which he continued for four years, or until the surrender, distinguishing himself on many occasions. In 1865 he moved to Benton county, Arkansas, bought a farm, and, in 1870, was elected Sheriff of said county. In 1872 he was re-elected to the same office, which he held until September 15, 1874, at which time he returned to Ukiah City, California, bought the flouring mill known as the Ukiah City Mills, which he thoroughly renovated and made anew; built up a very thrifty business, and the mill is crowded to its utmost capacity at the present time. As above stated, William Isbell married Miss Mary W. Gibson, of the same county and State as himself, who was born July 9, 1831, in Rutherford county, Tennessee, by which union they have four children—three boys and one girl,—viz.: Thomas D., born September 27, 1857; Nannie E., born January 11, 1859; William G., born September 27, 1865; and Sterling Price, born April 20, 1867.

**James A. Jamison.** Born in Arkansas February 15, 1831, where he received his education and resided until 1849, when he crossed the plains the southern route to California, arriving at San Francisco, November 20th of the same year. In the following March he went to Tuolumne county, where he followed mining until the fall of 1851, when he went to San Joaquin county, where he followed teaming for four years. He then went to Mariposa county, where he bought a dairy, which he conducted for two years. He then sold that, and bought a farm in Tuolumne county, where he followed farming until 1858. He then came to Mendocino county and settled in Anderson valley. In the fall of 1859, he went to Healdsburg, Sonoma county, where he spent the winter, and in the spring started for Washoe, but at Sacramento his team was stolen, and he changed his mind and went to Tuolumne county, where he remained till the spring of 1864, when he returned again to this county and settled in Redwood valley until 1866, when he settled in Ukiah, where he has since resided. In 1866, he was elected assessor of Mendocino county, and held the office four years. He has held the office of Constable one term, and is at present Marshal of the city of Ukiah, which office he has held three terms. Mr. Jamison married, March 20, 1853, Miss Masse Shepherd, a native of Illinois. By this union they have seven children: Leonora, Laura, Adolphus, Eugenia, George James and Lorretta.

**E. W. King, M. D.** Was born in the town of Alexander, County of Genessee, State of New York, on the 15th day of June, 1831. When but five years old, he emigrated with his parents to Illinois, where he remained till 1850, when he crossed the plains to California, arriving in Placerville July 17th, where he engaged in mining. From 1850 to 1862, he continued at work mining, with varied success, when on account of severe losses he abandoned mining. While in Illinois, in 1848, he commenced the study of medicine under his brother, Dr. A. W. King, a graduate of Rush Medical College, and in the winter of 1849-50, attended the Rock Island Medical College. While mining, in 1857, he again commenced the study of medicine, which had been interrupted by mining excitement, and in the fall of 1862, he went to San Francisco and attended lectures in the Medical Department of the University of the Pacific, and graduated in the spring of 1863. In June of that year he commenced the practice of medicine in Howland Flat, Sierra county. In 1868 he moved to Santa Clara county. In the spring of 1870 he moved to Ukiah, Mendocino county, where he has been engaged in the practice of his profession for ten years.

**J. M. Luce.** Born in Maine, July 1, 1838. Here he received his education and followed as an occupation farming and teaching school, until 1860, when he immigrated *via* Panama to California. He spent the first year of California life working in a quartz-mill in Nevada county. In January, 1862, he returned to Maine *via* Panama. Here he followed farming until the spring of 1866, when he again came to California by the same route, bringing his wife with him. He went to Sutter county and was engaged in different occupations until the fall of 1868, when he went to San Francisco, and in company with A. T. Pinkham, engaged in the grocery business. After about fifteen months, Mr. Luce disposed of his interests and engaged as foreman on a large ranch in Santa Barbara county. Here he remained one year. He then spent one year in Sutter county; after which he went to Butte county, and in company with three of his brothers, rented a large tract of land, which they conducted until the fall of 1877, when the subject of this sketch came to Mendocino county and located on his present place, consisting of one hundred and thirty acres, situated about three miles below Ukiah. Mr. Luce married, March 12, 1865, Miss Annice M. Pinkham, a native of Maine, born in Anson, 1846. Their children are: Kate E., born in San Francisco, February 15, 1869; Samuel T., born in Santa Barbara county, January 8, 1871; Bertha, born in Butte county, February 11, 1873; and Clara M., born in Ukiah, Mendocino county, December 27, 1879.

**Charles Luce.** Son of Joseph Luce, was born in the town of Industry, Franklin county, Maine, September 12, 1832, and resided in the same place till October 1, 1855, when he started for California. His father was a mechanic and farmer, and Charles was reared to the occupation of farming,

which he followed as his principal employment until he left his native State, though the last three years were diversified by teaching school in the winter and farming in summer. His educational privileges were very limited, having only from six to ten weeks of public school a year. But an accident, the dislocation of a limb, at the age of seventeen, caused him to turn his attention to books. He studied grammar, geography, philosophy, and history, on his bed, and laid the foundation of a fair education, which he attained at the Maine Wesleyan Seminary after his health was restored. But, in the excitement of the California fever, he left farm, books and school, and sought the golden shores of California, where he landed safely on the 3d day of November, 1855. He came by the way of Nicaragua, and was on the ship that was shot into by the natives in the time of Walker's war, and saw and suffered much of the horrors of a filibustering war. But safe in California, he went directly to the mines in the vicinity of Grass Valley, Nevada county. Being unsuccessful in the mines, he turned his attention to mechanics, of which he had received a good idea from his father. At first he labored at house and mill carpentering, till the fall of 1856, when his boss, that noted inventor, Zenas Wheeler, put him to running a stationary engine. Being apt at all mechanical work, in two years he was employed as head engineer on Gold Mountain, in Nevada county, where he remained until August, 1861; when he left the mines and went to farming in the eastern part of Sutter county, near Bear river, which he followed up to October, 1877, when he came to Mendocino county. In the spring of 1865 he returned to his native State and spent the summer, returning in October of the same year, with his father and mother, and other friends, one of whom was Miss Helen Cutts, whom he married on the 7th day of April, 1866. His father died November 26, 1869, and his mother is with him to this day, well and stout, at the age of seventy-seven and a half years. Professing religion in early youth, he never engaged in those wicked habits of early life in California; and in the fall of 1862, he received license to preach the gospel as a local preacher in the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and has ever been ready to speak in that noble cause. He was ordained Deacon in the fall of 1874, at Stockton, by Bishop George F. Pierce. Arriving in Mendocino county late in the fall, he rented a farm near Ukiah, and in the following June he purchased the same, and has since then been improving, clearing the brush and logs away, and fitting it up for a future home. In September, 1879, he was elected to the office of Supervisor of the county, and at the first meeting of the board, was chosen chairman. His family consists of wife and four children. His wife was Helen M. Cutts, of Franklin county, Maine. Their children are: Katie, aged twelve years; Jane N., aged ten years; James Marvin, aged eight years; and Sarah Oeena, aged one year and a half.

**Hon. Robert McGarvey.** It is with the greatest of pleasure that we present to the readers of the History of Mendocino county a biographical

sketch and a portrait of the present Superior Judge of the county, Honorable Robert McGarvey. Judge McGarvey was born at Cincinnati, Ohio, March 1, 1825. His father, William McGarvey, was a native of Ireland, but his innate energy caused him to early leave his native country, and seek for a home, and he hoped, a competence, in the broad and fertile domain of the United States. He was a man of liberal education, which served him in good stead in his new home. That he was enterprising and determined to make a home for himself and family was evinced by the fact of his pushing into the wilds of the West, as only men of nerve and energy braved the toils and privations of pioneering at that time in the history of the nation. In 1830 we find him superintending a lead mine in Galena, Illinois, at which place and time he fell ill and was called from the scenes and cares of mortal life to work in the broader and nobler fields of the Lord's vineyard on high, leaving his wife, and young Robert; then only five years of age, to do battle for themselves "in the bivouac of life." During the year 1830 his mother accompanied her father to Dearborn county, Indiana, taking with her young Robert. The family was not blessed with an abundance of this world's goods, and poverty at that time meant privation, struggling, and too often want; but young Robert soon began to evince a spirit that showed that he would overcome obstacles, no matter how great they were. By the work of his own hands he earned enough to keep him in the best schools of that section, and at the remarkably early age of twenty we find him a Professor of Mathematics in the Seminary at Lawrenceburg, Indiana. About this time he wisely decided to adopt the profession of Law, and with that object in view entered the office of William S. Holman, a very highly respected citizen of that place, and one who had served the people, for a number of years, as Congressman from the third district of Indiana. In the midst of his studies as a law student the shrill notes of the bugle of war were sounded over the nation calling upon the brave and true men to come to the succor of their distraught land, and Robert McGarvey's name was soon enrolled among the country's defenders, and with books, hopes and ambitions all left behind he was marching away to the fields of carnage on the bloody plains of Mexico. He served during the war, and was present at several engagements. At Buena Vista he received two wounds, neither of which, fortunately, proved fatal. After receiving an honorable discharge he returned to Indiana, and immediately re-entered the law office, and remained there till the wonderful report of the gold that was to be had for the picking up in California, reached his section of the country. Early in 1849 a company was formed at Lawrenceburg, Indiana, for the purpose of going to the land of gold, and he enrolled himself among their numbers, and on the first day of April, of that year, they set their faces westward. They "came the plains across," which was then a very dangerous as well as tedious route, and arrived at the Feather river about October

1st, being about seven months on the journey. What a change since then! The journey which then required seven months by ox-teams, is now made in as many days in palace cars. Verily, this is the nineteenth century—the age of progress! He remained on the Feather river, engaged in mining with pick and shovel for about two months, and although successful, still he hoped to “strike it richer” elsewhere, hence at the end of that time he set out for Tuolumne county, where he engaged in mining for a season. He then carried on the business of freighting for a while, and finally embarked in merchandising, until 1853. For a number of years we have lost sight of the mother, but the boy—for boy he was to her—had not forgotten her, and during this year, 1853, he made a special trip to the State of Iowa to bring her to California, that he might have her near him in her declining days, for he had now fully resolved to make California his permanent home. On his return trip he brought over a large band of cattle, which he disposed of to good advantage. On his return to the State in 1854 he located in Stanislaus county. Here his natural abilities and merit soon received a substantial recognition, for he was elected County Clerk. At the next election the people promoted him, and conferred the honorable position of County Judge upon him. He, however, only served about one-half of his term of office, when he resigned, in 1861, and came to Ukiah, Mendocino county, where he has since resided. He at once entered actively into the practice of his profession as a lawyer and probably no man in the county has been more successful. Since he has resided in the county he has been honored with the offices of District Attorney, County Judge, Member of the Legislature—as Member of the Legislature he served two sessions in the Senate, during the last was Chairman of the Judiciary Committee of the Senate, which is the most responsible position in that body—and is at present Superior Judge of the county, all of which stations he has filled with a degree of ability not to be excelled. He was united in marriage with Charlotte Lenora Davis, a native of Indiana, in Stanislaus county, California, on the 28th day of December, 1854; and the issue of said marriage has been six children—four girls: Belle, Mollie, Sallie and Vic; and two boys: Stephen S. and Robert—all of whom are living with their parents in their comfortable home in Ukiah.

**Robert Henry Morgan.** Was born in Lawrenceburg, Anderson county, Kentucky, April 7, 1849. He spent the time of his early youth, and up to 1864, at his birthplace. In that year he went to Windsor, Canada West. In 1870, he went to the Cherokee Nation, Indian Territory, where he remained till 1874, when he went to Elko, Nevada, and remained four years, engaged in raising cattle and money loaning. He then went to San Francisco, and engaged in the grocery business for two years. In November, 1879, he went to Ukiah, Mendocino county, and is at present engaged in

merchandising at that place. He was married, July 4, 1880, to Miss Nannie E., daughter of William Isbell, a native of Missouri, born January 11, 1859.

**J. B. McClure.** Born in the city of Philadelphia, February 29, 1828. When at the age of nine years, with his parents, moved to Kentucky; then to Indiana, and in the year, 1839, to the State of Illinois, where he resided till 1849, when the reports of the richness of the gold fields of the Pacific coast attracted his attention, and he at once set about making arrangements, and in the summer of that year, crossed the plains, arriving in Sacramento, October 18th, and for five years wielded the pick with steady blow, and will be recollected by old miners in many of the prominent enterprises of the early mining days of Butte, Plumas, and Sierra counties. Engaging in merchandising for a few years in partnership with Hon. Creed Haymond, now of Sacramento, but on the news of the discovery of silver in Washoe, went there and engaged in mining, and assisted in assorting and shipping the first box of silver ore sent to an assayer in San Francisco from the Comstock. Was married to Miss Hattie Boker, a native of Kentucky, in December, 1864, who died June 28, 1880, leaving five children as follows: Sophia, born 1865; Nelson, born 1869; William, born 1872; Victor, born 1875; Arthur, born 1878. In 1869, Mr. McClure, with his family, moved to Mendocino county, and bought the farm where he now resides, two and a half miles east from Ukiah, containing nine hundred acres of land with good and substantial improvements. On his farm, hop culture is made a speciality, and no better recommendation is needed than his trade-mark on the bale.

**John W. Morris.** Was born in Ohio, December 21, 1816. At the age of nineteen, he moved to Indiana, where he engaged in teaching for two years. He then returned to Ohio, and taught for three years. He then went to Logansport, Indiana, and opened a saddler's shop, which he conducted for five years. He then went to St. Louis, where he remained two years, and in 1849, he crossed the plains to California, arriving September 12th. He followed mining about three years, and then returned, *via* the Isthmus, to Ohio. In the spring of 1853, he again crossed the plains to California, bringing a drove of cattle. He took his stock to Sonoma county, locating near Sebastopol, where he remained for two years. In June, 1856, he came to Mendocino county, and located in Walker valley, where he followed stock-raising, till May, 1859, when he was elected County Treasurer. He held this office for three terms. He then engaged in farming and butchering. In 1876, he sold his farm, and has since been engaged in the latter business. He was married, August 25, 1859, to Miss Mary White, a native of England. They have one living child, William H., and they have lost four: Ida M., Alice M., Alexander R., and Sarah.

**James R. Moore.** Was born in Kentucky December 22, 1833. His parents moved to Coles county, Illinois, and when he was about fifteen years of age he entered the office of the Charleston *Courier* as an apprentice. In 1850, he crossed the plains to California, arriving August 22d of that year. He moved about from "pillar to post," being engaged in all manner of enterprises, including mining, packing, merchandising, etc., till February 1857, when he came to Ukiah, Mendocino county, and engaged in stock-raising till 1859, when he was appointed Deputy Sheriff under Dr. J. B. Price. Shortly after this he opened a billiard saloon where W. A. Hoffman's drug store now is, which business he followed till 1874. In the fall of 1875, he was elected Sheriff, which office he filled for four years. He married Mrs. Nancy J. Watson, a native of Illinois, who had one child, Lucy F., by her former marriage.

**George W. McClellan.** Son of Benjamin McClellan, born in Cole county, Missouri, August 22, 1823. When but a child he, with his father (his mother being dead), moved into Fayette county, Kentucky, where they lived on a farm for about fourteen years, then moved into Shelby county, Indiana. Here the subject of this sketch married and after a residence of about ten years, moved with his family to Madison county, Iowa, where he followed farming until 1864, when he moved into Des Moines county, where he farmed until 1871, when he came to California, and October 8, 1871, settled on his present place, consisting of one hundred and fifty acres, located about two miles north from Ukiah, where he is engaged in farming. Married, January 9, 1845, Miss Mary J. Bishop, a native of Kentucky. They have six children: Valentine, Bradford, William J., Patience B., Marrietta, and Helen. They have lost two: Samantha and John R.

**J. J. Morrow.** The subject of this sketch is the oldest son of John and Phoebe Carson Morrow; and was born in South Mountain, Canada West, April 29, 1848, and resided at his birthplace till 1870, receiving his education at Kingston, Canada West. In the last-named year Mr. Morrow came to California, and located at Caspar, where he worked in a mill for three months. He then went to Mendocino City and accepted the position of book-keeper for W. H. Kelley, where he remained for five years. In 1877 he opened the Caspar Hotel, and was its proprietor till he disposed of it to F. Anderson, the following year. In September, 1879, he was elected on the Democratic ticket to the office of County Recorder, which office he still fills to the entire satisfaction of the people of the county. Mr. Morrow is a most worthy, steady, and industrious gentleman; and any political or other preferment that can be conferred upon him by the people of Mendocino county, will prove to be good and fitting. He was married June 12, 1873, to Miss Julia W. Lansing, a daughter of Captain Lansing, one of Mendocino City's very earliest pioneers. She was born in that place

March 21, 1857. They have two children: Howard, born June 12, 1874; and Maud, born December 30, 1879.

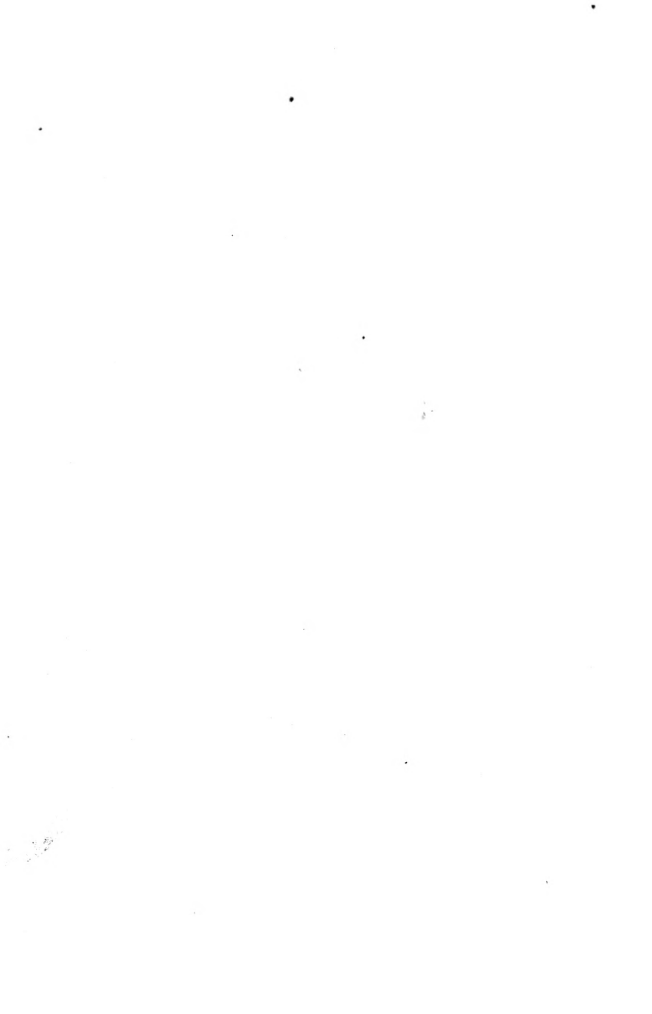
**G. W. Neece.** Born in Cedar county, Missouri, February 16, 1842. Here he resided on a farm until 1860, when he, with his parents, crossed the plains to California, arriving in Mendocino county September 30, 1860. The subject of this sketch went into the redwoods in Calpella township, where he resided about four years. He then bought a farm in Ukiah valley, where he farmed one year, after which he sold out, and bought his present place, consisting of three hundred and sixty-two acres, located on the Anderson Valley road, about four miles from Ukiah, where he has since resided, being engaged in farming and wool-growing. Mr. Neece married, December 30, 1873, Miss Laura A. Ham, a native of Missouri, born in 1857. The marriage ceremony was performed by Mr. C. P. Prather, Justice of the Peace. They have two children: Etta May, born December 31, 1874; and George Thomas, born March 14, 1878.

**Samuel Orr.** This worthy pioneer, whose portrait will be found in the body of this work, was born in Harrison county, Kentucky, January 7, 1817. In 1837 he, with his parents, moved into Champaign county, Illinois. Here he resided until 1840, when he moved to Van Buren county, now Cass county, Missouri. He was engaged in farming and trading with the Indians until 1850, when he crossed the plains to California, with ox-teams. On arriving here he engaged in mining, which he followed about one year. In October, 1851, he moved to Sonoma county, where he followed farming until 1858. He then came to Mendocino county, and located on a ranch about thirteen miles above Ukiah. Here he engaged in raising cattle, sheep, and hogs, until 1864, when he moved to Ukiah, where he has since resided. He still owns five thousand four hundred and thirty-seven acres of land, and conducts the stock business. Mr. Orr has served two terms as County Treasurer, being elected in 1865 and 1867. He has always been identified with the best interests of the county, and is a man of sterling worth to the community in which he resides, being honorable and upright. June 8, 1845, he was united in marriage with Miss Urith Murray, a native of Missouri, born in Cole county, April 30, 1829, and died April 4, 1867, leaving eight children, as follows: Catherine, born April 16, 1847; James H., born June 6, 1849; Barbara J., born January 27, 1852; Thomas D., born September 15, 1854; Samuel M., born October 26, 1856; Rachel B., born September 29, 1859; Rosie L., born February 5, 1862; John L., born November 14, 1864; Mary A., born November 14, 1864; Murray, born March 27, 1867. They have lost three, as follows: Catherine, born April 16, 1847, died April 2, 1848; Barbara J., born January 27, 1852, died July 23, 1854; Murray, born March 27, 1867, died September 9, 1867. He married Mrs. J. Nicholson, a native of Missouri born December 25, 1831. She had two children by her





*Leonard Dodge*



former marriage: James R., born May 11, 1850; Marshall, born October 24, 1865. By the last union there are two children: William J., born November 23, 1869; George W. born February 1, 1872.

**A. C. Perry.** Was born in Indiana October 17, 1838. When he was six years of age his mother moved to Missouri, his father having died previously. Here he received his education and learned the saddler's trade, which he followed until 1854, when he crossed the plains to California. He spent most of the next two years in Nevada county, and in 1856 he returned to Missouri *via* Panama. In the following spring he returned to California, crossing the plains the second time, bringing with him his mother and several other relatives. He located in Sonoma county, and in the spring of 1858 he came to Mendocino county, and settled in Potter valley. At the end of a year he returned to Sonoma county and remained there till 1862. He then came to Mendocino county and settled in Ukiah where he opened a saddle and harness shop. At the end of eighteen months he moved to Round valley, where he remained eleven years. In 1878 he returned to Ukiah and opened the Ukiah livery stable, which he has since conducted. He was married, August 9, 1866, to Miss Susan A. Shores, a native of Missouri. Their children are: William, Minnie M., Nannie E., James, and Walter.

**James G. Phillips.** A native of Iowa. Was born April 10, 1854. In 1865, he, with parents, came *via* Panama, to California, and located at St. Helena, Napa county. After a residence here of one year, they returned to Iowa. Here James received his education, and remained until 1872, when he, leaving his parents behind, again came to California, and engaged in merchandising at St. Helena, Napa county. Here he remained until 1876, when he returned East. In April, 1877, we find him in Ukiah, Mendocino county, engaged in general merchandising, in company with his cousin, Frank Phillips. He married, January 28, 1880, Miss Delia Haskett.

**Frank Phillips.** Was born in Olympia, Washington Territory, December 15, 1858. When but three years of age, his parents moved to Napa City, California, afterwards living in Oakland, San Francisco, and San Rafael until 1869, when they went to Denver, Colorado. Returning to San Francisco, the next year his father entered the wholesale grocery business, and Frank attended the public schools. Soon afterwards, his parents returned to Denver, Colorado, and he went to St. Matthew's Hall, San Mateo, California, for two years. In 1875, he also went to Denver, and in the high school there, completed his education. In April, 1877, when but eighteen years old, he formed, with his cousin, the firm of J. G. & F. Phillips, and is at present in the merchandising business.

**Henry Adams Peabody.** Was born in Detroit, Michigan, March 19, 1837. His father was born and raised in New Hampshire and his mother in New York City. From Detroit his parents moved to Cleveland, and

afterwards to Cincinnati, Ohio. At Cincinnati, at the age of ten, Henry acquired a slight knowledge of, and taste for, the printing business, his father being editor of the *Prices Current* and commercial editor of the *Daily Commercial*. And it was in Cincinnati that he first became a news-boy. In 1850 his parents moved to Perry county, Tennessee, and from there to Boone county, Missouri. In 1853 he entered the *Sentinel* office, at Columbia, Boone county, Missouri, as an apprentice, and served for four years, acting as foreman of the office during the last year. In 1857 he crossed the plains to California in search of health and adventure, traveling with a train under the control of John Tiffey, of Sonoma county, California. He secured work in the *Sonoma Democrat* office, then just established. He afterwards worked in San Francisco, first on the *Daily Globe* and then on the *National* as a compositor. In June, 1859, he returned to Missouri, via Panama, Key West and New Orleans, where he cast his first vote for President, John C. Breckinridge, being his choice. When the war of the rebellion began he was attending school at the State University, but withdrew at once and entered the Missouri State Guard as a private, under the command of General Sterling Price. The first duty he was detailed to do was that of printing the first muster-rolls for the Guard. Having a fair knowledge of infantry tactics, acquired in the State militia, he was promoted to a Lieutenantcy and made a drill-master. In the fall of 1861 he entered the regular Confederate service as a private, and finally arose to a Captaincy of cavalry. As he was almost all the time detached from the regular service, and assisted very materially in the recruiting service, and that, too, far inside of the Union lines, his chances for promotion were indeed slim, but he always retained the confidence of his commanding officers. In the fall of 1862 (September) he was captured when within eighteen miles of the Missouri river, in Osage county, and was exchanged in December following (under an assumed name and for another prisoner) at the mouth of the Yazoo river, just above Vicksburg. During the period of his imprisonment he was held in prisons at Linn, Osage county, Jefferson City, and St. Louis (Gratiot street), Missouri, at Alton, Illinois, and Johnson's Island, Lake Erie. As he was captured inside the lines over two hundred and fifty miles, he was held as not subject to exchange, and so, through the aid of friends on Johnson's Island, he was enabled to return South, contrary to the wishes of those who held him. He rejoined his command in Mississippi, but was ordered west of that river again as a recruiting officer. When General Price entered Missouri on his last raid Captain Peabody was detailed to go ahead of the command, recruit for the army, and secure all useful information in his power. During that memorable raid he was with the army but three times—in Cole, Saline, and Lafayette counties. At Lexington he was ordered north of the river with seventeen commissioned and non-commissioned officers, and they went into Ray, Clay, Platte, Buchanan and other

counties north of the river. When Price was whipped at the Big Blue they endeavored to recross the river and rejoin their commands, but failing in this disbanded for the winter, and each man looked out for himself. After the surrender of General Lee the no-longer Captain started across the plains a second time, and arrived in San Francisco in August following. During the war he received but one wound, and that was inflicted in a charge on the Ninth Iowa Battery at the battle of Pea Ridge, or Elkhorn, and a scratch on one of his hands in a skirmish with two gunboats at Cut-off Island, at the mouth of White river. Since his return to California he has been foreman of the *Sonoma Democrat* (also one of its proprietors), the *Daily Independent* at Vallejo, the *Daily Crescent* at Petaluma, the *Tulare Times*, and the State Printing Office at Sacramento. On the 10th of April, 1880, he, in partnership with A. W. Sefton, assumed the management of the *Democratic Weekly Dispatch*. February 3, 1867, Mr. Peabody married Miss Sallie Ann Bradley, of Sonoma county, and four children have blessed their union, three still living.

**E. W. Potter.** Was born in Illinois, November 10, 1840. His parents crossed the plains when he was quite young, and settled in Shasta county, where the father engaged in mining till 1854. In that year they came to Lake county. E. W. entered the office of the *Trinity Journal* in 1860 as an apprentice. He then worked in several offices until 1867, when he took charge of a hardware business in Colusa. He then went to Sacramento and was foreman of the car shop for two years. In 1871 he engaged in the hardware business under the firm name of Smith, Davis, Potter & Co., in Sacramento. In October, 1874, he came to Mendocino county, and settled at Mendocino City, engaging in the hardware business, which he followed till March 1, 1880. He was the Under-Sheriff under J. H. Donohoe. Married, September 10, 1874, Miss Eva G. Bird, daughter of R. E. Bird, ex-editor of the *Sacramento Record-Union*. They have one child, Eber W., born May 18, 1875.

**D. G. Pitner.** Born in East Tennessee, May 24, 1829. When seven years of age he, with his parents, moved to Georgia, where the subject of this sketch lived on a farm until 1848, when, leaving his parents, he went back to Tennessee, where he was engaged as overseer on a large plantation until 1855, when he came, *via* Panama, to California, arriving at San Francisco in September. After spending about two years in the mines we find him speculating in hogs and cattle in Calaveras county, which he followed until 1865, when he bought a farm near Healdsburg, Sonoma county, where he remained one year. He then came to Mendocino county and settled on his present place, consisting of two hundred and forty-three acres, located about two miles north from Ukiah, where he is engaged in farming and speculating in stock. Mr. Pitner married, in August, 1866,

Miss Cordelia Williams, a native of Missouri. They have three children: Luther N., Ellen F., and Elzena G.

**John S. Reed.** The subject of this sketch, whose portrait it affords us much pleasure to present to our readers, was born in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, on the 6th day of October, 1832. Of Irish descent, his father having been born in Ireland, and his mother of Irish parents, in Philadelphia. Being the eldest of a numerous family, and the family being in poverty, he was early called upon to assist in its maintenance. At eight years of age he was hired out to drive on the canal, and among canal boatmen, and similar associates, about eight years of his extreme youth were passed, toiling early and late, with no help or encouragement in the way of schooling or careful training, and with little hope of the future bettering of his condition, under the ban of the galling and incessant necessity that was his immediate incentive to work. After leaving his situation on the canal, he was apprenticed to a carriageman in Philadelphia, and there for some two years worked at that trade. At the expiration of that time, the abuse of his employer, combined with the condition of those near and dear to him, so wrought upon him that in a state of mind bordering upon desperation, he resolved to leave the city of his birth, to seek somewhere in the world, a better opportunity than had yet been afforded him. Without a cent in his pocket, and with only the clothes that covered him, he made his way to New Bedford, by the way of New York, and shipped for a whaling voyage to the South Pacific. Finding that he would realize no money for his time and labor, he escaped from the whaler, with two companions, at the Marquise Islands, and with the aid of a small raft, sufficiently large to hold their clothing, swam about three miles to the shore. How they escaped death, upon the rocks in the surf, seemed almost miraculous. They were soon retaken by the French authorities and returned to their ship. Finally, after reaching Peru, he was discharged by the captain who seemed to appreciate his great determination to better his condition. He then sailed upon another whaler for the port of San Francisco, where he arrived safely, as well off as when he started upon his eighteen months' voyage. The first work he engaged in when he got ashore was shoveling sand, in grading the streets, at the rate of \$50.00 per month. But he remained in San Francisco only about three weeks, and then went to Butte county, walking from Bidwell's Bar to the Fairfield claim on Feather river, working there by the day for about two months. He then continued his way to Elizabethtown, in what is now Plumas county. Mining there with varying success for about one year, he returned to San Francisco, and after remaining there a short time, went by the way of steamer to Trinidad, and walked from there inland, with his blankets and provisions on his back, for over one hundred miles to Sawyer's Bar, on Salmon river, in old Klamath county; now divided, and annexed to Humboldt and Siskiyou. Here he made his home.

for eighteen years. It did not take him long, working by the day and month, and mining here and there, to earn and save four thousand dollars. This he loaned to a company, whose enterprise was a failure, and it proved a total loss. With this poor encouragement he commenced once more, mining in bar and river claims, and by 1862 had realized a fair competency. In 1866 he invested in the Black Bear quartz mine, eight miles from Sawyer's Bar. During the following year, in company with John Daggett and J. D. Coughlin, he bought out all the original owners of the claim, and under their skillful management the mine acquired a wide reputation and favorable name. Much credit is due all three of these gentlemen for the industry and energy with which they manipulated this claim, in an almost inaccessible region, where everything to work with must be manufactured on the spot, or packed on mule-back over one of the most mountainous regions of the State. In this wild and broken region they built the only two miles of wagon road in Klamath county. In 1870 Mr. Reed went East, and had the great pleasure of removing his aged father from toil and privation to a comfortable home in this State. His mother, whose early precepts he had never forgotten or disregarded through years of hardship and temptation, had in the meantime died. He also brought to California two orphan nieces, the children of the only sister who had survived to womanhood. One he educated in our best private schools. They both married within three years after their arrival here. The Black Bear Mine, now being numbered among the reliable and paying mines of the State, was sold in June, 1872, to a company of Capitalists for \$200,000. In August, 1872, Mr. Reed was married to Miss Anna M. Morrison, a young girl whose childhood was passed in the mines of Butte county, and who, in behalf of her father's family, and in order to assist them, and also to cultivate a literary taste, and talent, which had developed itself at a very early age—had adopted, with much success, the vocation of writer and lecturer. For the first year of their married life, they traveled in the East, and various parts of this State. At the end of that time, they took up their permanent residence in Ukiah, Mendocino county. It was at this time, that the prudence, foresight and good judgment of the subject of this sketch, most clearly displayed themselves. With ample means to tempt that fortune that had already favored him so much, he turned away from the fascinating inducements held out, both by stocks and legitimate mining enterprises, and loaned only on good security, at a fair per cent, some forty or fifty thousand dollars, securing for himself and family a safe income, and aiding in the development of the county by the furthering of many enterprises, public and private, and various improvements that would not have been made but for the use of his means. He became interested in the Bank of Ukiah, of which he was president for two years, and is still one of its directors. He has also purchased a sheep ranch in Long valley, worth some \$40,000, where he thinks some of building and

eventually making a permanent home. Although known to many as only a capitalist and money-lender, he still has money invested in gravel and quartz mines to the amount of many thousands of dollars. Although in Mr. Reed's life there has been some adventure and romance worthy of note; and though he has gained among business men a place of trust and honor, yet it is not to these facts alone that we wish to call the attention of the reader of this article, but rather to the development of a character so widely different from the examples that surrounded his early youth, and so free from the stain of unlimited indulgence in various dissipations, that marked the history of many of California's pioneers. A Catholic in faith, but never claiming to be devoutly religious, and never having been a member of any temperance society, he yet is moderate in all his habits, has his first cent to bet at any banking game, and has not for several years used tobacco in any form. The inherent force and pure instincts of his own nature have been his aids, and they have saved him from excess and dissipation, and removed him from the cramping restraints that in other cases have crushed out from manhood all noble aspirations. Depending on no man's friendship, and without the aid of education, he has overcome every obstacle and made his life an eminent success. Not seeking public favor, or the questionable honors of public position, where so many sacrifice much to gain but little, he is to-day a type of prudent, just and generous manhood—exemplifying the truth, that the proudest and most perfect independence is to owe no man a dollar and to be able to sustain himself and those dependent upon him, without asking of the world any favor but to be allowed to make the best of its opportunities, and of his God only the boon of health and strength. It is known beyond a doubt to the writer of this sketch, that within ten years he has devoted to private charities more than \$20,000. We take the greatest pleasure in writing these facts of one so deserving of them, not alone because it is his due, but for the reason that they may encourage some other brave, true man, in carving out his fortune from the hard rock of circumstances. He is of fair complexion, with blue-gray eyes, brown hair and auburn beard; is five feet seven inches in height, with small hands and feet and large head. His weight is about one hundred and eighty pounds.

**Isaac C. Reed.** Whose portrait will be found in this history, was born in Rutherford county, North Carolina, August 13, 1827, where he lived on a farm until 1849, when, leaving his parents, he went to Cherokee county, Alabama. Here he was engaged as superintendent on a cotton plantation until March, 1852, when he crossed the plains to California, arriving at Bidwell's Bar, September 27th of that year. After a short stay there, he went to Benicia, Solano county, where he engaged with the Pacific Mail Steamship Company, and built the ferry landing at that place. After three years, he engaged in the Navy yard at Vallejo, where he worked for about four years. He then, in March, 1859, came to Mendocino county, where he



has since resided, being engaged in several different occupations, milling, stable keeping, merchandising, and at present is farming about two miles north from Ukiah; he is also interested in the Ukiah Water Company. In 1856, Mr-Reed joined the San Pablo Lodge of Odd Fellows at Vallejo, and after removing to Ukiah, affiliated with Ukiah Lodge, No. 174. He united with the Christian Church in 1866, and is still a faithful and consistent member of that body. In 1860, he helped Thomas Elliott construct a saw-mill, and in the following spring purchased it. This he disposed of to W. E. Willis, and then moved to Calpella, where he run a hotel for about one year. In 1865, he built a saw-mill in Redwood valley, it being an old fashioned water-mill with a sash-saw. He received the nomination from the Democratic convention for Supervisor of this district in 1873. Married, June 27, 1861, Miss Lucinda P. Montgomery, who died May 14, 1879, leaving five children, Alferetta, Sarah D., Anna E., Craton, and Bettie D.

**John Remstedt.** Was born in Durby county, Indiana, September 10, 1835; and at six years of age he was moved, by his parents, to Ripley county, that State, and there resided till March, 1852. At the above stated time he started across the plains to California, and arrived in the State July 15th of that year. He immediately began mining at Kelsey's Dry Diggings, in El Dorado county, and continued that business in said county till 1856. He then moved to Sonoma county and settled at Two Rock, Petaluma township, where he resided for one year. In 1857 he came to Mendocino county, settling at Ukiah, and engaged in the manufacture of brick; also in farming, which he continued till 1878. In the fall of 1875 he settled on his present place, still running his brick-yard in Ukiah till the year stated. Since that time he has been engaged in farming and stock-raising. He owns one hundred and sixty acres of land. Married Jane Burris, December 25, 1867, who was a native of Illinois, born May 10, 1851. By this union they have: Clara Belle, born December 20, 1869; Charles J., born October 22, 1873; John E., born September 11, 1875; Eugene Alice, born May 23, 1877; and Loretta, born July 8, 1879.

**John T. Rogers.** Was born in Lexington City, Lafayette county, Missouri, August 7, 1848. He sprang from an ancestry immediately from Kentucky and remotely, in the time of the Revolution, from Virginia. This latter stock sprang from an Irish patriot, exiled by England a century before. Senator Cockrell, of Missouri, is a maternal uncle, and Senator Logan, of Illinois, is a member of the original stock. November 5, 1852, his parents, sister, and self arrived in Sonoma county, California, and settled about five miles south-west of Santa Rosa. In 1864 he entered the Pacific Methodist College at Vacaville, Solano county, where he remained about two and a half years. In 1867 he was matriculated at Santa Clara College, and remained there nearly three years, taking at each institution the regular

classical course. He received several medals for proficiency, and a gold one valued at \$100 for a prize essay on the subject, "Was the killing of Julius Cæsar justified," which he denied. In January, 1870, he began reading law at San Francisco in ex-Governor H. H. Haight's office, and continued with Judge Thomas at Santa Rosa. In November of that year, by reason of intense application, his eyes were painfully affected by an inflammation. Under medical advice to give them rest he spent two years in driving cattle from Texas to Nevada. Thinking a restoration of his eyes was effected, in December, 1872, he entered Harvard Law School at Cambridge, Massachusetts, and continued till the next September, when painful and failing eyesight compelled him to desist. He then returned to California *via* Panama, and in the following March began merchandising at Booneville, Mendocino county. In 1876 he was fortunate enough to be successfully treated for his troubles, by Dr. W. F. Smith, a San Francisco oculist, and July 5th of the last-named year he moved to Ukiah. He was admitted to practice in the Supreme Court of this State, November 12, 1878, and in March, 1879, he formed a partnership with Judge H. L. Gillaspie, at Ukiah. January 1, 1874, he was united in marriage with Miss S. C. Hunt, and has two boys, Ravone, aged six, and Earle, two and a half years. He is an active member of the Masonic, Odd Fellows and Workmen orders. In politics he is a conservative Democrat; in habits temperate and moral; and in religion—liberal.

**J. O. Robinson, M. D.,** Was born in Ohio, August 3, 1840. When he was twelve years of age his parents moved to Lexington, Kentucky, when young Robinson went to Cincinnati and entered a drug store, where he remained five years. He then studied medicine, and graduated in 1861. In June of that year he entered the army as assistant Surgeon, which position he held thirteen months. He was then promoted to Captain-Surgeon, which position he held till July, 1865. He then located in Louisville, where he practiced his profession for six years. In the spring of 1872 he went to Nebraska, and spent the summer. He returned to Cincinnati and spent the winter. In the spring of 1873 he went to Philadelphia, and attended lectures for one year. In the spring of 1874 he came to California and located in Nevada county, and practiced there till the fall of 1876. He then visited the Centennial, and during the winter took a full course of lectures at the Sterling Medical College, at Columbus, Ohio. He received his diploma in February, 1877, and immediately came to Mendocino county, and after spending a year at Little Lake, he located at Ukiah, where he has since resided. Married, October 29, 1878, Miss Cornelia G. Brown, a native of Virginia. They have one child, Minnie E.

**Lewis M. Ruddick,** Whose portrait appears in this history, is a native of Jackson county, Indiana, being born in September, 1836. At the age of

thirteen, he engaged to work in a carding-mill, which business he followed four years. In October, 1855, he crossed the Isthmus of Panama, and arrived at San Francisco about the first of November. He went at once to Amador county, where he followed farming and mining until March, 1857, when he came to this county and settled on his present place, consisting of one hundred and thirty-five acres, located about four miles south-east from Ukiah, where he has since been engaged in farming, excepting the winter of 1859-60, which he spent in the East, and the summer of 1862, which he spent at Washoe, and about one year that he spent on Reese river, where he went in the fall of 1863, and returned the following fall. Mr. Ruddick married, July 1, 1875, Miss Sarah S. Miller, a native of Missouri.

**John C. Ruddock.** Born in the city of St. John, New Brunswick, March 13, 1852, and accompanied his parents to New York, where his father left the family, consisting of the mother and three children, and went to seek his fortune in California. In the spring of 1853 the father sent for the family, who came to California by way of the Isthmus of Panama, and settled in Jamestown, Tuolumne county. There James Ruddock, the father, engaged in mining, merchandising, stock-raising and lumbering at different times, and was one of the leading and influential citizens of the county. The children were kept closely at whatever private schools there were in the vicinity until the establishment of the public schools, which institutions were attended regularly by them. In 1868 John C. passed an examination before the County School Board, and obtained a second grade certificate, and engaged to teach the public school at Green Springs, Tuolumne county. After completing a term of about seven months he followed the family, who had moved to San Francisco in the meantime, and entered the State Normal school. He graduated from that institution in March, 1871, and soon after engaged to teach the Onisbo public school, about fifteen miles south of Sacramento City, on the river near Courtland Landing. From there he came to Mendocino county and took charge of the public school at Mendocino City, in August, 1871. He continued in that position until June, 1875, when he went to Round-valley, Mendocino county, to teach an unexpired term of about six months. In the fall of 1875 he was elected on the Democratic ticket to the position of County Superintendent of Public Schools, to which position he was re-elected in 1878. During his incumbency in office he, for two terms, acted as Vice-Principal of the Ukiah City school, and shortly before retiring from office was chosen to the Principalship, which he holds at the present writing. Mr. Ruddock was married February 4, 1880, to Miss Kate Siddons. His father and mother are both living, and reside in San Francisco.

**Charles Schlitz.** Was born in Germany in 1829. In 1861 he came to America and located in New York and engaged in the milk business, which

he followed for two years. He then came to California, and after spending a year in San Francisco, he came to Mendocino county and settled where he now resides, about one mile south of Ukiah. In 1866 he married Miss Mary Wals, a native of Germany. Their children are: Mary Catherine, Carl, Laura, and William.

**Amos Snuffin.** Born in Ohio, December 7, 1829. When thirteen years of age, he, with his parents, moved to Missouri, where they settled on a farm. In April, 1850, Amos left his family and joined the "Savannah" train, and crossed the plains with mule-teams, arriving at Hangtown (Placerville) July 20th. Here he followed mining until January, 1851, when he came to Sonoma county. Here he worked on a farm for about sixteen months, after which he returned to the mines; and after six months, we again find him in Sonoma county, where he followed different occupations until 1857, when he came to Mendocino county, and settled in Sanel township, where he engaged in sheep and cattle-raising until 1866; when he settled about two and a half miles below Ukiah. Here he resided about four years, when, in company with G. W. Gibson, he engaged in the sheep business about five miles west from Ukiah, for about three years. He then, after a residence of six months in Ukiah, settled on his present place, consisting of seven hundred and ten acres, located on Robinson creek, about five miles from Ukiah, where he is engaged in wool-growing and farming. He also owns three acres of land in Ukiah City. He has killed a great many bears and panthers, and has run some narrow escapes. He crept into the brush and shot one bear that weighed a thousand pounds. He shot it as it was making for him, with its mouth open and ears laid back like it meant business. Mr. Snuffin married, July 19, 1864, Mrs. Eugenia Dukes, a native of Missouri. They have raised children as follows: one step-daughter, who is now married; one orphan child, a half-breed Indian boy by the name of Robert Weller; one girl by the name of Ellen Duvall; the two latter are going to school, the boy being twelve years old, and the girl eight.

**William Stephen.** Was born in Aberdeenshire, Scotland, November 13, 1845, and resided at his birthplace till he was fourteen years of age, when he went to the City of Aberdeen and engaged as book-keeper for the Caledonian Railway Company, which position he filled for seven years. He then immigrated to Natal, South Africa, where he filled the same position for another railway company till 1871. He then returned to Scotland and sojourned till the beginning of 1873, visiting also England and Ireland, when he immigrated to America, landing in New York in February of that year. Remaining in New York only a short time, he came to California, arriving in March, 1873. He soon entered Mendocino county and bought one hundred and sixty acres of redwoods from Government and has since resided on his land, being engaged in cutting off the timber, which he sells

chiefly to the farmers of Ukiah valley. Mr. Stephen is unmarried, and a political and social reformer of the most advanced type.

**C. P. Smith.** Was born in Sutter county, California, December 28, 1853. When but a child his parents moved to Solano county where they resided until 1857, when they came to Mendocino county and located at Ukiah. Here the subject of this sketch received his education and resided until 1861, when he, with parents, moved to Point Arena, where they remained until 1866, when they returned to Ukiah. From 1863 to 1869 he was working for wages in a meat market, but at this date he engaged with R. Moore in the same business as an equal partner. This continued until 1878, when he formed a partnership with N. C. Hinshaw under the firm name of Smith & Hinshaw. In April, 1879, he assumed full control of the business, until January, 1880, when he took in a partner, W. H. Haskell, and changed the firm name to Smith & Haskell. He bought Haskell out in April and since then has been conducting the business alone. Mr. Smith married, January 1, 1877, Miss Sarah C. Crockett, a native of California, born October 11, 1858, in Mendocino county. Their children are: Charles F., born September 2, 1877; Mabel, born November 26, 1879.

**John P. Smith.** Was born in Hickman county, Tennessee, June 20, 1827. In 1836 he, with his parents, moved into Morgan county, Illinois, where John P. received his education and resided on a farm until February 12, 1852, when he took passage for California, *via* Panama, arriving at San Francisco July 14, 1852. He went at once to Sutter county where he followed farming and teaming for two years, after which he continued the same business in Yuba county one year. He then moved to Solano county and engaged in dairying, farming, and speculating in stock, until September, 1857, when he came to Mendocino county and bought a claim of two hundred acres, which took in a part of the present site of Ukiah. In February, 1861, he, having disposed of this claim, moved to Point Arena, where he engaged in teaming until the fall of 1866, when he commenced farming about ten miles below Ukiah, where he remained about one and one-half years. He then moved to Ukiah, where he engaged in stable-keeping and speculating. In October, 1879, he settled where he now lives about one mile below Ukiah. Mr. Smith has served two terms as Supervisor of the county. He married, March 4, 1849, Miss Mary A. Henderson, a native of Ohio, born March 27, 1830, and by this union they have had the following children: George R., born November 29, 1849, and died January 22, 1850; Sarah E., born July 17, 1851, and died February 19, 1861; Charles P., born December 28, 1853; John H., born February 14, 1856; Mary J., born January 13, 1858; Emma E., born March 13, 1860; Martha C., born January 14, 1863; Howard and Helen, born March 8, 1865; Olive L., born August 1, 1867; Nellie M., born November 8, 1870; Minnie G., born August 23, 1874.

**J. H. Seawell.** The subject of this sketch was born in Lafayette county, Missouri, on the 22d day of November, 1847. He came to the State of California in 1853, and with his father's family settled in Napa county. In 1865, he entered the Pacific Methodist College, from which institution he graduated in 1870, being the first in his class. After teaching school a short time in Napa county, he removed to Mendocino county in 1871, and thereafter was for several years principal of the Ukiah public school. He was elected county Superintendent of public schools of Mendocino county, in 1873, without opposition, and served for two years. At the expiration of his term of office as County Superintendent, he was appointed Under-Sheriff of Mendocino county by Sheriff Moore, and served in that capacity for four years. He was nominated for State Senator from the twenty-seventh Senatorial district in 1879, but declined to be a candidate. Was married in the year 1873. He is now a student at law.

**A. W. Sefton.** Was born at Norwalk, Ohio, on the 16th day of November, 1839. When six years of age he removed with his parents to Ashland county, where he remained until his twelfth year, at which time, having become seized with a desire to see something of the world, he suddenly left his home, without money or clothing other than that which he had on, and made his way to Michigan, where he remained for one year working in the woods. He then returned to Ohio, and apprenticed himself to the printing business, serving four and a half years in the office of the Ashland *Union*, and graduated with a fair knowledge of the "art preservative." The next four years were spent at working at the case in various cities along the Ohio and Mississippi rivers, principally at Cincinnati and St. Louis. In the spring of 1860, with a partner, he established a paper at Montgomery City, Missouri, called the *Pioneer Gazette*, supporting John C. Breckinridge, for the Presidency. Although an ultra Democrat, he was opposed to the secession movement, and shortly after the attack upon Fort Sumpter, was forced to quit his home. He then drifted to Chicago, where he soon after entered the army, enlisting in the eighth Illinois Cavalry Regiment. He served with his regiment in the Army of the Potomac until the battle of Antietam, in 1862, when he was disabled from further field duty, and was placed on detached service. In 1864, just before the close of the war, he was married to Miss Elenor P. Hall, at Brooklyn, New York, and shortly after quit the service, returning to his old business. From that time until 1871 he held the position of foreman in several large daily newspaper offices in the West and East, when he suddenly, in consequence of sickness in his family, determined to remove to California, which he did in the fall of that year. He located on this coast at Santa Barbara, taking charge of the *Press* as foreman. In July, 1872, he commenced the publication of the Santa Barbara *Index*, advocating the claims of Greeley. Being offered the position of business manager of the *Press*, the following year, he disposed



*Oro Clift*





of his interest in the *Index*, and took charge of the former, where he remained until the election of Irwin, in 1875, when he removed to Sacramento, taking charge of the job department of the State Printing Office, which position he held until the change in the State administration in January, 1880. In that month he made his first trip into Mendocino county, for the purpose of looking up a field in which to engage in the newspaper business. At that time negotiations were opened for the purchase, in connection with Mr. H. A. Peabody, of one of the Democratic papers published in Ukiah, which culminated in securing the *Democratic Weekly Dispatch*, the new firm taking possession on the 10th of April, 1880. He is the father of eight children, all boys, five of whom are still alive.

**Frederick O. Townsend**, Whose portrait appears in this book, is a native of New York, born August 26, 1832. When a child his father moved to St. John, New Brunswick, and engaged in lumbering. In 1851 the subject of this sketch, in company with his brother, Elmer A., came to California, *via* Panama, arriving in San Francisco in November of the above year. He and brother went to El Dorado county, and there mined for one year; thence to Carson river, Nevada, where they purchased cattle and horses of the emigrants. In the fall of 1852 they took their stock to Solana county; and soon after they disposed of the stock in San Francisco, and returned to Nevada in the spring of 1853. In the following fall they returned to Solano county with a much larger drove, which they disposed of as before, with the exception of some young stock which they retained, and stocked a ranch of about three thousand acres, which they located in the Montezuma Hills of Solano county. They then engaged in mining on the Cosumnes river, in El Dorado county, where they constructed a ditch eight miles in length, for the purpose of facilitating their mining operations, but it proved a losing investment. They retained their interest in the mines and in Solano for about ten years. During this time the subject of this memoir made a trip East; and the brother, Elmer, died in Sacramento in the spring of 1862. In 1861 he purchased five thousand head of cattle in San Joaquin valley; and during the same year he purchased one thousand acres of land near Collinsville, Solano county, which he stocked with sheep. In 1864 he disposed of his sheep; and in 1866 he disposed of his ranch. In 1864 he sustained a heavy loss — about one-half of his band of cattle died from the effects of drought; and in 1868 he sold the balance of the herd. During the years of 1867 and 1868 he owned a ranch on the Sacramento river, eight miles below Sacramento, in Yolo county, but sold it in 1869. In 1864 Mr. Townsend came to this county, and dealt in live stock, buying and shipping to San Francisco. On June 24, 1868, he, in company with R. S. Carey, bought a tract of fifteen thousand acres of grazing land, located between the south and middle forks of Eel river; five hundred acres of

which is good farming land. They have from eight to ten thousand head of sheep, and about two hundred head of cattle. In 1873 Mr. Townsend changed his residence to this county, where he has since resided in Ukiah. Mr. Townsend was a delegate to the Constitutional Convention that convened at Sacramento in the winter of 1877-8. He married, in 1864, Mary F. Marshall, a native of Missouri. Elmer A. and Sallie R., are the names of their children.

**Allen W. Thompson.** Was born in Paris, Monroe county, Missouri, March 16, 1846, hence he is thirty-four years old. He is the youngest son of Elder Thomas Thompson, who was one of the pioneer preachers on this coast of the Christian Church. The subject of this sketch came to this State in the year 1849, and has resided here continuously since. He came to Mendocino county in the year 1872. He was married to Miss Jennie McCray, eldest daughter of William H. McCray of Cloverdale, Sonoma county, California. Three children have been born to them, one dead and two living. Received his first appointment of Postmaster at Ukiah under the administration of President Grant and the second under the administration of President Hayes, and during his term of office the post-office at Ukiah, owing to the natural increase of business and his careful supervision, has been raised from a fourth to a third-class office.

**John G. Whelan.** Born in Livingston county, New York, May 7, 1849. Here he learned the trade of painting. In 1862 he went to Michigan, where he followed sign-painting for one year. He then spent six years as a commercial traveler. In 1875 he came to California and engaged in the saloon business in Santa Rosa, Sonoma county, where he remained until the spring of 1876, when he went to Skaggs' Springs. Here he clerked in a hotel until the fall of 1876. He then returned to Santa Rosa and engaged in his former business, which he continued until 1877, when he came to Mendocino county and opened the resort known as "Whelan's Sample Rooms," located in Ukiah, south side of the plaza. Here he has since remained. Mr. Whelan married, August 4, 1878, Mrs. Lena Wadsworth, a native of Michigan.

**William H. White.** Born in London, June 1, 1817. Here he learned the tailor's trade, and at the age of twenty-one he went to Havre de Grace, France, where he followed his trade until 1848. He then returned to London, where he remained about two months, then spent about the same time in Liverpool, after which he took the steamer *Sarah Sand* for New York, where he arrived in November, 1848. Here he followed his trade until December, 1849, when he shipped on board a Pacific Mail steamer as second steward, booked for California. Coming *via* Panama he arrived at San Francisco in January or February, 1850. In February, 1851, he returned *via* Panama to New York, where he followed his trade until 1856, when he

once more crossed the Isthmus and arrived at San Francisco in June. After spending a few weeks in the mines he returned to San Francisco and shipped on board the steamer *Sonora*, plying between San Francisco and Panama, under Capt. Richard Whitney, as steward. This he followed one year, after which he opened a tailor-shop in San Francisco, which he conducted about eighteen months, when he was broken up by a robbery. He then, in company with a hunter, came to Sonoma county, where he engaged in making buckskin clothing and gloves for about three months, and then came to Mendocino county and followed the same business in Walker valley about nine months. After this he spent about two years at Calpella in the same business. We next find him at Ukiah, where he followed tailoring until 1861, when he moved and opened a shop at Mendocino City, where he remained until June, 1866, when he returned to New York and got his wife and daughter, and returned to this county in July and settled in Ukiah, where he is still engaged in tailoring. Married, June 16, 1836, Miss Sarah Stone, a native of London. She died August 25, 1868, leaving two children. He married again December 1, 1874, Miss Puralla W. Haskell, a native of Maine. By this marriage they have one child.

**J. L. Wilson.** Born in Grant county, Wisconsin, April 19, 1850. When he was ten years of age, he, with parents, crossed the plains to California. They came in a large train, being one mile in length. After a five months' journey, they arrived in Butte county, in September. They settled at Hamilton, where the father engaged in farming for four years, during which time Jerry attended district school. In May, 1864, they moved to Plumas county, where the father followed farming and mining until his death, which occurred in June, 1867. In October, 1868, the family, consisting of the mother and four children, came to this county and stopped about six weeks in Potter valley; then settled in Dixon, Solano county, where they remained until September, 1869, when they returned to this county, and settled in Ukiah, where they have since resided. At this time the subject of this sketch entered the printing office, which business he followed about two years, when he was appointed Under-Sheriff of Mendocino county, under D. C. Crockett. This office he held about eight months, and until the expiration of D. C. Crockett's term of office; then in company with A. B. Meacham, opened a book and fancy goods store. He also had charge of the School Superintendent's office, under J. M. Covington. This continued until June, 1873, when he sold his interest in the store to his partner, and also discontinued his connection in the Superintendent's office. In September, 1873, he was elected Constable, and about the same time was appointed Deputy Clerk, which office he also filled. He was appointed under H. J. Abbott, and in March, 1874, was re-appointed under C. A. Irvine, which he held until March, 1876. In September, 1875, he was elected

to the office of County Clerk, consequently took charge of the office at the expiration of Irvine's term in March, 1876. He was re-elected in September, 1877, his term expiring March 1, 1880, since which time he has been acting as Deputy Clerk under W. L. Bransford. Married, February 22, 1874, Miss Mary F. Siddons of Ukiah, a native of Sonoma county. They have one child, Mary E. His wife died September 6, 1880, of typhoid fever.

**Archibald Yell.** Was born in Fayetteville, Arkansas, May 15, 1857. In 1864 he went to Texas, and in 1865 he returned to Tennessee, and thence to Lynchburg, Virginia. He returned to Memphis, Tennessee, in 1866, and his widowed mother was married while here, and moved to Nashville, taking the subject of this sketch with her. While here he attended the Edgefield Male Academy for four years, and entered the University of Nashville in 1871, graduating in 1875, after which he attended the Vanderbilt University a short time. He then commenced the study of law with W. G. & M. M. Brien, Jr., attorneys, at Nashville. He was admitted to practice in 1877, and in June of that year he came to California. After practicing a short time in Santa Rosa, Sonoma county, he came to Mendocino county, and not finding a good opening at Ukiah, he located at Mendocino City, where he resided till 1879, when he was elected on the Democratic ticket to the office of District Attorney. He then took up his abode at Ukiah, where he still resides, faithfully discharging the duties of his office. Mr. Yell is one of the youngest, if not the youngest, District Attorney in the State, and he fills the position with more than ordinary ability.



## ADDENDA.

---

**Hon. J. B. Lamar,** Whose portrait appears in this work, is a native of Bibb county, Georgia, and is now in his 53d year. His parental ancestors were French Huguenots, and his mother was a daughter of Colonel Miner Winn, who was a patriot soldier of the Revolutionary War. Winsboro, South Carolina, takes its name from and was founded by his family. Judge Lamar's boyhood was mostly passed in Chatanooga county, near the Lookout Mountain. He completed his scholastic course at the Gurnette Institute; commenced the study of law at eighteen years of age, and was admitted to practice in all the courts of Georgia at the age of twenty. He left Georgia in the winter of 1848, and embarked at New Orleans for Vera Cruz, traveling through Mexico to Mazatlan, where he took passage on the brig *Antonie*, arriving in San Francisco April 24, 1849. After a brief sojourn in San Francisco he went into the northern mines. In 1855 he settled in Ukiah valley, Mendocino county. In 1857 he married Miss Anderson, of Anderson valley. By this union four children are now living: Fannie, Walter, Basil, and Leeta. Mr. Lamar was elected to the Legislature of 1859, and during that session introduced the Bill organizing Mendocino county; and the following year represented Mendocino county in the Assembly. In 1867 he was elected County Judge, which position he held four years. In 1876 he removed to Oakland and commenced the practice of law in San Francisco. During the four years preceding the 1st of August last he held the position of attorney for the Board of State Harbor Commissioners. A political change occurring this year, whereby a majority of the Board were Republicans, Mr. Lamar was retired to make room for a Republican successor. Judge Lamar has been unwavering in his fidelity to the Democratic party and its principles; and his name and voice have become familiar in every portion of the State as a pleasing and effective orator. As a member of the San Francisco Bar he occupies an honorable position, and is the peer of its ablest lawyers.

**L. E. White.** Was born in Prescott, Hampshire county, Massachusetts, October 25, 1828. After residing in various localities with his parents, they, in 1841, settled in Lewis county, New York, where young White

remained till 1848, receiving his education in the meantime at the Whitesborough Seminary and the Lowville Academy. On December 28, 1848, he went to New York City, and with thirty-four others chartered the brig *Henrico*, and sailed to Chagres; at Panama they took passage on the bark *John Ritson*, and after a voyage of ninety-five days arrived at San Francisco, May 18, 1849. He, in company with twelve others, immediately started for the mines in a whale-boat for which they paid \$300, which they disposed of at Rodgers' ferry on the Tuolumne river. They then proceeded to Sparks' ferry, and from there to the mines. In August of that year, on account of sickness he returned to San Francisco, and thence proceeded to the San Geronimo Ranch, in Marin county, and engaged in stock-raising, where he remained till 1855. He then spent two years at Corte Madera, when he went to the Lagunitas, where he remained six months. He then took his cattle and drove them to Big River township in 1858, residing on Cliff's hill for three years. In August, 1861, he went to Albion and began merchandising, in which business he continued till October, 1868, when he went to San Francisco, where he has since been in business, retaining, however, interests in Mendocino county, notably the Salmon Creek Railroad, of which he is one of the principal stockholders. He was married, July 16, 1850, to Miss Jane Sheridan. Their children are: Nellie, now Mrs. Frank Stewart, and William H.





111

111

111







**HECKMAN  
BINDERY INC.**



**MAY 90**



**N. MANCHESTER,  
INDIANA 46962**

